



JAMES H. HAWLEY

# HISTORY

OF

# IDAHO

The Gem of the Mountains

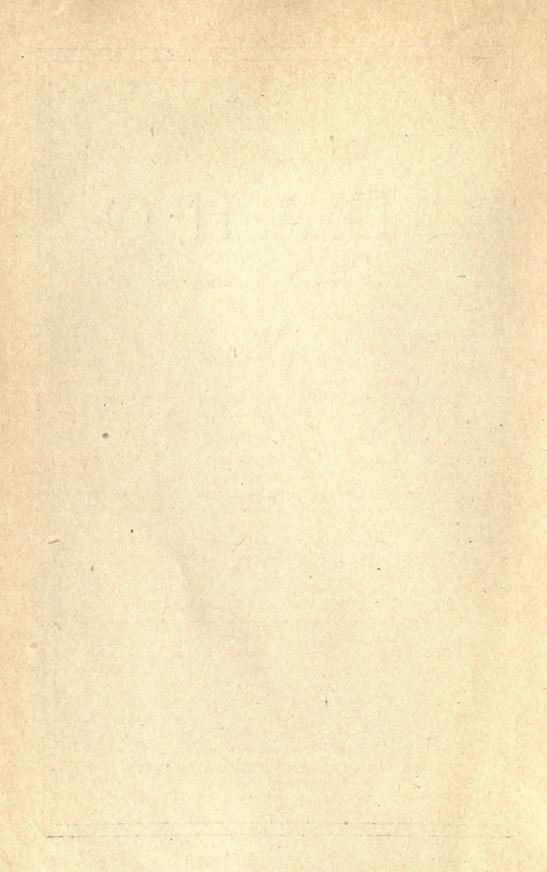
JAMES H. HAWLEY

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

CHICAGO

THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY 1920



### **FOREWORD**

In the fall of 1861, prospectors starting from the placer mining camp of Oro Fino, situate upon the waters of the Clearwater in what was then the eastern part of Washington Territory, and which had itself only been discovered a few months before, found rich placer gold deposits in the Florence Basin on a small tributary of the Salmon River. The news spread and the few white men who had straggled into this unknown and almost inaccessible region, soon congregated in the new camp. The deposits were not only rich in gold but seemed extensive, and the parties interested made diligent efforts to procure proper supplies to carry them over until spring. A severe winter, however, set in unusually early and most of those who had made locations found themselves without provisions and were compelled to go to the lower country to escape starvation.

The news of the discoveries soon reached, in an exaggerated form, the scattered residents of Oregon and Washington and quickly spread over the mining sections of California, in which state the placer mines that had caused its settlement and occupied the attention of most of its residents, were fast becoming exhausted.

The miners, comprising as they then did a majority of the population of both California and Oregon, a restless class—always ready to leave an established region to share in the opportunities presented by newly discovered mining sections, almost unanimously prepared to go to the new Eldorado, as soon as weather conditions would permit, and commencing in the early spring of 1862, came the last of the great "Rushes" from the placer mining camps of the coast, which left the mining sections of the two states nearly depopulated.

The Editor, then a tall, gangly boy of fifteen, whose dream had always been to share in the adventures to be met in newly discovered localities, was living with relatives in the San Jose Valley in California, and the news of the rich strikes reaching his ears so appealed to his easily excited imagination that it impelled him to leave his home without going through the formality of asking his people's consent, and launched him after the usual adventures attending the efforts of a stripling boy to reach a new country, in the Florence Basin in the latter part of April of that year.

Since that time, Idaho has been his place of residence, and he has been constantly in contact with the people from its various sections during the intervening years. In practically every section of the state he has pioneered with the pioneers, been part and parcel of its early history and been brought face to face with its first conditions. His acquaintance, not only with the various sections of Idaho, but also with its people who were prominent in the early life of the territory, was extended and continued after statehood began.

It has been his hope and expectation for the past twenty years to write, sometime in the future, a full and comprehensive history of the state of which he so long has been a resident, and so give to those who will come after the benefit of his knowledge of the earlier days, as well as the later incidents in Idaho's history. Business cares and official responsibilities combined to prevent his so doing until invited by the publisher to undertake this work. He has done so with diffidence, doubting his ability under existing circumstances to do full justice to the subject, although feeling his personal knowledge of most of the matters involved would be substantially correct even if not particularly entertaining when written down.

Carlyle has somewhere said "History is the essence of innumerable biographies," and the history of a state is necessarily in great degree, an account of the individual activities of its prominent residents. To write such a history one needs to dwell upon the earlier attending events in but a limited way, and refer in the main to those matters that have occurred since gold was discovered in our mountains.

Congress organized Idaho Territory in May, 1883, and included in its then boundaries all of the territory now included within the limits of the state and also the western parts of what are now Montana and Wyoming, and then commenced the record which makes the past of intense human interest to those who reside within the state at the present.

Necessarily then is included in this history, somewhat extended reference to the more important events preceding the organization of Idaho Territory, and this includes some matters concerning the discovery and development of the entire Northwest of which Idaho is now the most important section; but the scope of this work limits, to the editor's regret, to the accounts of the experience of the first explorers, and while I have recounted as concisely as possible the deeds of Lewis and Clark, Captain Bonneville, the Hudson's Bay Company managers, John C. Fremont and his party, that part of the Astor party who traveled overland, and others who lived at that time and explored much of the territory embraced within the present boundaries of the state, the major part of the work is devoted to those matters of later date which will undoubtedly be of far greater interest to the present and the succeeding generations.

Already several of our citizens identified with the earlier history of Idaho have written of their experiences and detailed much of interest and value pertaining to our state. Hon. John Hailey's "History of Idaho;" Ex-Governor Wm. J. McConnell's "Early History of Idaho;" "Reminiscences of a Pioneer," by W. A. Goulder; H. T. French's "History of Idaho;" Bishop Tuttle's "Reminiscences of a Pioneer Bishop;" Elliott & Company's "History of Idaho Territory" published in 1884, and several other works of similar import, all treat of interesting phases in the past history of the state, and while generally somewhat limited in their scope, are invaluable to all who delve into our past. Prof. C. J. Brosman of Nampa, has recently published a history of the state for use of students in our schools, which greatly adds to our stock of definite information of past events. These works undoubtedly of the utmost value, should, I felt, be supplemented by a fuller account of the stirring events that led up to the creation of a great state, and this is the work that I assumed and hope to have successfully carried through in preparing this history.

No state in the Union presents greater difficulties, in properly considering its past, its present and its future, than does our own. Ordinarily the charac-

teristics of the several sections of a state are somewhat similar, but not so with Idaho. Stretching north and south from British Columbia to the northern boundary lines of Utah and Nevada and from Oregon and Washington on the west to Montana and Wyoming on the east, its great area presents in each section characteristics widely different.

Neither in climate, nor resources, nor in its physical make up—its production or its business activities, is there that homogeneousness naturally expected in the several sections of a commonwealth. The climatic conditions vary in greater degrees than any other state; one section being as mild in winter as Florida or Southern California, while an adjoining county at the same time reminds one of Montana or North Dakota.

Idaho, like most sections of the great Northwest, was at the time of its formation as a territory, handicapped by a lack of knowledge upon the part of the law makers, which prevented proper boundary lines being established. Eastern Oregon and Southern Idaho are very similar in climate, production and physical characteristics and should have been included in one state government, while Northern Idaho, Eastern Washington and Western Montana are so identical in interests as to make it regrettable that they were not made into one great mining and agricultural state. But while we in this generation may suffer from the mistakes of those responsible for such conditions, they are now past remedying, and it is for us to accept the conditions as they exist and work out our problems in line with "What is" not "What should have been."

I have treated in a somewhat general way the several stages in the history of the state, and refer in the succeeding paragraphs to the scope and character of the work presented to my readers, ending my record on April 1st, 1919.

#### ANTE-TERRITORIAL HISTORY

Brief account of the adventures and discoveries of Lewis and Clark, John C. Fremont, Captain Bonneville, the Hudson's Bay Company managers, the members of the Astor expedition and other explorers of the days before government of any kind was established in the Northwest, and the reasons prompting their endeavors.

The old Overland Trails, the reasons for their establishment and the perils and hardships of those who traveled them.

Short account of the various Indian tribes residing in what is now the State of Idaho, their customs and habits and the establishment of missions amongst them.

Discovery of placer gold "diggings" in the northern part of the state which first called attention to the mineral wealth of that section and caused the great "rush" in the spring and summer of 1862 and led to the formation of the territory in the succeeding years.

#### TERRITORIAL DAYS

The organization of the Territory of Idaho in 1863 and reasons leading up to it.

Conditions in the various sections of Idaho when so organized as a territory, as to population and development.

Discovery of the various mining sections of the state, and the effect the

development of the mining industry had on the permanent settlement of such sections.

Tracing the history and development of each section, with brief reference to the character and antecedents of the men whose energies made such development possible.

The various Indian wars in which the people of the territory were engaged.

Transition from a purely mining community into a stock raising and agricultural region.

Building of railroads throughout the territory, and the benefits resulting from the development of transportation facilities.

#### THE STATE OF IDAHO

Statehood and the events leading up to it.

Continuation of the development of the state in its successive stages.

Histories of the principal cities and towns, and the reasons for their establishment and continuance as centers of population.

Development of the great canal and reservoir systems of Idaho, including those brought into existence through the workings of the Carey Act.

Development of dry farming and its importance to the state, generally.

The timber industry. How it was started and gradually built up, and its importance in the future.

The creation of government reserves throughout the state and the reasons therefor, and the effect of creating and maintaining them.

Changes occurring in the stock industry and the reasons therefor, including the effects of the establishment of reserves and the leasing system established thereunder.

The governmental system, including executive, legislature and judicial methods, and reference to those who have been called to fill the important positions in each branch.

Reference to public matters in which Idaho has taken advanced positions and impressed their importance upon the country, including a full account of the equal suffrage movement in this state.

Establishment of schools and colleges and tracing our educational system from its small beginning to its present gratifying development.

A general review of our commercial, industrial and agricultural growth, with particular reference to the future advantages growing out of the full development of the water power of the state.

Other subjects have been referred to in greater or less degree, and I have tried to make full comparison of the past with the present, and the expectations of the future. I have endeavored to show not only what Idaho is, but what it has been and will continue to be—a land of opportunity and of promise; a most attractive region in which to live or to visit; and that its scenery and natural attractions, including its mountains, lakes, rivers, and forests and the easy methods of reaching them, its abundance of fish and game, its health-giving atmosphere and equable climate, invite both the intending settler and the tourist in search of either natural advantages or restored health.

## CONTENTS

### CHAPTER I

#### A GENERAL VIEW

LOCATION	AND	AREA-L	ATITUDE	AND	LONG	TUDE-TO	POGR.	APHY-	-GEOL	OGY-	-THE
GLACIA	L EPO	СН—ТНЕ	SOILS-	CLIMA'	TE-A	PROPOSED	CHA	NGE II	N BOU	NDARI	ES-
THEINA	ME II	одно—ітя	ORIGIN	AND M	(EANI	NG					19

#### CHAPTER II

#### ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS

ORIGIN OF THE NAME "INDIAN"—TRIBAL DISTRIBUTION AT THE BEGINNING OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY—IDAHO TRIBES—THE BANNOCK—THE BLACKFOOT—THE CAYUSE—THE COEUR D'ALENE—THE KOOTENAI—THE NEZ PERCE—THE PEND D'OREILLE—THE SHOSHONE—THE FLATHEAD—SOCIAL ORGANIZATION.........31

#### CHAPTER III

#### INDIAN TREATIES AND CESSIONS

#### CHAPTER IV

#### EXPLORERS AND EXPLORATIONS

#### CHAPTER V

#### THE FUR TRADERS

BEGINNING OF THE FUR TRADE—THE FRENCH THE PIONEERS—FREE TRAPPERS AND
TRADERS—INFLUENCE OF THE FUR TRADER ON THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE WEST

-HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY-NORTH-WEST COMPANY-AMERICAN FUR COM-
PANY-MANUEL LISA-MISSOURI FUR COMPANY-HUNT'S EXPEDITION-
ROCKY MOUNTAIN FUR COMPANY-SMITH, JACKSON & SUBLETTE-NATHANIEL
J. WYETH-WYETH'S SECOND EXPEDITION-FORT HILL-PIERRE'S HOLE-
BATTLE WITH THE GROS VENTRE INDIANS-DEATH OF ANTOINE GODIN-THE
FUR TRADER'S PLACE IN HISTORY

#### CHAPTER VI

#### OVERLAND TRAILS—EMIGRATION

#### CHAPTER VII

#### THE OREGON DISPUTE

#### CHAPTER VIII

#### SETTLEMENT—DISCOVERY OF GOLD

#### CHAPTER IX

#### PIONEER DAYS

#### CHAPTER X

#### TERRITORIAL HISTORY

#### CHAPTER XI

#### TERRITORIAL HISTORY (CONTINUED)

#### CHAPTER XII

#### ADMISSION TO THE UNION

#### CHAPTER XIII

#### STATE GOVERNMENT INAUGURATED

FIRST NOMINATING CONVENTIONS—FIRST STATE ELECTION—OFFICERS CHOSEN—SHOUP'S ADMINISTRATION—HIS FIRST PROCLAMATION—FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE—LIST OF MEMBERS—SHOUP'S MESSAGE—ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS—WILLEY'S ADMINISTRATION—THE STATE SEAL—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1892—MCCONNELL'S ADMINISTRATION—SECOND LEGISLATURE—

#### CHAPTER XIV

#### FROM STEUNENBERG TO MORRISON

STEUNENBERG'S ADMINISTRATION—FOURTH LEGISLATURE—ELECTION OF 1898—
FIFTH LEGISLATURE—LABOR TROUBLES IN IDAHO—MINERS' UNION TROUBLES
ON WOOD RIVER IN 1884—COEUR D'ALENE TROUBLES IN 1892—FORMATION OF
WESTERN FEDERATION OF MINERS—LABOR TROUBLES OF 1899—MARTIAL LAW—
POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1900—HUNT'S ADMINISTRATION—SIXTH LEGISLATURE
—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1902—MORRISON'S ADMINISTRATION—SEVENTH
LEGISLATURE—ELECTION OF 1904—REVIVAL OF THE MORMON QUESTION....239

#### CHAPTER XV

#### FROM GOODING TO BRADY

#### CHAPTER XVI

#### FROM HAWLEY TO DAVIS

#### CHAPTER XVII

#### PENAL AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS

FIRST PENAL LEGISLATION IN IDAHO—THE PENITENTIARY—INSANE ASYLUMS—STATE SOLDIERS' HOME—INDUSTRIAL TRAINING SCHOOL—SCHOOL FOR DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND—CHILDREN'S HOME—IDAHO STATE SANITARIUM......315

#### CHAPTER XVIII

#### EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS

FIRST SCHOOLS IN IDAHO—PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT FOR 1865—LAND GRANT FOR PUBLIC SCHOOLS—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT—

#### CHAPTER XIX

#### NEWSPAPÉRS OF IDAHO

#### CHAPTER XX

#### FINANCIAL HISTORY

EARLY CONDITIONS IN IDAHO—EXTRAVAGANT LEGISLATION AND HIGH TAXES—
TAXATION OF MINES—FINANCIAL GROWTH—PROPERTY VALUATION BY COUNTIES
IN 1917—PUBLIC REVENUES—BONDED DEBT OF THE STATE—THE SECURITY—
BANKING, ORIGIN OF—UNITED STATES BANKS—IDAHO BANKS—LIST OF BANKS
IN 1918; CAPITAL STOCK, SURPLUS, DEPOSITS AND PRINCIPAL OFFICERS.....383

#### CHAPTER XXI

#### EARLY TRANSPORTATION

LEWIS AND CLARK'S METHODS OF TRAVEL—CAPTAIN BONNEVILLE'S WAGONS—RUSSELL, MAJORS & WADDELL—EARLY MAIL ROUTES—THE PONY EXPRESS—SADDLE
TRAINS—FREIGHTING BY PACK TRAIN—DAY OF THE STAGE COACH—BEN HOLLADAY—LOCAL STAGE COMPANIES—INDIANS AND ROAD AGENTS—ROBBERY OF PILGRIM STATION—PASSING OF THE STAGE COACH—STAGE DRIVERS..............411

#### CHAPTER XXII

#### HISTORY OF IDAHO RAILROADS

#### CHAPTER XXIII

#### AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

#### CHAPTER XXIV

#### HORTICULTURAL INTERESTS

#### CHAPTER XXV

#### MINING AND MANUFACTURING

GOLD PRODUCTION IN THE EARLY DAYS—LODE MINING—FIRST LEDGES—ROMANTIC NAMES—EARLY QUARTZ MILLS—THE POORMAN MINE—UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE—THE WOOD RIVER DISTRICT—COEUR D'ALENE DISTRICT—MINING INSPECTORS—MINERAL PRODUCTION IN 1917—OTHER MINERALS—ANTIMONY—ASBESTOS—COAL—COBALT—IRON—MANGANESE—MICA—PHOSPHORUS—PUMICE STONF—QUICKSILVER—TUNGSTEN, ETC.—MANUFACTURING—WATER POWER, 483

# CHAPTER XXVI TIMBER IN IDAHO

#### CHAPTER XXVII

#### INDIAN TROUBLES AND EARLY MILITARY HISTORY

FIRST UNITED STATES TROOPS IN THE NORTHWEST—EARLY INDIAN. TROUBLES—CAPT. JEFF STANDIFER AND HIS CAMPAIGN—OTHER TROUBLES WITH THE INDIANS—THE NEZ PERCE WAR—BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES—BATTLE OF THE WHITE BIRD—BATTLE OF THE CLEARWATER—JOSEPH'S RETREAT—SURRENDER

#### CHAPTER XXVIII

#### TRADING AND MILITARY POSTS

#### CHAPTER XXIX

#### IDAHO IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

OPPRESSION OF CUBA BY SPAIN—EFFORTS TO FREE THE ISLAND—THE TEN YEARS'
WAR—REVOLUTION OF 1895—WEYLER'S INHUMANITY—SENTIMENT IN THE
UNITED STATES—DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE—CONGRESS DECLARES WAR—
PRESIDENT MC KINLEY'S CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—HOW IDAHO RESPONDED—
FIRST IDAHO REGIMENT—FIELD AND STAFF—ROSTER OF EACH OF THE COMPANIES—FLAG PRESENTATION—IN THE PHILIPPINES—ROLL OF HONOR.....563

#### CHAPTER XXX

#### NATIONAL GUARD—WAR WITH GERMANY

FIRST MILITIA LAWS—FIRST IDAHO REGIMENT—SECOND IDAHO REGIMENT—ON THE MEXICAN BORDER—WAR WITH GERMANY—STATE COUNCIL OF DEFENSE—RAISING THE ARMY—THE SECOND IDAHO—ROSTER OF OFFICERS—HOME GUARD—THE FINANCIAL SIDE—LIBERTY LOANS—WAR SAVINGS STAMPS—THE ARMISTICE

#### CHAPTER XXXI

#### BENCH AND BAR OF IDAHO

#### CHAPTER XXXII

#### THE COUNTIES OF IDAHO

FIRST COUNTIES IN IDAHO—COUNTIES CREATED BY THE FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGIS-LATURE—THE FORTY-FOUR COUNTIES IN 1819—ADA—ADAMS—BANNOCK—BEAR

#### CHAPTER XXXIII

#### COUNTY HISTORY, CONTINUED

GEM COUNTY—GOODING—IDAHO—JEFFERSON—JEROME—KOOTENAI—LATAH—LEMHI—LEWIS—LINCOLN—MADISON—MINIDOKA—NEZ PERCE—ONEIDA—OWYHEE
—PAYETTE—POWER—SHOSHONE—TETON—TWIN FALLS—VALLEY—WASHINGTON—WHEN EACH WAS ORGANIZED—BOUNDARIES—INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT
—EARLY SETTLERS—RAILROADS—PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND VILLAGES—POPULATION
AND WEALTH, ETC. 645

#### CHAPTER XXXIV

#### THE CITY OF BOISE

#### CHAPTER XXXV

#### CITIES AND TOWNS

#### CHAPTER XXXVI

#### INCORPORATED VILLAGES

INCORPORATED VILLAGES IN 1910—CHANGES SINCE THAT TIME—ALBION—AMMON
—ARCO — ASHTON — ATHOL — BASALT — BLOOMINGTON—BUHL—CAMBRIDGE—
CASCADE—CHALLIS—COTTONWOOD—COUNCIL—CULDESAC—DRIGGS—FAIRFIELD—
FILER—FRANKLIN—GEORGETOWN—GIFFORD—GLENNS FERRY—GOODING—HARRISON—HOPE—IDAHO CITY—ILO—IONA—JEROME—JULIAETTA—KAMIAH—KENDRICK—KIPPEN—KOOSKIA—LEWISVILLE—M'CAMMON—MACKAY—MALAD CITY
—MARYSVILLE—MENAN—MERIDIAN—MINIDOKA—MOUNTAIN HOME—MULLAN
—NEW MEADOWS—NEW PLYMOUTH—NEZ PERCE—OAKLEY—ORO FINO—PARKER
—PARMA—PECK — PLACERVILLE — POST FALLS — PRIESTRIVER — RATHDRUM —

• STITES—SUGAR—TROY—VOLLMER—WENDELL—WESTON
CHAPTER XXXVII
HEALTH AND PLEASURE RESORTS
A HEALTHFUL CLIMATE—DEATH RATE—NATURAL SCENERY—IDAHO'S MOUNTAIN —ITS LAKES—WATERFALLS—NATURAL SPRINGS—"SEE AMERICA FIRST"—IDAHO A SPORTSMAN'S PARADISE
CHAPTER XXXVIII
RELIGIOUS PROGRESS IN IDAHO
AN IROQUOIS TRADITION—EARLY MISSIONS—JASON AND DANIEL LEE—SAMUE PARKER—DR. MARCUS WHITMAN—HENRY H. SPALDING—CATALDO MISSION—CHURCH HISTORY—THE CATHOLICS—CATHEDRAL OF ST. JOHN AT BOISE—LATTER-DAY SAINTS—PRESBYTERIANS—EPISCOPAL CHURCH—METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—OTHER DENOMINATIONS
CHAPTER XXXIX
FRATERNAL AND CIVIC SOCIETIES
FRATERNAL SPIRIT OF PIONEER DAYS—SCOPE OF THIS CHAPTER—MASONIC FRATERNITY—THE ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC — THE ELKS — OTHER ORDERS — WOMEN'S CLUBS — COMMERCIAL CLUBS
CHAPTER XL
MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY
SCOPE OF THIS CHAPTER—THE OTTER MASSACRE—EARLY DAY PRICES—PICTURE WRITING—THE MARION MORE TRAGEDY—THE BALDWIN AFFAIR—PAT BRICE'S STORY—MURDER OF AN EX-SHERIFF
CHAPTER XLI
STATISTICAL REVIEW
FIRST ACCURATE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GREAT WEST—IDAHO FIFTY-FIVE YEARS OLD— CENSUS REPORTS FROM 1870 TO 1910—ESTIMATED POPULATION IN 1918—POPULATION BY COUNTIES—PRINCIPAL CITIES—OFFICIAL ROSTER—LIST OF TERRITORIAL AND ELECTIVE STATE OFFICERS—IDAHO'S PRESIDENTIAL VOTE—COUNTY STATISTICS—LEGAL HOLIDAYS.
CHAPTER XLII
CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY
CIVILIZED COUNTRIES THE PRODUCT OF EVOLUTION—IMPORTANCE OF DATES IN THE

STUDY OF HISTORY—HOW ONE EVENT DEPENDS UPON ANOTHER—ILLUSTRATIONS

-THE SUMMARY.....



THE PRESENT CAPITOL, BOISE

# History of Idaho

#### CHAPTER I

#### A GENERAL VIEW

LOCATION AND AREA—LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE—TOPOGRAPHY—GEOLOGY—THE GLACIAL EPOCH—THE SOILS—CLIMATE—A PROPOSED CHANGE IN BOUNDARIES—THE NAME IDAHO—ITS ORIGIN AND MEANING.

Could the observer ascend in an aeroplane to a height where, with a powerful glass, he could bring the whole state of Idaho into view, he would see a vast irregularly shaped area, extending from 42° to 49° north latitude, and on the south end from 111° to 117° of longitude west from Greenwich. This great triangle is 484 miles long from north to south, 310 miles wide on the southern boundary, 48 miles wide on the northern, and contains an area of \$3,888 square miles. It is larger than all of New England and nearly as large as the states of New York and Pennsylvania combined—two of the largest states of the East. On the extreme north it is bounded by the Dominion of Canada; on the east by the states of Montana and Wyoming; on the south by Ut: h and Nevada; and on the west by Oregon and Washington.

#### TOPOGRAPHY

Idaho is separated from Montana by the Coeur d'Alene, Bitter Root and Beaverhead mountains, which here form the Continental Divide, separating the waters of the Mississippi from those which flow to the Pacific Ocean. The average elevation of the state is a little less than five thousand feet, the lowest altitude (738 feet) being at Lewiston, where the Snake River crosses the western boundary, while the highest peaks of the Sawtooth Range rise to a height of twelve thousand feet or more above the level of the sea. The surface is therefore greatly diversified. George H. Eldridge, who made a reconnaissance of Idaho for the United States Geological Survey in the early '90s, says:

"The broad topographical features of Idaho are the drainage systems of the Snake and Columbia rivers, with a vast arid plain along the former stream; a labyrinthine mass of rugged mountains northward from the plain; and a succession of desert ranges on the divide between the Snake River and the Great Basin, along the southern border of the state."

Strictly speaking, the two drainage systems mentioned by Mr. Eldridge are but one, as the Snake River is in reality a tributary of the Columbia. North of the forty-fifth parallel, the Kootenai, Clarks Fork, the Spokane and some lesser rivers are classed as belonging to the direct drainage area of the Columbia, while south of that parallel the principal affluents of the Snake (in order descending the stream) are the North or Henrys Fork, the Port Neuf, Big Wood, Bruneau, Owyhee, Boise, Payette, Weiser, Salmon and Clearwater.

The Snake takes its name from the leading tribe of Indians found by the early travelers near its headwaters. From the point where it enters the state in Bonneville County to Lewiston it has a fall of nearly five thousand feet. Consequently it is not navigable, but it furnishes a large opportunity for water power, as well as water for irrigation purposes. Through centuries of erosive action it has cut canyons from 400 to 1,000 feet deep along its course, and numerous water-falls have been developed. In descending the river the first large cataract noted is the American Falls, so-called because tradition says a party of Americans here lost their lives in early days while trying to cross the river in canoes. These falls are in Power County, about ten miles below the mouth of the Port Neuf, and the water drops sixty feet.

Near the northwest corner of Cassia County is the Twin Falls, from which the county and city of Twin Falls derive their name. These falls are so named because the channel of the river is divided by a huge rock into two streams, each of which plunges over a precipice 197 feet in height.

A few miles below Twin Falls, where the Snake forms the boundary line between Lincoln and Twin Falls counties, are the great Shoshone Falls, sometimes called "The Niagara of the West." Here the water descends in full volume, with almost deafening roar, over a semi-circular cliff 950 feet wide and 212 feet high. Almost every mile of the Snake's course through Idaho is marked by picturesque and remarkable scenery, varying from quiet, peaceful valleys to weird, gloomy canyons and awe-inspiring rapids.

In the southeast corner of the state the Bear River enters from Wyoming and flows in a northwesterly direction through the pass between the Bear River and Aspen Mountains. It then turns south and crosses the southern boundary in Franklin County.

The general surface is much broken by mountain chains. Concerning the mountains of Idaho, Prof. F. V. Hayden, who made a somewhat superficial survey of the Northwest for the United States Government shortly after the close of the Civil war, says: "None of our published maps conveys any idea of the almost innumerable ranges. We might say that from longitude 110° to 118°, a distance of over five hundred miles, there is a range of mountains, on an average, every ten to twenty miles. Sometimes the distance across the range in a straight line, from the bed of the stream in one valley to the bed of the stream in the valley beyond the range, is not more than five to eight miles, while it is seldom more than twenty miles."

Besides the Coeur d'Alene, Bitter Root and Beaverhead mountains, which form the greater part of the eastern boundary of the state, the principal mountain ranges of Idaho are: The Bear River Mountains, situated in the big bend of the Bear River in the southeastern part and forming the boundary line between the counties of Bear Lake and Bannock; the Blackfoot Range, in the eastern part of Bingham County; the Cabinet Mountains, north of the Coeur d'Alene Range; the Little Lost River Range, in Lemhi, Blaine and Jefferson

counties; the Lost River and Pahsimeroi Mountains, in Blaine and Custer counties; the Salmon River Range, in Lemhi and Custer counties; the Sawtooth Mountains, the highest in the state, which divide the counties of Custer and Idaho on the north from the counties of Blaine and Boise on the south; the range known as the Seven Devils, near the western border of the state; and the Thatuna Hills, in Latah County.

Of the "desert ranges" alluded to by Mr. Eldridge, the best known are the Bannock, southwest of the Port Neuf River and near the line between Bannock and Power counties; the Hansel, in the southern part of Oneida County; the Black Pine, in the southeastern part of Cassia County; and the Goose Creek, in the southwestern part of the same county, near the stream from which they derive their name. In addition to these chains of mountains there are numerous detached or isolated peaks scattered over the state, particularly in the central portion.

#### **GEOLOGY**

No complete geological survey of Idaho has ever been made, but from the reports of Hayden, Eldridge and others geologists are inclined to the theory that far back in the geologic past, the Pacific Ocean extended as far eastward as the Rocky Mountains; that throughout the Paleozoic and the greater part of the Mesozoic eras, numerous rivers carried debris from the mountain sides and deposited it in great quantities at their mouths, where it was caught up by the tides and borne farther out to sea. After this process had gone forward for ages, the bottom of this primeval ocean was uplifted by volcanic action, the Cascade and Coast ranges of mountains appearing above the surface of the waters. This left a great inland lake, the waters of which were finally carried off by rivers that cut their way from the interior to the ocean.

Subsequent eruptions, about the close of the Miocene era, lifted the Coast and Cascade summits still higher above the sea and formed the immense lava beds, extending from Northern California far into British Columbia and covering a large part of the present states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho. These great upheavals, and others which followed, lifted up the mountain ranges of Idaho and added to the vast deposits of lava, which in some places along the Snake and Columbia rivers are known to be 4,000 feet in thickness. They were followed by a period of crater eruptions lasting for centuries, and in which many of the highest peaks of Idaho now extinct volcanoes, played an important part.

In most instances, the valleys of Idaho represent the original surface, before the inclosing mountain ranges were pushed upward by volcanic action. In these valleys the surface generally rests upon a foundation of aqueous rocks varying in thickness and character in different localities. Eldridge found the sedimentary beds underlying the Snake Valley to belong to the Cenozoic system of the Pliocene age, while in the intermontane valleys the formation represents the Eocene or Miocene period, over which, in numerous places, he found deposits of the Tertiary period.

Of the rocks noticed, he mentions granites, gneiss, schists, quartzites, syenite, limestone, shales, sandstones, and various rocks of volcanic origin. The granites and schists he classified as belonging to the Archean age, and the limestone to

the Silurian or Carboniferous era. In the De Lamar and Silver City districts he found several varieties of eruptive rocks, such as rhyolite, diabase, basalt, etc.

The passenger on a railway train, looking from the car window as he crosses the state, cannot fail to be impressed with the great variety and majesty of Idaho's scenery. Now he is passing along cliffs of columnar basalt that remind him of the picture of the Giant's Causeway shown in his geography of boyhood days; now among great granite bowlders or past some huge granite cliff whose summit towers far above him; next along the bank of a river and by a waterfall, the roar of which can be heard above that of the train; and then across some fertile valley, dotted here and there with verdant groves, interspersed with homes and cultivated fields of prosperous husbandmen.

#### THE GLACIAL EPOCH

After the period of volcanic action—just how long after can only be conjectured—another great geologic change came to the region now comprising the State of Idaho. During the latter part of the Tertiary period there was a general lowering of the temperature in the north temperate zone until the climate along the forty-fifth parallel of latitude was not unlike that in the vicinity of the Arctic Circle at the present and in consequence of the extreme cold and heavy snowfall immense glaciers were formed in the valleys throughout all the central portion of North America.

Then followed the period known to geologists as the Pleistocene or "Ice Age," the last great important geologic change, extending far into the Quarternary era. As the temperature again rose, the glaciers began slowly moving toward a lower altitude. In their progress they carried along with them soils, great bowlders, etc., and deposited these far from the place where they had been first placed by the hand of Nature. The ridges formed in many places by this debris are called moraines. The ridge left along the edge of the glacier is called a "lateral moraine;" that formed where two glaciers came together, a "medial moraine;" and that where the last of the ice was dissolved by the rising temperature, a "terminal moraine." Geologists are able to determine easily by the character of the moraine the class to which it belongs, and thus form a definite idea of the magnitude of the glacier and the direction in which it moved.

Mr. Eldridge found abundant evidences of glacial activity in the region about the Lost River and Sawtooth mountains. In the upper portions of the valleys he noted glacial bowlders and lateral as well as terminal moraines. East of the Sawtooth Range he found an enormous deposit of glacial drift, extending along the foot of the mountains for fifty or sixty miles in a belt from five to eight miles in width, cut by many streams. Glacial action is equally well marked in numerous localities in the central and northern portions of the state.

Some geologists think that the glacial invasion of Central North America lasted for 500,000 years, and that the last of the glacial ice in the United States disappeared at least 25,000 years ago. At the close of the Pleistocene period the affected part of the earth's surface was barren of vegetation and animal life. The water from the melting ice settled in the depressions and formed glacial lakes. In the State of Idaho there are nearly six hundred square miles of lakes, many of which are of glacial origin. Prairie Basin, between the Salmon River



BALANCE ROCK, 12 MILES WEST OF BUHL Rock is 35 feet high; 25 feet upper width and base 1x11/2x3 feet



Mountains and the middle fork of the Salmon River, is the site of an ancient glacial lake.

#### THE SOILS

Upon the character of the glacial drift depends in a large measure the nature of the soil. Following the disappearance of the glaciers, the sun, wind and rain began a process of disintegration, leveling down the inequalities in the surface to render the earth habitable. In time plants made their appearance and the decaying vegetation added to the soil's fertility. On the Palouse River and the Nez Perce and Camas prairies the soil was produced by the disintegration of the lava formations and is unusually productive, being especially adapted to the growing of macaroni wheat. In the northern portion—the "Panhandle" where the glacial drift was deposited in great depth, the soil, especially in the valleys, is a rich, black, vegetable mold of extraordinary fertility. In the neighborhood of Priest Lake the soil is composed of the sediments of granite and schistose rocks, and though not so fertile as that in the valleys it is still capable of producing excellent crops. This sedimentary area extends southward to about the northern boundary of Latah and Clearwater counties, where it merges into the granite area on the east and the basalt on the west. The latter extends up the Snake River almost to the eastern boundary of the state and southward into Nevada.

In the spring of 1869 Prof. F. V. Hayden and his geological party passed over the Snake River Valley. In the report of his reconnaissance he speaks of the soil in that section as being "composed of a rich, sandy loam, that needs but the addition of water to render it most excellent farming land."

Professor Hayden's statement is equally true if applied to each of the valleys in Southern Idaho. Since his reconnaissance, irrigation projects, both great and small, have brought under cultivation most of the arable lands in these valleys and distinctly proved that "Water is king."

#### CLIMATE

In Idaho the leading agencies that influence climate in inland countries—latitude and altitude—have a wide range, and probably none of the inland states of the Union shows a greater diversity of temperature and precipitation. In latitude the state extends from the forty-second to the forty-ninth parallel, and the altitude varies from about seven hundred feet at Lewiston to twelve thousand feet or more in the Sawtooth and Salmon River mountains.

The coldest parts of Idaho are found in the country about the headwaters of the Salmon River and among the higher peaks of the Bitter Root Mountains, where the snow accumulates in great drifts and in the ravines, where it is sheltered from heat, often remains throughout the summer. Here the mean annual temperature is about 36°, the winters are cold and the summers short and cool. During the months of July and August a high temperature is occasionally reached at midday, but the evenings are nearly always cool enough to make a little fire necessary for bodily comfort.

In the central part of the state, on the great plateaus and in the high valleys, the normal mean annual temperature ranges from 40° to 45°. The winters are

cold, but with less snowfall than in the mountainous districts, and the summers are long enough to allow crops to mature.

South of these plateaus and valleys lies the great Snake River Plain, in the eastern part of which the normal annual temperature varies from 43° to 48°. The western part of the plain, being farther from the great Continental Divide and nearer the Pacific Ocean, has a mean annual temperature somewhat higher, with more warm days in summer, though the nights are usually cool and pleasant. In certain favored localities, the upper Boise Valley being a notable instance, in only about one winter in three is there any snowfall that remains upon the ground. The thermometer has not registered below the zero mark more than three or four winters since the country was first settled and many from other portions of the state make that section their winter residence.

Above the forty-seventh parallel there is a climate to suit almost every taste. Along the Coeur d'Alene and Cabinet mountains the mean annual temperature is about the same as that of the central plateaus. On the rolling lands outside of the mountain areas it varies from 45° to 50°, which is higher than that of any eastern state in the same latitude. It may seem paradoxical to speak of the northern part of the state as having a higher mean temperature, yet such is the case, except for a small area in the southwestern part and in the low altitudes about Lewiston.

The annual rainfall of Idaho varies as much as the mean temperature, ranging from eight inches in the driest portions to over forty inches in the districts of greatest precipitation. The driest area is the Snake River Plain, in the southwestern part of the state, and the region about the Lost River Mountains. Most of the Snake River Plain and the intersecting valleys have an average annual precipitation of less than fifteen inches. In this section the rolling lands of the foothills have more rain than the level portions of the valley and dry farming is extensively carried on there. The lack of rain, however, does not mean a lack of water. All the principal tributaries of the Snake rise in high mountains, where the winter snows are heavy. The snow in the mountains forms natural reservoirs, retaining the moisture until needed during the warm summer weather, when it melts and descends the streams, giving the Snake Valley a better water supply than any other arid section of the United States. In fact, Mr. Newell, late head of the Reclamation Service, made the open statement in Boise a few years ago that Idaho was the only arid state wherein the water supply, when fully utilized, would be sufficient to irrigate properly all of the arable lands of the state.

Northern Idaho, with the exception of a few localities, has sufficient rainfall to make farming a successful occupation without resort to irrigation. Only in a few of the lowest valleys is the annual precipitation less than twenty inches, and the fall is better distributed throughout the year, though July and August are the dry months here as elsewhere in the state.

#### A PROPOSED CHANGE

At the time the states of the great Northwest were organized as territories, the members of Congress were not sufficiently well acquainted with the general nature of the country to establish logical or natural boundaries. Southern Idaho and Eastern Oregon are very much alike in climate and physical characteristics,

while in these respects Northern Idaho and Eastern Washington are almost identical. In climate, industrial activity and legislative needs there is very little in common between the northern and southern portions of Idaho. There is no direct railroad connection between the two sections, and when the resident of one of the northern counties finds it necessary to visit the capital, he must travel through three states and consume the greater part of two days in making the trip.

In Oregon the coast country differs greatly from the central and eastern portions of the state. Lumbering, fishing and farming without the aid of irrigation are there carried on successfully, while the eastern part is an arid country, where irrigation is essential to agriculture, and where stock raising and mining are the principal occupations. Western Oregon, being more densely populated, controls the legislation of the state and naturally complaints are often heard in the eastern counties that they are given slight consideration in the enactment of laws in their interests. The contrast in Washington between the sections east and west of the Cascade Range is almost as great as in Idaho and Oregon.

A readjustment of the boundary lines of the three northwestern states, or, better still, the creation of a fourth state out of the eastern portion of Washington and the northern counties of Idaho, would undoubtedly serve the best interests of every section, and secure a community of interest and homogeneous population in each of the states so formed. Advantageous as this would be, however, thoughtful men who once advocated efforts to secure its accomplishment, have practically abandoned the idea and refused further waste of energy in vainly trying to accomplish a longed-for result that unfortunately must forever remain but a dream. To secure the consent of the legislatures of the three states directly affected and the favorable action of Congress as well, would be an absolute necessity before such a change could be made. The consent of Congress, if for no other reason, never could be obtained to the creation of a new state and increased representation for the Northwest in the upper house of Congress, and a thousand conflicting interests would be invoked to continued turmoil and never-ending strife, should a possible chance for success become apparent.

#### THE NAME "IDAHO"

That the word "Idaho" is an Indian term is universally conceded, but there has been a great deal of discussion as to its origin and meaning, regarding which several theories have been advanced. Joaquin Miller, the "Poet of the Sierras," says:

"The literal meaning is 'Sunrise Mountains.' Indian children among all tribes west of the Rocky Mountains, so far as I can learn, use the word to signify the place where the sun comes from. \* \* \* The Shoshone Indians, the true Bedouins of the American desert, hold the mountains where the first burst of dawn is discovered in peculiar reverence. This roving and treacherous tribe of savages, stretching from the Rocky Mountains almost to the Sierras, having no real habitation or any regard for the habitation of others, had some gentle sentiments about sunrise. I-dah-ho, with them, was a sacred place, and they clothed the Rocky Mountains, where it rose to them, with a mystic or rather a mythological sanctity.

"The Shasta Indians, with whom I spent the best years of my youth, and whose language and traditions I know entirely as well as those of their neighbors to the north of them, the Modocs, always, whether in camp or in winter quarters, had an I-dah-ho, or place for the sun to rise."

Miller also gives an account of a trip he made in company with William Craig to a gold-bearing, black mountain in the Nez Perce country, in which he says: "As we approached the edge of Camas Prairie, then a land almost unknown, but now made famous by the battlefields of Chief Joseph, we could see through the open pines a faint, far light on the great black and white mountain beyond the valley. 'I-dah-ho!' shouted our Indian guide in the lead, as he looked back and pointed to the break of dawn on the mountain before us. \* \* \* Strangely like 'Look there!' or 'Lo, light!' is this exclamation, and with precisely the same meaning."

The subject seems to have been a sort of hobby with Mr. Miller, as on another occasion he refers to it as follows: "The name of the great northwest gold fields, comprising Montana and Idaho, was originally spelled I-dah-ho, with the accent thrown heavily on the second syllable. The word is perhaps of Shoshone derivation, but it is found in similar form, and with the same significance, among all the Indians west of the Rocky Mountains. The Nez Perce Indians, in whose country lies the great white and black mountain which first induced the white man to use this name, are responsible for its application to the region of the far northwest."

In 1885 James L. Onderdonk, then controller of the Territory of Idaho, published a little booklet giving certain facts concerning the territory and its resources. Commenting upon the name, Mr. Onderdonk says: "A writer in the New West, apparently well informed, declares that Idaho is not a Nez Perce word, adding: 'The mountains that Joaquin Miller speaks of may be named with a somewhat similar appellation, but most likely the whole story grows out of the fertile imagination of the poet.' Idaho Springs in Colorado were known long before Idaho Territory was organized. The various territories at their organization should have been given some appropriate local name. Colorado was named after the river of that name, though it is not within its boundaries. It should have been called Idaho. It was the name first placed in the bill organizing it, but which was afterward changed."

The writer referred to by Mr. Onderdonk was probably Fred Campbell, who went to the Pike's Peak country during the gold rush, and in the pioneer days became a resident of Idaho. Campbell always claimed the word Idaho was of Arapaho derivation, and often in the early days so informed the author. His theory as to the origin of the word is probably correct, as no such expression has been found by ethnologists in the dialect of any of the tribes of the Northwest. Whatever may have been the source of the term, it is agreed that the English meaning is "Gem of the Mountains," and the appropriateness of the name never has been disputed.

As the bill organizing the Territory of Idaho passed the House of Representatives, it provided that the new territory should be called Montana. Senator Wilson of Massachusetts proposed an amendment changing the name to Idaho, and in speaking upon this amendment Senator Hardin of Oregon said: "The name Idaho is much preferable to Montana. Montana, to my mind, signifies

nothing at all. Idaho in English signifies 'The Gem of the Mountains.' This is a mountainous country and the name Idaho is well understood in signification and orthography in all that country and I prefer it to the present name."

George B. Walker, one of the early settlers in what is now the State of Idaho, later a member of the Washington Legislature, claims the distinction of being the first to suggest the name for a new territory. Shortly after Idaho was admitted to statehood in 1890, he wrote a letter to C. M. Hays, a delegate to the constitutional convention from Owyhee County, in which he says:

"In 1861 three candidates were nominated for Congress-W. H. Wallace by the republicans, Selucius Garfielde by the Douglas democrats, and Judge Edward Lander (brother of the general) by the Breckenridge wing of the party. They traveled over the then known eastern part of the territory in company with your father, Hon. Gilmore Hays, making speeches whenever they could get a crowd together. When they arrived at Pierce City I invited them to stop at my place (everyone carried his own blankets in those days), I being personally acquainted with Wallace and Garfielde. They accepted the invitation. While there I proposed a division of the territory, as I thought we were a long distance from Olympia. They agreed that whoever was elected would favor a division. Then the question of a name came up, and I suggested the name of Idaho. I had seen the name on a steamer built by Col. J. S. Rockwell to run between the Cascades and The Dalles, in connection with the steamer Mountain Buck, which ran from Portland to the Cascades before the organization of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. The old Idaho is now on Puget Sound and owned by Captain Brownfield, and still makes a good appearance. All the above named gentlemen said that was the name.

"W. H. Wallace was elected, and on March 3, 1863, the new territory was created and named Idaho. \* \* \* So I believe if there is any credit due for naming the state I am entitled to it. A controversy came up about it in 1875, I think, and I caused an article to be put in the Owyhee Avalanche, which was corroborated by your father. I hear that Judge Lander is still living, and if I knew where a letter would reach him I would write, as I think he might remember this affair on the frontier thirty-two years ago."

W. A. Goulder, in his "Reminiscences of a Pioneer," mentions the steamer Idaho and says it was built in the spring of 1860, though he gives the name of the owner as J. S. Ruckle, instead of J. S. Rockwell, the name given by Mr. Walker. The pioneers of 1862 were all familiar with the word, from this as well as many other sources, and were not impressed when, before Idaho Territory was organized, Idaho County had been named by the Legislature of Washington.



## CHAPTER II

# ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS

ORIGIN OF THE NAME "INDIAN"—TRIBAL DISTRIBUTION AT THE BEGINNING OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY—IDAHO TRIBES—THE BANNOCK—THE BLACKFOOT—THE CAYUSE—THE COEUR D'ALENE—THE KOOTENAI—THE NEZ PERCE—THE PEND D'OREILLE—THE SHOSHONE—THE FLATHEAD—SOCIAL ORGANIZATION.

It is probably true that more pages have been written relating to the Indian tribes of North America than on any other subject connected with American history. To the student of history or ethnology there is a peculiar fascination in the story of these savage people—their legends, traditions, customs and superstitions—that makes the theme always one of undying interest, and no history of Idaho would be complete without some account of the tribes that inhabited the region before the advent of the white man.

When Christopher Columbus made his first voyage to the New World in 1492, he believed that he had at last attained the fruition of his long cherished hope, and that the country where he landed was the eastern shore of Asia. Early European explorers in America, entertaining a similar belief, thought the country was India and gave to the race of copper colored people they found here the name of "Indians." Subsequent explorations disclosed the fact that the land discovered by Columbus was really a continent hitherto unknown to the civilized nations of the world. The error regarding the geographical situation was thus corrected, but the name given to the natives by the first adventurers still remains.

#### TRIBAL DISTRIBUTION

The North American Indians are divided into several groups or families, each of which is distinguished by certain physical and linguistic characteristics. Each of these great groups is subdivided into a greater or less number of tribes. At the beginning of the sixteenth century, when the first European explorers visited America, they found the leading Indian families distributed over the continent as follows:

In the far north were the Eskimo, a people that never have played any conspicuous part in history. These Indians still inhabit the country about the Arctic

Circle, where some of them have been occasionally employed as guides to polar expeditions, which has been practically their only association with the white man.

The Algonquian family, the most numerous and powerful of all the Indian nations, occupied a great triangle, roughly bounded by the Atlantic coast from Labrador to Cape Hatteras and by lines drawn from those two points to the western end of Lake Superior. Within this triangle dwelt the Delaware, Shawnee, Miami, Pottawatomi, Sac and Fox and other powerful tribes, which yielded slowly and with stubborn resistance to the advance of the superior race. A few of the Algonquian tribes, notably the Arapaho, Blackfoot and Cheyenne, wandered away from their ancient habitat at some period in the remote past and found a new home on the plains or among the mountains of the Northwest.

South of the Algonquian country, extending from the Atlantic coast to the Mississippi River, lay the country of the Muskhogean family, the principal tribes of which were the Creek, Cherokee, Chickasaw and Choctaw. The Indians belonging to this group were among the most intelligent, as well as the most aggressive and warlike of all the North American tribes.

In the Northwest, between the headwaters of the Mississippi and the Missouri River, in what are now the states of Minnesota, North and South Dakota and Nebraska, was the domain of the Siouan family, composed of a number of families closely resembling each other in physical appearance, customs and dialect, and noted for their warlike disposition and military prowess.

South and west of the Siouan country roamed the "Plains Indians," which consisted of tribes of mixed stock. Their hunting grounds extended westward to the foothills of the Rocky Mountains. In the north the Cheyenne and Arapaho held sway, while farther southward were the Comanche, Apache and Kiowa. All these tribes were skilful hunters and great warriors.

West of the Siouan tribes and the Plains Indians dwelt the Shoshonean group, the principal tribes of which were the Shoshone (sometimes called the Snake), Bannock and Comanche, the last named being usually classed with the Indians of the plains. Many minor tribes, offshoots of those mentioned, were settled in various localities.

Occupying the region now comprising the southern half of British Columbia, the northwestern portion of Montana, northern Idaho and the greater part of Washington was the Salishan family. In its palmy days this group numbered eighty or more tribes, the best known of which were the Coeur d'Alene, Colville, Flathead, Pend d'Oreille, Puyallup, Snohomish, Spokane and Tillamook.

Immediately south of the Salishan tribes lay the country of the Shahaptian group, extending from the Bitter Root Mountains on the east to the Cascade Range on the west, and embracing nearly all of Oregon, the southern half of Idaho, and a strip across the southern part of Washington. The principal tribes of this family were the Nez Perce, Klikata, Umatilla, Walla-walla and Yakima. Prof. A. F. Chamberlain, of Clark University, says: "On account of their central position and their natural enterprise, the Shahaptian [Sahaptian] tribes became the recognized trading intermediaries between the Plains tribes east of the Rocky Mountains and the fishing tribes of the lower Columbia and the coast."

Farther to the southward, in what are now the states of Arkansas and Louisiana, was the Caddoan group, which has no connection with the history of the Northwest, and scattered over other parts of the country were numerous minor tribes, which in all probability had separated from some of the great families, but who, at the time they first came in contact with the white man, claimed kinship with none. These tribes were nearly always inferior in numbers, frequently nomadic in their habits, and consequently are of little historic importance.

In a history such as this, it is not the design to give an extended account of the Indian race as a whole, but to notice only those tribes whose history is intimately connected with the country now embraced within the boundaries of the State of Idaho. Foremost among those tribes were the Bannock, Blackfoot, Cayuse, Coeur d'Alene, Kootenai, Nez Perce, Pend d'Oreille and Shoshone.

### THE BANNOCK

Johnston, in Schoolcraft's Archives, says the name Bannock was given to these Indians "because they dug and lived on roots." They have been described as "essentially a brave and warlike people, restless and roving, and far inferior to some of the other tribes of Shoshonean stock in intelligence." According to their traditions they once inhabited Eastern Oregon and Southern Idaho, extending south and east into Utah, Nevada and Wyoming.

In common with the other Shoshonean tribes, they were superstitious, with a firm belief in fairies, evil spirits, etc. They also believed in a demon of bad luck, which belief is told of later on in this chapter.

In 1867 David W. Ballard, then Governor of Idaho, and by virtue of his office in charge of Indian affairs in the territory, made an informal treaty with the Bannock bands living in the eastern part of the territory, by which they agreed to go upon the Fort Hall Reservation by June 1, 1868, provided land should be set apart for them. That winter the Boise and Bruneau bands were cared for and fed by an agent. After the Fort Bridger treaty of 1868, a portion of the tribe lived for about three years on the Wind River Reservation in Wyoming. At the end of that time they quarreled with their Shoshone brethren and were removed to the reservation at Fort Hall. Owing to their roving disposition, the Government has experienced considerable trouble in keeping these Indians upon their reservations. An account of the most serious of these difficulties is given in the chapter on Early Military History.

## THE BLACKFOOT

The Blackfoot (or Blackfeet) Indians belonged originally to the Algonquian family, but left that group and wandered to the Northwest, where they became affiliated with the Teton, Unkpapa and Brule bands of Sioux, and in time they came to be recognized as belonging to the Siouan family. Chittenden calls this tribe the "Scourge of the Upper Missouri" and says: "The origin of the name is said by tradition to arise from the fact that in some of the tribal disputes of this nation the Siksikan separated from the rest of the tribe, then on the Saskatchewan River, or even farther north, and resolved to take up a new abode. It was in the fall of the year when they reached the valley of the Missouri and prairie fires had swept the country in every direction. After traversing this

burnt district until their moccasins were black with ashes, they were met by a party of Crow Indians, who, from their appearance, called them 'Blackfeet.'"

The tribe was divided into four distinct bands, viz.: The Blackfeet proper (Siksikan), the Piegan (Pikuna), the Blood (Kainah), and the Gros Ventre (Ahsina). All these bands belonged to the predatory class of Indians, wandering over a wide territory and nearly always at war with the neighboring tribes. In common usage the term "Blackfeet" was applied to all by early trappers and traders, which led early writers to refer to them as one people, though the dialects of the four bands differed in many important particulars.

Of the four subdivisions the Gros Ventre were the most troublesome to the early traders of the Northwest. They were sometimes called the Falls Indians from the fact that they lived at one time near the Falls of the Saskatchewan. They finally formed an alliance with the Arapaho, after which they became known as the "Gros Ventre of the Prairie." The Blood Indians were not much behind the Gros Ventre in their demonstrations of hatred for the white man, but fortunately their wanderings were such that they did not often come in contact with the whites. They lived about the sources of the Milk and Marias rivers in Montana, though they roamed where they pleased over the country as far west as the Snake River Valley.

All the Blackfoot tribes were hostile to the whites and a tribal tradition thus explains the cause of the enmity. Their first acquaintance with firearms was also their introduction to a white man's idea of a joke. When they learned that the gunpowder was what rendered the rifle effective they were anxious to obtain as large a supply of it as possible and were told that if they sowed the powder in rich ground they would be able to harvest a large crop the next year. After trading for all the powder they could, they sowed it according to instructions, but the promised crop failed to materialize. From that incident they came to the conclusion that the pale-face race was composed of liars and never lost an opportunity to harass trappers by stealing their traps, horses, etc. As their country was rich in beaver, such opportunities were frequently offered. Says Chittenden: "Abundant riches and deadly peril were the conflicting influences which actuated the bold invader of this coveted region."

The Blackfoot men have been described as "good horsemen, fond of display, gaudy ornaments, etc. They were also fond of liquor and got drunk whenever it could be obtained in sufficient quantities. They were petty thieves and inveterate gamblers." Notwithstanding this unenviable reputation, they were physically well formed and on the battlefield it was a rare instance when a Blackfoot brave displayed cowardice.

## THE CAYUSE

This tribe belonged to the Shahaptian family and once inhabited the country about the headwaters of the Walla Walla, Umatilla and Grande Ronde rivers west of the Blue Mountains and extending to the Deschutes River in Washington and Oregon. Their country adjoined that of the Nez Perce tribe, with which they were closely associated, the two freely intermarrying with each other. They joined the Nez Perces in the treaty of 1855 and assisted them in their wars against the Shoshone and Blackfeet Indians. The United States Bureau of Ethnology says that owing to the confusion in the early accounts

of these Indians it is hard to differentiate the Cayuse from the Nez Perce and Walla Walla.

In 1847 a smallpox epidemic broke out among them and many were carried to the "happy hunting grounds." As the disease had never been known among them before, they charged the white men with being the cause of so many deaths and late in November of that year they attacked the Waiilatpu Mission, where they killed fifteen people. Some writers say the epidemic was measles, but the Government reports state that it was smallpox.

The Cayuse were instrumental in teaching the Northwestern tribes the use of the horse, having probably learned the advantages of that animal from the Indians of California. A breed of ponies still bears the tribal name. The remnant of the tribe was living on the Umatilla Reservation in Oregon in 1915, at which time they numbered less than three hundred.

# THE COEUR D'ALENE

The Bureau of Ethnology gives the Indian name of this tribe as the Skitswish. It is frequently written "Ski-zoo-mish" and Lewis and Clark called them the Skeet-so-mish. It is said that the name Coeur d'Alene (awl-heart) was conferred on them by the French on account of the stinginess of one of their chiefs, but F. W. Hodge, in the "Handbook of North American Indians," says it was "first used by some chief of the tribe to express the size of a trader's heart." Whichever account is correct, the old tribal name has been almost forgotten and they are known as the Coeur d'Alene.

When first met by the white race they were living in Northern Idaho, about the lake and river which still bear their name. They have been described as industrious and noted for their self respect and good behavior. This reputation they have sustained in all their contact with the whites. Many of them were converted to the Catholic faith by missionaries in early days. Most of those now living in Idaho own farms in severalty, live in houses, raise crops and live stock and are self supporting. They have a school conducted by Catholic sisters, in which a large number of the young Coeur d'Alene have acquired a fair education.

### THE KOOTENAL

Prof. A. F. Chamberlain classifies this tribe as one of "a small group or confederacy of tribes constituting a distinct stock (Kitunahan) formerly occupying the narrow valleys along the Kootenai River and the Arrow lakes on both sides of the British Columbia-Montana boundary; now chiefly gathered upon the reservations in that section."

Powell gives the name as "Kutenai" and says: "According to their traditions, they originally dwelt east of the Rocky Mountains, whence they were driven out by the Siksika or Blackfeet and they found a new habitat in the southeastern part of British Columbia, northwestern Montana and northern Idaho. About the beginning of the Nineteenth Century they made friends with their old enemies, the Siksika, with which tribe they have since traded, hunted and intermarried."

The Kootenai were expert in the use of the canoe, both the bark canoe and the dugout. They originally lived in skin and rush lodges, which they kept in good order, and they were skilful hunters. Their traditions are rich in folk lore, in which animals play a conspicuous part. The coyote is always pictured as a deceiver, as are the fox, grizzly bear and hawk, while the beaver, buffalo, moose, deer and caribou are good animals. From their earliest acquaintance with the white men they have borne a reputation for honesty and other good qualities, and in war the men were noted for their bravery.

## THE NEZ PERCE

This was the principal tribe of the Shahaptian family. When first met by the white men they were living on the lower watershed of the Snake River in the western part of what is now the State of Idaho, northeastern Oregon and southeastern Washington. They were divided into the Upper and Lower Nez Perce, the former occupying the valleys of the Salmon and Clearwater rivers and the Grand Ronde Valley, while the latter lived north and west of the Blue Mountains. The men of both groups made annual excursions to the Judith Basin to lay in a supply of buffalo meat. The Indian name of the tribe was Num-i-pi. Lewis and Clark called them the Chopunnish. Some authorities say the name Nez Perce (Pierced Nose) was given to them by the early French traders on account of the custom of boring their noses to receive an ornament of white shell. Others have attributed this name to a corruption of the words "nez pres," meaning flat nose.

The Nez Perce Indians were noted for their intelligence and social morality, in which traits they excelled all the tribes of the Northwest. The men were tall, well formed and upright in bearing, and the women usually of lighter color than those of the other tribes, with symmetrical forms and regular features. The women of this tribe and the Kootenai were more kindly treated than were those of the adjacent tribes. In their personal habits, as well as the care of their lodges, they were neat and clean. They lived in lodges of rushes. Lewis and Clark mention one of these houses as being "150 feet long and about 15 feet wide, closed at the ends and having a number of doors on each side." The explorers also found lodges of oblong form with flat roofs.

Medicine men of the tribe were supposed to acquire powers that were supernatural by retiring to the mountains and there holding conferences with the "medicine wolf." After one of these excursions—if the good will of the wolf had been secured—the medicine man became invulnerable and bullets fired at him would flatten against his body. For purposes of purification in their religious rites, steam baths or sweat houses were used. The sweat house was a hole in the ground, about fifteen feet in diameter and from three to eight feet deep, with a small door for the entrance of the bathers. A fire was built in this hole, at which stones were heated. Then the bathers entered the heated chamber, where they remained singing, praying and yelling until they were dripping with perspiration, when they would rush out and seek relief by plunging into the cool water of the nearest stream.

In their journey up the Missouri River and over the divide in 1805, Lewis and Clark found good friends among the Nez Perce Indians, from whom they obtained supplies and trustworthy information regarding the country. Bonneville visited the tribe in 1834 and gave them a high reputation for independence and bravery, friendly with all the surrounding tribes except the Blackfeet. They were always

friendly to the white people, the only rupture being Chief Joseph's war of 1877, an account of which is given in the chapter on Early Military History. Those still living in Idaho have adopted the civilization of the white man, are fairly successful farmers, and their children make rapid progress in the schools.

Some of the Nez Perce chiefs are entitled to a place in history with the famous Red Jacket, the Shawnee Chief Tecumseh, or Keokuk, the great diplomat of the Sacs and Foxes. Among these was Ish-hol-ho-at-sho-ats, called Lawyer by the whites because of his ability as a debater. Always a friend of the whites, he showed his friendship by his acts and many of the prospectors of 1861, exploring the unknown regions contiguous to the Clearwater and Salmon rivers, owed their lives to his extended help and kindly hospitality. He was both a statesman and a warrior. Chief Timothy, who was the first Indian to be admitted to membership in the church at the Lapwai Mission, was a power among his people and a firm friend of the white people. Joseph the younger was by no means the friend of the white man, but he was a warrior worthy the steel of any foe. He has been called the Napoleon of the Indian tribes of the Northwest.

# THE PEND D'OREILLE

In the native tongue these Indians were known as the Kalispel, the name Pend d'Oreille being of French origin, because the early traders found some of them wearing pendants in their ears. Their country embraced the northern part of Idaho, the northeastern part of Washington, and the northwestern part of Montana, extending northward a short distance into British Columbia. The French divided them into the Pend d'Oreille of the Upper Lake and the Pend d'Oreille of the Lower Lake, the former occupying the region about Priest Lake and farther north and the latter living on the shores of Lake Pend d'Oreille.

The tribe belonged to the Salishan family. The men were well formed, successful hunters and fishermen, and skilled in the arts of war, but the women, according to De Smet, were "untidy, even for savages." It was an uncommon occurrence among them, when reduced to dire poverty, to bury the very young and very old alive, because they could not care for themselves and would be better off dead, while there would be more food left for the able-bodied men and women. When a young Pend d'Oreille approached manhood he was sent alone to a mountain, where he was required to remain until he dreamed of some animal or bird, which was thereafter to be his "medicine." A claw, tooth, bone, or some other part of such animal was to be worn as his charm, especially when starting on the war path. One of their superstitions was that the howling of certain animals, particularly the medicine wolf, around the lodge at night was a certain forerunner of bad luck.

#### THE SHOSHONE

The Shoshone (or Shoshoni), the leading tribe of the Shoshonean family, formerly inhabited western Wyoming, southern Idaho, northeastern Nevada and that part of Utah west of the Great Salt Lake. Some writers say this name was given the tribe by the Cheyenne Indians, but this is probably a mistake. The name signifies "People of the high land," and doubtless grew out of the fact that they inhabited the elevated country in the Rocky Mountain region. They were called the Rocky Mountain Indians by the first explorers and travelers

through the West. They were also called the Snake Indians. Haines says: "It is uncertain why the term 'Snake' was given to this tribe by the whites, but probably because of their tact in leading pursuit by crawling off in the long grass or diving into the water."

Hoffman says the name snake was applied to them because they had a sign made by a serpentine motion of the hand with the index finger extended. It was through this tribe that the Snake River received its name, as the valley of that stream was their stronghold. They lived in grass huts and were known to the neighboring tribes as the "grass house people." The first white men to give any account of the Shoshone were Lewis and Clark, who first met them in the western part of Montana in 1805. The explorers called them "Shoshonees, a small tribe of the nation called Snake Indians," and described them as "of diminutive stature, with thick flat feet and ankles, crooked legs, and generally speaking worse formed than any Indians we have seen."

Early travelers through southern Idaho found them living along the Snake River and described them as Indians of a lower type than most of the Northwestern tribes, due probably to the scarcity of game, which compelled them to live largely on fish. Some bands subsisted chiefly on the camas and other roots, which led to their being sometimes called "Diggers."

A Shoshone tradition says that many years ago they dwelt in a country far to the southward, where the rivers were inhabited by large numbers of alligators. Consequently, when a Shoshone came to a strange river that it was necessary for him to cross, he always offered a brief prayer to the alligators that might be in it to spare his life. After leaving that southern land they came to the Rocky Mountains, where they had lived for about fifty years before the first trappers and traders came among them. During that period they had frequently been compelled to resort to arms to repel invasions of the Sioux, Cheyenne, Crow and Arapaho tribes.

They were superstitious, with a firm belief in ghosts, fairies, little devils, evil spirits, etc. They also believed in a demon of bad luck, who resembled a short, stocky human being dressed in goatskin garments, and who carried a quiver filled with invisible arrows. Any one shot with one of these invisible arrows did not die, but was certain to meet with a reverse of health or fortune. If a member of the family fell ill, if a favorite pony went lame, it was considered proof positive that one of the invisible arrows had done its work. In such a case the only way to obtain relief was to remove to another section of the country. The howling of a coyote at time of full moon was an omen of good luck. If a family was removing to another place to escape the baleful influence of the invisible arrow, and should hear the howl of a coyote while the moon was at the full, the head of the family would immediately give the order to return to the old home, satisfied that the evil spell was broken.

The clothing of the Shoshone Indians was made of the skins of the larger animals killed in the chase, the dress of the chiefs and leading warriors being ornamented with beads, shells, etc., as the insignia of their greatness. Their wigwams were also constructed of skins stretched over a framework of poles, with an opening at the top for a chimney. They had a limited knowledge of pottery and made some very good pots and jars from baked clay. The men were natural gamblers and, as one old trapper expressed it, "took to draw poker

as a duck takes to water." In 1910 there were 3,250 of this tribe on the reservations at Fort Hall, the Wind River reservation in Wyoming and in Nevada, all that were left of what was once one of the most numerous tribes of the Northwest.

#### THE FLATHEAD

According to the reports of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, the name Flathead was applied to several different tribes from the custom that prevailed among them of flattening the heads of their children artificially, and that there was no distinct tribe of that name. In the East the Catawba, Choctaw and some other Indians practiced this custom, and the Chinook of the Columbia was the western tribe in which the practice prevailed to the greatest extent. The Salishan family never flattened the heads of their young. Concerning the tribal names in the Northwest, Warren A. Ferris, who was associated with the American Fur Company for many years, in his "Life in the Rocky Mountains," says:

"Several tribes of the Mountain Indians, it will be observed, have names that would be supposed descriptive of some national peculiarity. Among these are the Blackfeet, Flatheads, Pend d'Oreilles, Nez Perces, Gros Ventres, etc. And yet it is a fact that of these the first have the whitest feet; there is not among the next a deformed head; there is not among the Nez Perces an individual having any part of the nose perforated; nor do any of the Pend d'Oreilles wear ornaments in their ears; and finally, the Gros Ventres are as slim as any other Indians and corpulency among them is as rare."

## SOCIAL ORGANIZATION

There never was among the Indians of the Northwest a social or political organization as well marked as that which existed among the tribes of the East. The grand council, to consider and act upon important questions pertaining to the general welfare, was unknown. The clan system, which was so well defined in the Algonquian family, was absent. With the Delaware, Miami, Ottawa and other eastern tribes, the village or camp was always laid out with reference to the importance of the various clans, but no such custom was observed by any of the Rocky Mountain Indians. A trace of the clan system may be seen, however, in the organization of the Salishan tribes, each of which was ruled over by a chief, though at times all recognized the paramount authority of one great chief. The Northwestern Indians intermarried without regard to caste, a custom that would not have been tolerated by the tribes of the Ohio Valley and the region about the Great Lakes. But the mountain Indians had some compensation for their lack of organization. Of all the North American tribes they were the most robust and stalwart and what they lacked in political efficiency they made up in physical superiority.



## CHAPTER III

# INDIAN TREATIES AND CESSIONS

SPANISH POLICY TOWARD THE INDIANS—THE FRENCH POLICY—THE ENGLISH POLICY—POLICY OF THE UNITED STATES—TREATY OF CAMP STEVENS—THE HELL GATE TREATY—SECOND NEZ PERCE TREATY—SHOSHONE TREATY OF 1863—TREATY OF FORT BRIDGER—FORT LEMHI RESERVATION—PEND D'OREILLE CESSION—COEUR D'ALENE CESSION—DUCK VALLEY RESERVATION—A NEW IDAHO.

For many years the Indian tribes mentioned in the preceding chapter, with their friends and kinsmen, roamed at will over the mountains or through the valleys and plains of Idaho, with "none to molest them or make them afraid." Then came the white man, first as a trader, afterward as a prospector, and finally as a conqueror, and the Indian ceased to be the owner and proprietor of the land. The manner in which the white race obtained the lands of the Indian tribes was the outgrowth of the methods of dealing with the natives by the European nations first making discoveries in America, and is well worth careful reference and full review.

#### THE SPANISH POLICY

When Cortez was commissioned captain-general of New Spain in 1529, he was directed to "give special attention to the conversion of the Indians; to see that no Indians be given to the Spaniards as servants; that they pay such tribute to His Majesty as they can easily afford; that there shall be a good correspondence maintained between the Spaniards and the natives, and that no wrong shall be offered the latter either in their goods, families or persons."

Notwithstanding these explicit instructions from the Spanish Government, during the conquest of Mexico and Central America extreme cruelty was visited upon the natives and they were regarded as slaves, whose services were due their conquerors. After Cortez came Don Sebastian Ramirez, bishop and acting governor, who tried to carry out the humane orders of the commission and convert the Indians to the Catholic faith. Antonio de Herrera says that under his administration "the country was much improved and all things carried on with equity, to the general satisfaction of all good men."

The Spanish authorities never accepted the idea that all the land belonged to the Indians, but only such tracts as were actually occupied, or that might be

necessary to supply their wants. All other lands were claimed as belonging to Spain "by right of discovery," and the policy of dealing with the natives was based upon this hypothesis.

## THE FRENCH POLICY

Regarding the title to the lands in sections where they acquired control the French had no settled policy. In the letters patent given by Louis XV to the Western Company in August, 1717, was contained the following provision:

"Section IV—The said company shall be free, in the said granted lands, to negotiate and make alliance with all the nations of the land, except those which are dependent on the other powers of Europe; she may agree with them on such conditions as she may think fit, to settle among them, and trade freely with them, and in case they insult her she may declare war against them, attack or defend herself by means of arms, and negotiate with them for a peace or truce."

It will be noticed that in this section nothing is said about the acquisition of lands. As a matter of fact the French cared practically nothing for the ownership of the lands, the principal object being to control the fur trade. The trading post did not require a large tract of land, and outside of the site of the trading house and a small garden, the Indians were left in full possession of their hunting grounds. Nor did the French become the absolute owners of the small tracts at the trading posts. In the event the post was abandoned the land reverted to its Indian owners. Under such a liberal policy it is not surprising that the French traders were, except in rare instances, always on friendly terms with the natives.

#### THE ENGLISH POLICY

The policy of Great Britain treated the Indian as a barbarian and in making grants of land ignored any claim he might make to the ownership of the soil. English colonists bought the land from the tribal chiefs. In several instances failure to quiet the Indian title by purchase resulted in disastrous wars. An example of the English policy is seen in the charter 'granted by Charles I to Lord Baltimore, wherein the grantee was given authority "to collect troops, wage war on the 'barbarians' and other enemies who may make incursions into the settlements, and to pursue them even beyond the limits of their province, and if God shall grant it, to vanquish and captivate them; and the captives to put to death, or, according to their discretion, to save."

All the nations of Europe which acquired territory in America asserted in themselves and recognized in each other the exclusive right of the discoverer to claim and appropriate the lands occupied by the Indians. Parkman says: "Spanish civilization crushed the Indian; English civilization scorned and neglected him; French civilization embraced and cherished him."

# POLICY OF THE UNITED STATES

As early colonies were planted in this country, the colonists adhered to the policy of the nation to which they belonged. By the treaty of September 3, 1783, which ended the Revolutionary war, all the rights and powers of Great Britain descended to the United States. In this way the United States inherited the

English method of dealing with the native tribes. The Articles of Confederation, the first organic law adopted by the American Republic, provided that:

"The United States in Congress assembled shall have the sole and exclusive right and power of regulating the trade and managing all affairs with the Indians not members of any of the states, provided that the legislative right of any state within its own limits be not infringed or violated."

On March 1, 1793, President Washington approved an act to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, in which it was expressly stipulated "That no purchase or grant of lands, or any title or claim thereto, from any Indians, or nation or tribe of Indians, within the bounds of the United States, shall be of any validity, in law or equity, unless the same be made by a treaty or convention entered into pursuant to the constitution."

The penalty for each violation of this act was a fine of one thousand dollars and imprisonment not exceeding twelve months. With amendments by subsequent sessions of Congress, this law remained in force as the basis of all relations with the Indians of the United States for nearly eighty years. Cyrus Thomas, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, says: "By the act of March 3, 1871, the legal fiction of recognizing the tribes as independent nations, with which the United States could enter into solemn treaty, was, after it had continued nearly one hundred years, finally done away with. The effect of this act was to bring under the immediate control of the Congress the transactions with the Indians and reduce to simple agreements what had before been accomplished by solemn treaties."

The first treaties made by the United States with the Indian tribes were merely treaties of peace and friendship. On August 3, 1795, a great council was held at Greenville, Ohio, at which time the Miami, Pottawatomi and associated tribes ceded to the United States certain tracts of land in Ohio and Indiana for military posts and the right of way for roads through the Indian country. These were the first cessions of lands by Indians to the United States after the adoption of the Federal Constitution. A short time after this council the Delaware Indians relinquished a portion of the country claimed by them for settlement by the white people. From that time treaty after treaty followed, each extending the white man's domain farther to the westward until about the middle of the Nineteenth Century, when it reached what is now the State of Idaho.

#### TREATY OF CAMP STEVENS

Among the Oregon emigrants of 1845 was Joel Palmer, who was born in Canada, in 1810. In early life he went to Indiana, where he engaged in farming. He was joined in Oregon in 1847 by his family, soon after the occurrence of the Whitman massacre. In the organization of the military to punish the Indians for that crime, Mr. Palmer was made quartermaster and commissary-general. With Robert Newell, and Perrin Whitman (a nephew of the murdered missionary) he went into the Nez Perce country and succeeded in winning many of that tribe and the Walla Walla away from the hostile Cayuse. Mr. Palmer was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon in 1853. Two years later he joined Governor Stevens of Washington Territory in calling a council of the Nez Perce Indians for the purpose of negotiating a treaty.

The council was held at a place called Camp Stevens, Washington Territory, where on June 11, 1855, Governor Stevens, Mr. Palmer and William Craig concluded a treaty with the Nez Perce tribe, in which the Indians ceded to the United States a tract of land bounded as follows:

"Commencing at the source of the Wo-na-ne-she or southern tributary of the Palouse River; thence down that river to the main Palouse; thence in a southerly direction to the Snake River at the mouth of the Tucanon River; thence up the Tucanon to its source in the Blue Mountains; thence southerly to a point on the Grand Ronde River midway between Grand Ronde and the mouth of the Woll-low-how River; thence along the divide between the waters of the Woll-low-how and Powder rivers; thence to the crossing of the Snake River at the mouth of the Powder River; thence to the Salmon River fifty miles above the place known as the crossing of the Salmon River; thence due north to the summit of the Bitter Root Mountains; thence along the crest of the Bitter Root Mountains to the place of beginning."

Most of the lands ceded by this treaty lie in the states of Oregon and Washington. A large tract, lying on both sides of the Snake River, was reserved by the tribe. In Idaho the land ceded now constitutes the southern part of Shoshone County, the eastern half of Clearwater and Idaho counties, and the northern part of Lemhi. The reserved tract included the present counties of Lewis and Nez Perce, the western half of Clearwater and Idaho, the southern part of Latah, practically all of Adams and the northern portions of Boise and Washington.

# THE HELL GATE TREATY

On July 16, 1855, a treaty was concluded at Hell Gate, Montana, with the Flathead, Kootenai and Upper Pend d'Oreille Indians, by which those tribes ceded to the United States a tract of land lying between the Rocky and Bitter Root Mountains and extending westward on the forty-ninth parallel to the "divide between the Flatbow or Kootenai River and Clark's Fork; thence southerly and southeasterly along said divide to 115° of longitude." Nearly all the tract thus ceded is located in the State of Montana, only the northwest corner extending into Idaho, including the eastern two-thirds of Boundary and the northeast corner of Bonner counties.

#### SECOND NEZ PERCE TREATY

The treaty of Camp Stevens was never fully satisfactory to either the white men or the Indians and after the discovery of gold in what is now Idaho it became less so than before. Consequently, on June 9, 1863, a new treaty was negotiated at the council grounds in the Lapwai Valley, by which all the lands reserved to the tribe by the treaty of June 11, 1855, were ceded to the United States except a reservation described as follows:

"Commencing at the northeast corner of Lake Waha; thence northerly to a point on the north bank of the Clearwater River, three miles below the mouth of the Lapwai; thence down the north bank of the Clearwater to the mouth of Hatwai Creek; thence due north to a point seven miles distant; thence eastwardly to a point on the north fork of the Clearwater, seven miles from its mouth; thence to a point on the Oro Fino Creek, five miles above its mouth; thence to a point on the north branch of the south fork of the Clearwater, five

miles above its mouth; thence to a point on the south fork of the Clearwater, one mile above the bridge on the road leading to Elk City (so as to include all the Indian farms now within the forks); thence in a straight line westwardly to the place of beginning."

The new reservation, as established by this treaty, contained nearly seven hundred and fifty thousand acres. It embraced nearly all the present counties of Nez Perce and Lewis, a little of the western part of Clearwater and a small portion of the County of Idaho. By the agreement of May 1, 1893, all title and interest in the unallotted lands of the reservation, except certain specified tracts, were ceded to the United States. The agreement was confirmed by act of Congress, approved on August 15, 1894, and the unallotted lands were opened to white settlement, leaving 212,390 acres in the reservation.

# SHOSHONE TREATY OF 1863

On October 1, 1863, a treaty was concluded with the western bands of the Shoshone Indians, by which the United States acquired the title to a large body of land in Utah, Nevada, Oregon and Idaho, extending from the neighborhood of the forty-fifth parallel southward to the northern border of the Colorado Desert. That portion of the cession lying within the State of Idaho included the present counties of Custer, Gem, Canyon, Ada, Elmore, Gooding, Lincoln, Twin Falls and Owyhee, the western part of Blaine, Cassia and Minidoka, and the southern parts of Boise and Washington.

Associated with the Shoshone bands more or less intimately were the Bannock Indians. Their respective boundaries, however, were involved in much confusion and contradiction, and in fact both tribes ranged with equal freedom over the same vast extent of territory. No formal purchase of the Bannock interests was made by the United States, the Government merely taking possession and assuming the right of satisfying the tribal claims by assigning reservations sufficient to supply their needs, etc. More than three years elapsed before any move was made toward establishing any reservation in accordance with the provisions of this treaty. On June 14, 1867, President Andrew Johnson issued an order setting apart a tract at Fort Hall "for the Shoshone, Bannock and associated tribes." The boundaries of this proposed reservation were not defined by the order, and it was not surveyed nor occupied by the Indians until after the

# TREATY OF FORT BRIDGER

In the spring of 1868 Gen. William T. Sherman, Gen. William S. Harney, Gen. Alfred H. Terry, Gen. C. C. Augur, John B. Sanborn, Samuel F. Tappan, Nathaniel G. Taylor and J. B. Henderson were appointed commissioners to negotiate treaties with certain tribes of the Northwest. After concluding treaties with the Arapaho, Cheyenne, Crow and Sioux Indians at Fort Laramie, the commissioners went to Fort Bridger, where they met the chiefs and head men of the Shoshone and Bannock tribes. There, on July 3, 1868, a treaty was concluded with these Indians, by which they agreed to relinquish all claims to their lands in Wyoming and Southeastern Idaho, except certain tracts to be surveyed and set apart for their use and occupancy. That portion of the cession lying

within the State of Idaho now comprises the counties of Fremont, Jefferson, Madison, Teton, Bonneville, Bingham, Butte, Bannock, Power, Franklin and Bear Lake, the eastern portion of Blaine, Cassia and Minidoka and the Fort Hall reservation.

One of the reservations, the boundaries of which are defined in the treaty, is known as the Wind River reservation and is located in Wyoming. It is still occupied by a part of the Shoshone tribe. Article 2 of the treaty reads as follows:

"It is agreed that whenever the Bannocks desire a reservation to be set apart for their use or, whenever the president of the United States shall deem it advisable for them to be put upon a reservation, he shall cause one to be selected for them in their present country which shall embrace reasonable portions of the Port Neuf and Kansas Prairie countries; that, when this reservation is declared, the United States will secure to the Bannocks the same rights and privileges therein and make the same and like expenditures therein for their benefit, except the agency house and residence of agent, in proportion to their numbers, as herein provided for the Shoshone reservation."

The treaty was ratified on February 16, 1869, and the governor of Idaho Territory was directed by the authorities at Washington to have the proposed reservation surveyed so as to "embrace reasonable portions of the Port Neuf and Kansas Prairie countries," in accordance with the provisions of the treaty. David W. Ballard was then governor of the territory. Rumor says he went out with the surveying party to the Port Neuf River and, after looking over the country a little, waved his hand and said: "Boys, survey out a good sized reservation around here for these Indians." He then returned to Boise, leaving the surveyor to exercise his own judgment in carrying out the indefinite instructions. As the surveyor was paid by the mile for his work, and being confined to no definite area, he proceeded on the theory "The more miles the more money," and made the reservation much larger than was necessary. His work was completed in due time, the report of the survey was forwarded to Washington, and on July 30, 1869, President Grant issued his order declaring the Fort Hall reservation established with the following boundaries:

"Commercing on the south bank of the Snake River, at the junction of the Port Neuf River with the Snake River; thence south twenty-five miles to the summit of the mountains dividing the waters of the Bear River from those of the Snake River; thence easterly along the summit of said range of mountains seventy miles to a point where the Sublette road crosses said divide; thence north about fifty miles to the Blackfoot River; thence down said stream to its junction with the Snake River; thence down the Snake River to the place of beginning, embracing about one million eight hundred thousand acres and including Fort Hall within its limits."

As originally established by this order, the reservation embraced a large part of the present County of Bannock, including the site of the City of Pocatello. When the Oregon Short Line Railway was completed a number of settlers "squatted" on the Indian lands, but they were ordered off by the Government. It was not long, however, until the demand of the white people became so insistent that a portion of the reservation was purchased by agreement with the tribal leaders and thrown open to settlement. This was done in 1891, and in

1905 the reservation was reduced to its present dimensions—about half a million acres.

The "Kansas" prairie country referred to in the treaty of Fort Bridger was no doubt intended to mean the "Camas" prairie, which is located in the western part of Blaine and practically all of Camas counties. In laying off the Fort Hall reservation no part of this prairie was included, though the Indian agent allowed the Bannock Indians to go to the prairie to dig camas, hunt and fish, whenever they felt so inclined. When this privilege was restricted in 1877 it resulted in the so-called Bannock war, an account of which is given in the chapter on Early Military History.

### FORT LEMHI RESERVATION

On September 24, 1868, some five months before the Fort Bridger treaty was ratified by Congress, a treaty was made with the bands of Shoshone, Bannock and Sheepeater Indians living in eastern Idaho, by which they relinquished all claims to the lands in that section except a reservation described as follows: "Commencing at a point on the Lemhi River that is due west of a point one mile due south of Fort Lemhi; thence due east about three miles to the crest of the mountains; thence with said mountains in a southerly direction about twelve miles to a point due east of the Yeanun bridge on the Lemhi River; thence west across said bridge and the Lemhi River to the crest of the mountains on the west side of said river; thence with said mountains in a northerly direction to a point due west of the place of beginning; thence due east to the place of beginning."

Congress failed to ratify the treaty and the relations with these Indian bands remained in an unsettled condition until the executive order of President Grant, dated February 12, 1875, which established a new reservation of two townships of land, "Commencing at the Point of Rocks on the North Fork of the Salmon River, twelve miles above Fort Lemhi." The site selected was a poor one, most of the land consisting of hills and mountains, and the Indians were finally removed to Fort Hall.

### PEND D'OREILLE CESSION

In 1871, without the formality of a treaty, the United States simply took possession of the territory claimed by the Pend d'Oreille, Kootenai, Methow, Okanogan, Northern Spokane, San Poeil, Colville and a few other minor Indian bands. By the executive orders of April 9 and July 2, 1872, reservations for these Indians were set apart in the State of Washington. That part of the territory thus acquired by the United States within the limits of Idaho includes the northern part of Shoshone and Kootenai counties, all of Bonner County and the western part of Boundary County. Lake Pend d'Oreille and Priest Lake lie in the tract obtained by this action.

# COEUR D'ALENE CESSION

By an executive order of June 14, 1867, President Johnson endeavored to establish a reservation, in what are now Kootenai and Benewah counties in Idaho, for the Coeur d'Alene, Southern Spokane and other fragmentary bands. The Indians refused to accept the reservation designated in the order, and as the

Fort Hall reservation (established by an executive order of the same date) was intended specifically for the tribes of southern Idaho, nothing further was done toward settling the Coeur d'Alene on a reservation for more than five years. Early in 1873 Gen. James Shanks of Indiana, Thomas W. Bennett, governor of Idaho, and J. B. Monteith, agent for the Nez Perce Indians, were appointed special commissioners to negotiate an agreement with the tribe. These commissioners, after a consultation with the Coeur d'Alene chiefs, recommended an enlargement of the original reservation, with the boundaries as follows:

"Beginning at a point on the top of the dividing ridge between Pine and Latah (or Hangman's) creeks directly south of a point on the last mentioned creek six miles above the point where the trail from Lewiston to Spokane crosses said creek; thence in a northeasterly direction in a direct line to the Coeur d'Alene Mission on the Coeur d'Alene River, but not to include the lands of said mission; thence in a westerly direction in a direct line to a point where the Spokane River heads in or leaves the Coeur d'Alene lakes; thence down the center of the channel of the said Spokane River to the dividing line between Washington and Idaho territories; thence south along said dividing line to the top of the dividing ridge between Pine and Latah (or Hangman's) creeks; and thence along the top of said ridge to the place of beginning."

On November 8, 1873, President Grant issued his executive order establishing the reservation and proclaiming the other lands formerly claimed by the Coeur d'Alene and associated tribes opened to settlement. The lands thus opened included the greater part of Shoshone, the northern part of Latah, the southeastern part of Benewah and the eastern part of Kootenai counties, about one and a half million acres.

The reservation at first contained about four hundred thousand acres. By an act of Congress, approved on July 13, 1892, a small portion of the reservation on the east side of Coeur d'Alene Lake was restored to the public domain. On February 7, 1894, the Indians ceded by agreement a strip one mile wide across the north side, and the remainder was opened to settlement in 1910—except the lands allotted in severalty to the Indians.

## DUCK VALLEY RESERVATION

In the establishment of the Fort Hall reservation some of the western Shoshone bands objected to being quartered thereon and asked that a reserve be set apart for them nearer their hunting grounds about the sources of the Owyhee River. By the executive order of March 31, 1877, President Hayes directed that a reservation be established for these bands on the border between Idaho and Nevada. That portion in Idaho extends from the 100th to the 120th mileposts of the survey of the northern boundary of Nevada and north to the north line of township 16, south of the Boise base line, containing about one hundred square miles, to be known as the "Duck Valley Reservation."

An addition was made to this reservation for Paddy Cap's band of Pointe Indians by the executive order of President Cleveland on May 4, 1886. The addition includes township 15, south, ranges 1, 2 and 3 east of the Boise meridian, except such tracts of land within said townships, the title to which has passed out of the United States, or to which valid homestead or preëmption rights have attached prior to the date of this order."

It was by reason of the treaties, agreements and executive orders mentioned that at last it became possible for the white man to acquire title to practically all of the arable lands of Idaho. The Indian titles have been extinguished, so far as tribal possession is concerned, the comparatively small portion of the soil possessed by the descendants of the former owners being held in severalty, and will, as soon as the prohibited time of selling it has passed, unless complete habits of civilization are adopted by the present Indian owners, pass into the ownership of the dominant whites.

Without this acquisition of the lands by the general Government and the relinquishment of the Indian titles, the progress of the state toward its full development would have been indefinitely stayed, because no authority was or could have been vested in the states under which the Indian titles might be acquired.

More than sixty years have passed since the first of these treaties was concluded and from that June day in 1855, when Governor Stevens and his associates procured the first cession of Nez Perce lands, the march of civilization has slowly but surely advanced and the great Northwest, then the wildest as well as the remotest part of our country, has developed into one of its most promising sections.

In no part of this great Northwest have the changes been more marked than in that portion included in the boundaries of Idaho. The Indian trail has given way to the railroad, halls of legislation have supplanted the tribal council lodges. Rugged mountain areas, once thought worthless except for their mineral treasures, have not only yielded untold wealth in gold, silver, lead and copper, but will continue for the years to come a veritable treasure house. Mining was once thought to be this mountain section's only source of wealth, but, great as are such possibilities, the real future prosperity of this part of Idaho depends on the succulent grasses upon which innumerable bands of sheep and herds of cattle feed during the summer months, and in the vast forests which are to a large extent supplying the ever increasing demands for lumber.

In the great valley of the Snake, of itself sufficient in area and resources to constitute a prosperous state, have sprung up scores of villages, towns and cities and a patriotic, intelligent community is now occupying what then seemed to be one of the waste places of the earth. The schoolhouse and the printing press have uprooted the traditions and taken the place of the superstitions of the medicine men of the Indian tribes and civilization in its highest form occupies a locality which then had seemingly been set apart for all time as an unfit place to accomplish its wonders. To tell the story of these changes, which have come about within the memory of living men, is the object of this history.



## CHAPTER IV

## EXPLORERS AND EXPLORATIONS

EARLY SPANISH EXPLORATIONS—THE FRENCH—VERENDRYE—THE ENGLISH—THE AMERICANS—LEWIS AND CLARK—THEIR ROUTE THROUGH IDAHO—CAPTAIN BONNEVILLE—FATHER DE SMET—JOHN C. FREMONT.

#### THE SPANISH

For almost a century after the first voyage of Columbus to America in 1492, Spain led all the nations of Europe in maritime discoveries. Under Ferdinand and Isabella, Charles V and his son Philip, "the banner of Spain was pushed into every sea and her cavaliers led all armies of distant conquest." As early as 1530 Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama, discovered the Pacific Ocean and claimed the country bordering upon its waters in the name of Spain. Ten years later Hernando de Soto led an expedition from Florida into the interior and in the spring of 1541 reached the Mississippi River, not far from the present City of Memphis, Tenn. Almost contemporary with the De Soto expedition was that of Francisco Vasquez de Coronado from Mexico, in quest of the "Seven cities of Cibola" and the mythical Province of Quivira. Coronado penetrated the interior almost to the southern boundary of Nebraska, but without finding the fabled wealth of which he was in search. The story of a voyage to the Northwest in 1592 by one Juan de Fuca, a Spanish adventurer, is discredited by a majority of historians, but it is a significant fact that the straits which form the entrance to Puget Sound still bear his name.

By virtue of these discoveries and expeditions, Spain claimed all the North-west, including the present State of Idaho. The extent of the region thus claimed was never fully known to the Spanish authorities of that day, and because of the waning power of that country she was unable to hold possession of the territory, finally relinquishing it to England.

#### THE FRENCH

While Spain led in discoveries by sea, the French were the first nation to push explorations by land into the interior of the American continent and hold fast the territory. With Quebec as a base, the early French traders gradually worked their way westward to the country about the Great Lakes, where they established posts and opened up a profitable trade with the native Indian tribes. Closely associated with these traders were the Jesuit missionaries. The names

of Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet, the former a missionary and the latter a trader, figure prominently in the early history of the United States. They were the first white men after De Soto to behold the Mississippi River, having crossed the present State of Wisconsin by way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers in 1673.

After the discovery of the Mississippi by Marquette and Joliet, Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle, was commissioned by the French authorities to trace the river to its mouth. His first attempt ended in failure, but on April 9, 1682, he reached the mouth of the great river and took possession in the name of France of all the region drained by it and its tributaries, giving to the territory the name of Louisiana, in honor of Louis XIV, then King of France. This vast province was all lost to France at the conclusion of the French and Indian war in 1762, that portion east of the Mississippi going to Great Britain, and that west of the river to Spain. The latter was purchased by the United States by the Treaty of Paris, April 30, 1803.

#### VERENDRYE

In the early part of the eighteenth century a belief existed among Europeans that somewhere there was a river that flowed into the South Sea, as the Pacific Ocean was then called. This belief was founded upon reports given to the traders by Indians familiar with the Northwest, who said that near the mouth of the river the water was so rough that it was dangerous to try to pass over it in canoes. The description applies well to the Columbia River, which was then unknown to the white men.

Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de la Verendrye, received authority from the French officials of Canada in the spring of 1731 to find this river. On June 8, 1731, he left Montreal on his mission, accompanied by his three sons, a nephew and a number of Canadian voyageurs. Little can be learned of this first expedition, except that Verendrye encountered a war party of Indians and in the fight which ensued his youngest son and several of the voyageurs were killed and the rest returned to Montreal. Other failures followed, but in January, 1739, Verendrye reached the Mandan villages on the Missouri River, not far from the present City of Bismarck, N. D., where he was deserted by his interpreter and forced to turn back.

With his two sons, two Canadians and an interpreter, Verendrye again visited the Mandan villages some time in the spring of 1742. From the villages he pressed on toward the west until he arrived at the Black Hills, where his interpreter again deserted him. Trusting to luck, he went on and passed the winter in the mountains somewhere near the Yellowstone National Park. One account of his explorations says that after the desertion of his interpreter in the Black Hills country, he found a friendly Indian who acted as guide and interpreter while he explored the Assiniboine, Yellowstone, Big Horn and Upper Missouri rivers. After wandering about for some months in the Rocky Mountain country he retraced his steps and in May, 1744, arrived at Montreal, having spent the greater part of thirteen years in seeking for a passage by water to the South Sea. More than a hundred years afterward a cairn was found in Montana with a leaden plate bearing the name of Verendrye and the date, 1743. He

and his associates were no doubt the first white men to see the Rocky Mountains, and they may have viewed the range that forms the eastern boundary of Idaho.

## THE ENGLISH

In 1579 Sir Francis Drake visited the Pacific coast and made some explorations between the forty-second and forthy-eighth parallels of north latitude, or from Northern California almost to Puget Sound. He was the first English explorer to enter the Pacific Ocean. There is no record of his having laid claim to any of the country in the name of Great Britain, and it is not believed that his explorations extended inland any great distance from the coast.

Captain Cook, another noted English explorer, made a voyage along the coast from about the forty-fourth to the forty-ninth parallels in 1778. Four years later Capt. George Vancouver made more extensive explorations in that quarter, his investigations going as far north as 52° 10′, and perhaps a little above that latitude.

The year before Vancouver's voyage, Alexander Mackenzie, in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company's post on Lake Athabasca, fitted out a small exploring party for the purpose of finding a way to the Pacific coast. Leaving the post on October 10, 1791, the party, with much difficulty, ascended the Peace River to the foot of the Rocky Mountains and there went into winter quarters. In June, 1792, Mackenzie went up the Peace River to its source near the fifty-fourth parallel. Not far from that point he found a stream flowing westward (called by the natives Tacoutchee-Tessee), which he descended in canoes for a distance of about two hundred and fifty miles. He than abandoned his canoes and marched overland, striking the coast in latitude 52° 10', at the mouth of an inlet which had been surveyed by Captain Vancouver only a few weeks before. Mackenzie then returned to the fort on Lake Athabasca, arriving there in the latter part of August. His expedition connected the land and water explorations of the British in the Northwest.

#### THE AMERICANS

In the year 1787 a company of Boston merchants fitted out two ships—the Columbia and the Washington—"for trade and exploration on the northwest coast of North America." The Columbia was commanded by Capt. John Kendrick and the Washington by Cap. Robert Gray. On the last day of November, 1787, the two ships sailed from Boston and in September, 1788, arrived at Nootka Sound, where the Winter was spent in trading with the Indians for furs. In the Spring of 1789 Captain Gray sailed for China and did not return to Boston until the Fall of 1790.

The following Spring the same merchants sent another expedition to the Northwest. On this occasion Captain Gray commanded the Columbia and was accompanied by the brig Hope, commanded by Capt. Joseph Ingraham. Late in April, 1792, Captain Gray discovered the mouth of the Columbia River and spent several days in trying to enter it, but was prevented from doing so by the swift flowing current. On the 11th of May he made another effort and this time was successful. He remained at the place now called Tongue Point until the 20th, trading with the Indians. Upon leaving the river he gave it the name of his vessel and the two points of land at the mouth he named after two prom-

inent citizens of Boston, calling the one on the north Cape Hancock and the one on the south, Point Adams. Upon his return to Boston, a few silver medals, about the size of a dollar, were struck to commemorate the discovery of the Columbia. One of these was presented to Captain Gray, and after his death his widow gave it to Hall J. Kelley, with the request that he make some appropriate disposition of it. Mr. Kelley gave the medal to J. Q. Thornton, who presented it to the State of Oregon in 1860, and it is preserved in the archives of that state.

The report of Captain Gray's discovery was made public about the same time as that of Alexander Mackenzie's expedition. Mackenzie asserted that the river discovered by the American was the same one he had descended for more than two hundred miles, but abandoned before it reached the ocean. This view was held by geographers generally until 1812, when Simon Fraser, another representative of the Hudson's Bay Company, traced the river followed by Mackenzie to its mouth in the Gulf of Georgia, a little north of the forty-ninth parallel. Since that time it has been known as "Fraser's River." (See also the chapter on The Oregon Dispute.)

## LEWIS AND CLARK

After Verendrye, no further attempt was made to find a water route to the "South Sea" for more than half a century. On March 4, 1801, Thomas Jefferson was inaugurated President of the United States. For over a decade it had been Mr. Jefferson's dream to explore the great Northwest, with a view to the acquisition of the territory by the United States. As early as 1792, while minister to France, he suggested to the American Philosophical Society that a fund be raised by subscription to defray the expenses of an exploring expedition "to ascend the Missouri River, cross over the Stony Mountains and descend the nearest river to the Pacific." An expedition was projected by the society, but it was given up and for a time the subject was dropped.

When Mr. Jefferson became President he was in a position to carry out his long cherished idea of exploring the Northwest. To his private secretary, Captain Meriwether Lewis, he confided his intention and asked the secretary to prepare a list of the supplies that would be needed by such an expedition, with their probable cost. Captain Lewis soon afterward submitted the following:

Mathematical instruments\$	217.00
Arms and accoutrements (extraordinary)	81.00
Camp equipage	255.00
Medicines and packing	55.00
Means of transportation	430.00
Indian presents	696.00
Provisions extraordinary	224.00
Materials for portable packs	55.00
Pay of hunters, guides and interpreters	300.00
Silver coin to defray expenses of the party from Nashville	
to the last white settlement on the Missouri River	100.00
Contingencies	87.00
-	

This list was presented to Congress with a confidential message on January 18, 1803. In the message Mr. Jefferson asked that an appropriation of \$2,500 be made "for the purpose of extending the external commerce of the United States, as this will cover the undertaking from notice and prevent the obstructions which interested individuals might otherwise previously prepare in its way."

The interested individuals alluded to by the president were no doubt the agents of the Hudson's Bay Company, which at that time was making every effort to monopolize the fur trade with the Indian tribes of the Northwest. The request for \$2,500 was certainly a modest one, yet some members of Congress were inclined to oppose the appropriation, on the ground that the country it was proposed to explore was worthless. This may account for the statement of some historians that the appropriation was refused, but Foley, in his Jefferson Cyclopedia, says that Congress not only granted the president's request, but also doubled the amount asked for, appropriating \$5,000 to fit out the expedition.

All this was done before the Louisiana Purchase was completed by the treaty of April 30, 1803. After that treaty was concluded there were no longer any reasons for secrecy. Under date of June 20, 1803, Mr. Jefferson wrote a long letter to "Meriwether Lewis, Captain of the First Regiment of Infantry of the United States of America," beginning: "Your situation as secretary of the President of the United States has made you acquainted with the objects of my confidential message of January 18, 1803, to the Legislature; you have seen the act they passed, which, though expressed in general terms, was meant to sanction those objects, and you are appointed to carry them into execution."

Then follows a long list of instructions as to the objects to be attained by the expedition, one of which was to learn as much as possible of the natives. On this subject the letter stated: "The commerce which may be carried on with the people inhabiting the line you will pursue renders a knowledge of those people important. You will therefore endeavor to make yourself acquainted, as far as a diligent pursuit of your journey will permit, with the names of the nations and their numbers; the extent and limit of their possessions; their relations with other tribes or nations; their language, traditions and monuments; their ordinary occupation in agriculture, fishing, hunting, war, arts, and the implements of these; their food, clothing and domestic accommodations; the diseases prevalent among them and the remedies they use; moral and physical circumstances which distinguish them from the tribes we know; peculiarities in their laws, customs and dispositions; the articles of commerce they may need or furnish, and to what extent."

Capt. Meriwether Lewis, the leader of this expedition, was born near Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1774, and therefore was not thirty years of age when he received this appointment. He entered the army in 1795, received his commission as captain in 1800, and from 1801 to 1803 was President Jefferson's private secretary. In 1807 he was appointed governor of Louisiana Territory, which office he held until his death, which occurred near Nashville, Tennessee, in 1809, while he was on his way to Washington.

Capt. William Clark, who was appointed as an associate of Captain Lewis, was also a Virginian and a brother of Gen. George Rogers Clark, who distinguished himself during the Revolution by the capture of the British posts in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. In 1784 he went with his family to Kentucky and

settled where the city of Louisville now stands. Entering the army, he was commissioned lieutenant in 1792 and served under Gen. Anthony Wayne in the campaigns against the Indians of Ohio and Indiana. He resigned from the army in 1796 on account of impaired health and settled in St. Louis, but his health improving, he again entered the army and was commissioned captain. In 1813 he was appointed governor of Missouri Territory and held the office until the state was admitted in 1821. The following year he was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs for the St. Louis district and remained in that position until his death in 1838. Ten years before his death he founded the city of Paducah, Kentucky.

Such was the character of the men chosen by the President to conduct the first official explorations in the new purchase of Louisiana. Although Mr. Jefferson's correspondence was nearly all with Captain Lewis, there were occasions when Clark became the real leader of the expedition and upon their return to St. Louis he shared equally in the honors. On July 4, 1803, the President wrote a letter of general credit to Lewis, giving him authority to draw on the Government for expense money, but the delay in ratifying the treaty of April 30, 1803, also delayed the start of the expedition until the following spring.

On May 14, 1804, the little company left the mouth of the Missouri River and started up that stream on the long journey to the Pacific. The expedition consisted of fourteen regular soldiers, nine young Kentuckians, two French voyageurs or boatmen, a hunter, an Indian interpreter, and a negro servant belonging to Captain Clark. The equipment included a keel-boat fifty-five feet in length, two pirogues and two horses. The large boat was fitted with a swivel gun in the bow, a large square sail to be used when the wind was favorable, and twenty-two oars that could be depended on to propel the boat forward when there was no wind. The horses were to be led along the bank and were intended for hunting game or towing the keel boat over rapids.

On November 2, 1804, the expedition arrived at the Mandan Indian villages, near the present Village of Mandan, North Dakota. Here "Fort Mandan" was constructed and the men went into winter quarters until April 7, 1805, when the journey was resumed. At the Mandan villages Lewis and Clark employed Touisaint Chaboneau (this name is spelled in various ways, but in this chapter the same form is used as that given in the journals of the expedition) as guide and interpreter. He was accompanied by his wife, an Indian woman, a member of the Snake tribe who had been captured by the Gros Ventres in 1800 and sold to Chaboneau. She proved invaluable as a guide, especially after reaching the country inhabited by her tribe. On August 17, 1805, she was called upon to act as interpreter at a council with a band of Shoshone Indians and recognized in the chief, Cameahwait, her brother, from whom she had been separated for five years. Her Indian name was Sac-a-ja-wea (the bird woman). She died some years ago on the Wind River reservation in Wyoming, and a movement has recently been started in that state to erect a monument to her memory.

## THE ROUTE THROUGH IDAHO

Late in August, 1805, Lewis and Clark entered the present state of Idaho through the Lemhi Pass and encamped on the Lemhi River. With a few men and an Indian guide, Captain Clark descended the Lemhi for some distance,

when he came within sight of a range of mountains, beyond which the guide said his people had never ventured. Then he returned to the camp and on the 30th the entire party passed down the river to its junction with the Salmon River, where the Town of Salmon, the county seat of Lemhi County, now stands. To the larger stream was given the name of "Lewis River," in honor of Captain Lewis.

From personal observation and from information obtained from the Shoshone Indians, they found the Salmon unnavigable and decided to look for another stream flowing toward the Columbia. They therefore turned northward, went through the Crow's Foot Pass, and struck the headwaters of the Bitter Root, to which they gave the name of "Clark's River." After following this stream for some distance and finding it apparently leading in the wrong direction, they turned westward and on September 13, 1805, re-entered Idaho through the Lolo Pass, near the line between Clearwater and Idaho counties. That night they pitched their camp on a small stream to which they gave the name of Glade Creek. The next night their camp was on the middle fork of the Clearwater River, about two miles below the mouth of the White Sand Creek.

Slow progress was made during the next three days, the camp of the 17th being near the foot of Bald Mountain, on the south side. Here Clark took a few of the men and went on in advance. On the night of the 18th Lewis' camp was just west of Sherman Peak, while Clark's was about six or seven miles farther to the southwest, on a small tributary of the Clearwater, which Clark named "Hungry Creek," indicating the condition of himself and his men.

In his journal of the 19th, Clark says: "Broke camp early and this day to our inexpressible joy discovered a large tract of prairie country lying to the southwest. Through that plain, the Indian informed us, the Columbia River, of which we were in search, ran; this plain appeared to be about sixty miles distant, but our guide assured us that we should reach its borders tomorrow. The appearance of this country, our only hope for subsistence, greatly revived the spirits of the party, already reduced and much weakened for the want of food."

That night Clark made his camp on the north branch of Collins (Lolo) Creek, and Lewis stopped near Clark's camp of the 18th. On the 20th Clark descended the last range of mountains and reached the level country. While passing over the prairie, he saw three Indian boys, who concealed themselves in the grass at the sight of the white men. Clark routed them out, however, gave each one a piece of bright colored ribbon, and sent them to the Indian village. Soon afterward a man came out and informed Clark that the chief of that village was away on the war path and would not return for two or three weeks. A second village was about two miles farther on, and here Clark waited for Lewis to come up. This was the Village of Twisted Hair, one of the lesser chiefs of the Nez Perce tribe. Lewis and Clark called these Indians the Chopunnish. Twisted Hair made and gave to the explorers a rough map showing the direction of the river on which his village was located. From this rude chart Lewis and Clark learned that another river joined the one they were on a few miles farther west. On the 26th they came to the junction of the two streams, the southern one of which they called the Kooskooskee, and the northern one the Chopunnish. These rivers are now respectively known as the south and north forks of the Clearwater River.

At the forks of the river they established what they called their "Canoe Camp," as it was at this point they constructed their canoes for the descent of the Snake and Columbia rivers. On October 5, 1805, they had five canoes ready for the voyage. The next day they branded their horses and left them, with some of their other effects, with Twisted Hair until their return the following year. It may be worth while to note that they found their property all in good condition upon their eastward march in 1806. On the 7th they left the forks of the Clearwater and on the 10th entered the Snake River where the City of Lewiston is now situated. When they reached the Snake they believed it to be the same river they had seen in the latter part of August (the Salmon) and gave it the name of the "Lewis River." The voyage down the Snake and the Columbia was uneventful and on November 15, 1805, they arrived at the coast. On the south side of the Columbia, near the mouth, they erected a log building, which they called "Fort Clatsop," after the Indian tribe they found there, and in this fort they passed the winter.

On the return trip, they reached the forks of the Clearwater in May, 1806, obtained their horses and some supplies from their friend Twisted Hair, and followed practically their route of the previous year across the state. They reached St. Louis about noon on September 23, 1806, having explored the Missouri River to its source, crossed the divide and followed the Columbia to the Pacific.

In the spring of 1899, while grading for the Northern Pacific Railroad near the mouth of the Potlatch River, workmen unearthed two or three Indian graves. Lester S. Handshaker, one of the civil engineers, examined the graves, in which he found arrow heads, beads, brass and copper trinkets, a flintlock musket and bayonet, a sword and some other utensils. Wrapped in a piece of buffalo skin was a Lewis and Clark medal, bearing on one side a medallion portrait of President Jefferson and around the rim the words: "Th. Jefferson, President of the United States, A. D. 1801," and on the other side two right hands joined, above the hands an ax and a pipe of peace crossed, and the words "Peace and Friendship." This medal is now in the department of anthropology in the American Museum of History, New York.

### CAPTAIN BONNEVILLE

Capt. Benjamin L. E. Bonneville, identified with the Northwest as one of its earliest and most intelligent explorers, was born in France in 1796. His father, a printer, during the American Revolution, published and circulated a number of pamphlets that awakened deep sympathy for the colonists in the minds of the French people by reason of the many oppressive measures used against them by the British Government. He was also a member of a republican club in Paris that was organized by Thomas Paine. After the French Revolution, having printed something that was displeasing to Napoleon, he was thrown in prison and his wife and son were soon after brought to America by Thomas Paine, who secured for the boy an appointment to the West Point Academy as soon as he was old enough to enter that institution.

After a time the father was released from prison, but was forbidden to leave France. Notwithstanding this order, he managed to make his escape and

joined his family in America. Young Bonneville graduated at West Point in 1819 and entered the army as a lieutenant. When Lafayette visited this country in 1824 having made inquiries about the Bonneville family, the lieutenant was assigned as part of his escort. When Lafayette returned to France young Bonneville went with him for a visit and shortly after his return to the United States was commissioned captain in the Seventh New York Infantry.

During the next few years he read much concerning the great and almost unknown West and in 1831 asked for leave of absence that he might visit that section and was given leave extending to October, 1833, and he was instructed by Maj.-Gen. Alexander Macomb, his superior officer in charge, to provide himself with the best maps of the country he could obtain, suitable instruments for scientific investigation, and to make report as to the number of Indians in each tribe he visited, their manner of making war, etc.

Although Bonneville's object in asking for a leave of absence was to engage in the fur trade, General Macomb's order made him more of an explorer than a fur trader. On May 1, 1832, he left Fort Osage on the Missouri River, with 110 men and twenty wagons laden with provisions, ammunition and goods for the Indian trade. His destination was Pierre's Hole, now known as Teton Basin in the extreme eastern part of Idaho, where the fur traders frequenting that section had arranged for their annual rendezvous. In the latter part of July, having reached the Rocky Mountains he crossed by the South Pass and entered the Green River Valley in Wyoming. His wagons being the first to go through that pass.

After attending the rendezvous in Pierre's Hole, he returned to the Green River country, where he built Fort Bonneville. Trappers called this fort "Bonneville's Folly" and "Fort Nonsense." It was not long until it became apparent that they had good reason for so designating the fort. The hostility of the Indians compelled him to evacuate the fort almost as soon as it was finished and he crossed the waters of the Salmon River, in what is now Lemhi Valley, Idaho, and established his winter quarters, soon becoming friendly with the Indians living in the valley, and ate his Christmas dinner in the wigwam of Kowsoter as the guest of that chief. In January, 1833, he left the Lemhi Valley for the Snake River, where the climate was milder and there was not so much danger from roving bands of predatory Indians.

Although Bonneville's leave of absence expired in October, 1833, he remained in the West and spent the winter of that year on the Port Neuf River until Christmas, when with three companions he started down the Snake River with the intention of descending the Columbia to the coast. The hardships of the winter trip forced him to turn back and he arrived at the camp on the Port Neuf in May. In the meantime he had appointed a meeting of his men in the Bear River Valley and soon after his return to the camp he started for the rendezvous. On the way he passed the mineral springs near the present Town of Soda Springs, to which he gave the name of "Beer Springs."

Bonneville had not given up all hope of visiting the Columbia Valley, and in the summer of 1834, with twenty-three men, he again made the attempt. On this occasion he encountered prairie and forest fires, but finally reached the Columbia only to find the Hudson's Bay Company so well established that he could not obtain supplies or induce the Indians to trade with him. Turning his

face eastward, he again crossed the plains of Southern Idaho and spent the winter of 1834-35 in the Bear River Valley, where game was plentiful.

Captain Bonneville passed nearly three years among the mountains of the West. Most of that time he was on the move, making maps and notes, trying to carry out the instructions given him by General Macomb. When he returned to Washington to make a report, he was informed by General Macomb that, as he had greatly exceeded his leave of absence, he was supposed to be dead, and his name had been dropped from the rolls of the army. He appealed to President Jackson, who ordered him to be reinstated with his original rank of captain, but the war department refused to accept and publish his report. Bonneville then began the work of rewriting his report, intending to publish it himself. While thus engaged he formed the acquaintance of Washington Irving, to whom he submitted his manuscript and gave Mr. Irving the privilege of publishing it in any form he might deem advisable. The result was Irving's volume giving an account of Bonneville's adventures. In February, 1855, Captain Bonneville was made colonel of the Third United States Infantry. He remained in the army until September 9, 1861, when he was retired and he died at Fort Smith, Arkansas, June 12, 1878.

### FATHER DE SMET

Early in the seventeenth century Catholic missionaries were among the Indian tribes inhabiting the country about the Great Lakes. As the traders and settlers pushed their way westward, these missionaries always formed part of the advance guard, far into the nineteenth century. Pierre Jean de Smet was born in Belgium, January 31, 1801; came to America in boyhood; joined the Jesuit society at an early age; was appointed missionary to the tribes on the Missouri River and served there until frontier life impaired his health. When he was about thirty years old he returned to his native land, but in 1837 came back to the United States and resumed his labors. Soon afterward he was appointed missionary to the Flathead Indians and in the spring of 1840 left St. Louis with a party of trappers of the American Fur Company bound for the annual rendezvous on the Green River in Wyoming, where they arrived late in June.

On July 6, 1840, with an Indian called Ignace as guide, Father De Smet left the rendezvous for the Flathead country. He met the main body of the tribe at Pierre's Hole and shook hands with the leading men, after which Chief Big Face addressed him thus: "Black Robe, my heart was glad when I heard that you were coming among us. Never has my lodge seen a greater day. As soon as I received news of your coming I had my big kettle filled to give you a feast in the midst of my people. I have had my best three dogs killed for the feast. They were very fat. You are welcome."

It is not known how Father De Smet enjoyed the "feast," but he remained for some time among the Flatheads and Blackfeet and established missions in what is now Montana. In the spring of 1842 he passed through Northern Idaho, and at what is now Coeur d'Alene City he gathered a number of Indians about him and remained with them for three days as an honored guest and teacher. Two years later he converted and baptized a number of the Kootenai tribe.

Father De Smet remained among the Indian tribes of the Northwest for several years. On horseback he traveled over Montana, Wyoming, Idaho, Washington, Oregon and that part of the Dakotas west of the Missouri River, and it has been said "he knew every foot of the country." He was then taken from his labors among the red men and sent to St. Louis, where he wrote a number of interesting letters and reminiscences regarding his travels as a missionary. These writings entitle him to a place among the great explorers of the Northwest.

## JOHN C. FREMONT

After Lewis and Clark, the next explorer authorized by the United States to make investigations in the Rocky Mountain country and farther westward was Lieut. John C. Fremont. He was born at Savannah, Ga., in 1813, received an academic education, and in July, 1833, was commissioned second lieutenant in the topographical engineers. He was then employed for several years in railroad survey work and in 1840 he was on the geological survey of the Northwest. He then went to St. Louis, and soon after married Jessie Benton, daughter of Thomas H. Benton, the noted statesman, then United States senator from Missouri.

Although Senator Benton was not altogether friendly to the marriage of his daughter with a young lieutenant, when the Government in 1842 decided to send an expedition to the Rocky Mountains, he secured the command for his son-in-law "over the heads of all his superior officers of the engineer corps." The main object of the expedition was to select sites for a line of military posts along the Oregon Trail from the Missouri River to the mouth of the Columbia for a twofold purpose. First, to encourage immigration to and settlement of the Pacific slope by protecting emigrant trains from Indian attacks; and second, to protect the American fur traders of the United States against the encroachments of the Hudson's Bay Company.

. Fremont's expedition of 1842 extended no farther west than the Wind River Mountains in Wyoming, the highest peak of which bears his name. In the fall of that year he went to Washington, where he made a report of his explorations and was commissioned to lead another expedition to the West the following year.

On May 29, 1843, he left Kansas City with thirty-three men, several of whom had been with him the preceding year. Following the route of 1842, up the Kansas and Arkansas rivers, he arrived at St. Vrain's Fort on the South Platte River, not far from the present town of Greeley, Colo., early in July. Some three weeks were spent in exploring the country in that section, when he pursued his journey and on August 13, 1843, went through the South Pass into the Green River country and from there into what is now the State of Idaho. For a time he was encamped near the Soda Springs, (now) in Caribou County, and in his report gives a description of the springs and surrounding country, easily recognized by one familiar with it.

About five miles west of the springs he turned southward and followed the Bear River to the Great Salt Lake, where he remained until the 12th of September and then retraced his steps and on the 19th arrived at Fort Hall, to which place he had previously sent his guide, Kit Carson, to obtain a stock

of supplies and on the 22d he left Fort Hall with his entire party for Oregon and passing down the Snake River, he made a detour to the south, moved along the foot of the Goose Creek Mountains, and crossed the Snake at Salmon Falls, in what is now Gooding County. After crossing the Snake, his course was northwest until he struck the Boise River near the site of the present City of Boise. He then followed the course of the Boise River, passing the site of Caldwell and other cities in the Boise Valley to its junction with the Snake, recrossed that river and thence through the Powder and Grande Ronde valleys to the Columbia. On October 25, 1843, he arrived at Walla Walla, descended the Columbia almost to its mouth, making notes and observations as he went along, and after a short visit at Vancouver, he directed his steps southward, reaching Sutter's Fort on the Sacramento River early in March, 1844, and from there back to St. Louis where he arrived on August 6, 1844, having been gone for over fourteen months.

Fremont afterward conducted two expeditions to the Pacific slope, but as neither of them touched Idaho they form no part of the state's hisory. Through his explorations he acquired the sobriquet of the "Pathfinder." The publication of his reports awakened a great interest in the Oregon country and his description of the route from the Missouri River to the Columbia Valley was of much value to the large number of emigrants that crossed the plains after 1844.

## CHAPTER V

# THE FUR TRADERS

BEGINNING OF THE FUR TRADE—THE FRENCH THE PIONEERS—FREE TRAPPERS AND TRADERS—INFLUENCE OF THE FUR TRADER ON THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE WEST—HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY—NORTH-WEST COMPANY—AMERICAN FUR COMPANY—MANUEL LISA—MISSOURI FUR COMPANY—HUNT'S EXPEDITION—ROCKY MOUNTAIN FUR COMPANY—SMITH, JACKSON & SUBLETTE—NATHANIEL J. WYETH—WYETH'S SECOND EXPEDITION—FORT HILL—PIERRE'S HOLE—BATTLE WITH THE GROS VENTRE INDIANS—DEATH OF ANTOINE GODIN—THE FUR TRADER'S PLACE IN HISTORY.

Not long after Europeans began their active explorations in North America, it was discovered that the region lying above the thirty-sixth parallel of north latitude was the richest and most extensive field in the world for the collection of fine furs. The Indians used the skins of certain fur-bearing animals for clothing, or in the construction of their wigwams, wholly unconscious that such peltries were of almost fabulous value in the European capitals. When the white men came he brought new wants to the savage—wants that could be supplied more easily by exchanging furs for goods than by any other method and soon the fur trade became an important factor in the conquest and settlement of Canada and the great Northwest.

In this traffic the French were the pioneers. Long before the beginning of the eighteenth century, they were trading with the Indians in the valley of the St. Lawrence River, with Montreal as the principal market for their furs. From the St. Lawrence country they gradually worked their way westward, forming treaties of friendship with the Indian tribes they encountered, crossed the low portages to the Mississippi Valley, and from there by way of the Missouri River to the Rocky Mountains. Lahontan, a French writer, in his "New Voyages," published in 1703, says: "Canada subsists only upon the trade in skins, three-fourths of which come from the people around the Great Lakes."

After Lewis and Clark, the first white men visiting Idaho were fur traders, and it is possible that roving traders had visited the country before that time, leaving no record of their travels or operations. In the development of the traffic three methods were pursued: First—by trading with the Indians, giving goods in exchange for skins. This plan was the most popular, because it was

the most profitable. The Indians knew little or nothing of the actual value of the furs, or of the goods which they received in payment therefor, and unscrupulous traders were never slow to take advantage of their ignorance. Second—by the organization of fur companies which sent hunters, trappers and agents into the districts where fur-bearing animals were most plentiful. This system was more in the nature of a permanent business, but it yielded smaller profits in proportion to the amount of capital invested. Third—by free trappers and traders who worked each on his own account and sold his furs in the most profitable market.

### FREE TRAPPERS AND TRADERS

The free trapper wore a costume fashioned after that of the Indian—buck-skin hunting shirt and leggings—as being better adapted to the rough usage of the wilderness and therefore more serviceable than clothing brought from "The States." His outfit consisted of as many traps as he could obtain, a short-handled ax, a hunting knife, sometimes a horse and saddle, a few simple cooking utensils, a small stock of provisions (often no more than a sack of flour and a little salt), and the inevitable rifle, in the use of which he was an expert. His language was a strange jargon of mixed English, French, Spanish and Indian dialect. If he followed the streams, a canoe took the place of the horse. His dwelling, if he had one, was a rude hut on the bank of a creek or river, but he often slept in the open, with a buffalo robe for a bed, a pack of peltries for a pillow, and the canopy of heaven as his only shelter.

The free trader was a similar character, except in the nature of his outfit, which consisted usually of a small stock of trinkets, bright colored cloth, knives, hatchets, etc., which he exchanged with the Indians for their furs. They went where they pleased, were generally well received by the Indians, and traded with all whom they met until the stock of goods were exhausted. Sometimes the free trapper or trader carried his furs to St. Louis on rafts or in canoes, and at other times sold them to the agent of one of the fur companies at the nearest trading post. In the latter case they realized less profit, but they saved the time and labor of going all the way to St. Louis, which city was for many years the center of the fur trade for the entire west.

About the time the Province of Louisiana was purchased by the United States a desire arose on the part of many people to know something of the new acquisition. Hardy, adventurous individuals began to penetrate the remote interior, impatient to learn more of its resources and possibilities. The greatest attraction, and for many years the only one, it offered in a commercial way was its wealth in furs. Hence the roving trappers and traders were the first to venture into the great, unexplored West, where the foot of white man had never before pressed the soil, bringing back the fruit of their traps or the profits of their traffic with the natives. In fact, these trappers and traders were operating in Louisiana while it was still a Spanish possession. As early as 1795 a Scotchman named McKay had a trading post known as Fort Charles on the west bank of the Missouri River, a few miles above the present City of Omaha. In 1804 Lewis and Clark met trappers returning from the Kansas Valley with a raft loaded with furs. On their return in September, 1806, they

met several small parties wending their way into the wilderness for another season's catch.

## INFLUENCE ON DEVELOPMENT

The influence of these men on the development of the West can hardly be estimated. Says Chittenden: "It was the trader and trapper who first explored and established the routes of travel which are now, and always will be, the avenues of commerce. They were the 'pathfinders' of the West and not those later official explorers whom posterity so recognizes. No feature of western geography was ever 'discovered'. by Government explorers after 1840. Everything was already known and had been known for a decade. It is true that many features, like the Yellowstone wonderland, with which these restless rovers were familiar, were afterward forgotten and rediscovered in later years; but there has never been a time until recently when the geography of the West was so thoroughly understood as it was by the trader and trapper from 1830 to 1840."

Brigham Young's selection of the Salt Lake Valley as a home for the Mormons was due chiefly to information he received from trappers who had visited that region. Emigration to the Pacific Coast passed over trails which for years had been traversed by the trappers and traders. They acted as guides to Government expeditions, and the old Santa Fe Trail made easy the conquest of the Southwest at the close of the Mexican war. True, they carried corrupting vices and certain infectious diseases to the Indians, but they also carried to him his first lessons in the life he was to lead in his associations with the white race. Many of the trappers married Indian women, learned the Indian language, adopted the Indian mode of living, and treated the red man as a brother, except when business rivalry prevented. Says Prof. A. F. Chamberlain: "The method of the great fur companies, which had no dreams of empire over a solid white population, rather favored amalgamation with the Indians as the best means of exploiting their country in a material way. Manitoba, Minnesota and Wisconsin owe much of their early development to the trader and the mixed blood."

What Professor Chamberlain says of Manitoba, Minnesota and Wisconsin is also true, to greater or less extent, of every state in the Northwest. The fur trade as carried on by the French was conducted by individuals or firms, some of whom were engaged in trading with the Indians about the Great Lakes as early as the middle of the seventeenth century. Not far behind the French came the English, who were the first to organize and equip, of the great fur companies mentioned by Mr. Chamberlain.

## HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY

On May 2, 1670, this company received its charter from the English Government, giving it absolute proprietorship over a region of indefinite extent, with greater privileges than any English corporation had ever been granted up to that time. It was the first of the great trading associations. A few Frenchmen entered its employ, though its agents or factors were mostly English or Scotch, selected for their shrewdness in trade and their ability to control men. As its name indicates, the company's principal field of operations was at first in the country about Hudson's Bay, though it gradually extended its trade farther

to the westward and for many years it was the leading power in the fur trade. Much has been written in recent years concerning "trusts" and "soulless corporations," but no monopoly of modern times has approached in its illegal methods the persecution of competitors practiced by Hudson's Bay Company. When such competitors could not be bought out at what the Hudson's Bay factors considered a fair price, they would be crushed by unfair methods, often by actual violence.

## NORTH-WEST COMPANY

At the conclusion of the French and Indian war in 1763, the English were left in undisputed possession of all that portion of North America east of the Mississippi River. Scotch merchants of Montreal then controlled the greater portion of the fur trade about Lake Superior and farther to the west. In their competition with the Hudson's Bay Company they quickly learned the advantages of cooperation and in the winter of 1783-84 they organized the North-West Company. Alexander McKenzie, one of the leading members of the company, made extensive explorations west of the Mississippi and in 1793 reached the valley of the Columbia River.

In 1801 Mr. McKenzie, Simon McTavish and a few others withdrew from the organization and formed the new North-West Company-which became widely known as the "XY Company"-and in a short time it was the most formidable rival of the Hudson's Bay Company. This rivalry was made still more formidable in 1804 by the coalition of the old and new North-West companies. In October, 1814, this company purchased the trading posts of the Pacific Fur Company at Astoria. About this time the relations between the North-West and Hudson's Bay companies grew more strained than ever before, owing chiefly to the fact that in 1811 a large tract of land in the Red River Valley, between the United States boundary and Lake Winnipeg, had been granted to the Earl of Selkirk for the settlement of a colony. This was one of the most profitable trapping fields of the North-West Company, which was thereby driven to greater encroachments upon the territory claimed by its rival. In 1816 actual war broke out between the trappers and the Selkirk colonists, in which a number of lives were lost on both sides, though the colonists were the greatest sufferers. Three years of litigation followed, involving the expenditure of over half a million dollars, and in 1819 the question of the rights of the two companies came before the British Parliament. While it was pending, the matter was settled in 1821, by the consolidation of the companies, a remedy that had been proposed by Alexander McKenzie twenty years before. By this consolidation the Hudson's Bay Company became still more powerful and more intolerant of competition.

### AMERICAN FUR COMPANY

On April 6, 1808, John Jacob Astor was granted a charter by the State of New York under the name of the American Fur Company, with liberal powers to engage in the fur trade with the Indians. Mr. Astor had entered the fur trade in Montreal in 1784, but after the purchase of Louisiana by the United States he was quick to see the advantages offered for transferring his activities to the

new purchase and removed to New York. His charter has been called a "pleasing fiction," as he was in reality the company. It was not long, however, until the American Fur Company controlled by far the larger part of the trade of the Upper Missouri Valley and the Northwest.

Like the Hudson's Bay Company, Mr. Astor strove to build up a monopoly, but by different tactics. When a free trader could not be driven from the field by fair and open competition, Mr. Astor would buy his business and then give him a lucrative position. By this method he associated with him such experienced traders as Duncan McDougall, Pierre Choteau, Jr., Kenneth McKenzie, Ramsay Crooks, Robert McLellan, William Laidlaw, Lucien Fontenelle, the three Sarpy brothers, Joseph Robidoux, John P. Cabanne and a number of others, all of whom were well known and well liked by the Indians in the region where the American Fur Company was most active.

When Mr. Astor conceived the idea of extending his trade to the Pacific coast he adopted for that part of his business the name of the Pacific Fur Company, which Chittenden says was "in reality only the American Fur Company with a specific name applied to a specific locality." Besides Mr. Astor, the active members of this company were: Wilson Price Hunt, Donald McKenzie, Robert Stuart, David Stuart, John Clarke and Joseph Miller, all men of experience in the fur trade. Articles of agreement were entered into on June 23, 1810, though active work was not commenced until the following spring. In order that the reader may gain a better understanding of the history of the American and Pacific Fur companies, it is necessary to go back a few years and note the condition of the fur trade about St. Louis and along the Missouri River.

### MANUEL LISA

One of the early fur traders of St. Louis was Manuel Lisa, who was born in Cuba in 1772, but came to New Orleans with his parents when about six years old. In 1789 or 1790 he went up the Mississippi to St. Louis and entered the employ of a trading firm, learning the business in all its details. A few years later he obtained from the Spanish authorities of Louisiana the exclusive right to trade with the Osage Indians. For some twenty years this trade had been controlled by the Chouteaus, but Lisa understood the Indian character and quickly won the Osage to his standard. In 1802 he organized a company to compete with the Chouteaus in other territory, but the members could not agree and it was soon disbanded. Lisa then organized the firm of Lisa, Menard & Morrison, composed of himself. Pierre Menard and William Morrison, for the purpose of trading with the Indians on the Upper Missouri River. In 1807 he ascended that river to the mouth of the Big Horn, where he established a trading post. The next year he returned to St. Louis and was the moving spirit in the formation of the

#### MISSOURI FUR COMPANY

Upon his return to St. Louis, Manuel Lisa explained to some of the fur traders there the possibilities of the Upper Missouri country, and that if they were to compete successfully with the Hudson's Bay, North-West and American

Fur companies some system of co-operation was necessary. In August, 1808, the Missouri Fur Company was organized with a capital stock of \$17,000—a capital far too small for the magnitude of the undertaking. The original members of the company were Manuel Lisa, Benjamin Wilkinson, Pierre Menard, William Morrison, Pierre and Auguste Chouteau, Reuben Lewis, William Clark, Sylvester Labadie, Dennis Fitz Hugh and Andrew Henry.

The company succeeded to the business of Lisa, Menard & Morrison and began trading with the Indians of the Upper Missouri country, with Lisa's post at the mouth of the Big Horn as the base. A few months were sufficient to demonstrate that the trade in that section was not likely to prove as profitable as had been anticipated and the center of operations was changed to Fort Lisa, a short distance above where the City of Omaha now stands. In the fall of 1810 Andrew Henry penetrated into what is now the State of Idaho and established Fort Henry on the branch of the Snake River known as Henry's Fork, in what is now Fremont County, Idaho. This was the first trading post on any of the waters leading to the Columbia River. It was this condition of affairs that Mr. Astor had to meet when he formed his Pacific Fur Company in 1810.

# HUNT'S EXPEDITION

Immediately after the organization of the Pacific Fur Company, Mr. Astor began planning two expeditions to the Pacific Coast. One of these, under the leadership of Robert and David Stuart, Alexander McKay and Donald McKenzie, was to go on the ship Tonquin around Cape Horn with men and materials for establishing a settlement at the mouth of the Columbia River. The other, under Wilson Price Hunt, was to go by land up the Missouri River and follow the route of Lewis and Clark until it reached the sources of the Columbia River, selecting sites for trading posts in the Indian country.

Hunt reached St. Louis on September 3, 1810, and began making his preparations. Later in the season he left that city with three boats, but upon reaching the mouth of the Nodaway River, near the northwest corner of Missouri, concluded that winter was too near at hand to undertake the ascent of the river and went into winter quarters. Here a fourth boat was added and early in the spring of 1811 the expedition started up the Missouri.

Meantime the Missouri Fur Company had been watching Hunt's movements and nineteen days after he broke camp at the mouth of the Nodaway, Manuel Lisa set out from St. Charles, ostensibly to find Andrew Henry and bring back the winter's catch of furs, but really to keep an eye on Hunt and see that he established no trading posts in the territory claimed by the Missouri Fur Company. Hunt had sixty men with him, while Lisa had but twenty-six. The latter had a swivel gun in the bow of a long keel boat—one of the best craft on the Missouri—and he gained steadily on Hunt. Upon reaching Council Bluffs he was near enough to send a messenger to Hunt, asking him to wait, as it would be safer for the two expeditions to pass through the Indian country together. Hunt sent back word that he would delay until Lisa came up, but instead of doing so pushed forward with greater energy than before receiving the messenger. Lisa also redoubled his efforts and overtook Hunt's expedition on June 2, 1811, a short distance above the mouth of the

Niobrara River. In this race Lisa broke all records for keel boat navigation on the Missouri River, averaging over eighteen miles a day for sixty days. The two expeditions traveled together through the Sioux country and arrived at the Arikara village, not far from the present city of Pierre, South Dakota, June 12, 1811, where they separated.

It was Hunt's original intention to ascend the Yellowstone River, but upon leaving the Arikara village (June 18th) he altered his course to avoid the Blackfoot Indians and traveled in a southwesterly direction. Considerable speculation has been indulged in regarding the movements of the expedition from the time Hunt changed his plans until he struck the Wind River, in what is now the State of Wyoming. Knowing the general direction he wanted to pursue to reach the sources of the Columbia, and finding the Wind River coming from the northwest, Hunt decided to ascend that stream. Passing through the Wind River Mountains, he struck the upper waters of the Green River, where he encamped for several days to take advantage of the fine pasturage for his horses and procure a supply of dried buffalo meat. He then crossed over to the Snake River, descended that stream and entered Idaho in what is now Bonneville County. After following the Snake River for some distance, he turned northward and on October 8, 1811, arrived at Fort Henry, which had been abandoned by Andrew Henry a few months before.

The expedition remained at Fort Henry until the 18th and here Hunt made the mistake of abandoning his horses and undertaking the remainder of his journey in canoes. Fifteen canoes were therefore constructed during their stay at the fort and launched on the 18th. Three days later they arrived at American Falls, where they had to unload and make a portage. Another portage was necessary at Shoshone Falls, to which they gave the name of the "Devil's Scuttle Hole." For a short time the expedition encamped at Twin Falls. After struggling with the difficulties of mountain river navigation, dodging rocks and shooting rapids, for a distance of 340 miles, the canoes were discarded and the journey continued on foot. On February 15, 1812, they arrived at Astoria, having spent six months in a wilderness never before explored by white men.

### ROCKY MOUNTAIN FUR COMPANY

The Rocky Mountain Fur Company dates its beginning from March 20, 1822, when the following advertisement appeared in the Missouri Republican of St. Louis:

"To Enterprising Young Men:—The subscriber wishes to engage one hundred young men to ascend the Missouri River to its source, there to be employed for one, two or three years. For particulars enquire of Major Andrew Henry, near the lead mines in the county of Washington, who will ascend with and command the party, or of the subscriber, near St. Louis.

"WILLIAM H. ASHLEY."

William H. Ashley was a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1778. When about twenty-four years of age he came to St. Louis and at the time of the War of 1812 was engaged in the manufacture of gunpowder. He then

became interested in mining operations, in which he was associated with Andrew Henry. While Missouri was a territory he was active in the organization of the militia, in which he ultimately reached the rank of major-general. He was the first lieutenant-governor of the State of Missouri and in 1824 was defeated for governor. Later he served in Congress for several years and died at St. Louis on March 26, 1838.

Andrew Henry, the other active organizer of the company, was born in Pennsylvania and was about three years older than General Ashley. He went to Louisiana before the province was purchased by the United States and in 1808 he was one of the organizers of the Missouri Fur Company. In the summer of 1810 he was engaged in a fight with the Blackfoot Indians at the Three Forks of the Missouri River. After that he crossed the divide into what is now Idaho and built Fort Henry as already narrated. It is probable that his account of his adventures influenced General Ashley to engage in the fur trade. His death occurred on January 10, 1832.

Ashley and Henry received license on April 11, 1822, to trade on the Upper Missouri. By that time the one hundred young men advertised for had been engaged, and on the 15th the first expedition of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company (the name adopted by Ashley) started up the river. This company was successful from the beginning and within four years both Ashley and Henry accumulated comfortable fortunes. In 1824 the "Ashley Beaver" became widely known among fur dealers as the finest skins in the market.

One of the young men who accompanied Ashley's first expedition into the fur country was James Bridger, then only eighteen years of age. For five years before that time he had been an apprentice to a blacksmith in St. Louis. He quickly developed into a skilful trapper, learned the Indian language just as quickly, was a dead shot with the rifle, and as he paid more attention to the geography of the country than did most of the others, became in time one of the most reliable guides in the great West. In 1856, after a quarter of a century on the frontier, he bought a farm near Kansas City, Missouri, and expressed his intention to settle down. But the "call of the wild" was too strong for him to withstand, and, though more than fifty years of age, he returned to Fort Laramie. He was then employed by the United States Government as guide, which occupation he continued to follow until he grew too old to undergo the hardships of frontier life, when he retired again to his farm and died there on July 17, 1881. He has been called the "Daniel Boone of the West," and it is said he "knew every foot of the country between the Missouri River and the Cascade Mountains."

## SMITH, JACKSON & SUBLETTE

On July 18, 1826, Ashley and Henry sold out to Jedediah S. Smith, David E. Jackson and William L. Sublette, who had been associated with the Rocky Mountain Fur Company from the beginning, and who conducted the business under the old name. Although Jedediah S. Smith was really the promoter of the new firm, William L. Sublette soon became the controlling spirit. He was one of four brothers—Andrew, William L., Solomon P. and Milton G.—of Kentucky stock and all engaged in the fur trade.

In 1827 the new Rocky Mountain Fur Company had about four hundred

men engaged in trapping in Wyoming, Northern Colorado and Utah. The general rendezvous of this year was on the Green River in Western Wyoming. That winter David E. Jackson remained in the valley south of the Yellowstone National Park, which valley is still known as "Jackson's Hole." The rendezvous was also in Wyoming for each of the next three years, but in 1832 it was transferred to what was known as "Pierre's Hole," in what is now Eastern Idaho. The Rocky Mountain Fur Company came to an end in 1834.

# NATHANIEL J. WYETH

One of the most disastrous failures in the whole history of the fur trade was that of Nathaniel J. Wyeth, who was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 29, 1802. His father, Jacob Wyeth, was a graduate of Harvard and it was his desire that his son should attend that historic institution. But Nathaniel was too restless and ambitious. After the failure of Astor's enterprise on the Columbia, Hall J. Kelley, of Boston, wrote a number of articles on Oregon, beginning his agitation for the occupation of the country as early as 1815, and it is said that the first bills on that subject introduced in Congress bear the impress of his propaganda. Young Wyeth read Kelley's essays and determined to visit the West as a fur trader. In the winter of 1831-32 he began the organization of a company for that purpose, and made the following announcement:

"Our company is to last for five years. The profits are to be divided in such a manner that if the number concerned is fifty, and the whole net profits are divided into that number of parts, I should have eight parts, the surgeon two, and the remaining forty parts should be divided among the forty-eight persons."

Under this arrangement Wyeth was to furnish all the necessary capital. On March 1, 1832, the company of twenty men left Boston for St. Louis. At Baltimore they were joined by four others. Upon arriving at St. Louis, Wyeth met Sublette, McKenzie, and other veterans of the fur trade and traveled with them to the rendezvous of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company at Pierre's Hole. Says Chittenden: "With his perfect knowledge of conditions in the mountains, Sublette saw that he had nothing to fear from this new company and might very likely draw all the men and the outfit into his own business before he got through with them. He therefore lent them a ready hand, set them on their feet, and offered them the protection of his own party as far as he should go."

The caravan arrived at the rendezvous on July 6, 1832. Besides Wyeth's party, Sublette was accompanied by the remnants of two small parties (Blackwell's and Gant's) which he had picked up on the Laramie River, Vanderburgh and Drips of the American Fur Company, and a little later Lucien Fontenelle arrived from Fort Union with supplies. Here a majority of Wyeth's men deserted and returned east to their homes. On the 17th, with the few that remained, he went on down the Snake River and in October reached the mouth of the Columbia. Upon his arrival there he learned that the vessel he had sent from Boston around Cape Horn had been wrecked on a reef while coming up the Pacific coast. They passed the winter at the trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company at Vancouver, a few miles above the mouth of the Columbia,

where they were kindly treated and in the spring they were provided with supplies for the return journey, though Wyeth was discouraged in every possible way by the factor at Vancouver from engaging in the fur trade in that locality.

# WYETH'S SECOND EXPEDITION

In 1833, while on his way east, Wyeth made a contract with Milton C. Sublette and Thomas Fitzpatrick to bring out to them their supplies in 1834. He then went on to Boston, where he organized the "Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company." Early in the year 1834 another vessel left Boston for the Pacific coast and on the 7th of March Wyeth left St. Louis on his second trip to the Rocky Mountain country. His company this year numbered seventy men, among whom were the naturalists, Thomas Nuttall and John K. Townsend, and the missionaries, Jason and Daniel Lee. On June 19, 1834, he established a camp on the Green River, in what is now Western Wyoming, and spent the remainder of that month in exploring the Green River Valley. Ascending Ham's Fork of the Green River, he crossed over to the Bear River on the 4th of July and entered Idaho.

Sublette and Fitzpatrick repudiated the contract they had made with Wyeth the year before, claiming that he had not fulfilled his part of the agreement. Wyeth attributed this and other failures of the expedition to an account of his first expedition which had been published in 1833 by his cousin, John B. Wyeth, who had accompanied him as far as the rendezvous in Pierre's Hole in 1832, and which account Nathaniel J. asserted was "full of white lies."

John K. Townsend wrote an account of the second expedition, which was published in 1835. He remained in Oregon for nearly two years, during which time he was employed as a physician at Fort Vancouver by the Hudson's Bay Company.

### FORT HALL

On July 11, 1834, Wyeth encamped near the Teton Mountains. From that camp he moved the next day in a southwesterly direction and struck the Snake River a few miles above the mouth of Henry's Fork. Townsend's Journal of the 14th says: "Capt. W. Richardson and two others left us to seek a suitable spot for building a fort, and in the evening they returned with the information that an excellent and convenient place had been pitched upon, about five miles from our present encampment. \* \* \* The next morning we moved early, and soon arrived at our destined camp. This is a fine large plain on the south side of the Port Neuf, with an abundance of excellent grass and rich soil. The opposite side of the river is thickly covered with large timber of cottonwood and willow, with a dense undergrowth of the same intermixed with service-berry and currant bushes."

On the 15th "most of the men were put to work, felling trees, making horse pens and preparing materials for the building." It was at this place that the first religious services ever held in the present State of Idaho were conducted by Rev. Jason Lee. From Mr. Lee's diary is taken the following extract relating to the event: "July 27, 1834, we repaired to the grove near the fort about 3:30 P. M. for public worship which is the first we have had since we

started. Our men and Captain McKay's men, French half-breeds and Indians, attended. Gave an exhortation from 1st Corinthians, 10th and 21st."

There has been some question as to whether Wyeth raised the United States flag over his fort. The doubt seems to be set at rest by Townsend, who says in his journal of August 5, 1834: "At sunrise this morning the 'Star Spangled Banner' was raised on the flag staff at the fort and a salute fired by the men, who, according to orders, assembled around it."

This was probably the first time that "Old Glory" was ever unfurled to an Idaho breeze. It was on that occasion that Wyeth gave to the post the name of Fort Hall, in honor of Henry Hall, the senior member of the Boston firm that furnished the financial support for Wyeth's undertaking. The next day Wyeth left a Mr. Evans, with eleven men, to complete and remain in charge of the fort, while he, with twenty-nine men went on to Oregon. Fremont, in the report of his expedition of 1844, mentions Fort Hall as being located "nine miles above the mouth of the Port Neuf, on the narrow plain between that stream and the Lewis (Snake) River."

In establishing this post Wyeth was destined to encounter the bitter opposition of the Hudson's Bay Company. That company erected Fort Boise on the Snake River, near the mouth of the Boise, soon after Wyeth built Fort Hall, and the Hudson's Bay trappers made it impossible for any independent trader to carry on a profitable business in the territory. In 1836 Wyeth sold Fort Hall to the Hudson's Bay people and returned to his home in Cambridge, where he died in 1856.

### PIERRE'S HOLE

One of the historic spots in Eastern Idaho during the days of the fur traders was Pierre's Hole—now known as the "Teton Basin." It is situated directly west of the Teton Mountains, on the trail that led through the Teton Pass to Jackson's Hole, in what is now the State of Wyoming, and has been described by early writers as "a beautiful valley, thirty miles long from southeast to northwest, and from five to fifteen miles in width; a broad, flat prairie, with few trees except along the streams."

This valley first came into notice in the summer of 1829, when William L. Sublette and David E. Jackson encamped there for some time before beginning their season's trapping. In the summer of 1832 the "Hole" was made the general rendezvous of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. William L. Sublette and Nathaniel J. Wyeth, with a large number of trappers and friendly Indians gathered there, the camp being located in the upper part of the valley, some fifteen miles from the Teton Pass. A little later several hundred Indians, chiefly of the Flathead and Nez Perce tribes came into the valley to trade with the white men. These Indians were all friendly to the traders and trappers, but farther eastward, near the headwaters of the Snake River, were the Gros Ventre, who were particularly troublesome. Sublette had a skirmish with a party of this tribe on the way to the rendezvous. Thomas Fitzpatrick's horse was killed, but he managed to make his escape on foot, wandering for five days in the wilderness before reaching the camp in Pierre's Hole, in a famished condition.

About the middle of July, Milton G. Sublette and a party of trappers left the rendezvous for the Snake River, traveling in a southwesterly direction. Wyeth

and his few men accompanied this party through the Blackfoot country. On the evening of the 17th they went into camp on the bank of a small stream, only about eight miles from the rendezvous. Next morning early they saw a band of Indians some distance from their camp. John B. Wyeth, in his narrative, says that at first they could not determine whether they were Indians, white men or a head of buffalo, but Wyeth's glass showed them to be a party of about one hundred and fifty Gros Ventres, carrying a British flag which they had captured from one of the Hudson's Bay Company's posts.

Milton G. Sublette immediately despatched a messenger to the rendezvous for reinforcements. William L. Sublette and Robert Campbell left with as large a force as could be spared. This force, under the command of Mr. Sublette, consisted only of seasoned trappers and Indian allies. Before they reached the camp the Gros Ventre war party came up and, finding the number of white men larger than they had anticipated, displayed a flag of truce, at the same time making signs of peace. The perfidy of this tribe was well known and Sublette placed no confidence in these friendly overtures, but decided to delay open hostilities if possible until the reinforcements arrived.

In the camp were two men especially hated by the Gros Ventre. One of these was Antoine Godin, whose father had been killed by these Indians, and the other was a Flathead chief, who had been persecuted by the tribe. It so happened that these two men advanced for a parley. Just as Godin grasped the hand of the chief, the Flathead shot the Gros Ventre dead. Godin then seized the scarlet robe of the chief and the two beat a hasty retreat. The Gros Ventre then retired to the timber near and the squaws began intrenching. Milton G. Sublette with his trappers held them at bay, while Wyeth's men fortified the camp.

At this time William L. Sublette and Campbell arrived with their party and the former assumed command. He ordered his men to begin firing into the thicket of willows, but the ineffectiveness of this plan was soon discovered and Sublette decided to charge. Taking about sixty men, half of whom were Indians, they crawled on their hands and knees through the dense thicket of willows until they came within plain view of the rude line of works. As they emerged into more open ground the Gros Ventre opened fire, with the result that a man named Sinclair was killed and Sublette wounded. While the attention of the assailants was drawn to the movements of Sublette, Wyeth, with a party of friendly Indians gained the rear of the enemy and attacked from that quarter. The fight lasted all day and Sublette issued an order to "burn them out." To this the Indian allies objected, as they wanted to plunder the camp.

At this juncture a friendly Indian reported that one of the attacking party had told him a large force of Blackfeet and Gros Ventre was then on the way to attack the rendezvous. Sublette and Campbell, with their reinforcements, hurried back, but found the report to be false. Next morning the Indian fort in the thicket was found abandoned. In this "Battle of Pierre's Hole" the whites lost five killed and six wounded, the Indian allies lost seven killed and six wounded. The Gros Ventre loss was not ascertained, but they left nine dead, twenty-five horses and nearly all their camp equipage. Irving says they admitted that twenty-six of their warriors were killed during the action.

After this defeat of the Gros Ventre they made no further demonstrations

against the traders and trappers in that locality, and the valley became the favorite resort of the white men. Several annual rendezvous were afterward held there and old documents of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company were dated at "Pierre's Hole under the Three Teton Mountains."

An aftermath of the battle of Pierre's Hole was the tragic death of Antoine Godin. Shortly after Fort Hall was built by Nathaniel J. Wyeth in 1834, a half-breed name'd Bird, with a party of Blackfeet Indians, appeared on the opposite side of the river and requested Godin to come over and look at some furs. Little suspecting treachery, Godin crossed over in a canoe and before examining the furs sat down to smoke. At a signal from Bird one of the Indians shot Godin in the back. Before he was dead Bird tore the scalp from his head and the whole party retreated beyond the range of the guns at the fort. Godin's body was afterward recovered with the initials "N. J. W." cut with the point of a knife in the forehead.

To the casual reader, the man who lives only in the present, much of this history of the fur traders may seem unnecessary and irrelevant in a History of Idaho. But it was their daring that overcame the savage tribes of the Northwest, and their reports of the country that encouraged immigration. They paved the way for the civilization which followed and as the original pioneers of the Northwest are certainly entitled to an honorable place in the history they helped to make.



# CHAPTER VI

# OVERLAND TRAILS-EMIGRATION

EARLY INDIAN TRAILS—WORK OF THE PIONEERS—THE SANTA FÉ TRAIL—THE OREGON TRAIL—CAMPING PLACES IN IDAHO—HISTORY OF THE TRAIL—REBECCA WINTER'S GRAVE—MARKING THE TRAIL—THE UTAH-CANADA TRAIL—THE NEZ PERCE TRAIL—THE MULLAN MILITARY ROAD.

Far back in the past, generations before the first white man gazed upon the snow-capped peaks of the Rocky Mountains, the untutored savage—Nature's oldest child—sought out pathways over the plains, through the forests and mountain passes, over the unbridged streams, and in time these dim trails became the tribal highways from village to village, or from the tribal settlement to the hunting grounds.

In the early part of the nineteenth century, long before the people of the United States even dreamed of a great transcontinental railway, the pioneers of western civilization began the work of locating lines of travel, which have been developed into the great avenues of commerce between the East and West. Without a practical knowledge of engineering, actuated in a majority of cases by the hope of personal gain, perhaps with no thought of the effect of his labors upon future generations, the old trail maker "followed the line of least resistance," in most instances the old trails so long known to the red man. Dodging marshes, circling the hills, seeking the open places through the forest and the best crossing places of the streams, these hardy pioneers penetrated the "Great Unknown," always keeping in view suitable camping places where they would find grass and water for their animals and wood for their camp fires.

## THE SANTA FÉ TRAIL

One of the oldest, as well as one of the most noted trails to the West was the Santa Fé Trail, which was declared a Government highway in 1824, through the efforts of Thomas H. Benton, then United States senator from Missouri. From 1825 to the beginning of the Civil war, the trade that passed over this old trail amounted to millions of dollars. The Santa Fé Trail did not touch Idaho, but its starting point was also the eastern terminus of Idaho's historic route of early days to the Oregon country and the Pacific Coast, viz.:

#### THE OREGON TRAIL

This celebrated thoroughfare, over which thousands of emigrants and gold seekers passed on their way to California and the Northwest, began at Independence, Missouri, about ten miles east of Kansas City. Independence was the last white settlement of consequence west of St. Louis as late as 1832, when St. Joseph, Fort Leavenworth and Council Bluffs came into prominence as outfitting points for emigrant parties bound for the "Far West." From Independence the Oregon and Santa Fé trails were identical up the valley of the Kansas River to about where the present City of Lawrence, Kan., is situated. There the Santa Fé Trail turned to the southwest, while the Oregon Trail kept on up the river to where the City of Topeka now stands. This place was at first known as Papan's Ferry. At that point the trail left the river and pursued a northwesterly course until it struck the Platte River not far from Grand Island, Neb.

After St. Joseph and Fort Leavenworth became active competitors of Independence in the outfitting business, a trail from those places intersected the main road near the line between Kansas and Nebraska. Some writers have described this branch as the original Oregon Trail, not recognizing that the Oregon and Santa Fé trails were one for a distance of some seventy-five miles west from Independence.

From Grand Island the trail followed the north bank of the Platte River to Fort Laramie (Wyoming). Another trail left the Santa Fé, not far from the present City of Great Bend, Kansas, followed the Arkansas River to Bent's Fort, where it turned northward and descended the South Platte nearly to the north line of the present State of Colorado. There it left the river and crossed over to the North Platte, striking that stream a little below Scott's Bluff, Neb. It then ascended the North Platte on the south side of the river to Fort Laramie, where it joined the main trail. From Fort Laramie the trail continued through Wyoming almost due west, up the valleys of the North Platte and Sweetwater rivers and through the South Pass, which has been called the eastern gateway to the Snake River Valley.

Just west of the pass are the Pacific Springs, once a favorite camping place for emigrant trains. On the ridge between the springs and the waters of the Green River, Joel Palmer, who led a party of emigrants over the trail in 1845, wrote in his diary "Here Hail Oregon!" At the Little Sandy River, some fifteen or twenty miles west of Pacific Springs, the trail forked, the southern branch running by old Fort Bridger and thence northwest to the Bear River, and the northern crossing the Green River some forty miles above. Near the boundary line between Idaho and Wyoming the two forks came together again. The northern route was nearly three days shorter than the other, the respective distances from the Little Sandy to the Bear River being 70 and 157 miles.

### CAMPING PLACES IN IDAHO

The following list of camping places in what is now the State of Idaho, all of which are easily recognized, with the number of miles from one place to the next, is taken from Joel Palmer's Journal, as published in Volume XXX of "Thwaites' Early Western Travels." Mr. Palmer had no way of measuring

distances except by closely observing the country and its landmarks as he went along, but subsequent surveys have shown that in a majority of instances he was not far wrong in his estimate. Starting at the camp on the Bear River, where the two forks of the trail were united, Mr. Palmer notes the stopping places as follows:

		Miles
	the crossing of Bear River via Smith's Fork	
To	foot of Big Hill	7
To	Big Timber on Bear River	7
	Soda Springs	
	Spring Branch	
	Running Branch	
To	Lewis (Snake) River	38
	Fort Hall	
	crossing of Port Neuf River	
	American Falls	
To	Cassia Creek	8
To	the Big Marsh	15
	the Lewis (Snake) River	
	Dry Branch via Goose Creek	
	Rocky Creek	
	crossing of Rocky Creek	
	where road leaves creek	
	Salmon Falls Creek	
	Salmon Falls	
	first crossing of Lewis (Snake) River	
	the Bois River (about)	
	wn the Bois River to Fort Bois	
Cro	oss Lewis River near Fort and to Malheur River	15

The last stretch of fifteen miles lay beyond the western boundary of the state and in Oregon. From the Malheur River the trail ran up the Burnt River, crossed the Grande Ronde Valley, struck the headwaters of John Day's River and followed that stream to the Columbia, thence down that stream to Oregon City. The distance from Independence to Oregon City was 2,124 miles, of which 385 lay within the present limits of Idaho. At Cassia Creek, eight miles above the American Falls, the California Trail turned off and ran by way of the Great Salt Lake to the gold diggings in the Sacramento Valley. This road was also known as the "Mormon Trail" and the "Salt Lake Trail."

Near the present Town of Glenns Ferry, in the southeastern part of Elmore County, the Oregon Trail divided, the southern branch following the south side of the Snake River, through what is now Owyhee County. This road was longer than the northern branch, but many emigrants preferred it, as they thereby avoided the two crossings of the Snake River. The Oregon Short Line Railroad in many places touches the old trail through Idaho, and many of the present thriving towns along its line were once favorite camping places on this famous highway.

### HISTORY OF THE TRAIL

Some writers give to Wilson P. Hunt and his expedition of 1811 the distinction of being the first white men to pass over the Oregon Trail, but this is only partly correct. Hunt ascended the Missouri to the Arikara villages, in what is now North Dakota, and there turned toward the southwest and did not strike the line of the trail until he reached the mouth of the Port Neuf River. That part of the trail between Independence and Grand Island was in use at a very early date, perhaps during the closing years of the eighteenth century, but no record of when or by whom it was first traveled can be found. That portion between the upper waters of the Green River and Grand Island was no doubt first traversed by the six Astorians who left the Walla Walla Valley in June, 1812, to return to St. Louis. Gen. William H. Ashley discovered the route through the South Pass in the fall of 1823 or early in 1824. In 1826 Jedediah S. Smith connected this part of the trail with Southern California by a trail from Salt Lake to the Colorado River and thence via the Mojave Desert to the Spanish settlements. The first written account of the trail was that of John B. Wyeth, published in 1833. The greater portion of the trail was known to the Indians long before the first white men passed over it on their way to the Northwest. Gen. H. M. Chittenden, in his "History of the American Fur Trade," says of the Oregon Trail:

"This wonderful highway was in the broadest sense a national road, although not surveyed or built under the auspices of the Government. It was the route of a national movement—the migration of a people seeking to avail itself of opportunities which have come but rarely in the history of the world, and which will never come again. It was a route, every mile of which has been the scene of hardship and suffering, yet of high purpose and stern determination. Only on the steppes of Siberia can be found so long a highway over which traffic has moved by a continuous journey from one end to the other. Even in Siberia there are occasional settlements along the route, but on the Oregon Trail in 1843 the traveler saw no evidence of civilized habitation except fur trading posts, between Independence and Fort Vancouver.

"As a highway of travel the Oregon Trail is the most remarkable known to history. Considering the fact that it originated with the spontaneous use of travelers; that no transit ever located a foot of it; that no level established its grades; that no engineer sought out the fords or built any bridges or surveyed the mountain passes; that there was no grading to speak of nor any attempt at metalling the road-bed; the general good quality of this 2,000 miles of highway will seem most extraordinary. Before the prairies became too dry, the natural turf formed the best roadway for horses to travel on that has probably ever been known. It was amply hard to sustain traffic, yet soft enough to be easier to the feet than even the most perfect asphalt pavement.

"But not so when the prairies became dry and parched, the road filled with stifling dust, the stream-beds mere dry ravines, or carrying only alkaline water which could not be used, the game all gone to more hospitable sections, and the summer sun pouring down its heat with torrid intensity. It was then that the trail became a highway of desolation, strewn with abandoned property, the skeletons of horses, mules and oxen, and alas! too often, with freshly-made mounds and headboards that told the pitiful tale of sufferings too great to be

endured. If the trail was the scene of romance, adventure, pleasure and excitement, so also was it marked in every mile of its course by human misery, tragedy and death."

Many stories, full of romance and pathos, have been told of the hardships and adventures of those who passed over the Oregon Trail during the early '40s. A large majority of these early emigrants left their old homes provided with everything they thought they might need in a new country. But the way was long and as their teams grew jaded everything that could possibly be dispensed with was cast away "to lighten the load." This was especially true after the discovery of gold in California, when all were in haste to reach the diggings and secure a paying claim. Capt. Howard Stansbury, who was then engaged in making some explorations in the West for the Government, says in one of his reports:

"The road was literally strewn with articles that had been thrown away. Bar iron, steel, blacksmith anvils, bellows, crowbars, drills, augers, gold washers, chisels, axes, lead, trunks, spades, plows, grindstones, baking ovens, cooking stoves without number, kegs, barrels, harness, even clothing, bacon and beans were found along the road in pretty much the order named."

Many who set out with high hopes of riches or a home in the Columbia Valley were unable to withstand the hardships of the long wearisome journey across the plains and through the mountain passes. Just how many of these unfortunates perished by the wayside and lie in unmarked graves, without shroud or coffin, will probably never be known. Occasionally a grave would be marked, so that relatives or friends might return when fortune smiled upon them and recover the body of one they loved and never ceased to mourn. One of the numerous pathetic instances of this character is seen in the story of the death of Rebecca Winter, whose resting place was marked by a half-sunken wagon tire, upon which was inscribed her name and age. Years afterward, when the surveyors were running the Oregon Short Line Railroad, they came upon this lonely grave, but it was not disturbed. It was afterward inclosed and a suitable stone erected to mark the spot. The story is well told in the following poem by Anne McQueen:

### ON THE OREGON TRAIL

Out on the desert, barren and wide,
Watered along by the immigrant tears;
Upon the Oregon Trail she died—
Rebecca Winter, aged fifty years.
Seeking the land of the storied West
Opulent land of gold and fame,
Leaving her hearthstone warm, with the rest,
From somewhere out of the East, she came.

Maybe the heart in her bosom died

For grief for some little grave back home,

Leaving all for the man at her side,

For women must follow, where man would roam.

'Twas famine, or fever, or wan despair
That hushed the cry of her silent breast;
Close by the trail, where the wagons fare,
Rebecca Winter was laid to rest.
Somebody—husband, son, or sire—
Roughly wrought, seeing not for tears,
This, for her grave, on a sunken tire:
"Rebecca Winter—aged 50 years."

Long she lay by the Oregon Trail,
With sagebrush growing above her head,
And coyotes barked in the moonlight pale,
And wagon-trains moved on by the dead.

Till, bearing compass and line and chain,
Men came, marking a way to the West,
Daring the desert's drought and its pain,
A daring heart in each dauntless breast.
And stumbling into a sagebrush bed,
The lineman read—through a mist of tears—
On the wagon tire, that marked her head,
"Rebecca Winter—aged 50 years."

"Boys," said the leader, "we'll turn aside,
Here, close by the trail, her grave shall stay,
For she came first in this desert wide,
Rebecca Winter holds right of way."

Today the train glides fast to the West,
Rounding the curve where the grave appears;
A white shaft marking her place of rest,
"Rebecca Winter—aged 50 years."
Here is the shapen and turf-grown mound,
And the name carved on the stone today;
But the thought—"'Tis for all the graves unfound,
The others, who died upon the way."

### MARKING THE TRAIL

In the states of Kansas, Nebraska and Wyoming the legislatures have all made appropriations for the purpose of placing appropriate monuments or markers at the most noted camping places and other historic spots along the trail.

In 1906, and again in 1910, Ezra Meeker, one of the Oregon pioneers, made trips with an ox team over the old highway and raised money at various places along the route to erect such monuments. It has been charged, and perhaps with some reason, that the places marked by Meeker were not always on the exact line of the trail, but where he could raise the most money. One of the markers erected through his instrumentality stands upon the high school grounds

in the City of Pocatello. Another was provided for marking the site of old Fort Hall, but the man who was employed to convey the stone to the place where it was to be erected made a mistake and unloaded it at a place called "The Dobies," where at last account it was still lying, no one being able to locate the exact site of the fort. On the southeast corner of the capitol grounds in the City of Boise stands a granite shaft, inscribed:

Pioneer Monument
Erected May 9, 1906, by 2,777
School Children of Boise
To Perpetuate
The Memory of the
Old Oregon Trail
And to Honor the Pioneers
Who Established the
First American Government
of Oregon.

On April 19, 1911, a bill was introduced in the national house of representatives providing for the permanent location of and marking the Oregon Trail from the Missouri River to Puget Sound. The bill was not passed, however, and the Idaho Legislature of 1913 addressed a memorial to Congress urging the passage of this bill, or a similar one, that the recollection of this historic highway might be preserved to future generations.

#### THE UTAH-CANADA TRAIL

As already stated, the California Trail left the Oregon Trail about eight miles above the American Falls and ran south to Salt Lake. When gold was discovered in Western Montana, this trail was extended northward to the new mining districts and later into Canada. It was used principally for freighting supplies to the mines, though a number of emigrant trains passed over it, and ultimately it became a part of the stage line operated by Ben Holladay from Salt Lake to Helena, Mont.

The trail entered Idaho near the southeast corner of the present Cassia County, followed a course a little east of north to the Snake River, and up the south side of that river (the Oregon Trail) to old Fort Hall. From that point it continued up the south side of the Snake to about where the City of Idaho Falls is now situated. There it crossed the river and, taking a more northerly course, passed through the present counties of Bonneville, Jefferson and Fremont. The Pocatello & Silverbow division of the Oregon Short Line Railroad follows in a general way the line of the Utah-Canada Trail.

### THE NEZ PERCE TRAIL

Long before the first permanent white settlers came into the Northwest, the Cayuse, Nez Perce and Walla Walla Indians had a well marked trail from their villages to the great buffalo ranges east of the Rocky Mountains, whither they went annually for their great buffalo hunt. From the Walla Walla country, the trail passed up the valley of the Touchet River (called by Lewis and Clark the "White Stallion"), then over the prairie ridges to the Alpowa and down that

stream to the Snake River. It crossed the Snake not far from the present City of Lewiston, followed a southeasterly course up the Clearwater Valley through Lewis and Idaho counties to the Nez Perce Pass in the Bitter Root Mountains. The first mention of the trail in the white man's history is in the reports of Lewis and Clark, who followed it for some distance on their return eastward in 1806. After reaching Twisted Hair's Village, where they had left their horses the year before, they pursued their old route to the Lolo Pass.

After the discovery of the gold mines about Virginia City, in Western Montana, and Lewiston became the head of navigation on the Snake River, the Nez Perce Trail was traversed by pack trains conveying supplies to Virginia City and the adjacent mining camps. It was on this trail that Lloyd Magruder was so foully murdered in the summer of 1863, an account of which is given in another chapter of this history. On the prairies it was broad and plain, and traces of it could be seen here and there for many years after it fell into disuse.

#### THE MULLAN ROAD

Next to the Oregon Trail, the Mullan military road was probably the second highway of Idaho in historic importance. Some time prior to 1855, Gov. Isaac I. Stevens, of Washington Territory, was chief of a party of surveyors to make a reconnaissance and report upon the feasibility of a railroad from the head of navigation on the Missouri River to Puget Sound. The object of the Government in ordering this survey was to ascertain the approximate cost of the construction of such a railroad, with a view of making it in time a link in a great transcontinental railway.

After the reconnaissance was made, Congress took no further action toward building a railroad. The settlers on Puget Sound then began to urge the establishment of a direct route into their country for emigrants. Fort Benton, near the Falls of the Missouri, was the highest point on the Missouri that could be reached with certainty by steamboats, and on February 5, 1855, President Pierce approved an act of Congress appropriating \$30,000 for the construction of a wagon road from that place to Fort Walla Walla, Washington Territory, a distance of over six hundred miles.

Capt. John Mullan, who had been a member of Governor Stevens' party in making the preliminary examination of a route for a railroad, was directed by the secretary of war to take charge of the work. It soon became evident that the original appropriation of \$30,000 was much too small to complete a passable road through the rough mountainous region. But, as the road was looked upon as the forerunner of a railroad, and was considered by the Government as a necessary convenience in the movement of troops and the transportation of supplies to the military posts of the Northwest, Congress was liberal in the matter of appropriations until a total of \$230,000 had been expended upon its construction.

Beginning at Fort Benton, the road ran almost due west up the valley of the Teton River for some sixty or seventy miles. It then veered slightly to the southwest, passed the south end of Flathead Lake, and entered what is now Idaho by way of the St. Regis Pass, near the present Town of Mullan, Shoshone County. From the pass it followed a westerly course, passing along the south shore of Lake Coeur d'Alene and crossing Idaho's western boundary near the



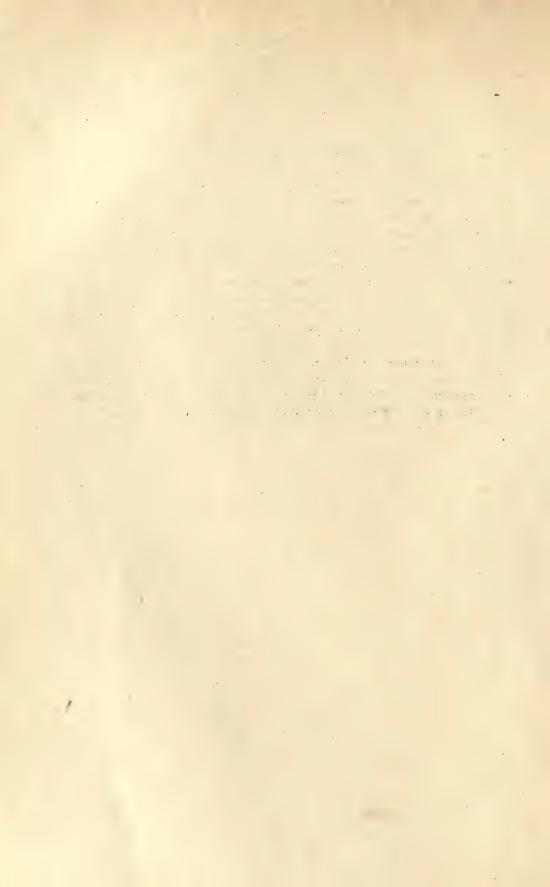
CAPTAIN MULLAN TREE, FOURTH OF JULY CANYON



line between Benewah and Kootenai counties. In 1861 this portion of the road was changed to the north shore of the lake. Sherman Street in the City of Coeur d'Alene was once a portion of the old military road, the total length of which was 624 miles.

At the time the road was built there were very few people in what is now the State of Idaho to be benefited by it, and even those living on Puget Sound were disappointed in their expectations. Prior to the discovery of gold in Idaho, it is said that only a few companies of soldiers and one emigrant party passed over it. During the years 1861 and 1862, a number of gold seekers came in by this route, though a majority of them came via the Oregon Trail or by boat up the Columbia and Snake rivers to Lewiston, and from there to the mines. Captain Mullan was made superintendent of the road and in 1865 published his "Miners' and Travelers' Guide," calling attention to the advantages of the road as a thoroughfare to the Northwest. However, as a military road it was never a success, but the hope that it would be the forerunner of a railroad has been fulfilled. The Northern Pacific, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company all traverse the state near the line of the old Mullan Road.

There were a number of trails leading from Lewiston to the mining districts in early days, and Fort Hall was also the terminus of several trails radiating in different directions. These and other trails of a local character are mentioned in connection with the early stage routes in Chapter XXI.



# CHAPTER VII

# THE OREGON DISPUTE

RIVAL CLAIMS OF EUROPEAN POWERS—TREATIES OF RYSWICK AND UTRECHT—SECRET TREATY OF 1762—BEGINNING OF ENGLAND'S CLAIM IN THE NORTHWEST—CAPT. ROBERT GRAY—OTHER CLAIMS OF THE UNITED STATES—FIRST NEGOTIATIONS—TREATY OF 1818—THE FLOYD BILL—FORCES AT WORK—TREATY OF 1827—WEBSTER-ASHBURTON TREATY—CAMPAIGN OF 1844—FIFTY-FOUR FORTY OR FIGHT—TREATY OF 1846—ARBITRATION.

A thorough understanding of the many years dispute between the United States and Great Britain, involving the domination of the territory comprising Oregon, Washington and Idaho and that portion of Wyoming and Montana drained through the Columbia River, necessitates an inquiry into the rival claims of the European powers to the territorial control of this continent, extending back to its original discovery.

Columbus sailed on his great voyage from a Spanish port and under the Spanish flag, and in accordance with the prevailing usage of those times, his discoveries vested the sovereignty of the lands he found in that country. This claim was intensified by the bull issued in 1493 by Pope Alexander authorizing Spain to exercise dominion over "All countries inhabited by infidels" and under the then prevailing interpretation of this term, this papal grant, it was claimed, included, in a vague way, the entire continent of North America. Balboa in 1530 crossed the Isthmus of Panama and was the first European to gaze upon the waters of the Pacific Ocean from an American view point, and made claim to all the country coasting on the newly discovered ocean, for his native country, Spain.

Toward the close of the seventeenth century and nearly two hundred years after Columbus had made his first voyage, France and England each laid claim to extensive holdings east of the Rocky Mountains and although the boundaries of their claimed possessions were not always well defined, that portion of the United States bordering on the Atlantic and extending back to the Appalachian Mountains was generally conceded to Great Britain, and the region drained by the Mississippi to France, based upon the La Salle discoveries of 1682, when in honor of the King of France, he gave the new province the name of "Louisiana."

Catherine, widow and successor of Peter the Great of Russia, in the mean-

time made claim to the entire Pacific Coast, including Alaska and southward to Prince William's Sound, by virtue of the discoveries of Behring the Danish navigator sailing under the Russian flag.

Under the Treaty of Ryswick concluded in 1697, partial definition and recognition was given the respective claims of the European powers and Spain was assured the Pacific Coast from the Isthmus of Panama to latitude 54° 40′ where her possessions joined those of Russia, which extended to the Arctic Circle, and the contention of France of dominion of the country drained by the Mississippi and the country about the Great Lakes and along the St. Lawrence was affirmed. Great Britain at that time made no pretense either of territorial domination or commercial rights on the Pacific, although it was conceded that Sir Francis Drake had carried the British flag to the Oregon Coast in 1579. The undisputed territory of Great Britain lay along the Atlantic Coast from Penobscot Bay to Florida and extended inland to the Allegheny Mountains.

The peace of Ryswick was of short duration and the war that followed, involving most of the European powers claiming dominion over American soil, was in 1713 concluded by the peace of Utrecht, and England was reinstated in possession of the Hudson Bay section and given dominion over Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. France still retained Canada but situate as that section was between the English possessions, a long continued peace was an impossibility, and continual trouble followed, culminating in the French and Indian war with England and her colonies and ending in the peace of 1762, which permanently deprived France of all her American possessions, England falling heir to all her territory east of the Mississippi, while Spain by secret treaty made shortly before peace was concluded, acquired that portion of the Louisiana purchase lying west of that river; a grant canceled by treaty between the two nations in 1800 when that territory was retroceded to France. These are the important facts which should constantly be in the minds of students of the history of that period, and were frequent matters of discussion during the subsequent "Oregon Dispute between the United States and Great Britain."

## BEGINNING OF ENGLAND'S CLAIM

As before stated, Sir Francis Drake the great English explorer visited the Oregon coast in 1579. The British Government for some unexplained reason made no claim of dominion following Drake's discovery until Captain Cook, another English adventurer, landed at and named Nootka Sound (Vancouver Island) in 1778. Upon these voyages, especially the latter, Great Britain claimed the coast of what is now the northwestern part of the United States. This claim was disputed by Spain in 1789, on the grounds of previous discovery, but in the end Spain was forced to yield. At what is known as the Nootka Sound Convention in 1790, she relinquished by treaty all her rights on the Pacific Coast in that quarter to England.

### CAPT. ROBERT GRAY

In 1788, two years before the Nootka Sound Convention, Capt. Robert Gray, a veteran of the Revolutionary war, and a man named Kendrick were sent out to the Pacific Coast by some merchants of Boston, for the purpose of investigating the possibilities of the fur trade in the Northwest. They passed

the winter at Nootka Sound and carried back to their employers a favorable report, which resulted in a second voyage by Captain Gray. Concerning this second voyage, Gabriel Franchere says:

"In 1792 Captain Gray, commanding the ship Columbia of Boston, discovered in latitude 46° 19' north the entrance of a great bay on the Pacific Coast. He sailed into it and having perceived that it was the outlet or estuary of a large river, by the fresh water which he found at a little distance from the entrance, he continued his course upwards some eighteen miles and dropped anchor on the left bank, at the opening of a deep bay. There he made a map or rough sketch of what he had seen of this river, accompanied by a written description of the soundings, bearings, etc., and having finished his traffic with the natives—the object of his voyage to these parts—he put out to sea.

"Soon after he fell in with Capt. (George) Vancouver, who was cruising by order of the British Government to seek new discoveries. Captain Gray acquainted him with the one he had just made and gave him a copy of the chart he had drawn up. Vancouver, who had just driven off a colony of Spaniards established on the coast, under command of Senor Quadra (England and Spain being then at war), despatched his first lieutenant, William R. Broughton, who ascended the river in boats some 120 or 150 miles, took possession of the country in the name of his Britannic Majesty, giving the river the name of the Columbia and to the bay where the American captain stopped, that of Gray's Bay. Since that period the country was seldom visited until 1811, and then chiefly by American ships."

Mr. Franchere was a citizen of Montreal and was one of those employed by John Jacob Astor in the founding of Astoria. At the sale of that post to the North-West Company, he saw the place seized as a British conquest and he continued there for some time after its seizure. Some years later (1819) he published his "Narrative," from which the above quotation is taken. He makes a slight mistake as to Captain Vancouver's driving off the company of Spaniards, as the post at Nootka Sound was merely taken possession of by Vancouver under the treaty of 1790. Notwithstanding this error, his Narrative sustains the claim of the United States to the country, and the fact that he was a British subject added force to his statements. His account was used with telling effect by Thomas H. Benton, United States senator from Missouri, in the final settlement of the Oregon question.

The reader will notice that Captain Vancouver did not change the name of the river, which Captain Gray had named for the vessel in which he sailed, and even went so far as to name the bay at the mouth of the river for the American explorer. These facts were afterward cited as proof that the Columbia River was first discovered by a citizen of the United States and strengthened the claim of this country.

### OTHER CLAIMS

Besides the voyages and discoveries of Captain Gray, the United States had additional reasons for claiming the region now embraced in the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho. By the Treaty of Utrecht (1713) the boundary between the British possessions on the north and the French Province of Louisiana on the south was fixed to run from the Lake of the Woods westward on latitude

49° indefinitely. The word "indefinitely" was afterward interpreted to mean "to the Pacific Ocean."

The second incident, which has been regarded by some historians as corroborative of the American claim, was the secret treaty between France and Spain in 1762, which they contend transferred to Spain "all the possessions of France west of the Mississippi and south of the forty-ninth parallel," which possessions extended to the Pacific Coast. Bancroft, in his "History of the Pacific States," says: "Had France not already, by secret treaty with Spain, executed about one hundred days before the great transfer to Great Britain, alienated her Pacific Coast possessions, Great Britain would have taken all, and this would so have changed the relation of things that the atlas of the world would have had a different lining. Either the whole must have gone to the United States without controversy at the close of the Revolution, or the title of Great Britain would have been conceded and unquestionable to all the territory between California and the Russian possessions."

But did France really alienate her Pacific Coast territory by the secret treaty of 1762? Did she really have any possessions on the Pacific Coast to alienate? When Louisiana was retroceded to France in 1800 it was "with the same extent which it now has in the hands of Spain and which it had when France possessed it," but just what that extent was does not appear in the treaty or the records of the negotiations. The only reason for an affirmative answer to these questions is found in the interpretation of the boundary established by the Treaty of Utrecht, which was the "forty-ninth parallel to the Pacific Ocean."

#### FIRST NEGOTIATIONS

The first attempt to adjust the boundary lines between the United States and the British possessions was made in 1803, at the same time Robert R, Livingston and James Monroe were in Paris negotiating for the purchase of Louisiana. The two treaties were submitted to the United States Senate at the same time. The one providing for the purchase of Louisiana was ratified without serious dissent. The fifth article of the treaty with England was rejected by the Senate, because it defined the northwest boundary between the Lake of the Woods and the head of the Mississippi River, but no farther to the westward. With this article stricken out, the treaty was sent back to London and the British Government refused to ratify it in the amended form.

Four years later another effort was made to define the boundary. The commissioners of the two countries fixed upon the forty-ninth parallel as the dividing line "as far as the possessions of the two countries may extend, provided that this agreement shall have no effect upon the claims of the two countries west of the Rocky Mountains." This treaty was never ratified, President Jefferson rejecting it without referring it to the Senate.

When the Treaty of Ghent was under consideration late in the year 1814, the English plenipotentiaries submitted the same articles relating to the northwest Boundary—those rejected by Mr. Jefferson seven years before, but the American representatives took the ground that the only questions for the convention to consider were those growing out of the War of 1812, hence the treaty made no mention of the Northwest Boundary.

In the meantime the American claim had received support by the expedition of Lewis and Clark, which descended the Columbia River to its mouth in 1805. The report of this expedition gave to the people of the United States the first accurate knowledge of the Columbia Valley, and no doubt influenced John Jacob Astor to some extent in the organization of the Pacific Fur Company, in 1810. At the time this company was formed some American citizens foresaw the conflict with the British, believing that nation would assert its claim of prior discovery, and tried to dissuade Mr. Astor from undertaking such a project. To obviate this difficulty, Astor employed, as far as possible, only British subjects, claiming that the question of prior discovery and territorial rights was one to be settled by government only, and not by any individual. He later learned his mistake at heavy financial loss to himself.

# TREATY OF 1818

In 1818 the Northwest Boundary again became the subject of international consideration. The British Government selected Messrs. Robinson and Goulborne and the United States Messrs. Rush and Gallatin as plenipotentiaries to make another effort to settle the question. The British representatives asserted that "former voyages, principally that of Captain Cook, gave to their country the rights derived from discovery," and also referred to purchases alleged to have been made by the British Government from the natives prior to the Revolutionary war. They insisted that the Columbia River was the natural and logical boundary west of the Rocky Mountains and refused to agree upon any boundary that did not give England the same rights in the harbor at the mouth of that stream as those enjoyed by the United States.

The reply of Rush and Gallatin to these proposals has been characterized as "moderate if not timid," and the treaty finally concluded with the provision: "That any country claimed by either nation on the northwest coast of America, together with its harbors, bays and creeks, and the navigation of all rivers within the same, shall be free and open, for the term of ten years, to the subjects, citizens and vessels of the two powers, without prejudice to any claim which either party may have to any part of said country."

This was the famous "Joint Occupancy" treaty, an agreement which American statesmen soon learned gave Great Britain a decided advantage in the controversy. It conceded that England had some sort of a claim to the country—a claim equal to that of the United States—and as the Hudson's Bay and North-West companies were already in possession they were in a position to carry on their trade in such a way as to drive all American competitors from the field. Rush and Gallatin were severely criticized for their inability to foresee this condition of affairs. The British plenipotentiaries evidently saw it, and after the treaty was ratified the Hudson's Bay and North-West companies lost no time in beginning a systematic persecution of the American fur traders and trappers operating on the Columbia and its branches. Historians have wondered how President James Monroe, astute statesman that he was, could have ever approved such a treaty, or how it was ever ratified by the United States Senate.

### THE FLOYD BILL

In August, 1821, three years after the conclusion of the above mentioned treaty, Missouri was admitted into the Union and Thomas H. Benton was elected one of her United States senators. Mr. Benton was deeply interested in the Oregon question and had written several essays on the subject. Some of these essays had been read by John B. Floyd, a representative in Congress from Virginia, afterward secretary of war in President Buchanan's cabinet. Early in the session of the Sixteenth Congress which was convened in December, 1820, before Mr. Benton became a member of the Senate, Mr. Floyd moved to appoint a committee of three to investigate the feasibility of the occupation of Oregon by actual settlers from the United States, and what action should be taken by Congress to encourage such settlement. Mr. Floyd was made chairman of the committee. His associates were Thomas V. Swearingen, of his own state, and Thomas Metcalf, of Kentucky. Before a week had elapsed this committee reported a bill "To authorize the occupation of the Columbia River, and to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes thereon."

Accompanying the bill was an able and exhaustive report advocating its passage. It was read twice under the rules of the house, but received no further action. The introduction of the bill, however, and the discussion of it by the public press, served to awaken interest in the Oregon question, which the advocates of occupation and settlement considered a point gained, but during the next four years the subject was allowed to lie dormant by Congress.

### FORCES AT. WORK

In the meantime certain economic forces were at work that were destined in the end to assist materially the claim of the United States. In the treaty with Spain in 1819, by which Florida was ceded to the United States, there was an article stipulating that Spain quitclaimed her title to all her possessions on the Pacific Coast north of the forty-second parallel of latitude. The claim of the United States received further support in 1824, when an agreement was made with Russia, in which that power disclaimed any intention of establishing settlements south of the line of 54° 40′ north latitude.

Early in the year 1825, Senator Benton introduced a bill authorizing the President (Mr. Monroe) to take and hold possession of the country west of the Rocky Mountains and north of the forty-second parallel, to use the army and navy for that purpose if necessary, and proposing an appropriation to carry out the provisions of the measure. In the debate which ensued, Mr. Benton made a speech which answered all the objections against the bill. The reasons he advanced for its passage were never refuted and ultimately formed the basis upon which the boundary dispute was adjusted. Fourteen senators voted for the bill, but it failed to pass. Then John Quincy Adams succeeded Mr. Monroe as President on March 4, 1825, and other matters occupied the attention of Congress for the next two years.

# TREATY OF 1827

As the ten years of joint occupancy provided for by the treaty of 1818 would expire in 1828, President Adams appointed Albert Gallatin in the spring of

1827 to negotiate a new one. The British Government appointed Charles Grant and Henry U. Addington. These plenipotentiaries met in London and on August 6, 1827, concluded a treaty which renewed indefinitely the treaty of 1818, with the additional provision that either government might terminate the joint occupancy feature by giving twelve months' notice at any time after October 20, 1828. Although this treaty met with considerable opposition in the Senate, led by Mr. Benton, it was favored by President Adams and through his influence it was finally ratified by a small majority, thus continuing the farce of "joint occupation."

During the following fourteen years joint occupation was, theoretically, the law of the Northwest, but as a matter of fact the English were the only ones who occupied the territory without molestation. Astor's fur trading attempt had ended in failure. Nathaniel J. Wyeth sunk a large sum of money between 1832 and 1835 in his efforts to open up a trade with the Indians. Others who attempted similar enterprises met the same fate, the powerful Hudson's Bay Company finding ways and means to crush all opposition coming from the United States.

The publication of John B. Wyeth's description of the country in 1833, John K. Townsend's Narrative in 1835, and Washington Irving's Astoria in 1836 aroused a new interest in the Oregon Question, which came before Congress again in 1838, when quite a number of the members of both houses favored the enactment of legislation to encourage immigation to the Columbia Valley. A few hardy and courageous individuals ventured into the disputed territory and settlements were started at Astoria and on the Willamette, where British influence was weakest.

### WEBSTER-ASHBURTON TREATY

In the spring of 1842 Great Britain sent Alexander Baring (Lord Ashburton), head of the great banking house of Baring Brothers, to Washington "to settle all questions between the United States and England." President Tyler designated his secretary of state, Daniel Webster, to conduct the negotiations on the part of the United States. One of the principal questions to come up for adjustment was that relating to Oregon. The people of this country wanted it settled; England wanted it postponed. Lord Ashburton was an able man and one well skilled in the arts of diplomacy. Just what influence he brought to bear on Mr. Webster is uncertain, as the record of their deliberations was not made public. In submitting the new treaty to the Senate, President Tyler mentioned some "informal conferences," and with regard to the Oregon question stated that "there is no probability of coming to any agreement at present."

The treaty encountered vigorous opposition in the Senate, but it was ratified on August 26, 1842. It was subsequently ratified by the British crown and England became more firmly established in possession of the Northwest than ever before. But the subject was taken up by the press and the people and, like Banquo's ghost, it refused to be relegated to oblivion.

In 1843 a bill was introduced in the United States Senate by Mr. Linn, to provide for the colonization of Oregon by granting land to bona fide settlers. Mr. Benton at once became the champion of the measure. In a powerful

speech he reviewed the failure of treaties to settle the question and closed as follows:

"The Webster treaty of 1842 has obliterated' the great boundaries of 1783.—placed the British, their fur company and their Indians within our ancient limits; and I, for one, want no more treaties from the hand which is always seen on the side of the British. I now go for vindicating our rights on the Columbia, and, as the first step toward this end, passing this bill and making these grants of land, which will soon place beyond the Rocky Moun ains thirty or forty thousand rifles. These will be our effective negotiators."

The bill passed the Senate by a vote of twenty-four to twenty-two and was sent to the House. There it remained in the hands of the committee on foreign relations, without action, until the close of the session. The immediate effect of this agitation was to encourage many people to seek homes in the Northwest. They foresaw that it was only a question of time until the United States would assert her rights, and, proceeding on the theory "First come, first served," determined to brave the opposition of the Hudson's Bay Company in order to secure the best locations before the rush commenced. A large company of these adventurous spirits, led by Peter H. Burnett, of Nashville, Tennessee, set out for the Columbia River country soon after the vote on the Linn Bill was taken in the Senate.

Mr. Burnett was at that time about thirty-five years of age. He was a member of the first legislative committee in 1844 and the following year was chosen one of the judges of the Supreme Court under the provisional government. When the territorial government of Oregon was established, he was appointed a justice of the United States Court. Later he removed to California and was elected the first governor of that state when it was admitted in 1850. Such was the character of the leaders of Oregon emigration before the title to the country was fully vested in the United States.

# CAMPAIGN OF 1844

When the citizens of the United States began moving into the disputed territory in large numbers and establishing homesteads during the closing years of Tyler's administration, the British authorities protested and the controversy over the boundary was re-opened. John C. Calhoun, then secretary of state, proposed that the forty-ninth parallel should be the boundary line all the way from the Lake of the Woods to the Pacific Ocean, but the English minister (Mr. Pakenham) would not consent.

Then came the political campaign of 1844, in which the democratic party nominated James K. Polk for the presidency. One plank of the platform advocated the immediate occupation of Oregon. The agreement with Russia in 1824 had created the impression in the minds of many people of the United States that the line of 54° 40′ should be the international boundary, and the democrats adopted as their slogan "Fifty-four Forty or Fight."

It has been stated, on apparently good authority, that after the nomination of Mr. Polk the British minister offered to accept the forty-ninth parallel, and that Mr. Calhoun, for political effect, declined to give the matter any further consideration until after the election. Whether this be true or not, it is certain that the vexed question was not settled in 1844. The campaign cry of "Fifty-four

Forty or Fight" and the election of the candidate who stood upon that platform, was a notice to Great Britain that the United States considered Oregon as her property. In his inaugural address, Mr. Polk reaffirmed the platform on which he had been elected and announced his intention of carrying out its declarations. All this had the effect of stimulating emigration and a larger number of "Benton's rifles" went to the Oregon country in 1845 than in all the preceding years combined.

# TREATY OF 1846

Mr. Polk appointed as his secretary of state James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, and on July 22, 1845, that gentleman addressed a note to Mr. Pakenham, resuming negotiations where they had been suspended the year before. He again proposed the forty-ninth parallel as the boundary line, which raised a storm of protest within his party and it was withdrawn. This caused some alarm in England, some of that country's wisest statesmen believing that Mr. Polk would insist on the line of 54° 40′. Without following in detail the debates in Congress, it is sufficient to say that in April, 1846, a resolution was adopted authorizing the President, "at his discretion," to give notice to Great Britain for the termination of the "joint occupancy" treaty which had been in force for nearly twenty years.

Notice was promptly given and negotiations were once more resumed between Mr. Buchanan and Mr. Pakenham, with the result that a treaty was concluded on June 15, 1846. It was ratified by the Senate on the 18th and in a special message of Congress on August 5, 1846, Mr. Polk said: "Herewith I submit a copy of a convention for the settlement and adjustment of the Oregon question, which was concluded in this city on the 15th of June last between the United States and her Britannic Majesty. This convention has since been duly ratified by the respective parties and the ratifications were exchanged at London on the 17th day of July, 1846."

This treaty provided for the establishment of the international boundary as follows: "The forty-ninth parallel from the Lake of the Woods to the middle of the channel which separates Vancouver Island from the continent, and thence southerly through said channel and the straits of Juan de Fuca to the Pacific Ocean, both nations to have at all times free navigation of the said channel and straits of Juan de Fuca."

South of this line all the territory was conceded to the United States, except the holdings of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, but the treaty contained a proviso that these holdings might be purchased by the United States at a valuation to be fixed by disinterested parties. On September 10, 1863, the purchase was consummated, the United States paying \$450,000 for the property of the Hudson's Bay Company and \$200,000 for the holdings of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company.

#### ARBITRATION

Although the treaty of 1846 agreed upon the boundary line, it was not accompanied by any map or chart showing where that line was located. To survey the forty-ninth parallel westward to the coast was a comparatively easy matter, but to locate the "middle of the channel which separates Vancouver Island

from the continent" was a different proposition. For a quarter of a century the boundary remained in an unsettled condition. On May 8, 1871, the question was submitted to Emperor William of Germany, with the understanding that his decision was to be final. After examining the testimony offered by both parties, the German emperor announced his decision on July 21, 1872, and a question of long standing was settled. Years before the matter was thus adjusted at Berlin, the territories of Idaho, Washington and Oregon had been organized out of the country that had so long been in dispute, and the last named was admitted to statehood in 1859.

# CHAPTER VIII

# SETTLEMENT—DISCOVERY OF GOLD

EARLY MISSIONARIES—WILLIAM CRAIG—MORMON COLONY IN THE LEMHI VALLEY
—DISCOVERY OF GOLD—PIERCE CITY—NEW DIGGINGS—BABOON GULCH—FLORENCE—DISCOVERIES OF 1862—BOISE BASIN—SOUTH OF THE SNAKE—SNAKE
RIVER PLACERS—LEMHI PLACERS—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.

The first white people to settle within the present limits of Idaho were Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding and Rev. Asa Smith, who came as Presbyterian missionaries to the Nez Perce Indians and established the Lapwai Mission in 1836. A Catholic mission was founded among the Coeur d'Alene Indians in 1840. These early missions were established under the auspices of church organizations, and a more complete account of them is given in the chapter on Church History.

William Craig was undoubtedly the first real settler in Idaho. Probably the correct account of the manner in which he came to locate in Idaho, is as follows: "When the American Fur Company was dissolved, its employes, most of whom had spent years amid the solitudes in its service, were left to shift for themselves. In 1840 a number of these trappers met at Fort Hall and determined to betake themselves, with their Indian wives and children, to 'the settlements.' Of these all but one went down the Columbia. The exception was William Craig, who took up land on the Clearwater about ten miles from the Lapwai Mission, becoming for the time not only Idaho's first but its only settler, which distinction, so far as early annals disclose, he retained for many years."

Mr. Craig was a man of good common sense and succeeded in forming friendly relations with his Indian neighbors, largely due no doubt to the fact that his wife was a half breed. At the time of the Whitman massacre in the fall of 1847, he took Mrs. Spalding and her children to his home, where they were later joined by Mr. Spalding, and the whole family remained there until the trouble with the Indians was over. In conjunction with Gov. Isaac I. Stevens, of Washington Territory, and Joel Palmer, of Oregon, he negotiated the treaty of June 11, 1855, with the Nez Perce Indians, and in many ways he exerted an influence upon the frontier region in which he had cast his lot.

Craig's Mountain, in Idaho County, is named after him and continues a reminder of Idaho's original pioneer.

Soon after their coming to Salt Lake Valley the Mormon people began to seek promising localities for settlement and in the spring of 1854 a company from Salt Lake planted a colony in the valley of the stream they called the Lemhi, about twenty miles southeast of the present town of Salmon. Experience in the arid district about the Great Salt Lake had taught them the advantages to be gained by the artificial use of water on growing crops and in this settlement were constructed the first irrigating ditches in Idaho. In 1855 the original members of this colony were joined by a number of recruits and during the next two years their industry transformed the valley into a veritable garden. Brigham Young, the head of the Mormon Church, visited the settlement in 1857 and "found the people prosperous, their crops abundant and the country giving promise of great wealth."

About the time of Young's visit, the Indians, who claimed the Lemhi Valley as their territory, and who knew that the Government had given to the white man no permission to settle there, became suspicious and commenced to harass the Mormons. A fort was built of sun dried bricks, which still is in existence and known as Fort Lemhi, but this was entirely insufficient for protection and the troubles continued until three of the settlers were killed and their crops destroyed and then the colony was abandoned, the settlers returning to Salt Lake and leaving no organized settlement in what is now Idaho.

# DISCOVERY OF GOLD

Capt. E. D. Pierce is generally credited with being the discoverer of gold in Idaho, but others knew of its existence at an earlier date. Bancroft, in his History of the Pacific States, tells of a man named Robins, a resident of Portland, who purchased some gold nuggets from a Spokane Indian in 1854 and learned from the Indian that the ore came from the mountains farther east. There is also a story that a French Canadian found gold on Clark's Fork near Lake Pend d'Oreille in 1854, but this report is not well authenticated. Two years later, however, General Lander found gold while engaged in exploring a route for a road from Fort Bridger to the Columbia River, and Father De Smet, the Jesuit missionary, was aware of the existence of gold in Idaho several years previous to that time, but it does not appear that he imparted his knowledge or the location of the deposits to any white person. Capt. John Mullan, whose name is inseparably connected with the Mullan road, wrote to A. F. Parker of Eagle City under date of June 4, 1884, and said in his letter:

"I am not at all surprised at the discovery of numerous rich gold deposits in your mountains, because both on the waters of the St. Joseph and Coeur d'Alene, when there many years ago, I frequently noticed vast masses of quartz strewing the ground, particularly on the St. Joseph River. \* \* Nay more: I now recall quite vividly the fact that one of my herders and hunters, a man by the name of Moise, coming into camp one day with a handful of coarse gold, which he said he found on the waters of the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene."

Captain Mullan was more interested at that time (1856) in finding a route for a railroad and discouraged any attempt to look for gold. His company



CAPTAIN E. D. PIERCE Discoverer of gold in Idaho, at Pierce City, August, 1860



was composed largely of old miners, who frequently remarked to him that the whole country between Lake Coeur d'Alene and the Rocky Mountains had the appearance of being a gold-bearing region.

After the discovery of gold in California in 1848 and the rush to the mines, prospectors were soon wandering to all parts of the Northwest in hope of discovering new deposits of the precious metal. Among those who were interested in the matter was Capt. E. D. Pierce, who had traded among the Indians and who had come to the conclusion that gold was to be found in the mountain streams east of the great bend of the Snake River. He made no attempt for some time to verify his opinion, on account of the attitude of the Indians toward prospectors in their country, and continued to live in California, apparently taking no active interest in mining operations. In 1858 he made a frip to the Nez Perce country, but found no favorable opportunity to prosecute his search for gold. Two years later he again went into the Nez Perce country, and this time he was more fortunate. There is a romantic story of how Captain Pierce happened to make a wonderful discovery.

According to this story a Nez Perce Indian told Pierce that while encamped in a mountain defile with two Indian companions one night, a bright light, like that of a brilliant star suddenly appeared among the cliffs. They thought the light was the eye of the Great Spirit, but when daylight came they went to the place where it appeared and found imbedded in the solid rock a ball that looked like glass. Thinking this bright object might be "good medicine," they tried to remove it, but were unable to dislodge it from its resting place. The story then goes on to say that Captain Pierce, believing that the bright ball might be a huge diamond, organized a small party to search for this "Eye of the Manitou." The party consisted of Captain Pierce, W. F. Bassett, James and John Dodge, Jonathan Smith and Thomas Walters.

When this little company arrived at the Nez Perce village in the spring of 1860, the Indians, suspecting their object, forbade them to go into the mountains. A Nez Perce squaw finally guided them to the north fork of the Clearwater River, where they established a camp on a mountain meadow. Bassett, "just to kill time," washed out a pan of dirt and obtained a small quantity of gold. The entire party then engaged in washing out the sands along the creek until about eighty dollars' worth of dust was gathered, when they returned to Walla Walla. The small amount of gold brought back by the prospectors failed to create any excitement, but Captain Pierce had a firm belief that more could be found and immediately began the organization of a party to spend the winter at the mines. Owing to the opposition of the military authorities, who feared an outbreak of hostilities if prospectors or miners were allowed to go upon reserved territory, many who under more favorable conditions would have been willing to join him declined to do so. However, he enlisted about thirty-five men and started for the mines. A detachment of dragoons was sent after him with instructions to prevent his going upon the Nez Perce lands, but he managed to elude the troops, who turned back when they reached the Snake River.

### PIERCE CITY

Upon reaching the stream from which the eighty dollars' worth of dust had been taken, the party was visited by A. J. Cain, agent of the Nez Perce

Indians, who did not warn them away, but complimented them upon their good behavior and the disposition shown by them not to interfere with the members of the tribe which claimed the land. They spent the winter in building cabins and preparing for active mining operations in the spring, occasionally washing out gold when the weather was favorable. To the collection of cabins they gave the name of "Pierce City," and as the gold found here was of exceptionally fine quality they named the mines "Oro Fino," a Spanish term meaning fine gold. This name was afterward given to the stream on which Pierce City was located about twenty miles above where it enters the Clearwater River. One account of this first mining venture in Idaho says:

"The conditions were not all favorable. The general level of the diggings was such as to make it difficult to dispose of the washed-out gravel; the gold was fine, requiring quicksilver to collect it, and black sand was present. Pierce recognized these drawbacks, but believed in the richness of the ground, and also that further prospecting would reveal gravel of still greater wealth."

Early in the year 1861 Sergt. J. C. Smith returned to Walla Walla with dust worth \$800 taken from the Oro Fino mines. A little later three others came in with a larger amount. The news spread and, notwithstanding the military regulations, miners flocked to the new gold fields. E. R. Geary, superintendent of Indian affairs, realizing that it would be impossible to prevent the gold seekers from entering upon the Indian lands, called the chiefs together and proposed a treaty that would meet the new conditions, but by the time the treaty was concluded several hundred men were already in the field prospecting every spot that looked like "pay dirt." A firm of Portland merchants took a stock of goods to Pierce City to be ready for the rush which they foresaw was bound to come upon the conclusion of the treaty. A company was organized to run a line of steamboats on the Columbia to handle the traffic in both passengers and freight. In May, 1861, the Colonel Wright ascended the Snake River to the mouth of the Clearwater and up the latter stream for a distance of about twenty-five miles, being the first boat ever to reach a point that far inland. Prior to that time no boat had passed above the mouth of the Tucanon River.

At the place where the Colonel Wright landed a town immediately sprang up and was named "Slaterville" after its founder. It was only about thirty-five miles from Pierce City and its projector no doubt had visions of a metropolis that would be the great depot and supply point for the surrounding mining districts. Within a few days after the landing of the Colonel Wright "the town consisted of five houses of canvas, two of which were provision stores, two private dwellings, and the other a saloon. The saloon was roofed with two blankets—a red and a blue one. On its side was written the word 'WHISKEY' in charcoal and inside the stock in trade consisted of a barrel of the liquid. Two bottles and two drinking glasses constituted the furniture."

Slaterville at that time boasted a population of about fifty people. It was soon discovered that the rapids of the Clearwater were too difficult for steamboats to negotiate, and most of them discharged their cargoes at the mouth of that stream. The little Tenino made a few trips up to Slaterville, after which the town was abandoned. Then a town was started lower down, near the junction of the Snake and Clearwater rivers and named Lewiston in

honor of Captain Lewis, the head of the Lewis & Clark expedition, and this place was soon recognized as the starting point for the mining regions.

## NEW GOLD DISCOVERIES

The mines discovered near Pierce City were neither particularly rich nor very extensive and the prospectors who flocked in there early in the spring of 1861 began searching for other and more favorable deposits. Gold was struck down the Oro Fino River near the mouth of that stream and soon the old camp of Pierce City had a formidable rival at a point where supplies could be more readily obtained, than they could be at Pierce City, and the Town of Oro Fino was soon established, and by the middle of the summer of that year had a population of about five hundred people.

In May, 1861 a party of fifty-two men left Oro Fino to prospect the south fork of the Clearwater and its tributaries. Upon the south fork they came to a Nez Perce village, the chief of which reminded them that under the terms of the treaty, the lands south of the Clearwater were not open to exploration. The majority of the prospectors then turned back, while the others continued prospecting and soon found placer deposits that would pay and started a town, which they named Elk City, so named on account of the great number of elk in that vicinity. Several hundred men soon found employment in the camp.

Early in July a party of twenty-three men left Oro Fino to prospect in the Salmon River country and a portion of them continued their explorations until they came to a basin in the mountains about one hundred and ten miles southeast of Lewiston, at the headwaters of what was afterward known as Slate Creek and Miller's Creek, tributaries of the Salmon River. Here upon what was known as Miller's Creek, the first discovery was made by one of the party after whom the creek was named. This original discovery was quickly succeeded by other discoveries in the immediate vicinty, and Summit Flat, Baboon Gulch, Smith's Gulch and other small areas of very rich placer ground were soon opened. The gold found was worth only about \$12 an ounce and was much lighter than the gold in the Oro Fino or Elk City sections, but the somewhat narrow pay streak in the different gulches struck was very rich, and as soon as work really commenced upon the claims the oldest miners were astounded at the amount of gold that was taken out. By the first of November nearly a thousand men had reached the camp, but there was very little opportunity of obtaining supplies and the greater portion of them had to leave. A band of the Nez Perce Indians lived in the vicinity of Slate Creek and under the immediate command of Captain Jack, who was sub-chief and who afterwards was distinguished as a friend of the whites, were the owners of a number of beef cattle and had also planted potatoes the year before in a considerable quantity and the Indians reaped a rich harvest by selling these articles to the miners who remained in the new camp. The winter started in early and there was but scant opportunity of obtaining supplies; a few of those who had secured claims had gone out to Lewiston in the fall and packed in a limited amount of flour and other necessaries.

Very many of those who had secured rich claims, however, were unable to obtain any supplies, whatever, from any source, although they had ample means to pay for them and were compelled, in order to save themselves from

starvation to start for Lewiston. Their route led them across Camas Prairie' and over Craig's Mountain and the snow soon became deep and it was impossible to take horses over a great part of the trail. Lawyer was at the time the head chief of the Nez Perces and his entire tribe prided themselves on always having been friendly to the whites, and while many perished that left the mines, still a very great number were saved by the kind assistance afforded them by Chief Lawyer and his Nez Perces.

Practically all those, who remained in the camp during the winter, were without supplies in the spring and suffered untold hardships; in fact had it not been for Captain Jack and his Indians living near the mouth of Slate Creek, very many would have perished from lack of food, as the winter of '61 and '62 was the hardest ever known either before or since in the Northwest.

## CONDITIONS ON THE PACIFIC COAST

The original placer gold discoveries found in California in 1848, and which caused the rush to that state in 1849 and the succeeding years were by this time well nigh exhausted and the restless, turbulent spirits, who had been engaged in placer mining in the mountains of the Golden State were eagerly awaiting for some new El Dorado, in which they could again take their chances for a quick fortune. After the discovery of gold in California, great rushes were constantly made from one section to another and it was characteristic of those who engaged in mining to be ready at any time to leave claims, in which they were doing fairly well to take a somewhat remote chance of doing far better in newly discovered diggings. The time was ripe in the early part of 1862 for another of the great rushes that had almost depopulated on several occasions, not only the mining camps of California, but those of Southern Oregon as well. The last of these great excitements was the Frazier rush in 1857, in which thousands of gold seekers suffered untold hardships and practically none of them reaped any reward.

Even this did not dampen the ardor of the many who were desirous of prospecting in new fields and the reports from the "Salmon River Country" as the new gold fields were called, were of the most flattering nature, and while these reports were well founded, so far as the richness of the new placers was concerned the mistaken supposition that they were extensive was thoroughly believed. Even before the spring opened thousands of adventurous spirits from the mining camps of California and Oregon flocked to the Northwest. small towns that had already been established became crowded with adventurers, anxious to go to the new mines as soon as weather conditions permitted. The trails, however, leading into the new camp were impassable until the early part of April, and it was after the first of May before horses could be taken into the camp. Thousands of men made the trip in April; but the loads were carried in on men's backs the last twenty miles, and the prices as late as the first of May on the most ordinary necessaries of life were held at an outrageously high figure. Flour even at that time sold for \$1.00 a pound and other things in proportion.

#### FLORENCE

After the discovery of gold and in November of 1861, a town was laid off on the flat at the head of Baboon Gulch and the question of a name for the new camp was discussed, and one of the party, "Doc" Ferver suggested "Florence" after his adopted daughter, who was residing in California.

As the country was well timbered, comfortable and substantial log houses were easily erected and the new town soon assumed a more prominent appearance than is usually seen in mining camps. After the trails were opened in 1862, John Creighton, Ralph Bledsoe and C. C. Higby, who were for many years afterward well known residents of Idaho, came in with stocks of goods and opened stores, carrying a general assortment of supplies in demand among miners. Saloons and gambling houses were soon established and Florence for a number of months was the most lively mining camp upon the Pacific Coast, and it was by adventurers starting from that camp, that most of the discoveries of 1862 were made.

## DISCOVERIES OF 1862

Of the thousands who came into the new camp of Florence during the summer of 1862, nearly all stopped for a short time at least. The limited area of placer ground, however, in that vicinity soon became apparent and prospecting parties started in all directions. As usual in all mining camps the unfounded reports of rich discoveries soon became circulated among those remaining in the camp, and it was early in the summer of 1862 that a rumor became current there that rich mines had been discovered at the base of the mountain known as Buffalo Hump, a well known mountain, situated about forty miles northeast from Florence, and to the new El Dorado went practically all of those who had come into the new section; they packed their scant amount of provisions and blankets on their backs and started for the new El Dorado, but only disappointment awaited them there, as they soon ascertained. There was no placer and the gold bearing ledges cropping out in many places were of a low grade and could not be profitably worked at that time.

The Buffalo Hump excitement was soon succeeded by another. James Warren with a few others left Florence in the early summer and crossing the Salmon River to the south side, extended their trip into the mountains and soon struck gold in paying quantities and established a camp known as Warren's Diggings. The placer ground in the vicinity of the new camp was quite rich and much more extensive than the Florence diggings, and for a great many years a considerable number of men were engaged in very profitable placer mining. There has been a revival of mining in this old camp during the past two years, as large quartz lodes are being developed and some of its old glories promise to be restored. The name of James Warren, the head of the party that discovered the camp has been preserved not only in the name of the little town of Warren, but in the main creek of the camp, which was called after him.

## THE BOISE BASIN

Situated at the head of Moore's Creek and its several branches and at a distance of from thirty to fifty miles from the City of Boise, lies the Boise Basin, a section embracing about two hundred and fifty square miles in area and consisting of numerous creeks and gulches running between hills much lower than the mountains separating the Basin from the surrounding country. This sec-

tion undoubtedly has produced more placer gold than any other equal area upon the Pacific Coast. Up to 1880, the time when the placer mines were becoming rapidly exhausted, it was estimated upon the most reliable authority that could be obtained that \$250,000,000 worth of gold dust had been extracted since the time of its discovery.

The events leading up to the opening of this great placer field have been stated in various forms, but there is no doubt that George Grimes, and a small party with him, in the summer of 1862 first ascertained the existence of placer gold in that locality.

It is claimed that Moses Splawn in 1861, at Elk City, was told by a Bannock Indian, who happened to be in that section and who was watching Splawn as he washed out gold-bearing gravel on his placer claim, that there was a basin in the mountains south of the Salmon River where, in his younger days, he had seen yellow particles such as the miners were taking out at Elk City. Splawn obtained a description of the place from him and in the early summer of 1862 organized a party to look for the basin.

It is also a matter of tradition among the old timers of Idaho, and the account has been copied into a number of historical allusions to the early events of that section, that Capt. Thomas Turner, a resident of the Willamette Valley in Oregon, in the spring or early summer of 1862 organized a party to search for the mythical "Blue Bucket" diggings, a rich placer deposit in the mountains, in what is now Idaho and south of the Snake River, alleged to have been found by immigrants traveling the Oregon Trail in 1845, and so named because the immigrants claimed that they could have filled a blue bucket with the yellow metal, which they did not know was gold.

The Splawn party and the Turner party joined forces in their hunt for the golden treasure and under their agreement were to commence their prospecting efforts south of the Snake River and, in the event they failed to find the "Blue Bucket" diggings, were to try to ascertain the whereabouts of the basin described by the Indian in his talk with Moses Splawn. After being in each other's company for a few days trouble arose and the Splawn party withdrew from the others, turning northward and soon met another party, led by George Grimes, which they joined and shortly after reached a section answering the description given by the Indian.

Near what is now the small town of Pioneerville, but which soon after the discovery of gold became a prosperous mining camp officially known as Pioneer City but by the succeeding residents of the Basin commonly called "Hogem" the party under the leadership of Grimes soon found gold in paying quantities and proceeded to investigate the surrounding bars and gulches. They soon satisfied themselves that a large area of good placer ground was in sight. Unfortunately, a party of hostile Indians had camped in that locality and a few days after the discovery was made trouble arose between the prospectors and these Indians and Grimes was killed. His companions buried him in a low pass on the divide between the waters of the Boise and the Payette rivers, and near Grimes Creek, the stream on which the main discoveries by his party were made, the grave of this early pioneer and hardy prospector, to whom more than all others is due the discovery of the great placer deposits of the Boise Basin, is located. Care has been taken to preserve the spot and to surround it with a

proper enclosure, but it is to be hoped that in the future a worthy monument will be erected to commemorate the most important event in the history of mining in the State of Idaho.

After the death of Grimes the small party that had accompanied him became convinced they had not a sufficient force to cope with the hostile Indians that might at any time attack them, and they left the scene of their discoveries for the purpose of obtaining assistance. News of their discoveries soon reached Florence and the news, almost as a matter of course, was spread to Walla Walla, Lewiston and other points where settlements had already been made.

In August, 1862, the knowledge of the discoveries becoming known in Florence, a large number of the adventurous spirits who had been making that town their headquarters during the summer and some of whom had been engaged in business there but were anxious to seek newer and more extended localities, formed themselves into a party and, under the leadership of Jeff Standifer and Ralph Bledsoe started for the new eldorado. Coming into the Basin from the Horseshoe Bend section on the Payette, they camped on Granite Creek, a tributary of Grimes Creek, and their prospecting soon developed the fact that extensive gold deposits were scattered all over that section. Placerville, one of the large towns of the Basin, was soon laid out and became the center of operations on the western side of the Basin.

Other parties quickly followed. It was soon ascertained that the rich gold deposits on Grimes Creek extended far below Pioneerville, where the first discovery was made, and Centerville, for many years another of the important towns of the Basin, was soon founded.

Before the winter had shut down the prospectors had extended their discoveries to Elks Creek and Moores Creek, on the eastern side of the Basin, and the richest area of the rich basin was found to exist in the locality of the town started and first called West Bannock, the name afterward being changed to Idaho City.

The Basin was comparatively easy of access and hundreds of prospectors found their way in during the fall and winter of 1862, and small stores of merchandise were taken in from Walla Walla for sale. Beef cattle were also driven in and existence become possible.

The news of this new discovery soon reached all points of Oregon and California. Many of the disappointed gold seekers, who had gone into the Florence country and returned to their former places of residence, again braved the hardships of the trip to the mountains, and in the spring of 1863 the roads leading from Oregon and from California were lined with thousands of prospectors journeying toward the Basin. Before the end of 1863 the most conservative estimates show over twenty thousand men in the Basin, practically all of whom were engaged in mining. The country was well timbered and sawmills were soon started in various localities. Lumber was easily obtained for mining purposes and for dwellings in the towns. Most of the people, however, lived on their mining claims on the various creeks and gulches, building substantial houses out of the smaller timber, which was plentiful, and cooking their own food.

Placer mining in the Basin for the next three years was at its zenith. Then the shallow, rich deposits began to be exhausted and by 1870 placer mining

was on the wane, only the deeper creek diggings and the hills' which demanded hydraulic appliances being worked in an extended way.

#### SOUTH OF THE SNAKE

There is no doubt but what the party of Moses Splawn and Captain Turner. looking for the lost "Blue Bucket" diggings, was very close to the discoveries subsequently made in what is now Owyhee County during the summer of 1862. Early in 1863, however, Michael Jordan a well known prospector, led a party from the newly established camp of Placerville to the mountains south of the Snake River, still in search of the lost "Blue Bucket" diggings of 1845. Crossing the Snake River near the mouth of the Boise, they proceeded to the mountains south and after varying adventures discovered gold in paying quantities on a stream which was called, in honor of the leader of the party, Jordan Creek. This creek is a tributary of the Owyhee River, and after ascertaining that fact and prospecting the adjacent country and locating what they supposed was the richest portion of it, they returned to Placerville and reported what they had found.

The usual rush followed the report of the new discovery and within forty-eight hours two thousand men, it is estimated, had left the Boise Basin, hoping to find still richer diggings than those on which they were engaged in mining in that place. Upon reaching Jordan Creek it was soon found that the original discoverers had located practically all of the claims that could be worked by placer methods and that but little of value was left for the new comers. Whereupon, most of them soon returned to their claims in the Basin.

The names of the twenty-nine men composing the party led by Michael Jordan have been ascertained, and it is proper that these names should be preserved as a part of the permanent records of the state. These were: Michael Jordan, A. J. Miner, J. C. Boone, O. H. Purdy, A. Eddington, J. Johnson, W. T. Carson, D. P. Barnes, R. W. Prindall, C. Ward, M. Conner, John Cannon, W. L. Wade, Cyrus Iba, F. Height, Dr. A. F. Rudd, William Duncan, James Carroll, A. J. Reynolds, H. R. Wade, W. Churchill, J. R. Cain, John Moore, Jerome Francisco, Joseph Dorsey, William Phipps, G. W. Chadwick, L. C. Gehr, and P. H. Gordon.

Michael Jordan, after whom Jordan Creek was named, was the leader of the party. He and James Carroll were afterward killed by Indians. H. R. Wade was elected the first county treasurer of Owyhee County. He was one of the discoverers of the first quartz ledge in July, 1863, in what was known as Whiskey Gulch. Mr. Height went to southeastern Idaho and became the proprietor of the Hailey Hot Springs. O. H. Purdy was killed at South Mountain in a skirmish with the Bannock Indians in June, 1878. W. T. Carson died at Silver City in 1865. What became of the other members of the party is not known.

The discovery of the Jordan Creek placers was far more important, however, than was at first supposed. In the fall of 1863 it was found that rich silver and gold bearing ledges were situated on the mountains to the south of the placers and a second great rush of prospectors followed. The Morning Star, the Oro Fino, the Poorman and many other rich mines were located. Large amounts of money were made by pulverizing the rich streaks in the ledges

in hand mortars. Some of the ores from the richest of the claims assayed fabulous amounts. It was soon claimed that with the exception of Virginia City, in Nevada, this section was the richest in the United States so far as silver mining was concerned. Many of these lode claims were worked in an extended way by companies that became their owners and a large amount of gold and silver was extracted during many years after. It is claimed by very many that with modern appliances and new methods the mining glories of this particular section will be revived in the future and that it will become as important a mining center as it was in the olden days.

The first town in the Owyhee mining district was located on Jordan Creek and called Booneville, in honor of a member of the discovery party of that name. It was soon ascertained to be an entirely improper location for a town and Ruby City was established above and on more favorable ground. In December of 1863, the Town of Silver was laid out, about a mile above Ruby City, and soon became the center of operations in that vicinity.

## ROCKY BAR AND ATLANTA

The restless spirits among the gold seekers of 1862 and 1863 were not satisfied with even the rich claims of the Boise Basin and struck out in prospecting parties in all directions. Many of the claim owners were interested in keeping at least one of the partners in a group of claims in the mountains engaged in an attempt to make other discoveries. Among other places struck early in 1863 was the mining camp of Rocky Bar, situated upon the waters of the Middle Fork of the Boise River. These placers proved to be rich, although not extensive. Discoveries of rich gold quartz veins were soon made in that locality and the Town of Rocky Bar was established and soon became the county seat of Alturas County. Rocky Bar was situate about sixty miles from Idaho City, the principal town of the Basin.

Discoveries were soon made at Atlanta, about fifteen miles from Rocky Bar, and lode claims were opened that attracted the attention of hundreds of prospectors and miners for many years.

### OTHER DISCOVERIES OF THE EARLY DAYS

We have particularly mentioned the important gold discoveries in Idaho in the early days. In other sections of Idaho than those mentioned gold was found in isolated localities in paying quantities, but no other large mining camps were built up until long after, when, in 1880, gold was found on Pritchard Creek, one of the tributaries of the Coeur d'Alene River, and the mining camps of Eagle and Murray established, where hundreds of men for a number of years found profitable employment.

These discoveries led to the opening up on the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene of the great lead and silver mining section of the Coeur dAlenes to which reference will be hereafter more fully made.

In the southern part of the state, also, mining areas were opened in many localities. Stanley Basin, Deadwood Basin, the North Fork of the Payette, and a number of other smaller camps on the waters of the Salmon and of the Payette rivers gave profitable employment to many people.

It was ascertained that the low bars on the Snake River contained gold in

large quantities. This gold was of a very fine quality, but was in such small particles as to make it very difficult to save. Still, many were engaged for a number of years in mining at various places throughout the entire length of the Snake River, as it traverses the state. The source of this gold, which exists in great quantities and is contained in all of the gravel deposited in the hundreds of miles of its course by the Snake River, undoubtedly is in the mountains somewhere near its source, and it has been the endeavor of numerous prospecting parties from the early days to discover the point from which this gold originally came. As no discovery of gold has been made in any place that would account for the deposits, it is generally concluded by both scientists and miners that these deposits have been occasioned by the erosion of great areas in the upper regions of the Snake River and embracing a large amount of territory, none of which, perhaps, was particularly rich in gold, but the residue of which deposited in the limited area of the Snake River plains caused a comparatively large amount of gold to be found in that locality.

## LEMHI COUNTY GOLD MINES

The rich gold deposits on the eastern slope of the mountains now embraced in the State of Montana, but formerly a part of Idaho, and which were opened up in 1863 and 1864, caused many prospectors to strike to the west from those localities and a rich mining section was soon discovered on the western slope of the dividing mountains. The Camp of Leesburg was established. The Moose Creek and other rich deposits were found in that locality and placer mining was pursued on an extended scale. Many small localities in that section were found to contain gold in paying quantities and were worked at a profit. The last of the discoveries of any extent, however, was that made on Loon Creek in the very heart of the Salmon River Mountains, in the spring of 1869, and a new camp was there established that for two or three years reminded those who visited it of the flush days of the more famous camps of Idaho and Montana.

Volumes might be written concerning the discovery of gold in this state. Legends without number of discoveries made and lost prevailed in the early days in every locality and the lives of many prospectors were devoted to attempts to make discoveries based upon such authority. The object, however, of this chapter is to show only the early mining operations—those which caused the great rush of immigration into what is now Idaho, and not only caused the organization of the territory, but caused subsequent development upon agricultural and grazing lines. Further mention of mining development—not only in gold and silver, but also in other metals equally valuable, so far as the prospector is concerned—will be found in the chapter devoted to mining and manufacturing and in the historical sketches of the several counties of the state.

### OTHER EARLY SETTLERS

But while it was the hope of sudden gain and the lure of gold that brought nearly all of its early inhabitants, excepting trappers and missionaries, into what is now the State of Idaho, there were a few pioneers who were not so engaged.

In the spring of 1860, thirteen families settled in what is now Franklin

County and near the Town of Franklin. They were not looking for gold, but were searching for a place in which to establish homes. All members of the Mormon Church, they had been sent out by the great pioneer leader of that sect, Brigham Young, to establish their homes at a point which seemed then to be far distant from the headquarters of the church in Salt Lake City. It was supposed at the time that this section was part of Utah; in fact, it was supposed for many years after Idaho was organized as a territory, that not only this section, but the Bear Lake County settlements that were started by General Rich in the early '60s were a part of Utah, and the people were treated as citizens of Utah until surveys made years after developed the fact that they were residents of Idaho.

Thirteen families mentioned, in accordance with the usual plan of the Mormon people, laid out a town when first they made a settlement, and called it Franklin. They then constructed irrigating ditches to the lands which they claimed for farming purposes and these hardy pioneers, more than one thousand miles from railroad or water communication with the world, were the first to establish an agricultural community in what is now the State of Idaho. Undoubtedly stories of the rich mining strikes to the north and west of them reached their ears, but they produced no effect. These people were more interested in making their lands productive and in taking from the soil rich nuggets in the form of crops than they were in the precarious occupation of washing out gold—an occupation in which many fail while few succeed. In this little colony of thirteen families was the birth of the agricultural industry of Southern Idaho, and their names should ever be commemorated in the annals of the state.

But it was not alone in Southern Idaho that even in the very early '60s men were found who devoted their time to other pursuits than that of mining. L. P. Brown, one of the pioneers of Idaho County, and a man who made his impress upon the early history of that section in greater degree than perhaps any other of its citizens, built in 1862 a large hotel at Mount Idaho, only a few miles from the present county seat of Idaho County—Grangeville, and gave but scant attention to mining, except to provide entertainment for those going to and from the gold fields. It was through his efforts to a great extent that farming was started in the Camas Prairie country, now one of the richest agricultural portions of the state.

In various places men started sawmills, and manufacturing operations became more remunerative than the search for gold; while hundreds of others were engaged in freighting operations in preference to using the pick, pan and shovel of the miner.



## CHAPTER IX

## PIONEER DAYS

FIRST SETTLERS PRINCIPALLY MINERS—HABITS AND CHARACTERISTICS—MINERS'
TRIALS—HONESTY OF THE PIONEERS—LAWLESSNESS IN THE EARLY DAYS—
PROFESSIONAL "BAD MEN"—VIGILANCE COMMITTEES IN THE WEST—THE MAGRUDER MURDER—HENRY PLUMMER—THE BERRY ROBBERY—FATE OF SOME OF
THE "BAD MEN"—CURRENCY OF THE EARLY DAYS—GOLD DUST AND GOLD BARS
—BANKING AND EXPRESS OFFICES—THE WELLS-FARGO EXPRESS—MAIL FACILITIES—RAILWAYS AND TRANSPORTATION—PONY EXPRESS.

As heretofore stated, with the exception of the missionaries and a few others mentioned in the preceding chapter, the first settlers of the region now comprising the State of Idaho were chiefly miners. None of the gold seekers expected to establish a permanent residence, and they did not seek to make improvements of a substantial nature. Coming from all parts of the Pacific Coast, it was the lure of gold that attracted them to the mountains of Idaho, and the hope of acquiring sudden wealth and then departing for more favored localities was the inspiration that continuously nerved them in their efforts.

To bring together thousands of men, all of them comparatively young and three-fourths of them under thirty years of age, in a new country practically without courts of justice or officers of the law and entirely lacking the restraining influence of women, where no ordinary methods of amusements are found, where money is plenty and drinking and gambling not only tolerated but expected, brings out the true inwardness of men's dispositions in no uncertain way and develops characteristics undreamed of under ordinary circumstances.

This was the condition of affairs in the early days of Idaho. The mining camps in which the population had centered were a long distance from the ordinary settlements in the western country, and a code of morals developed unknown in other sections. The innate sense of justice pertaining to every right minded man caused property rights to be respected, and in addition the very condition of things made honesty a necessity, even if it were not considered a virtue. The law afforded practically no protection, because courts in the very early days were not organized and there prevailed in Idaho, as there had in the earlier days of California, a method of disposing of disputes concerning mining ground through miners' meetings.

The rights of the miners in the mining sections to make regulations governing the size of claims, representation work thereon and similar matters, had always been exercised in California and in the mining sections of Oregon, and recognized by the courts. Upon the discovery of gold in a new section, one of the first duties devolving upon those who first came into the new camp was to organize a district, which was done at a meeting called, and laws were passed governing the subjects mentioned. A mining recorder for the district was always elected and the claims located were recorded by him in proper books and a record by him kept of the laws and the amendments afterward adopted. In the older mining sections, to trace the earlier locations the searcher is compelled to go back to the o'd district records and laws. Unfortunately, many of these have not been preserved. However, this has not unsettled titles in the mining sections, as in the isolated cases where mining claims have not been re-recorded, the undisputed possession of the owner for a long term of years has been a guarantee of ownership.

## MINERS' TRIALS

It followed, almost as a matter of course, that where the laws governing the acquisition, development and retention of mining claims, both lode and placer, were enacted in the informal way mentioned by meetings of the miners in each particular district, some method should prevail under which the makers of the laws of this kind could act as the arbiters in cases of dispute concerning the subject matter of such laws until regular courts of justice were firmly established in the different mining sections. In all of the mining districts, as part of the laws passed by the miners themselves, were provisions for settling disputes between conflicting claimants of mining ground by a call for a miners' meeting to be held at a certain place in the district upon a certain specified date, where the disputed matter would be settled by the miners of the district. At such meetings, which were often held in the early days, each of the contending parties, after the meeting had been called to order, gave to the assembled miners his statement regarding the matter in dispute, each being permitted to give reasons why the decision should be rendered in his favor, and some times a representative being permitted to argue the matter for him. Where there was a dispute as to the facts each party was permitted to introduce other witnesses who made their statements upon the disputed matter. After the matter had thus been put before the meeting, it was generally briefly considered by the assembled miners and a verdict reached by a vote being taken, a majority of those present deciding what disposition should be made of the cause. As a general thing the conclusions reached by a meeting of this kind were based upon natural justice and very few errors were made. The conclusions reached in these trials always ended the matter, because while there was no executive officer of these minors' courts to enforce the decrees of such tribunals, the miners themselves were ready always to carry out the decision to which the majority had come and to see that the winning party was maintained in his rights.

## THE HONESTY OF THE PIONEERS

Men thrown together as were those who composed the population of the mining camps in the early days soon realized that for their own protection and



THOMAS J. BEALL, LEWISTON One of the Pioneers of Idaho



the good of the entire community, property rights should be held sacred. The opportunity of taking personal property that belonged to another so constantly occurred that it inspired the vast majority with the necessity of being absolutely honest. Particularly was this the case, so far as the mining operations were concerned. The attempt to steal the gold dust that was being extracted from the mining claims by robbing sluices, or similar crimes, was regarded as the unpardonable offense and justice in its severest form was generally meted out to the transgressor, and there were but few mourners at the funeral of a person guilty of such conduct. In fact, a crime of this kind in the mining region was regarded in the same light as the theft of a man's riding horse in the sections where all travel was done on horseback. Considering the opportunities offered, there was a remarkably small amount of stealing in connection with mining operations. The miners themselves almost invariably lived on their mining claims on the creeks and in the gulches a considerable distance from the mining towns. Nearly everyone cooked his own food, as it was impossible, owing to conditions and the scattered population, to have boarding houses where those engaged in mining could secure their meals while working their claims.

Very seldom was the cabin of a miner left locked. His goods were there and the traveler in need of the necessities of life was always privileged to enter and cook himself a meal and stay, if necessary, overnight. To violate the hospitality thus extended by taking property from its owner was almost an unheard of crime.

### OTHER CHARACTERISTICS OF THE PIONEER

Hospitality, indeed, was a cardinal virtue of the old timers in every mining section. Honesty was a common characteristic of practically all of them. When their word was given to do a certain thing, it as a usual thing meant that such promise would be literally kept. A man's word was his bond. Transactions involving large amounts were often made without a word in writing. In fact, transfers of valuable mining claims were seldom evidenced by any writing except a simple bill of sale, which was sometimes recorded in the district recorder's office, and sometimes not. Often such transfer was made without a writing of any kind. To refuse to live up to an agreement was to brand the person so refusing as being unworthy of the confidence of those by whom he was surrounded. This characteristic of the miners in the various camps in the early days of Idaho was one that equally characterized the men of '49 and '50 in the golden days of California's early history.

#### LAWLESSNESS IN THE EARLY DAYS

While the great majority of those engaged in mining in those early days were hospitable, honest, and men who highly regarded their given word and were naturally peaceable in their tendencies, still, under the conditions that prevailed, personal difficulties were not uncommon and were often of the most serious character. In those early days Sunday was the day upon which every miner expected to spend a portion of his time in the nearest mining town. It was the day on which the miners made their purchases and on which the miners' meetings were held. Theatres and similar places of entertainment seldom existed. The saloons were the places to which everyone went and were the meeting places of all. In the saloons all kinds of gambling games were established.

Everybody both drank and gambled more or less and a man's standing was not affected on that account.

These various mining towns especially in a place like the Boise Basin, where thousands of men, all making considerable money were mining in a very limited area, necessarily had their limited accommodations strained when the miners came to town in force. All public places were filled. The streets were crowded. Men were looking for excitement and almost as a matter of course, difficulties often occurred. While on a summer's day in these mining towns one would seldom see a man who wore a coat, never would one be seen without a revolver; in fact, the six shooter worn in a scabbard upon a belt fastened above the hips was considered almost a necessary part of every one's wearing apparel and a personal difficulty often resolved itself into a shooting scrape.

These early mining camps generally were governed by a code of morals, so far as public opinion was concerned, widely differing from that which prevails at the present time. To engage in a personal encounter in which one's opponent was shot and perhaps killed was not considered a disgrace, provided both parties to the encounter had willingly engaged in it, and always providing that no advantage had been taken. To take or attempt to take a man's life without giving him a fair chance, or to take undue advantage of a man in a dispute of this kind, was a matter that would not be tolerated and when indulged in was apt to cause swift vengeance to be imposed upon the wrongdoer.

# THE PROFESSIONAL "BAD MAN"

The peculiarities of life in the mining camps of the far West, commencing at the time of the first discoveries and extending to the era when mining ceased to be the main pursuit, developed a certain class of men, who came into undue prominence by reason of their desperate and bloodthirsty acts. These men were not necessarily criminals in other ways although a majority of them developed criminal instincts in other directions than that of taking human life. Their prominence generally depended upon the number of men they had killed. Their intentions in this line were usually directed toward men of their own kind, and not toward ordinary citizens. The typical "bad man" of the class to which these men belonged, originated in the early mining camps of California and the Washoe excitement caused most of them to take up their residence on the Comstock. When the early discoveries of gold were made in Idaho and Montana, those of these desperados who had survived their many conflicts, came to the new camps, most of them finding their way into Florence during the summer of 1862 and from there scattered into the various other mining camps. It is a well known fact in the history of the West that every newly discovered gold field attracted not only the professional bad men, but also other elements bent upon acquiring wealth without labor by preying upon the industry of others. A horde of desperados, gamblers, highwaymen and other criminal adventurers gathered from all parts of California and the early mining camps of Nevada, followed the prospectors and miners into Idaho and Western Montana in the early sixties and vice in those places flourished in most of its forms.

Idaho, until May, 1863, was a part of Washington Territory, the seat of government of which was at Olympia, nearly 400 miles away, and the nearest settlement of any consequence was at Walla Walla, nearly 200 miles distant.

Courts were not established and every man was in a certain degree a law unto himself. Under such conditions, the many law-defying individuals infesting these camps carried on their unlawful practices without fear of arrest or punishment. Prominent among those outlaws whose crimes gave Idaho an unenviable reputation during the early mining days were, Ferd Patterson, Henry Plummer, "Cherokee Bob," Bill Mayfield, Boone Helm, Dave English, Jesse Peters, Farmer Peele, George Ives, "Dutch Fred," Charley Harper, Jack Cleveland, Bill Willoughby and a score of others equally desperate and law-defying. Some of those mentioned were worse than others, from a criminal standpoint, but all were equally entitled to be called "bad men."

Then there were a number of lesser lights—men who courted the favor of the desperados and outlaw leaders, but who lacked the courage and initiative to become real "bad men." There is a certain element everywhere, especially in newly discovered mining camps, that seemingly rejoices in an opportunity to associate with outlaws, although perhaps really not criminals themselves.

The greater part of the desperate criminals who infested the mining camps of Idaho during the flush days of '62 and '63 found their way into the mining camps in Western Montana and there, sometimes individually and sometimes banded together, preyed upon the public until the people of that territory, as the only method of ridding themselves of this menace to their lives and their property, organized themselves into a vigilance committee which, taking the law into its own hands, hung scores of the desperados, banished many others and for years made Montana an orderly, law abiding community, not by reason of any particular severity upon the part of the courts toward law breakers, after courts were firmly estblished, but by reason of the fear impressed upon the law-less element that the vigilance committee would be revived if crime again became rampant.

#### VIGILANCE COMMITTEES IN THE WEST

A history of any state of the Pacific Coast would be lacking in an essential element if no reference were made to vigilance committees—organizations of law abiding citizens formed to rid the communities in which they lived of lawless elements which were infesting the communities by taking advantage of the weakness of courts and the impossibility of securing legal convictions.

Oregon was the first of the Pacific states settled by Americans, but the population that crossed the plains in the forties to find homes in Oregon settled in the main in the Willamette Valley and constituted a farming population.

The discovery of gold in 1848 in California brought on the great excitement of 1849, when thousands of adventurous spirits from all over the United States came round the Horn, or crossed the Isthmus, or made the tedious trip overland from the Missouri River to try their fortune in the golden state. The very exigencies of such a situation in a state like California, that had only shortly before come under American control, made it impossible to secure the benefits of a strict administration of the law.

While the great influx of population from all quarters was going on in many of the mining centers of the state vigilance committees were formed among the citizens for the purpose of removing the lawless element, and after this was done conditions were restored to normal.

In sections, however, where the desperados and outlaws from all portions of the state congregated at times and where the administration of justice developed almost into a farce, the situation became so unbearable that the best citizens of the town, the law abiding element, were forced into an organization that in reality defied the law for the time being in order that the law might be sustained in all of its vigor in the future, and organized the great vigilance committee which finally purified the Bay City and through it, the entire state, by ridding the community by death or deportation of its obnoxious elements.

A very large majority of the early settlers, who found their way into what is now Idaho came from California, and with the recollection of the good done by departure from legal forms when the administration of the law proved a failure, started in various parts of Idaho vigilance committees, which, although never organized on an extended scale or with any considerable number of participants, still did a vast amount of good in clearing out the law-defying element and insisting on the laws protecting the property of persons being observed.

What is now the western part of the State of Montana, but which was originally a part of Idaho, was inhabited originally in great part by men from the various mining camps, in what is now Idaho, and by many of those who came across the plains in 1863 and 1864 from the states east of the Mississippi. These two elements met and the law-loving portion soon became satisfied that the law-defying element that had come in such numbers from the mining camps to the West and had been reinforced by a multitude of desperados, including Jack Slade and a score of others of his class, who had served long apprenticeships in law-lessness on the roads leading from the Missouri River to the far West, must be firmly met and sternly dealt with if the decent element was to prevail, and so was organized the great vigilance committee of Montana above referred to which ruled the destinies of that territory for several years and which so effectually purged that community of its law-defying element.

#### LAWLESSNESS IN THE EARLY DAYS

In this connection it will be well to make some reference to specific criminal occurrences, and especially to a very few of the best known of the many serious crimes committed in the early days of Idaho, in connection with some reference to the men guilty of their commission.

## THE MAGRUDER MURDER

The story of the revolting murder of Lloyd Magruder and those who suffered with him has been told repeatedly and no history of Idaho's early days would be complete without some mention of the affair. For coldblooded atrocity this crime stands without a rival in the annals of the western frontier.

Lloyd Magruder was a man well known in the mining camps of Idaho and what is now Western Montana. He was the owner of a pack train and extensively engaged not only in packing goods into the mining camps, but was a trader as well.

In August, 1863, Mr. Magruder left Lewiston with a pack train consisting of seventy mules laden with supplies for the mining camps about Virginia City, then in Idaho but now in Montana. The day following his departure David (commonly called "Doc") Howard, D. C. Lowry, James Romaine, Bob Zachary

and three other men left Lewiston, ostensibly for Oregon. They soon changed their course and started in pursuit of Magruder. Knowing that his trail of 300 miles or more lay through a wild, uninhabited country and that a pack train of seventy mules would make slow progress, they traveled leisurely. It was not their intention to rob Magruder on his way east, but to wait until he had disposed of his goods and then relieve him of his money on the return trip.

A few days after leaving Lewiston they were joined by William Page, a mountaineer trapper, and the eight men overtook Magruder four or five days before he reached his destination. Howard, Lowry and Romaine all had criminal records, but of this Magruder knew nothing, and as the men made themselves agreeable and helpful he gave them a cordial welcome. Upon reaching Virginia City, Bob Zachary and three otheres went to work in the mines. Howard, Page, Lowry and Romaine assisted Magruder to dispose of his goods and in other ways maneuvered to secure his confidence. So well did they succeed that when he was ready to return, about the middle of October, he offered to pay them well if they would accompany him as assistants and guards, as he had about \$25,000 as a result of his business venture. This was just what they desired, but they were disappointed when they learned that William Phillips and Charles Allen, miners, and Robert and Horace Chalmers, two brothers recently from Missouri, had arranged to unite their trains with Magruder's and all travel together.

The caravan started and nothing out of the ordinary occurred until they were more than half way to Lewiston. Up to this time it seems that Howard, Romaine and Lowry had not informed Page of their intentions. But as he was well acquainted with the mountain trails they realized that he might be useful to them in their efforts to escape. One evening, just before going into camp, Howard rode alongside of Page and told him that it was their intention to kill Magruder, Phillips, Allen and the Chalmers brothers that night, and offered him a share of the booty if he would keep his mouth shut, otherwise they would have to kill him, too. Although Page had been a reckless sort of character, he had never been guilty of murder, but, fearing for his own life, he acquiesced. That night, while guarding the mules some distance from the main camp, Lowry killed Magruder with an ax and then hurried to the camp, where he assisted in making away with the other four men. The bodies were wrapped in blankets and thrown over the precipice. One horse and seven mules were selected from the herd and the others were driven into a canyon and killed.

Their plan was to ford the Clearwater about fifty miles above Lewiston, make straight for Puget Sound and there board an outward bound vessel. When they reached the Clearwater they found it so swollen and filled with ice that they were afraid to undertake a crossing. There was nothing left for them but to go to Lewiston and take the stage for Walla Walla. Leaving their animals with a ranchman "to be kept until called for" they concealed their faces as much as possible with mufflers and by pulling down their hats and thus entered the town. One of them went to the hotel kept by Hill Beachy to engage passage for the four. Mr. Beachy's suspicions were aroused by the man's actions and by watching him for a little while recognized Lowry, Romaine and Howard as the other three men seeking transportation.

Before Magruder left Lewiston in August, Mr. Beachy had a dream of see-

ing him robbed and murdered in the mountains. The sight of these men recalled his dream and with his suspicions came the conviction that they had killed his friend. A few days later he learned of the horse and mules that had been left with the ranchman. Going there to investigate, he recognized Magruder's fine saddle, which removed all doubt from his mind. He procured a warrant for their arrest, had himseelf appointed a deputy sheriff to execute it, and armed with requisitions on the governors of Oregon, Washington and California he started in pursuit, taking with him Thomas Pike to assist him in arresting the men and bringing them back to Lewiston. He found them in San Francisco, waiting for their stolen gold dust to be coined at the mint, arrested them and brought them to Lewiston early in December. At the first term of the District Court ever held in Idaho, which was convened at Lewiston on January 5, 1864, they were placed on trial. William Page was permitted to testify and was the most important witness for the prosecution. Upon his story and certain corroborative evidence Howard, Lowry and Romaine were convicted and sentenced by Judge Samuel C. Parks to be hanged on Friday, March 4, 1864. Thus ended the career of three of the most notorious criminals of Idaho's pioneer days.

Page afterward led a party to the place where the crime was committed and there was found abundant evidence to confirm the story he had told on the witness stand. The gold dust left at the mint in San Francisco was coined in due time and returned to Magruder's family.

## THE FATE OF SOME OF THE BAD MEN OF THE EARLY DAYS

In considering the lawlessness of the early days, while specific matters cannot well be inquired into, except in so far as well known events intimately connected with the history of the territory are concerned, still it will be proper to specially mention a few of the so-called "bad men" who were part of the early history of Idaho, and their actions.

Henry Plummer had a criminal career of greater interest, probably, than any other man who has ever been upon the Pacific Coast. Long a resident of the central mining counties of California, where he was highly respected by reason of his superior education and attractive manner and where he several times occupied high official positions, it became evident in the early '60s that he had been all of the years of his residence there engaged in criminal transactions and was, in fact, the leader of a criminal organization that had been guilty of many crimes against both life and property in that locality.

In order to escape trial which undoubtedly would have been followed by punishment, Plummer followed the example of many others of the criminals of that state, and very early in 1862 came to Lewiston. Among the early residents of that place was a German saloonkeeper by the name of Hildebrandt. Most of the buildings in Lewiston at that time consisted of a framework of poles covered with sheeting. Hildebrandt occupied a structure of this kind, which afforded but little resistance to anyone desiring to enter upon an unlawful errand. Plummer, after reaching Lewiston, soon gathered together some of the members of the gang with which he had been connected in California, and one night early in 1862 some of the members of this gang broke open the flimsy door leading into Hildebrandt's place, with the intention of appropriating the large supply of gold dust which the saloonkeeper was supposed to have on the

premises. Hildebrandt and two friends who were sleeping with him occupied a large bed at one end of the canvas house. As soon as the marauders entered they opened fire in the direction of this bed and Hildebrandt was killed, but the other two men made their escape, taking the gold dust with them. While the outlaws searched the house for the gold, a considerable crowd gathered outside. Failing to find the treasure, the murderers walked nonchalantly out through this crowd. They were recognized, but no attempt was made to arrest them.

Several crimes had been committed in Lewiston before this time, but the cold blooded murder of Hildebrandt, who was a man with many friends, aroused the people to the necessity of action and the next day a meeting was held for the purpose of adopting some means of preventing a repetition of such a crime and to mete out punishment to the murderers.

This was the first effort made in Lewiston, and, in fact, in Idaho, for the

punishment of crime and the protection of order-loving people.

At this meeting, Henry Plummer came into the limelight by making a plea, as one of the citizens of Lewiston, for law and order, beseeching those present to "take no steps that may bring disgrace and obloquy to our rising young city." It was known that Plummer was a gambler, but it was not suspected that he was the guiding spirit of an organized gang that even then had started to infest that section of the country. Plummer was a really eloquent man and very earnest when he talked. He used good language and showed the man of education. He completely deceived the men with whom he associated and his speech had the effect of preventing any organization at the time, and as a consequence the murderers of Hildebrandt went free.

Patrick Ford was at the time a saloonkeeper at Lewiston and also had a saloon at Oro Fino. He was present at the meeting and was considerably exercised over the failure of the citizens to assert themselves in favor of law and order. Taking the floor, he characterized those present as cowards and accused them of weakening in their efforts to punish crime. Shortly after, Ford went to Oro Fino to attend to his business there and was followed to that camp by several men who were afterward proved to be associated with Plummer. He was provoked into a difficulty which resulted in his death and the severe wounding of Charles Ridgley, who was one of the attacking party.

## THE BERRY ROBBERY

Shortly after the killing of Hildebrandt, Plummer removed from Lewiston to Florence, that being a convenient point from which to keep those associated with him informed in regard to shipments of gold dust and the passing of travelers with property worth taking.

At this time, two brothers, John and Joseph Berry, were operating a pack train between Lewiston and Florence, a distance of about 110 miles. In October, 1862, they carried on their train a cargo of freight to Florence, delivered the goods, and collected about \$2,000. After crossing the mountains and coming upon the Camas Prairie, on their return trip, the two brothers rode on ahead, leaving the men employed by them to bring back the train. Before they reached the other side of Camas Prairie, they were stopped by three masked men and robbed of their gold dust.

The Berrys recognized Dave English and William Peebles, with whom they were acquainted, by their voices, and upon their arrival at Lewiston learned that these men had left there in company with Nelson Scott. It was expected that the robbers would return to Lewiston, but instead they avoided the town and made their way to Walla Walla, where, a few days after the robbery, their whereabouts was learned and they were arrested upon the charge of robbery.

At this time Idaho County had been organized, with Florence as the county seat and one of the district judges of Washington had been assigned to hold court. Jonas W. Brown, for long years afterward one of the prominent lawyers of Idaho, had been made clerk of the court. The two prisoners were brought to Lewiston under guard and apparently were but little worried over their apprehension, as they fully expected that their friends in Florence would come to their rescure and that they would soon be at liberty. In Lewiston, however, they were fully identified by the Berry brothers and the citizens having formed a vigilance committee, resolved to take them in charge and try them.

Pending such trial the three men were confined in an unfinished building around which a strong guard was stationed and a committee was appointed "to bring in all suspicious characters." This caused a hurried exodus of the very

men upon whom the three criminals depended for their release.

About midnight shots were heard in the vicinity of the building in which the prisoners were confined; people rushed to the scene, some of them not more than half dressed, and learned that a friend of Peebles had fired on the guards, hoping to effect a rescue, and had been shot in the arm for his interference, and that the prisoners were still in the building.

Some of the friends of the prisoners had a consultation next morning and decided it would be well to employ an attorney, if one could be obtained. Among the recent arrivals at Lewiston at that time was George Ainslie, afterward a delegate to Congress for two terms from the Territory of Idaho and also a member of the constitutional convention. He was then a young man of twenty-four. He had been admitted to the bar in Missouri about two years before. He consented to act as counsel for the defense and went to the temporary jail to have a talk with his clients. The guards there courteously but firmly told him that he could not see the men until next morning. It was that night that the shooting above narrated occurred. The next morning Ainslie went back to the jail and found the building surrounded by a crowd but no guards in sight, and going through the door to make his promised call, he discovered his clients hanging from the joists of the unfinished building. Somebody had forestalled the citizens' committee in the administration of justice.

## THE FATE OF PLUMMER

It was shortly after the hanging of English, Scott and Peebles at Lewiston that Henry Plummer and a few members of his gang returned to Florence. There they found that a vigilance committee had been formed with the avowed intent of punishing men guilty of serious crimes against the law, and they decided to go to Elk City. Upon arriving at that place, Plummer recognized several miners who had known him in California and were acquainted with his criminal record. This made another move necessary and a little later he appeared in the mining camps east of the Bitter Root Mountains in what is now Montana. There

he met Miss Eliza Bryan, whom he afterward married, and it is said made a real effort to reform, but there were too many of his old criminal associates in that section who knew his record and who recognized his qualifications as a leader and made it impossible for him to sever his relations with them. He acted, however, with great caution and, as he had done in many other communities, by his pleasing address and winning ways won the confidence of the law abiding citizens, although at the time he had the most efficiently organized band of road agents that ever operated in the West.

Plummer was extremely popular and in the first election held in the State of Idaho was elected sheriff of Bitter Root County, which was then a part of that state. The Territory of Montana was organized soon after, however, and a United States marshal appointed for the territory, who soon after went to Bannock where Plummer was then residing to organize his office. A large number of the leading citizens of Bannock united in recommending Plummer for the appointment of chief deputy marshal. This incident shows how completely Plummer had deceived the good citizens of that locality, although he had been using his official position as sheriff to further highway robberies and other crimes.

Salt Lake City was the point to which the stage ran from that section of Montana, carrying passengers and express matter, including the large amounts of gold dust shipped at frequent intervals to Salt Lake City. Plummer usually furnished the guards for the outgoing stages and as a matter of course, they were always members of his gang, while other members of the same gang were frequently stationed at favorable places to rob the stage. This occurred a number of times and large amounts of gold dust were lost.

After the organization of the great vigilance committee in Montana, two members of the Plummer gang were captured and finally confessed to being members of the gang, of which Plummer was the chief. These two men were hanged by the vigilance committee and Plummer began to realize his precarious position. He was preparing to leave the country with two of his trusted lieutenants, when all three were captured and hanged by the vigilance committee.

# THE FATE OF OTHER "BAD MEN"

Ferd Patterson, one of the most notorious desperadoes who ever infested the country and who established his reputation on the way to the gold fields of Idaho in 1862 by killing Captain Staples in a hotel in Portland, Ore., will be fully referred to in Chapter XL, in connection with the murder of ex-Sheriff Pinkham of Boise County, one of the most sensational homicides that ever stirred any community in the inter-mountain region.

Bill Mayfield was another of the noted desperados of the West. He had killed a sheriff in Virginia City, Nevada and had been under death sentence for that crime, which was one of many which he had committed in that state. He had escaped from the jail in Nevada and a heavy reward was offered for his return, but he reached Florence in 1862 and resumed his relations with his old partner, "Cherokee Bob." He came to the Boise Basin in the fall of 1862 and lived at Placerville until the spring of the succeeding year, when, having had difficulty with a gambler by the name of Evans, whose life he threatened, he was killed by Evans, who hid in an unoccupied building and shot both barrels

of a double barreled shot gun into Mayfield as he was passing. No one ever thought it worth while to attempt to arrest Evans for the crime.

"Cherokee Bob" was a noted bad man who had many notches on his pistol, and for whom a heavy reward was also offered in California, but, as was the case with Mayfield, no one cared to attempt to earn the reward. In the summer of 1862, Bill Willoughby, another notorious desperado of the early days, was expelled from a dance hall at Florence, where he had gone with a notorious woman the night before, and he called upon Cherokee Bob, as his friend, to help him avenge himself upon Jack Williams and Rube Robbins, who had been the cause of his expulsion. A difficulty followed in which both of the desperados were killed and the thanks of a grateful community were extended to Williams and Robbins for having rid the town of two of the professional bad men.

Both Williams and Robbins were men of great courage and were exemplary citizens. Williams was killed the next year in Idaho City. Rube Robbins, however, lived until 1908, and occupied many positions of honor and trust. He was universally respected in the southern part of the state. He was Chief of Scouts, with the rank of Colonel, in the Bannock and Nez Perce wars and his conduct in those campaigns was characterized by the same cool courage that had always carried him safely through when, as an officer of the law, he was dealing with desperate characters.

It would not properly be within the scope of a history of this kind to go further than has been done in tracing the careers of men of this stamp, as an illustration of the fate that invariably overtook them. Very few of these "bad men" of the early days died a natural death. Most of them met the same fate that often had befallen others through their acts, and died "with their boots on." Most of the remainder were either hung by the vigilance committee of Montana, or met a similar fate in other localities to which they escaped.

## CURRENCY OF THE EARLY DAYS

The National currency, "greenbacks," first issued during the great Civil war, was not generally used as the circulating medium anywhere on the Pacific Coast. Gold and silver coin were the only money and "greenbacks" were at a heavy discount.

During the first few years of the history of Idaho gold dust was the ordinary medium of exchange. Business places of every kind, every miner's cabin and every place where anything was bought or sold had its gold scales. Everybody carried his "dust" in a buckskin purse. To "weigh out" meant to settle a score. The gold dust from the different localities was of varying fineness. In the Florence section it was worth \$12.00 an ounce. In the Basin it varied in value according to the locality. On Granite and Wolf creeks, near Placerville, for instance, gold was worth a trifle over \$16.00 an ounce, while on Opher Creek, about a mile distant, it was worth \$19.00 an ounce. The same differences existed in other localities. Ordinarily the gold dust was regarded as worth \$16.00 an ounce and it was the custom to pay it out at that rate. In some localities a heavy yellow sand existed that resembled gold in some respects. Particularly was this the case on hill claims above Centerville, in Boise County, and "Bummer Hill dust" became a by-word. People inclined to be rascally often

imposed a large amount of this sand, mixed with their gold dust, upon the unwary.

Naturally this circulating medium gave the lawless element an opportunity for profit and a great deal of bogus gold dust was manufactured and imposed upon the community. People soon became familiar with this fact, however, and one well posted could soon distinguish the difference. Instead of a source of profit, this business soon became one of danger and those engaged in it found themselves either in prison or fugitives from justice.

Assayers soon located in the different mining localities and an important part of their business was melting gold dust brought to them for that purpose into "bars." These bars contained various amounts of gold and were of various sizes. They were stamped with the money value of the bar, the weight and the name of the assayer. These "gold bricks" were universally accepted in lieu of money and made a convenient circulating medium. The instances were very few anywhere in mining regions where anyone suffered by reason of accepting these bars in trade. During the first ten years of Idaho's territorial existence, a major part of the taxes levied and collected were paid in gold dust or in bars and this was accepted without question as being the proper method.

## BANKING AND EXPRESS OFFICES

Banks were practically unknown in the mining camps during the first few years of their existence. Gold dust was plenty, but its owners, if miners, usually buried it in baking powder cans in or around their cabins. Those in towns were in the habit of depositing their dust or bars with the store or saloon keepers for security. When roads were established small safes became quite common and were generally completely filled with the purses, marked with the names of the owners, therein deposited for safekeeping. Especially was this true of the saloon. No safes were needed there in order to secure the gold as the saloons never closed and day and night were frequented by people engaged in gambling. In fact, nearly every saloon contained numerous gambling tables where every variety of game invited the devotees of chance to risk their earnings.

## THE WELLS-FARGO EXPRESS

One of the great institutions of the early days of California was the express business. Several companies came into existence in the early '50s, of the larger companies the Wells-Fargo Company being the only survivor. After gold was discovered in Idaho that company extended its operations into this jurisdiction. After stage lines came into existence, a ready method of taking out gold dust and of bringing in valuable articles was opened to this company. The risk from highwaymen was great and charges for taking the dust out to the San Francisco mint or to banking institutions in the larger cities of the coast were high. The Wells-Fargo Express cut a very important figure in the early history of the mining sections.

#### MAIL FACILITIES

In the very early days of the mining camps, no arrangements were made for bringing in mail and the Wells-Fargo Express carried most of the letters Charges for this service varied greatly, running as high as one dollar for bringing in or sending out an ordinary letter, but finally being reduced as regular mails were established to fifty cents and twenty-five cents per letter. For years many of the business houses in the larger mining camps sent their important communications by express, believing it to be a safer method of communication.

During these early days stirring events were happening throughout the world. The great Civil war was going on and, as a matter of course, all were vitally interested in its events. Even after local newspapers were started in a few places in Idaho, they gave but little information of events happening in the world outside. The express companies supplied this information by regularly bringing into the camps newspapers from California. San Francisco at that time was the headquarters of the Pacific Coast. California was the section to which practically all of the earliest pioneers expected to return. It was natural that the California newspapers should be sought after. The Sacramento Union was the popular paper of that state and hundreds of copies were brought in every day by the express company and sold in the various mining camps at \$1.00 a copy, that being the usual charge in the early times.

#### RAILWAYS AND TRANSPORTATION

When the different placer mining camps of Idaho were first established no railways existed on the Pacific Coast. In fact, the only railway in the State of California was a short line between San Francisco and San Jose, less than fifty miles in length, and there were no railways at all in Oregon and Washington, excepting a track a few miles in length at the Cascades, which was used in connection with the steamboats plying on the Columbia River. The Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads were finished in 1869. Prior to this there had been no communication between the eastern section of the United States and the Pacific Coast except by stage or by steamer from the Atlantic ports to San Francisco. There were no telegraph lines across the Continent until 1860 and during the first three years of the Civil war, all of the news in regard to the stirring events of that great contest were heard for the first time through the mail sent by way of the Isthmus of Panama and from there to San Francisco by water, a voyage which took nearly thirty days. This condition was improved in 1860 by the establishment of the "pony express" started to connect California with the settlements east of the Missouri River, and which reduced the time for a letter from New York to reach San Francisco to thirteen days. Fearless and physically fit young men acted as riders on this express and were provided with strong and swift mounts. Stations were established at frequent intervals, at which changes of horses could be made. Hostile Indians abided over much of the route, but the stations were almost forts and arsenals and the rider, when attacked, was expected to outrun his savage enemies and find safety at these stations. The charges for any matter carried were enormous and the matter so conveyed was generally confined to letters or small packages that could be conveniently carried upon a riding horse and the weight of which, combined with the weight of the light rider, would not seriously impair the speed of the horse. The pony express was an institution which rendered great service to the people of the coast and put them in communication with the world much more quickly than the long trip by the Isthmus. It ceased to exist only when telegraph lines were established.

The building of the telegraph line in 1863 marked the passage of the pony express, as the subsequent construction of railways marked the passage of the stage lines.

Many other interesting peculiarities of the early pioneer days will be referred to in other chapters treating of special subjects.



## CHAPTER X

## TERRITORIAL HISTORY

EVOLUTION OF IDAHO TERRITORY AND STATE—PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT—JOSEPH MEEK'S MISSION TO WASHINGTON—OREGON, WASHINGTON AND IDAHO—THE ORGANIC ACT—CHANGING THE BOUNDARIES—GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED—WALLACE'S ADMINISTRATION—FIRST POLITICAL CONVENTIONS—FIRST LEGISLATURE—LYON'S ADMINISTRATION—A THANKSGIVING PROCLAMATION—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1864—ELECTION OF E. D. HOLBROOK AS DELEGATE—DEATH OF HOLBROOK—SECOND LEGISLATURE—LOCATING THE CAPITAL—THIRD LEGISLATURE—GILSON'S DEFALCATION—GOVERNOR LYON'S DEATH.

The evolution of Idaho as one of the states of the American Union began with the establishment of the provisional government of Oregon, twenty years before the organization of Idaho as a separate and distinct territory. In the early '40s, while the territory west of the Rocky Mountains from the fortysecond to the forty-ninth parallels of latitude was claimed by both England and the United States, there was a heavy tide of emigration from the older states, particularly those of the Ohio Valley, to the Northwest, under the treaty of joint occupation by American citizens and British subjects. The agents and employes of the Hudson's Bay Company-a British corporation-looked upon this American immigration as an invasion of their vested rights, with the result that the people from "The States" found it difficult to engage in any line of business or any occupation with assurances of success. Under these conditions, the pioneers sent petitions to the President and to Congress asking for protection and for the establishment of some system of civil law in the Northwest. But, until the boundary question was finally settled, Congress and the administration felt themselves powerless to grant the prayer of the petitioners.

## THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

On May 20, 1843, a large mass meeting of the American settlers was held at a place called Shampoig, not far from the present City of Salem, and organized a provisional government, consisting of an executive board of three members, a judge, a legislature and a sheriff. Oregon City was designated as the capital and the first session of the provisional legislature was held there in a carpenter shop. Among the members was a man from Iowa, who had brought

with him a copy of the laws of that state, which were adopted "so far as they might be suitable or applicable."

This provisional government lasted for about five years, though it was modified in 1846 by abolishing the executive board and substituting therefor a governor. George Abernathy was chosen governor under the new arrangement. He has been described as "a brave, intelligent, farseeing and honorable man," and under his administration the settlers received more consideration from their English neighbors than before. After about two years it was decided to send Joseph L. Meek as a special delegate to Washington to present the Oregon situation to the President and Congress and endeavor to persuade them to do something for the people of the Northwest by organizing a territorial government, or at least giving them some protection.

Meek left Oregon City on March 4, 1848, accompanied by eight men who were tired of the hardships of the frontier and were returning to their former homes. Two of these men stopped at Fort Boise and two others on the Bear River, but the other five pursued their journey. After meeting and overcoming many difficulties, Meek arrived at Washington in the latter part of May. It is said that he was a cousin to Mrs. Polk, which relationship aided him to secure an audience with the President. At any rate, he lost no time in calling upon Mr. Polk, to whom he presented the documents from Governor Abernathy and the Provisional Legislature. The boundary question had been adjusted by the treaty of June 15, 1846, and the massacre of Dr. Marcus Whitman and fourteen others at the Waiilatpu Mission by the Cayuse Indians in November, 1847, had awakened a general demand for the Government to take some measures for the protection of the Oregon settlers.

Mr. Meek therefore found President Polk in a receptive mood. In a special message to Congress on May 29, 1848, he recommended the passage of an act to provide a territorial government for the Northwest. In response to this message Congress passed the act creating the Territory of Oregon. The act was approved on August 14, 1848, by President Polk, who appointed Gen. Joseph Lane as governor and Joseph L. Meek as United States marshal. The new territory included the present states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, and that part of Wyoming west of the Continental Divide and north of the forty-second parallel of latitude.

On March 3, 1853, President Millard Fillmore approved the act of Congress creating the Territory of Washington, which included all that portion of the United States west of the Rocky Mountains and north of the forty-second parallel of latitude, except the present State of Oregon. The territory now constituting the State of Idaho became by this act a part of the Territory of Washington and remained so for exactly ten years, or until March 3, 1863, when President Abraham Lincoln affixed his signature to the bill "to provide a temporary government for the Territory of Idaho," which is as follows:

#### THE ORGANIC ACT

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled, that all that part of the territory of the United States included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at a point in the middle channel of the Snake River where the northern boundary of Oregon



THE FIRST CAPITOL OF THE TERRITORY OF IDAHO



intersects the same; then follow down the said channel of Snake River to a point opposite the mouth of the Kooskooskia, or Clearwater River; thence due north to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude; thence east along said parallel to the twenty-seventh degree of longitude west of Washington; thence south along said degree of longitude to the northern boundary of Colorado Territory; thence west along said boundary to the thirty-third degree of longitude west of Washington; thence north along said degree to the forty-second parallel of latitude; thence west along said parallel to the eastern boundary of the State of Oregon; thence north along said boundary to the place of beginning. And the same is hereby created into a temporary government, by the name of the Territory of Idaho: Provided, That nothing in this act contained shall be construed to inhibit the Government of the United States from dividing said territory or changing its boundaries in such manner and at such time as Congress shall deem convenient and proper, or from attaching any portion of said territory to any other state or territory of the United States: Provided, further, That nothing in this act contained shall be construed to impair the rights of persons or property now pertaining to the Indians in said territory, so long as such right shall remain inextinguished by treaty between the United States and such Indians, or include any territory, which, by treaty with the Indian tribes, is not, without the consent of said tribe, to be included within the territorial limits or jurisdiction of any state or territory; but all such territory shall be excepted out of the boundaries, and constitute no part of the Territory of Idaho, until said tribe shall signify their assent to the President of the United States to be included within said territory, or to affect the authority of the Government of the United States, to make any regulations respecting such Indians, their lands, property, or other rights, by treaty, law, or otherwise, which it would have been competent for the Government to make if this act had never been passed.

"Section 2. And be it further enacted, That the executive power and authority in and over said Territory of Idaho shall be vested in a governor, who shall hold his office for four years, and until his successor shall be appointed and qualified, unless sooner removed by the President of the United States. The governor shall reside within said territory, and shall be commander-in-chief of the militia and superintendent of Indian affairs thereof. He may grant pardons and respites for offenses against the laws of said territory, and reprieve for offenses against the laws of the United States until the decision of the President of the United States can be made known thereof; he shall commission all officers who shall be appointed to office under the laws of said territory, and shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

"Section 3. And be it further enacted, That there shall be a secretary of said territory, who shall reside therein, and shall hold his office for four years, unless sooner removed by the President of the United States; he shall record, and preserve all laws and proceedings of the legislative assembly hereinafter constituted, and all the acts and proceedings of the governor in his executive department; he shall transmit one copy of the laws and journals of the legislative assembly within thirty days after the end of each session, and one copy of the executive proceedings and official correspondence semi-annually, on the first days of January and July in each year, to the President of the United States, and two copies of the laws to the president of the senate and to the

speaker of the house of representatives for the use of Congress; and in case of death, removal, resignation, or absence of the governor from the territory, the secretary shall be, and he is hereby, authorized and required to execute and perform all the powers and duties of the governor during such vacancy or absence, or until another governor shall be duly appointed and qualified to fill such vacancy.

"Section 4. And be it further enacted, That the legislative power and authority of said territory shall be vested in the governor and legislative assembly. The legislative assembly shall consist of a council and house of representatives. The council shall consist of seven members having the qualifications of voters as hereinafter prescribed, whose term of service shall continue two years. house of representatives shall at its first session, consist of thirteen members possessing the same qualifications as prescribed for the members of the council, and whose term of service shall continue one year. The number of representatives may be increased by the legislative assembly, from time to time, to twentysix, in proportion to the increase of qualified voters; and the council, in like manner, to thirteen. An apportionment shall be made as nearly equal as practicable among the several counties or districts for the election of the council and representatives, giving to each section of the territory representation in the ratio of its qualified voters as nearly as may be. And the members of the council and of the house of representatives shall reside in, and be inhabitants of, the district or county, or counties, for which they may be elected respectively. Previous to the first election, the governor shall cause a census or enumeration of the inhabitants and qualified voters of the several counties and districts of the territory to be taken by such persons and in such mode as the governor shall designate and appoint, and the persons so appointed shall receive a reasonable compensation therefor. And the first election shall be held at such time and places, and may be conducted in such manner both as to the persons who shall superintend such election and the returns thereof, as the governor shall appoint and direct; and he shall at the same time declare the number of members of the council and house of representatives to which each of the counties or districts shall be entitled under this act. The persons having the highest number of legal votes in each of said council districts for members of the council shall be declared by the governor to be duly elected to the council and the persons having the highest number of legal votes for the house of representatives shall be declared by the governor to be duly elected members of said house: Provided, That in case two or more persons voted for shall have an equal number of votes, and in case a vacancy shall otherwise occur in either branch of the legislative assembly, the governor shall order a new election; and the persons thus elected to the legislative assembly shall meet at such place and on such day as the governor shall appoint; but thereafter the time, place and manner of holding and conducting all elections by the people and the apportioning the representation in the several counties or districts to the council and house of representatives, according to the number of qualified voters, shall be prescribed by law as well as the day of the commencement of the regular sessions of the legislative assembly: Provided, That no session in any one year shall exceed the term of forty days, except the first session, which may continue sixty days.

"Section 5. And be it further enacted, That every free white male inhabitant above the age of twenty-one years, who shall have been an actual resident of said territory at the time of the pasasge of this act, shall be entitled to vote at the first election, and shall be eligible to any office within the said territory; but the qualifications of voters, and of holding office, at all subsequent elections, shall be such as shall be prescribed by the legislative assembly.

"Section 6. And be it further enacted, That the legislative power of the territory shall extend to all rightful subjects of legislation consistent with the Constitution of the United States and the provisions of this act; but no law shall be passed interfering with the primary disposal of the soil; no tax shall be imposed upon the property of the United States, nor shall the lands or other property of non-residents be taxed higher than the lands or other property of residents. Every bill which shall have passed the council and house of representatives of the said territory shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the governor of the territory; if he approve, he shall sign it; but if not he shall return it, with his objections, to the house in which it originated, who shall enter the objections at large upon their journal and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered; and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, to be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor within three days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the assembly, by adjournment, prevent its return; in which case it shall not be a law: Provided, That whereas slavery is prohibited in said territory by an act of Congress of June nineteenth, eighteen hundred and sixty-two, nothing herein contained shall be construed to authorize or permit its existence therein.

"Section 7. And be it further enacted, That all township, district and county officers, not herein otherwise provided for, shall be appointed or elected, as the case may be, in such manner as shall be provided by the governor and legislative assembly of the Territory of Idaho. The governor shall nominate and, by and with the advice and consent of the legislative council, appoint all officers not herein otherwise provided for; and in the first instance the governor alone may appoint all said officers, who shall hold their offices until the end of the first session of the legislative assembly, and shall lay off the necessary districts for members of the council and house of representatives, and all other officers.

"Section 8. And be it further enacted, That no member of the legislative assembly shall hold or be appointed to any office which shall have been created, or the salary or emoluments of which shall have been increased, while he was a member, during the term for which he was elected, and for one year after the expiration of such term; but this restriction shall not be applicable to members of the first legislative assembly; and no person holding a commission or appointment under the United States, except postmasters, shall be a member of the legislative assembly, or shall hold any office under the government of said territory.

"Section 9. And be it further enacted, That the judicial power of said ter-

ritory shall be vested in a Supreme Court, District courts, Probate courts, and justices of the peace. The Supreme Court shall consist of a chief justice and two associate justices, any two of whom shall constitute a quorum, and who shall hold a term at the seat of government of said territory annually and they shall hold their offices during the period of four years, and until their successors shall be appointed and qualified. The said territory shall be divided into three judicial districts, and a District Court shall be held in each of said districts by one of the justices of the Supreme Court at such times and places as may be prescribed by law; and the said judges shall, after their appointments, respectively, reside in the districts which shall be assigned them The jurisdiction of the several courts herein provided for, both appellate and original, and that of the probate courts and justices of the peace, shall be limited by law: Provided, That justices of the peace shall have no jurisdiction of any matter in controversy when the title or boundaries of any land may be in dispute, or where the debt or sum claimed shall exceed one hundred dollars; and the said Supreme and District courts, respectively, shall possess chancery as well as common law jurisdiction. Each district court, or the judge thereof, shall appoint its clerk, who shall also be the register in chancery, and shall keep his office at the place where the court may be held. Writs of error, bills of exceptions, and appeals shall be allowed in all cases from the final decisions of said District courts to the Supreme Court, under such regulations as may be prescribed by law. The Supreme Court, or justices thereof, shall appoint its own clerk, and every clerk shall hold his office at the pleasure of the court for which he shall have been appointed. Writs of error and appeals from the final decisions of said Supreme Court shall be allowed, and may be taken to the Supreme Court of the United States, in the same manner and under the same regulations as from the Circuit Court of the United States, where the value of the property of the amount in controversy, to be ascertained by the oath or affirmation of either party, or other competent witnesses, shall exceed one thousand dollars, except that a writ of error or appeal shall be allowed to the Supreme Court of the United States from the decision of the said Supreme Court created by this act, or of any judge thereof, upon any writs of habeas corpus involving the question of personal freedom. And each of the said District courts shall have and exercise the same jurisdiction, in all cases arising under the Constitution and laws of the United States, as is vested in the Circuit and District courts of the United States: and the first six days of every term of said courts, or so much thereof as shall be necessary, shall be appropriated to the trial of causes arising under said Constitution and laws; and writs of error and appeal in all such cases shall be made to the Supreme Court of said territory, the same as in other cases. The said clerks shall receive, in all such cases, the same fees which the clerks of the District courts of Washington Territory now receive for similar services.

"Section 10. And be it further enacted, That there shall be appointed an attorney for said territory, who shall continue in office four years, and until his successor shall be appointed and qualified, unless sooner removed by the President of the United States, and who shall receive the same fees and salary as the attorney of the United States for the present Territory of Washington. There shall be a marshal for the territory appointed, who shall hold his office for four years, and until his successor shall be appointed and qualified, unless

sooner removed by the President of the United States, and who shall execute all processes issuing from the said courts, when exercising their jurisdiction as Circuit and District courts of the United States; he shall perform the duties, be subject to the same regulations and penalties, and be entitled to the same fees as the marshal of the District Court of the United States for the present Territory of Washington and shall, in addition be paid \$200 annually as a compensation for extra services.

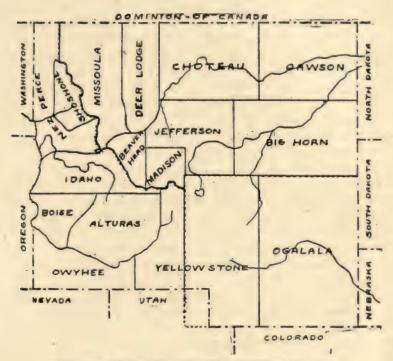
"Section 11. And be it further enacted, That the governor, secretary, chief justice and associate justices, attorney and marshal, shall be appointed by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The governor and secretary to be appointed as aforesaid, shall, before they act as such respectively, take an oath or affirmation, before the district judge or some justice of the peace in the limits of said territory, duly authorized to administer oaths or affirmations by the laws now in force therein, or before the chief justice or some associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, to support the Constitution of the United States, and faithfully to discharge the duties of their respective offices, which said oaths, when so taken, shall be certified by the person by whom they shall have been taken; and such certificate shall be received and recorded by the said secretary among the executive proceedings; and the chief justice and the associate justices, and all civil officers in said territory, before they act as such shall take a like oath or affirmation before the governor or secretary, or some judge or justice of the peace of the territory, who may be duly commissioned and qualified, which said oath or affirmation shall be certified and transmitted by the person taking the same to the secretary to be by him recorded as aforesaid; and afterwards the like oath or affirmation shall be taken, certified and recorded in such manner and form as may be prescribed by law. The governor shall receive an annual salary of \$2,500, the chief justice and associate justices shall receive an annual salary of \$2,500, the secretary shall receive an annual salary of \$2,000; the said salaries shall be paid quarter-yearly from the dates of the respective appointments, at the treasury of the United States; but no payment shall be made until said officers shall have entered upon the duties of their respective appointments. The members of the legislative assembly shall be entitled to receive \$4.00 each per day, during their attendence at the sessions thereof and \$4.00 each for every twenty miles traveled in going to and returning from said sessions estimated according to the nearest usually traveled route, and an additional allowance of \$4.00 per day shall be paid to the presiding officer of each house for each day he shall so preside. And a chief clerk, one assistant clerk, one engrossing and one enrolling clerk, a sergeant-at-arms and doorkeeper may be chosen for each house; and the chief clerk shall receive \$4.00 per day, and the said other officers \$3.00 per day, during the session of the legislative assembly; but no other officers shall be paid by the United States: Provided, That there shall be but one session of the legislative assembly ahnually, unless, on an extraordinary ocassion, the governor shall think proper to call the legislative assembly together. There shall be appropriated annually the usual sum to be expended by the governor to defray the contingent expenses of the territory, including the salary of the clerk of the executive department; and there shall also be appropriated annually a sufficient sum, to be expended by the secretary of the territory, and upon an estimate to be made by the secretary of the treasury of the United States, to defray the expenses of the legislative assembly, the printing of the laws and other incidental expenses; and the governor and secretary of the territory shall in the disbursement of moneys entrusted to them, be governed solely by the instructions of the secretary of the treasury of the United States, and shall, semi-annually, account to the said secretary for the manner in which the aforesaid moneys shall have been expended and no expenditure shall be made by said legislative assembly for objects not specially authorized by acts of Congress making the appropriations, not beyond the sums thus appropriated for such objects.

"Section 12. And be it further enacted, That the legislative assembly of the Territory of Idaho shall hold its first session at such time and place in said territory as the governor thereof shall appoint and direct; and at said first session, or as soon thereafter as they shall deem expedient, the governor and legislative assembly shall proceed to locate and establish the seat of government for said territory at such place as they may deem eligible: Provided, That the seat of government fixed by the governor and legislative assembly shall not at any time be changed, except by an act of the said assembly duly passed, and which shall be approved, after due notice, at the first general election thereafter, by a majority of the legal votes cast on that question.

"Section 13. And be it further enacted, That a delegate to the house of representatives of the United States, to serve for the term of two years, who shall be a citizen of the United States, may be elected by the voters qualified to elect members of the legislative assembly, who shall be entitled to the same rights and privileges as are exercised and enjoyed by the delegates from the several other territories of the United States to the said house of representatives; but the delegate first elected shall hold his seat only during the term of the Congress to which he shall be elected. The first election shall be held at such time and places, and be conducted in such manner as the governor shall appoint and direct; and at all subsequent elections the times, places, and manner of holding elections shall be prescribed by law. The person having the greatest number of legal votes shall be declared by the governor to be duly elected, and a certificate thereof shall be given accordingly. That the Constitution and all the laws of the United States which are not locally inapplicable shall have the same force and effect within the said Territory of Idaho as elsewhere in the United States.

"Section 14. And be it further enacted, That when the lands in the said territory shall be surveyed, under the direction of the Government of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into market, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in each township in said territory shall be, and the same are hereby, reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools in said territory, and in the states and territories hereafter to be erected out of the same.

"Section 15. And be it further enacted, That until otherwise provided by law, the governor of said territory may define the judicial districts of said territory, and assign the judges who may be appointed for said territory to the several districts, and also appoint the times and places for holding courts in the several counties or subdivisions in each of said judicial districts, by proclamation to be issued by him; but the legislative assembly, at their first or any



SKETCH OF IDAHO AND ITS COUNTIES IN 1864



subsequent session, may organize, alter, or modify such judicial districts, and assign the judges, and alter the times and places of holding the courts, as to them shall seem proper and convenient.

"Section 16. And be it further enacted, That all officers to be appointed by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, for the Territory of Idaho, who by virtue of the provisions of any law now existing, or which may be enacted by Congress, are required to give security for moneys that may be entrusted with them for disbursement, shall give such security at such time and in such manner as the secretary of the treasury may prescribe.

"Section 17. And be it further enacted, That all treaties, laws, and other engagements may by the Government of the United States with the Indian tribes inhabiting the territory embraced within the provisions of this act, shall be faithfully and rigidly observed, anything contained in this act to the contrary notwithstanding; and that the existing agencies and superintendencies of said Indians be continued with the same powers and duties which are now prescribed by law, except that the President of the United States may, at his discretion change the location of the offices of said agencies or superintendencies."

#### CHANGING THE BOUNDARIES

The boundaries as defined in Section I of the Organic Act included all of the present states of Idaho and Montana and all of Wyoming except a small rectangle in the southwest corner, which was attached to Utah. This gave the Territory of Idaho an area, in round figures, of 320,000 square miles. In 1864 the Territory of Montana was cut off, and in 1868 the Territory of Wyoming was organized. In 1870 the boundaries of Idaho were fixed by act of Congress as they are at present, to wit:

"Beginning at a point in the mid-channel of the Snake River where the northern boundary of Oregon intersects the same; thence down the channel of the Snake River to a point opposite the mouth of the Kooskooskia, or Clearwater River; thence due north to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude; thence east along that parallel to the thirty-ninth meridan of longitude west from Washington; thence south along that degree of longitude to the crest of the Bitter Root Mountains; thence southwardly along the crest of the Bitter Root Mountains to its intersection with the Rocky Mountains; thence southwardly along the crest of the Rocky Mountains to the thirty-fourth degree of longitude west from Washington; thence south along that degree of longitude to the forty-second parallel of north latitude; thence west along that parallel to the eastern boundary of the State of Oregon; thence north along that boundary to the place of beginning."

#### GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED

On March 10, 1863, just a week after approving the Organic Act, President Lincoln appointed the following officers for the Territory of Idaho: William H. Wallace, governor; William B. Daniels, secretary: Sidney Edgerton, chief justice; Samuel C. Parks and Alexander C. Smith, associate justices. Three days later he appointed D. S. Payne, United States marshal. The office of

United States attorney was not filled until February 29, 1864, when George C. Hough was appointed to the position.

# WALLACE'S ADMINISTRATION

William H. Wallace, the first governor of Idaho Territory, had been the delegate in Congress from the Territory of Washington, his term expiring on March 4, 1863, only six days before he was appointed governor of the new territory. Apparently he was in no haste to "set the machinery of government in motion," as he did not arrive in Idaho until in July following his appointment, and not until September 22, 1863, did he issue his proclamation calling an election for members of the Legislature and a delegate to Congress—the election to be held on the last day of October. The proclamation also apportioned the representatives to the various counties and districts, divided the territory into three council districts and apportioned the seven members of the council provided for in the Organic Act—three to the first district, two to the second, and two to the third. The first district included all that portion of the territory west of the Rocky Mountains and north of the Salmon River; the second, that portion west of the Rocky Mountains and south of the Salmon; and the third, all that part of the territory east of the Rocky Mountains.

Immediately after this proclamation was promulgated, the people of the territory girded on their armor for their first political campaign. Governor Wallace, who had already had a taste of political life in the national capital and doubtless found it more congenial than being the chief executive of a new territory on the frontier, announced himself as a candiate for delegate to Congress and began "pulling the wires" to secure the republican nomination.

In as short a time as possible after the proclamation of the governor had been circulated over the territory, both the republican and democratic parties held conventions to nominate candidates for delegate to Congress. The republican convention met at Mount Idaho, a little settlement on the trail between Lewiston and Florence, not far from the present City of Grangeville. William H. Wallace received the coveted nomination and soon afterward resigned the office of governor.

The democratic convention met at Packer John's cabin, which stood near the present Town of Meadows, in the northeastern part of Adams County. Some writers have stated that the first democratic convention in Idaho was held at Idaho City, the present county seat of Boise County, but the preponderance of evidence, as the lawyers say, is in favor of the Packer John cabin. The editor hopes that he will be pardoned for digressing long enough to explain how this cabin received its name. In the fall of 1862, soon after the rich gold strike in the Boise Basin, John Welch, a packer of Lewiston, fitted out a train with a large stock of goods and supplies for the new mines. It was late in the season when he left Lewiston and when he was passing up the valley of the Little Salmon River a heavy fall of snow compelled him to go into winter quarters. With the assistance of his men he built the cabin, in which he stored his goods and then returned to Lewiston to await the coming of spring. As soon as the weather opened in the spring of 1863 he fitted out another pack train, picked up the goods left in the cabin late in the fall before, and arrived in the Basin in advance of any other packers, realizing a handsome profit upon



WILLIAM H. WALLACE First Governor of Idaho



LEGISLATIVE HALLS, FIRST SESSION HELD IN LEWISTON, DECEMBER 7, 1863



his venture. Welch continued in the business until he became so well known as "Packer John" that his real name has been almost forgotten. It was in the cabin erected by him as an emergency cache for his goods in the fall of 1862 that the first territorial democratic convention met and nominated John M. Cannady as the party's candidate for delegate to Congress.

It was generally conceded that the democratic party was numerically stronger than the republicans in the territory, and the election of Cannady was looked upon as a foregone conclusion. The first election returns supported this view, but about two weeks after the election what purported to be the returns from Fort Laramie came in, showing a majority of over six hundred in favor of the republican candidate. This elected Wallace by a vote of 4,404 to 3,553. As a matter of fact there were not fifty legal voters in the entire Fort Laramie district. There was a military post there, with probably three companies of troops who, had they all voted would not have amounted to the majority shown by the returns. There was considerable talk of a contest on the grounds of fraud, but nothing was done and Mr. Wallace was allowed to take his seat as delegate.

#### FIRST LEGISLATURE

The election of Governor Wallace to the office of delegate left a vacancy in the office of governor, which was filled by Secretary William B. Daniels, in accordance with Section 3 of the Organic Act. He issued a call for the members of the council and house of representatives elected on October 31st to meet at Lewiston on Monday, December 7, 1863. The council, or upper house, in the first legislative session was composed of the following members: First District—Stanford Capps, E. B. Waterbury and Lyman Stanford; Second District—Ephraim Smith and Joseph Miller; Third District—William C. Rheem and A. J. Edwards. Nathaniel P. Langford was elected a member from the third district, but for some reason failed to qualify and his place was filled by Mr. Edwards.

In the house of representatives, although the Organic Act provided for thirteen members, only eleven appeared and presented certificates of election. These eleven represented the four counties in what is now the State of Idaho and the two districts east of the Rocky Mountains and were distributed as follows: Boise County—C. B. Bodfish, M. C. Brown, R. B. Campbell, W. R. Keithly and Milton Kelly; Idaho County—John Wood and Alonzo Leland; Nez Perce County—L. Bacon; Shoshone County—James A. Orr; East Bannock District—L. C. Miller; Virginia City and Fort Laramie District—James Tufts,

Joseph Miller was elected president of the council on the ninth ballot; J. McLaughlin was chosen secretary; C. D. Kenyon, assistant secretary; D. D. Chamberlain, sergeant-at-arms; J. C. Watson, doorkeeper. In the organization of the house James Tufts was elected speaker; S. S. Slater, chief clerk; Benjamin Needham, assistant clerk; P. H. Lynch, sergeant-at-arms; ——Richardson, doorkeeper. On the ninth Acting Governor Daniels delivered his message to the Legislature. This message was not a long document, but it touched upon almost every point of interest. It recommended the Nevada Code as a guide to the members of the Legislature in the enactment of laws; urged the establishment of a public school system; recommended the passage of an

act to suppress gambling; and suggested that it might be advisable to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors to Indians. After commenting upon the salaries and per diem fixed by Congress for the territorial officers and members of the Legislature, he said:

"A young territory, whose resources are undeveloped, and without any system of revenue yet in operation, whatever may be her prospective wealth, should not be reckless in her appropriations or profuse in her expenditures; but it should be remembered that parsimony is not economy, and that efficient officers cannot well be obtained without adequate compensation."

This expression of opinion on the part of the acting governor opened the way for the Legislature to pass an act providing that salaries, in addition to those paid by the Federal Government, should be paid from the territorial treasury, to wit: The governor and the three justices, \$2,500 each annually; secretary, \$1,500 annually; members of the Legislature and chief clerks, \$6.00 per day; employes of the Legislature, from three to five dollars per day. These additional salaries were paid in territorial warrants, which, when registered, drew 10 per cent interest until paid. Considerable criticism resulted from the passage of the act thus increasing salaries, but the law remained in force for several years, when it was rendered ineffective by an act of Congress.

By an act approved on January 29, 1864, the offices of territorial treasurer, auditor and superintendent of public instruction were created; the election of a probate judge in each county was authorized; also a clerk for each county, who was likewise to act as clerk of the Probate Court; a board of three commissioners in each county; a recorder, who was to be ex-officio auditor and clerk of the board of commissioners; an attorney for each judicial district, and a sheriff, assessor, surveyor and superintendent of schools in each county.

Provision was made for the creation and organization of seven counties west of the Rocky Mountains, viz: Alturas, Boise, Idaho, Nez Perce, Oneida, Owyhee and Shoshone, and ten counties east of the Rocky Mountains, to wit: Beaverhead, Big Horn, Choteau, Deer Lodge, Dawson, Jefferson, Madison, Missoula, Ogalala and Yellowstone. Sixty days later all that portion of Idaho east of the Rockies was cut off and erected into the Territory of Montana by an act of Congress. (See also the chapters on County History.)

By the act of February 2, 1864, the sum of \$6,244 was appropriated to reimburse Hill Beachy for money and time spent in pursuit of David Renton (alias Howard), James P. Romaine and Christopher Lowry, "who were indicted, tried and convicted at the January term of the District Court of the first judicial district of this territory for the murder of Lloyd Magruder, Charles Allen, William Phillips and two others, names unknown."

Among the other acts passed at this session were: A criminal practice act of 433 sections, a civil practice act of 734 sections, and a probate practice act of 334 sections; an act for the better observance of the Lord's Day, which provided that "No person shall keep open any play house or theater, race ground, cockpit, or play at any game of chance or engage in any noisy amusement on the first day of the week, commonly called the Lord's Day," and made violations of the act punishable by a fine of not less than \$30.00 nor more than \$200. A number of towns and cities were incorporated, the opening of several highways was authorized, franchises were granted for the establishment



THE OLD L. P. BROWN HOTEL, IN WHICH WAS HELD THE FIRST TERRITORIAL REPUBLICAN CONVENTION



of toll roads, bridges and ferries in all parts of the territory, and each county was required to build and maintain a jail.

Secretary Daniels and the Legislature did not work in harmony and toward the close of the session the breach was widened when the secretary announced his intention of giving the territorial printing to a firm in San Francisco, despite the fact that the Legislature had designated Frank Kenyon, publisher of the Golden Age, Idaho's first newspaper, as the public printer. The Legislature was victorious in the controversy and the printing was done at Lewiston. Mr. Daniels' last official action was to certify the correctness of the session laws on July 1, 1864, immediately after which he left the territory, leaving Silas D. Cochran, a clerk, to perform the duties of secretary until the arrival of C. DeWitt Smith, who was appointed to the office on July 4, 1864, but did not come to Idaho until the following February.

#### LYON'S ADMINISTRATION

Caleb Lyon, second territorial governor of Idaho, was appointed by President Lincoln on February 26, 1864, but did not arive at Lewiston until several months later. He was from the State of New York, where members of his family founded the Town of Lyonsdale, and he always signed himself "Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale." J. S. Butler, one of Idaho's pioneer journalists, describes Governor Lyon as "a conceited, peculiar man, who made many enemies and misappropriated much of the public funds," and a newspaper correspondent of that period referred to him as "revolving light upon the coast of scampdom."

Although endowed with an intellect above the average, well educated and a man of some prominence in his native state, he was not the type of man for governor of a new territory, such as Idaho was at the time of his appointment. He possessed a wonderful vocabulary and into his official messages, proclamations and other documents he was fond of weaving fantastic sentences and grandiloquent expressions, many of which bordered upon real eloquence. But the people of the territory derived more amusement than instruction from his "spread eagle" phrases and ponderous periods. One of his first official utterances after arriving in Idaho was his Thanksgiving proclamation, which will give the reader some idea of his literary style.

# PROCLAMATION

"Thanksgiving let us give to the King of Kings and Lord of Lords for the foundation, preservation and perpetuation of the Government of the United States against the manifold schemes of wicked men, the attacks of open enemies and the machinations of secret foes.

"Thanksgiving let us give to the God of Battles, who holds the destiny of nations in the hollow of His hand, for victories upon the land, for victories upon the sea and for the blessing of uninterrupted health and fruitful harvests, during a time of great national anxiety and trouble.

"Thanksgiving let us give to the God of Mercies for healing the wounded, comforting the sick and imprisoned, consoling the widows and the fatherless, and delivering those that were in bondage.

"In concord with the recommendation of the President of the United States, I, Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, governor of the Territory of Idaho, hereby ap-

point Thursday, November the 24th, as a day of thanksgiving and praise, and truly commend its observance.

"In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused to be affixed the Great Seal of the Territory of Idaho.

"Done at Lewiston, this 15th day of November, A. D. 1864, and in the year of the independence of the United States the eighty-ninth.

"CALEB LYON, of Lyonsdale.

"By the Governor,

"SILAS D. COCHRAN, Acting Secretary."

# POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1864

Governor Lyon arrived at a time when the Territory of Idaho was just entering upon her second political campaign. In harmony with the provisions of the Organic Act, which authorized annual sessions of the Legislature and fixed the term of office of the members of the lower house at one year, the election of 1864 was therefore for new representatives to the Legislative Assembly, to fill three vacancies in the council, and to choose a delegate to the Thirty-ninth Congress to succeed William H. Wallace. Governor Lyon sent a special messenger to the various mining camps to apprise the voters of the date of the election and to urge them to "send loyal men to the Legislature." By this means a more general interest in political affairs was awakened and a spirited contest resulted.

Mr. Wallace returned to the territory and tried to effect an organization which would guarantee him a renomination. But conditions were different from what they had been the year before. The country east of the Rocky Mountains had been cut off from Idaho by the creation of Montana Territory and there was no Fort Laramie precinct to send in belated returns. The fraud connected with the election of 1863 had been made so transparent that Mr. Wallace received but slight encouragement.

The democratic convention met at Idaho City and nominated for delegate to Congress Edward D. Holbrook. The republican convention was held at Packer John's cabin. Mr. Wallace's name was not even presented to the convention and Judge Samuel C. Parks was nominated by acclamation. Mr. Wallace continued to serve until the expiration of his term on March 4, 1865, when his connection with the history of Idaho came to an end. Mr. Holbrook was elected by a substantial majority. W. A. Goulder, in his "Reminiscences of a Pioneer," in commenting upon the election of 1864, says: "I have only this to say, that there are yet many democrats living in Idaho and voting with their party, who, if they were now back to the day and time when their ballots were then cast would most certainly reverse their votes."

Just what line of reasoning Mr. Goulder followed to reach this conclusion it would be difficult to determine. Mr. Holbrook made a creditable record as delegate, so much so that he was again elected in 1866. The delegate in Congress from a territory has only limited powers, but the Congressional Record shows that Mr. Holbrook was always alert to the interests of the territory he represented.

Mr. Holbrook, before coming into the Territory of Idaho, had been admitted to the practice of law. He located at Placerville, in the Boise Basin, in 1863,



THE OLD PACKER JOHN CABIN, IN WHICH WAS HELD THE FIRST TERRITORIAL DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION



and while there was but little legal business to transact at that early date he gave promise of great abilities, which afterward became so manifest in the practice of law. A ready talker and a good mixer, he soon became friends with all with whom he came in contact and when he was nominated in 1864 was undoubtedly the most popular man in the territory.

Mr. Holbrook was only twenty-four years of age when elected and but twenty-eight when his second term of office expired. He immediately returned to the territory and located in Idaho City, very soon becoming the leading lawyer of the territory. He continued to take an active interest in political affairs and made many warm friends, by his actions in that regard, but incurred the bitter enmity of others within his party. In Boise County there was a hard contest fought in 1870 among the democrats, the dominant party at that time, as to which wing of the party, the one dominated by Holbrook or the one dominated by those opposed to him, should control the nominations, but a compromise was effected under which the nominations were equally divided between the two contending wings and it was agreed that the leaders upon both sides should give the ticket thus nominated their hearty support. James I. Crutcher, selected as the democratic nominee for sheriff, had been one of the leaders of the faction in the party opposed to Mr. Holbrook. He was defeated in the election of that year, which was held in June, the rest of the democratic ticket being elected. Both himself and many of his friends charged Holbrook with being responsible for his defeat and the bitter feeling theretofore existing between the two factions became intensified and culminated shortly after the election in a street fight at Idaho City between Charles Douglas, a brother-in-law of Crutcher, and Mr. Holbrook, in which the latter was killed. Douglas was arrested and indicted for murder, but upon the trial of his case was acquitted, it being shown that both of the parties to the affray willingly entered into it.

## SECOND LEGISLATURE

The second session of the Territorial Legislature was convened at Lewiston on Monday, November 14, 1864, and remained in session until December 23, 1864. By the creation of the Territory of Montana by the act of Congress, approved on March 17, 1864, the third council district as originally established disappeared. William C. Rheem and A. J. Edwards, who represented that district in the first Legislature were thus legislated out of office, and Lyman Stanford of the first district had left the territory. The three vacancies were filled by the election of S. B. Dilly, John Cummins and S. S. Fenn. At this session the full complement of thirteen representatives appeared, distributed among the counties as follows: Alturas and Oneida—W. H. Howard: Boise—John Duval, J. McIntosh, W. H. Parpinson, J. B. Pierce and H. C. Riggs; Idaho—Alexander Blakely and E. C. Latta; Nez Perce—T. M. Reed and George Ziegler; Owyhee—Solomon Hasbrouck and F. C. Sterling; Shoshone—W. A. Goulder.

John Cummins was elected president of the Council and Alexander Blakely was chosen speaker of the House. On the 16th Governor Lyon appeared before a joint session of the two houses and read his first message to an Idaho Legislature. After a great display of rhetoric regarding the Civil war, in which he spoke of "the sunbursts of glory that surround the achievements of our heroic army and devoted navy," he got down to the practical business of the session.

He congratulated the members upon the general health and prosperity of the people they represented, recommended the enactment of laws to encourage a system of free public schools; a revision and codification of the laws passed by the first session; a new revenue law, or a thorough revision of the old one; questioned the utility of granting franchises to build toll roads rather than a system of public highways, and on this subject said: "The Oregon Trail, trodden by the feet of the early settlers, made precious by their sufferings, often dyed with their blood and consecrated by their graves—in fact the true via sacra—should, if possible, remain free for all." He also advised the passage of an act providing for the organization of the militia, and recommended that a memorial be addressed to Congress asking for the establishment of mail routes for the convenience of the settlers.

Quite a number of the laws passed by the first session were repealed or amended beyond recognition. Among the new laws enacted were the following: To provide a uniform system for assessing property and collecting taxes; establishing a common school system; creating the office of prison commissioner, designating the territorial treasurer as the prison commissioner and the county jails of Boise and Nez Perce counties as the territorial prisons; relating to the discovery of gold and silver quartz leads and the manner of their location; regulating practice in criminal proceedings; defining the duties of certain territorial and county officers; and levying a tax of \$4.00 per month upon foreign miners. This law was subsequently modified so that it applied only to Chinese miners.

A considerable number of special laws were passed, granting franchises for toll roads, bridges, ferries, etc., incorporating Boise City, and removing the county seat of Alturas County from Esmeralda to Rocky Bar. An act was also passed increasing the number of councilmen to eleven and the number of representatives to twenty-two, and apportioning the new representation to the several counties of the territory.

# LOCATING THE CAPITAL

In the Organic Act the only reference to a seat of government, or capital, is in section 12, which provided "That the legislative assembly of the territory of Idaho shall hold its first session at such time and place in said territory as the governor thereof shall direct; and at said first session, or as soon thereafter as they shall deem expedient, the governor and legislative assembly shall proceed to locate and establish the seat of government for the said territory at such place as they shall deem eligible," etc.

At the first session a bill was introduced in the House by Mr. Campbell of Boise County to establish the permanent seat of government at Boise City. The bill was referred to a special committee, consisting of Milton Kelly, Alonzo Leland and L. C. Miller, each of whom made a different report, Mr. Kelly recommending its passage, Mr. Leland, that it be indefinitely postponed, and Mr. Miller, that it be amended by striking out the words "Boise City in Boise County" and inserting in lieu thereof the words "Virginia City in Madison County." On February 2, 1864, only two days before the final adjournment, Mr. Kelly's report was adopted and the bill passed by a vote of eight to three. It then went to the Council, where, on motion of Stanford Capps on the last day of the session, it was "indefinitely postponed."

Thus the first effort to locate a permanent seat of government resulted in failure. On November 23, 1864, Mr. Riggs, of Boise County, introduced in the House a bill to locate and establish the seat of government at Boise City. This bill was referred to a select committee, composed of J. B. Pierce, H. C. Riggs (author of the bill) and W. A. Goulder. Two days later Mr. Pierce, as chairman of the committee, submitted a majority report signed by himself and Mr. Goulder, which recommended that the question of a permanent seat of government be submitted to the voters of the territory at the general election of 1865. Mr. Riggs brought in a minority report recommending "that the original bill do pass." The majority report was rejected by a vote of eight to four and on the 29th the bill, known as House Bill No. 15, passed the House by the same vote.

The bill first came before the Council on December 1, 1864, and on motion of Mr. Miller, of Boise County, it was referred to the committee of the whole, the majority of which reported in favor of the measure, the report being signed by S. B. Dilly as chairman. A minority report, signed by Capps, Fenn and Waterbury, protested against the passage of the bill, but the majority report was adopted and the bill passed to the third reading. On the 3d it came up for final action and was passed by a vote of eight to three. It was approved by Governor Lyon on December 7, 1864. Five days later he approved an act incorporating Boise City.

Then the people of Lewiston—or those who were in favor of that place as the permanent seat of government—instituted proceedings in the District Court of the First Judicial District, Judge A. C. Smith presiding. Says Goulder:

"The successful prosecution of our law suit for the retention of the capital at Lewiston seemed to demand the arrest of the governor, but to arrest that dignitary meant, in the first place, to catch him. In the meantime, Caleb learned what was on foot and what was in store for him; so, bright and early the next morning, taking with him Hon. Sol Hasbrouck, of Owyhee County, and his shotgun, he embarked on a frail canoe, with the avowed purpose of shooting ducks on John Silcot's ranch, just across the Clearwater. Mr. Hasbrouck was for many years clerk of the Supreme Court, and died in Boise in 1906. When in mid-stream, the canoe became unmanageable and was borne away by the current down Snake River to White's Ferry, where a carriage was found in waiting on the Washington Territory side of the river, which took Caleb and his shotgun to Walla Walla, where he took the stage for Boise. This was the last that was ever seen of Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, governor of all Idaho, on our side of the Salmon River Mountains."

The departure of Governor Lyon left in Lewiston, as the only representative of the territorial government, Silas D. Cochran, who was kept under close guard by the sheriff of Nez Perce County and a small army of deputies sworn in for the purpose. In due time the case came up in the District Court, the complainants claiming that the sesion of the Legislature which passed the capital removal bill began on a day different from that fixed by law, and that certain other irregularities in the proceedings rendered the law null and void. Judge Smith, who was rather inclined to favor the plea of Lewiston, finally handed down a decision, "lengthy, elaborate, complex and involved," one sentence of which was clearly understood, however, and that was that "The capital of the territory is still at Lewiston."

For some time after this decision was rendered by Judge Smith, the political affairs of Idaho were in a chaotic state. Governor Lyon was absent from the territory, the new secretary, C. DeWitt Smith, had arrived, but he was favorable to the Boise side of the controversy and declined to go to Lewiston. Of Mr. Smith it is said that he was a native of New York, "a young man of promise, educated for the bar and for some time an employe of the Government in Washington, but he yielded to the temptations peculiar to frontier society, indulged in dissipation, from the effects of which he died at Rocky Bar on August 19, 1865, six months after his arrival." After his death Idaho was for some time without governor, secretary or a definite seat of government, but finally orders came from Washington instructing the United States marshal to remove the territorial archives, records, etc., to Boise City and these orders were executed in October, 1865.

#### THIRD LEGISLATURE

Horace C. Gilson was appointed secretary of the territory on September 4, 1865. About the same time, or perhaps a little later, Governor Lyon returned to the territory, under a reappointment, and the current of political affairs in Idaho began to flow more smoothly.

The third session of the Legislature met at the new capital, Boise City, on December 4, 1865. E. Bohannon, of Owyhee County, was elected president of the Council, and Alexander Blakely, of Idaho County, was again chosen speaker of the House. The attempt to place Governor Lyon under arrest a few months before, in connection with the removal of the capital, apparently made no impression upon his fondness for "highfalutin" language, as he began his message with the following paragraph regarding the condition of the nation:

"The temple of war is closed. No more shall its iron-mouthed and brazen-throated cannon peal forth dread 'misereres' over half a thousand battlefields, where sleep their last sleep the victor and the vanquished. No more shall the ear of night be pierced with the echoes of fierce assaults and stubborn defense from encompassed and beleaguered cities. The conflict is over, and with it expired the cause. They who appealed to the last argument of kings, appealed in vain. The constitution of our common country has been vindicated and the Union gallantly sustained. The destroyers have become restorers and those who were last, in the war have become the first to hail the glorious advent of peace."

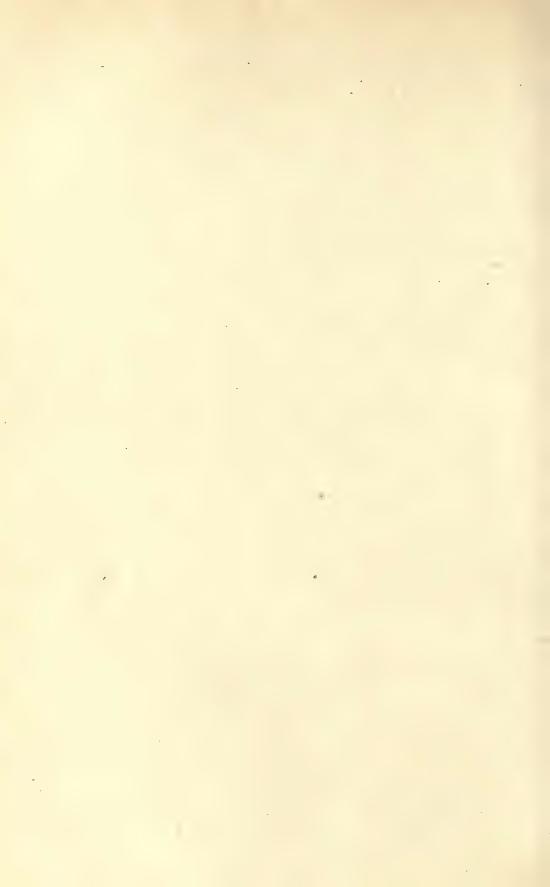
He again recommended the enactment of a law to organize the territorial militia; the incorporation of a territorial agricultural society; a special tax for building schoolhouses; the improvement of the Snake River for the benefit of navigation; a wagon road from Lewiston to Helena via Lolo Fork and the Bitter Root Valley; a memorial to Congress asking for an appropriation of \$100,000 for the erection of public buildings, and one urging the establishment of a branch mint and assay office in the territory. He also urged the Legislature to exercise due caution in the granting of franchises.

At this session the members of both houses showed a disposition to work in harmony and to follow the recommendations of the chief executive's message. On January 9, 1866, Governor Lyon approved a memorial to Congress asking for the establishment of a branch mint and assay office at some convenient point

in the Territory of Idaho. The same day he approved another act confirming the law enacted by the First Legislature increasing the per diem of the Legislators and the salaries of territorial officials. Two days later he approved an act incorporating the Idaho Territorial Agricultural Society, and one incorporating the Idaho, Salt Lake & Columbia River Branch, Pacific Railroad Company. The office of territorial controller was created; the laws relating to the common schools and the prison commissioner were amended; the tax on Chinese miners was increased to \$5.00 per month; and a number of franchises were granted. This Legislature also passed a bill authorizing the funding of the territorial indebtedness at 12 per cent per annum, and several acts defining county boundaries.

A short time before the Legislature was convened, Secretary Gilson received from the United States Treasury Department \$25,000 to defray the expenses of the approaching session. Upon the receipt of this money, he engaged passage upon the stage for Walla Walla, agreeing to pay his fare when he returned to Boise City. Where he went from Walla Walla is a mystery, but the \$25,000 evidently went along with him, and as he never returned to Boise his stage fare remains unpaid to this day. Congress ultimately made another appropriation to pay the expenses of the legislative session.

In those days the office of governor carried with it the control of Indian affairs within the territory. The Third Legislature adjourned sine die on January 12, 1866, and soon afterward Governor Lyon was charged with misappropriation of certain funds appropriated by Congress for the benefit of the Nez Perce tribe. The matter was made the subject of an official investigation by the Government. Governor Lyon left Idaho under a cloud and his death occurred while the investigation was pending.



# CHAPTER XI

# TERRITORIAL HISTORY (CONTINUED)

BALLARD'S ADMINISTRATION—FOURTH LEGISLATURE—GENERAL CONDITIONS IN 1867—ELECTION OF 1868—FIFTH LEGISLATURE—PRESIDENT GRANT'S TROUBLES —ELECTION OF 1870—GRANT TRIES AGAIN—BENNETT'S ADMINISTRATION—ELECTION OF 1872—HON. JOHN HAILEY—SEVENTH LEGISLATURE—ELECTION OF 1874—EIGHTH LEGISLATURE—BRAYMAN'S ADMINISTRATION—HON. GEO. AINSLIE—NINTH LEGISLATURE—INDIAN WARS—TENTH LEGISLATURE—NEIL'S ADMINISTRATION—ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH LEGISLATURES—GOVERNOR WILLIAM M. BUNN—THIRTEENTH LEGISLATURE—THE TEST OATH LAW AND THE MORMON QUESTION—STEVENSON'S ADMINISTRATION—FOURTEENTH LEGISLATURE—SHOUP'S ADMINISTRATION—FIFTEENTH LEGISLATURE—READY FOR STATEHOOD.

It should be always borne in mind in considering the matter of territorial officers that the governor, secretary and judges of the courts were appointed by the President of the United States. After Secretary Gilson absconded with the funds entrusted to him late in 1865, the office of secretary of the territory remained vacant until July 26, 1866, at which time President Andrew Johnson appointed S. R. Howlett to fill the vacancy. In the meantime, Governor Lyon had departed from the territory and on April 10, 1866, a few weeks after, Dr. David W. Ballard was appointed as his successor.

## BALLARD'S ADMINISTRATION

David W. Ballard, the third governor of Idaho Territory, was a native of Indiana, where he grew to manhood and received a liberal education. He studied medicine, was admitted as a practitioner and began the practice of his profession in that state. He removed in 1852 to Oregon and soon after was elected to the Legislature of that state from Lynn County. At the time of his appointment to the position of governor of Idaho he was living in Yamhill County. He has been described as "A gentleman of mild manner and fearless in the discharge of his public duties." Other statements, however, in regard to Governor Ballard, made by citizens resident in Idaho at the time he administered its affairs as chief executive, are not as flattering as the one quoted. Whatever his ability to properly discharge the duties of his office may have been, there

was one marked difference between him and most of the governors of Idaho appointed during its existence as a territory, as he actually remained in Idaho during his entire term of office. His course as chief executive was very unpopular among many, especially his political opponents, and he succeeded in arousing the ire of the democrats to a remarkable degree. E. D. Holbrook, then delegate in Congress, was especially bitter in his opposition to some of the policies advocated by the governor, and in the summer of 1867 President Johnson, at the request of Delegate Holbrook, suspended Ballard and appointed Isaac L. Gibbs as his successor. Before Gibbs' commission was made out, the President reconsidered his action and Governor Ballard was restored to office. Soon after President Grant was inaugurated, on March 4, 1869, a number of the citizens of Idaho petitioned him to reappoint Governor Ballard, but by the time the petition reached Washington the President had appointed another man and Governor Ballard returned to Oregon.

#### FOURTH LEGISLATURE

The fourth Territorial Legislature met at Boise on December 3, 1866, and remained in session until January 11, 1867. George Ainslie, of Boise County, was chosen to preside over the council, and A. W. Flournoy, of Ada County, was elected speaker of the house. As soon as the two branches of the Legislature were organized they met in joint session to hear Governor Ballard's message, from which the following extracts are quoted:

"For the first two years after the settlement of our territory Idaho was looked upon as a theatre for speculation, and as a place for temporary residence, where, by enduring the necessary toil and privations, rapid fortunes might be acquired. The territory was first peopled by those whose object was the acquirement of a speedy fortune and this being done, to return either to the Pacific or Atlantic states; but this feeling is rapidly subsiding and the abundant success attending both mining and agricultural pursuits during the past year is fast removing the prejudices that have formerly existed against Idaho as being a desirable location for permanent residence.

"The output of gold and silver from our mines has been greater the past year than for any previous year. All of the quartz ledges that have been opened up and worked have yielded well. Agricultural pursuits, for the first two years almost totally neglected, have been prosecuted during the past year with the most gratifying results. Many hundred acres in the Boise and other valleys have been brought under cultivation, and it is cheering to learn that the yield per acre of both cereals and vegetables will compare favorably with the yield of any other locality on the Pacific coast.

"With regard to legislation to be done at the present session, I have but very few recommendations to make. Indeed, it seems to me that no great amount of legislation is at present required. It is thought that familiarity with the existing statutes is of greater consequence to the people than increased legislation. While it is important that needed changes in the laws should from time to time be made and necessary new ones enacted, it is equally important that the statutes should remain free from complications by amendment, at least long enough for the people to become familiar with them and their practical workings.

"Since the adjournment of the last Legislature, the laws enacted at that and

the preceding sessions, have been printed, in separate volumes, each of which has been appropriately and conveniently indexed. The publishing work has been well executed in good type and on good paper, with substantial binding, but for want of funds to pay for the work, the books still remain in the hands of the publisher at San Francisco. The embarrassment under which you must necessarily labor in not having these laws placed before you, is fully appreciated, as without them it is impossible that your present legislation can be performed understandingly or with as much satisfaction, either to yourselves or to your constitutents, as could be done, could access be had to these bound volumes. In fact, the statutes of the territory are in a very unsatisfactory condition.

"The financial affairs are far from being in a satisfactory condition, as may be seen by an examination of the reports of the territorial treasurer and comptroller. The remedy suggested is in the most rigid economy and a thorough and stringent revenue law. Since all good citizens willingly pay their taxes, it is but justice to them that all should be made to assist in the burden of taxation. Could all the taxes due from citizens have been promptly collected and paid into the treasury, even at existing rates, doubtless our revenue would have been quite sufficient for all the expenditures of the territory.

"Congress has appropriated only twenty thousand dollars to pay the expenses of each session of our Legislature, including printing, laws, etc. I need scarcely call your attention to the fact that this appropriation is by far too small for the objects specified. I would recommend that a memorial be addressed to Congress on this subject."

In accordance with the governor's recommendation, a number of amendments were made to the revenue law, one of which provided for an increase of the territorial tax from seventy cents to one dollar on each \$100 worth of property. The office of superintendent of schools was abolished and the territorial comptroller was made ex-officio superintendent of public instruction. Another act relating to education authorized an issue of territorial bonds to the amount of \$30,000 "for the benefit of sectarian schools," the proceeds arising from the sale of the bonds to be paid to F. N. Blanchet, the Catholic archbishop of Oregon. The bonds bore 10 per cent interest and were to be redeemed with funds derived from the sale of section 36 of the school lands. This bill, with some others, was passed over the governor's veto, and subsequently all these measures were disapproved by Congress.

During the session there was some friction between the members of the Legislature and the territorial secretary. Says Hailey: "Some of the members were rather high-tempered and fractious, while Secretary S. R. Howlett might be put down as a would-be aristocratic, cranky, old granny." The cause of the friction is thus given in Bancroft's "History of the Pacific States":

"With a virtuous air, the Legislature demanded information concerning the amount of Federal appropriations, the money received and the correspondence with the treasury department. Howlett replied that the statement given in the governor's annual message was correct; that he found Secretary Smith to have expended \$9,938 for the territory, but that he had no knowledge of any other money having been received by previous secretaries. nor had he received any, although he had applied for \$27,000 on the approval of his bond for \$50,000. The Legislature chose to ignore Howlett's answer and telegraphed to Hugh

McCulloch, secretary of the United States treasury, alleging that Howlett had refused the information sought. This brought the statement from the department that \$53,000 had been placed at the disposal of former secretaries, and that \$20,000 had that day been placed to Howlett's credit. This was the knowledge that they had been thirsting for, as it was a promise of the speedy payment of their per diem."

While all this was going on, Howlett was in correspondence with the treasury department, and was somewhat incensed over the Legislature's appeal to Mr. McCulloch for the information he had either been unable to give or had purposely withheld. As a matter of retaliation, he advised the Washington authorities that some of the members of the Legislature had refused to take the oath of office and allegiance to the United States. The treasury department instructed the secretary to withhold the pay of the rebellious members until they had taken the prescribed oath. When the knowledge of this order came to the members of the Legislature their indignation rose to fever heat. Resolutions were passed charging the secretary with incompetency, malfeasance in office and various other shortcomings, and demanding his removal. Howlett, claiming that he was threatened with personal violence, called upon United States Marshal Alvord for protection, and the marshal in turn called upon the military commander at Fort Boise, who sent a squad of soldiers and stationed them in front of the legislative halls. Chief Justice John R. McBride and Associate Justice John Cummins advised Howlett to announce that he was ready and willing to pay all that would then take the required oath. Most of the members did this the next day, received their pay, and the "tempest in the teapot" was

It was about this time that Congress changed the legislative sessions of Idaho from annual to biennial. This action was a great benefit to the people of the territory, as it reduced the expenses of annual sessions and gave them more time to become acquainted with the acts of one Legislature before the next one could alter or repeal them.

# GENERAL CONDITIONS, 1867

Probably the references of Governor Ballard's message to agricultural progress and the removal of "the prejudices that have formerly existed against Idaho as being a desirable location for permanent residence" need a few words of explanation. The years 1865 and 1866 witnessed great changes in many particulars. A large number of homesteads were located in the valleys along the streams in all parts of the territory. Houses were built, farms cleared and fenced, fields plowed, crops planted and irrigation on a small scale was introduced in several localities. As the settlements assumed a more permanent character, schoolhouses were erected and teachers employed for the education of the children. The Boise Basin and the Owyhee mining districts afforded a good market for farm products, freighters and stage companies also purchased considerable quantities of grain and hay, at good prices, so that the Idaho farmer had a bright prospect before him.

The laws passed by the early sessions of the Legislature concerning public highways were beginning to bear fruit. The roads between the Boise country and the head of navigation on the Columbia River had been opened and put in passable condition, and the old Packer John trail to Lewiston had been greatly improved, though in many places its course had been altered. Roads had also been opened in other parts of the territory. Over these highways large quantities of goods were freighted in wagons, thus bringing to the Idaho pioneers many of the comforts and a few of the luxuries common to the older states.

Stock raising also received considerable attention during these two years. Ranges on the public domain were good, wild bunch grass growing in abundance. Large numbers of cattle and horses were driven into the southern and southeastern counties. Stockmen found out that it was not necessary to feed range stock through the winter, especially on the low lands and foot hills, where the snow fall was not heavy and the bunch grass stood above the snow. Besides, the home market for beef was good, horses for freighting and staging were in demand, and the stock raiser was assured of good dividends on his investment. Under these conditions the year 1867 opened with every indication that Idaho had "come to stay."

# ELECTION OF 1868

No session of the Legislature was held in 1867, and the election of 1868 was for members of both council and house and for delegate to Congress. For the latter office the republicans nominated T. J. Butler, founder of the Boise News, and the democrats nominated J. K. Shafer, who was elected. Mr. Shafer was a native of Virginia, but went to California in 1849. He was the first district attorney in San Joaquin County in that state and was for ten years district judge. He was a fine scholar and during his one term as delegate made a creditable record. He than went to Eureka, Nevada, and died there in November, 1876.

#### FIFTH LEGISLATURE

The fifth session of the Legislature began at Boise on December 7, 1868, and continued to January 14, 1869. This was the first Legislature after the act of Congress providing for biennial instead of annual sessions. All the members were new men except J. S. Taylor, who represented Nez Perce County during the fourth Legislature and was elected president of the Council in the fifth. E. T. Beatty, of Idaho County, was chosen speaker of the house.

One of the most important acts passed at this session was the one "to provide for a uniform system of territorial and county revenue, and for assessing and collecting the same." The act reduced the levy for territorial purposes from one dollar to eighty cents on each \$100 worth of property; defined real and personal property; specified the duties of county assessors; constituted the board of commissioners in each county a board of equalization; authorized the commissioners of each county to fix the tax for county purposes in April of each year; and provided for the collection of delinquent taxes. The act, consisting of 115 sections, was approved on January 15, 1869, the day following the final adjournment of the Legislature. For a number of years the provisions of this act formed the basis of all tax levies and collections in the territory.

The civil code was amended in many particulars and the office of district attorney was created. The act provided that a district attorney should be elected in each organized county at the general election in 1870, to hold office for two

years, act as public prosecutor, etc. Each district attorney was to receive a salary of \$1,500 per annum.

The first Legislature passed an act giving \$2 per day in addition to the pay fixed by the Organic Act; \$2,500 additional to the governor and each of the judges, and \$1,000 additional to the secretary, all these extra salaries to be paid out of the territorial funds. The fourth Legislature cut off the extra pay of the governor, judges and secretary, but the fifth restored the extra salaries. To pay the extra salaries and per diem of the members of the Legislature, the sum of \$24,010.25 was appropriated. The comptroller's report for the year ending December 1, 1868, showed an indebtedness of \$113,102.18 and a cash balance in the treasury of \$8,177.94. Under these circumstances the Legislature devoted some attention to new sources of revenue. Common carriers were divided into three classes and required to pay license fees as follows: First class, those doing a business of \$40,000 or more annually, \$600 per year; second class, those doing a business of less than \$40,000 and more than \$20,000 annually, \$400 per year; third class, all doing a business of less than \$20,000 annually, but over \$10,000, \$200 per vear. Insurance companies incorporated by the laws of the territory were required to pay a license fee of \$60 per year, and those not incorporated under the territorial laws, \$100 per year.

Lemhi County was created at this session, making the ninth county in the territory. Another act increased the number of members of the council to thirteen and the number of representatives to twenty-six. The new representation was apportioned to the several counties as follows:

County	. C	ouncil	House
Ada		I	4
Alturas		1	2
Boise		4	- 8
Idaho		I	2
Lemhi		I.	1
Nez Perce		I	2
Oneida		I	I
Owyhee		2	5
Shoshone		I	I
Total		13	26

By the act of January 15, 1869, the sum of \$2,500 was appropriated to be given to Charles Ostner for the equestrian statue of George Washington which he had presented to the people of Idaho on January 8, 1869. Ostner came to Idaho in 1862 and was for some time in the gold mining districts. In 1864 he settled on a tract of land in the upper part of the Payette Valley. There, working with ordinary tools during the winter months, he fashioned a statue out of native wood. It was unveiled shortly after the adjournment of the Legislature and now stands on the east end of the capitol grounds in the City of Boise.

# PRESIDENT GRANT'S TROUBLES

Gen. U. S. Grant was inaugurated President on March 4, 1869, and one of his official duties and privileges was that of appointing officers for the territories.



CHARLES OSTNER



EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF GEORGE WASHING-TON ON CAPITOL GROUNDS, BOISE, IDAHO

This statue was carved out of wood by Charles Ostner. The three women in the foreground are Mrs. Ostner (center) with a daughter on each side



On May 4, 1869, he appointed Edward J. Curtis secretary of Idaho. Mr. Curtis came to Boise soon after his appointment and some months later, when Governor Ballard returned to Oregon, he became acting governor by virtue of his office.

On March 30, 1870, the President appointed Samuel Bard as Governor Ballard's successor, but the position was evidently not to Mr. Bard's liking, as he failed to qualify and never set foot in the territory. Gilman Marston, of New Hampshire, was appointed on June 7, 1870, and he, too, declined to qualify. The President's next effort to find a governor for Idaho resulted in the selection of one Alexander H. Conner, who was appointed on January 12, 1871. No one in Idaho knows anything about Mr. Conner, for the reason, that he, like his immediate predecessors, probably decided that he was too big a man to waste his talents on the governorship of a frontier territory. At any rate he failed to put in an appearance.

All this time Secretary Curtis was acting as governor. He was a native of Massachusetts, a lawyer by profession, who had gone to California in 1849. He was twice elected to the California Legislature from Siskiyou County, and was judge of the Court of Sessions in Trinity County for two years before coming to Idaho. He first located in Owyhee County, but upon receiving the appointment of secretary removed to Boise. As secretary and acting governor he brought order out of confusion and many of the citizens would have been pleased to have him appointed governor, so he could have the honor and salary as well as the hard work. One of his acts was to take the first steps toward the establishment of a working state library, and his message to the Legislature of 1870-71 was one of the most practical presented to a Legislature during the territorial days.

#### SIXTH LEGISLATURE

The session to which Mr. Curtis delivered the message above referred to was the second biennial and the sixth since the organization of the territory. It was convened at Boise City on December 8, 1870. In the organization of the two branches, D. G. Monroe, of Owyhee County, was elected president of the Council, and W. A. Yates, of Ada County, speaker of the House. The lapse of two years since the preceding session, and the printing of the approved acts of the fifth Legislature in the Boise Democrat, had given the people an opportunity to become more familiar with the statutes of the territory. In his message Mr. Curtis recommended that the Legislature devote attention to the correction of inconsistencies in existing laws rather than the enactment of new ones. In this respect the Legislature followed the acting governor's suggestions in a great measure and few laws of special importance were enacted during the session.

The reports of the territorial comptroller and treasurer, which were submitted to the Legislature at the beginning of the session, showed a decrease in both population and assessed valuation of property. At the election in 1868 the total number of votes cast for delegate to Congress was 5,634. In 1870, when S. A. Merritt, the democratic candidate, was elected, the total vote was 4,724, a decrease of 910 votes. For 1869 the assessed valuation of property was \$5,544,501.36 and for 1870 it was \$3,665,705.55, a falling off of \$1,878,795.81. The difference in both particulars was attributed to the decrease in the production

of the mines in the central and southern portions of the territory. In the meantime the total net indebtedness had increased from \$104,924.24 on December 1, 1868, to \$130,199.21 on November 30, 1870. On July 15, 1870, President Grant approved the act of Congress nullifying all the territorial laws providing for extra compensation to all Federal officers and members of the Legislature. This act proved beneficial to the territory by relieving the taxpayers of the burden imposed by such legislation and giving the territorial authorities an opportunity to apply the money formerly paid for extra salaries to the reduction of the public debt.

#### GRANT TRIES AGAIN

After the failure of Bard, Marston and Conner to accept the appointment and perform the duties of governor of Idaho, President Grant must have become somewhat desperate over his futile attempts to find some one willing to act as chief executive of the territory. On April 19, 1871, he appointed Thomas M. Bowen, who had formerly been a district judge in Arkansas. Mr. Bowen actually came to Idaho, but after about a week in Boise he resigned and presumably returned to his beloved Arkansas.

The President then allowed Mr. Curtis to continue as acting governor until October 24, 1871, when he appointed Thomas W. Bennett, of Indiana. Some one once said that an Indiana office holder may die, but he never resigns. He might have added that the Indianan never declines. Anyway, this time the appointment "took" and Mr. Bennett served as governor of Idaho for more than three years.

# BENNETT'S ADMINISTRATION

Thomas W. Bennett was a native of Indiana, in which state he lived at the time of his appointment. He was educated at Asbury (now DePauw) University, Greencastle, Ind., studied law and was admitted to the bar before the beginning of the Civil war. He enlisted as captain of an infantry company and by successive promotions became colonel of his regiment. Toward the close of the war he was brevetted brigadier-general "for gallant and meritorious conduct on the field." In 1868 he was elected mayor of Richmond, Ind., and a few months after the expiration of his term he was appointed governor of Idaho.

Governor Bennett has been described as "the most jovially reckless gentleman who ever sat in a gubernatorial chair." He was a man of the "Hail-fellow-well-met" type, his English often more forceful than elegant, as his manner of introducing himself to the people of Idaho will show. A short time after he received his appointment, he alighted from the stage one evening, dusty and travel-stained, and walked down to Oldham & Taylor's saloon, about half a block above the old Overland Hotel. Several men were gathered in the saloon, but none of them had the faintest idea of Bennett's identity until he reached the bar, where he turned and asked: "Is there a son of a —— here who will take a drink with the governor of Idaho?" Silence reigned for a few moments and then Joe Oldham, one of the best-known and best-loved of the old pioneers, who happened to be present, replied: "Yes, there is one who will," and they clinked their glasses "to a better acquaintance."

It was not many days until the governor knew every one in Boise "who was worth knowing," and before a month had passed he knew all the leading citizens of Southern Idaho. It must not be inferred, however, that being a "good fellow" constituted all of the new governor's accomplishments. He was a man of intelligence, with broad views on all questions of public policy, anxious to learn the needs of the territory and to inaugurate measures for the improvement of general conditions. The result was he was respected by many who were not in sympathy with his convivial habits and deplored his association with certain individuals who had little except their "good fellowship" to recommend them to his consideration, but, as an old resident of Boise, who knew him well, once expressed it—"If the governor lacked dignity at times he did not lack good sense, and with all his frailties he made a good executive." At the election of 1872 the democratic candidate for delegate to Congress was elected by an overwhelming majority. Several members of the Upper House who had been members of the Legislature in 1870 were returned to the seventh Legislature, but the House was composed entirely of new members.

# HONORABLE JOHN HAILEY

John Hailey deserves more than a passing reference in a history of Idaho, because from the time of its organization as a territory he has been one of the potent factors in its development and one of the best loved of its citizens.

Born in Smith County, Tenn., in 1839, he moved to Oregon Territory in 1853. He played a prominent part in the stirring events of Oregon's history after reaching his majority and developed a wonderful capacity as a leader of men. He distinguished himself in the Rogue River and other Indian wars of that territory.

The early discoveries in what is now Idaho attracted his attention soon after they were made and in 1863, in partnership with George Ish, he operated a saddle train between Umatilla and the Boise Basin, by this means taking many of the gold seekers to the new El Dorado. After roads were constructed into the mining regions, together with Mr. Ish and under the firm name of Ish and Hailey, he began staging into Placerville from Umatilla, the latter being the point upon the Columbia River from which passengers and merchandise were disembarked for the Boise Basin country, and the firm continued to operate this stage line until the fall of 1864.

Mr. Hailey the next year took up his residence in Boise and continued in the stage and transportation business in conjunction with Hill Beechy and others on different lines extending from Boise, until 1870, when he was elected to Congress and gave his exclusive attention to the duties of the office of delegate for the ensuing two years. After his term in Congress had expired he engaged in various lines of business in Boise, but in 1878 the liking for the life of the road induced him to purchase an interest in the business of the Salisbury, Gilmer & Company stage line and he actively operated the great stage lines centered in Boise, which covered the passenger, mail and express traffic for nearly the entire Northwest, until the advent of the railroads in the early '80s.

Mr. Hailey, with his keen business insight, saw the opportunities for profit in the sheep business of Idaho and in the late '60s brought several large bands

of sheep from Oregon and grazed them in the vicinity of Boise, this being the first venture of the kind ever made in Idaho.

Mr. Hailey filled the position of delegate to the forty-third Congress in a manner satisfactory to the people of the state but refused a renomination, giving his attention to his own business affairs until 1884 when he was again drafted into the service and nominated and elected for the second time as delegate to Congress from Idaho.

Mr. Hailey prior to this had become interested in the fast developing Wood River country and the principal town of that section was named in his honor. He has filled many positions of honor and trust and has grown old in the service of the state. Upon the establishment of the Historical Society of Idaho Pioneers, Mr. Hailey was selected as the librarian, a position which he still occupies. He has created an institution that is an honor to the state. In 1910 he found time, in addition to his many other duties, to write at the request of the Legislature of the state a most excellent history of Idaho, one to which all subsequent historians and students of Idaho matters have found themselves greatly indebted. Honored by every man and woman in the state, his past great services in its development known and appreciated by all, this sturdy pioneer late in life's afternoon labors as zealously for the future of his state as he did in his early manhood, and it is hoped by all that this loved citizen, whose life connects the Idaho of the early territorial days with the great state of the present time will long live to enjoy the love, confidence and respect of his fellow citizens of the state.

## SEVENTH LEGISLATURE

The seventh Legislature met at Boise on Monday, December 2, 1872, and continued in session for the forty days allowed by law. I. N. Coston, of Ada County, was chosen to preside over the deliberations of the council, and Stephen S. Fenn, of Nez Perce County, was elected speaker of the House. In his message at the opening of the session Governor Bennett did not mince matters in calling attention to the necessity for reducing public expenses. Said he:

"Taxation, at best, is one of the heavy burdens of any people, and when it is laid recklessly and unreasonably it becomes almost unbearable and kindles a spirit of insubordination and distrust. 'Public confidence becomes weak, enterprise dies out, and business stagnates.' And especially is this the case in a territory like ours, where settlements are sparse and the people poor. That representative of the people will do himself most honor who labors most assiduously to lighten, as far as possible, the demands on the pockets of the taxpayer. He cannot be a wise, patriotic legislator who acts in the interest of moneyed corporations, private individuals, or office holders, at the neglect and expense of the people he pretends to represent. Corporations and offices were made for the people, not the people for them. And such privileges and aid only should be granted them as will subserve, enrich and prosper the people. There is always more danger of governing a people too much than too little. A multitude of salaried officers are an expensive luxury that enrich the few at the impoverishment of the many. The people of this territory are poor, and 'times', with them are 'hard.' Experience has convinced me that they are a people easily governed, well disposed to obey the laws, and are very much in need of the simplest and cheapest government that can be devised, consistent with sound

sense and justice. And every representative of the people who fails to use his utmost endeavors to accommodate himself to this condition of affairs will prove himself recreant to the trust imposed in him by a confiding people. I therefore submit to your candid consideration whether, in many cases, offices may not be consolidated, and in other cases entirely abolished, while in nearly all of them the fees and salaries may not be largely reduced. These fees and salaries were generally fixed at times of general prosperity, when money was plenty and prices high, and when, too, there was a great deal more labor to be performed by the officer. Now I submit whether these fees and salaries should not be made to conform to the changed condition of the people who have them to pay. The recipients of these favors of the people will doubtless object and complain, but if the people demand it, you should not shrink from the responsibility. If the object of the legislator is to foster a system of political rewards, then let it alone; but if, as I believe, the object should be to foster the interest of the people, then I urge a change. I would recommend the raising of a joint committee of the two houses on fees and salaries, whose special duty for the session should be to make a careful and deliberate investigation of the fees and salaries of all the officers-territorial, district, county and precinct—over which you have jurisdiction, and see which of them can be abolished, which of them consolidated, and which of them reduced in emolument. And, when this examination is made, let the committee report a bill, which, with its plain provisions and adequate penalties, will accomplish the will of the people. I would not be understood as intending to reflect on any officer -territorial, district, county or precinct-for, so far as I know, they are all honest men and perform their duties well; nor do I say that all are overpaid. nor that some are not paid too little, but they are all the servants of the people you represent, and if they are honest and recognize their accountability to their masters, they will not object to the closest scrutiny."

There is no doubt that the governor's emphatic language on the subject of reducing expenses had a good effect on the legislature, as several laws along the line of retrenchment, both in territorial and county expenditures, were passed during the session. The seventh legislature was more systematic in its work than any of the previous ones had been. Every measure proposed received careful consideration, and while comparatively few laws were enacted, almost all were in the interest of economy and calculated to promote the general welfare of the people.

The effects of this retrenchment were seen in a better financial showing in the next biennial reports of the comptroller and treasurer, and in a slight improvement in general industrial conditions throughout the territory. E. D. Holbrook, while delegate in Congress, had secured the passage of bills making appropriations for a United States prison and an assay office at Boise. These two institutions were opened in 1872, a few months before the seventh legislature was convened, and both had a beneficial influence upon territorial affairs—the former by greatly reducing the expenses of maintaining prisoners and the latter by giving a new impetus to the mining industry.

When the campaign of 1874 came on the democratic party was in full control of most of the counties of the territory and had a clear majority of the citizens of the state in its membership. In fact, it was considered that in so

far as the selection of a delegate to Congress was concerned the democratic nomination was equivalent to an election. The only officer that had to be elected by the votes of all of the people of the territory was the delegate to Congress. This was a political distinction sought after by all the prominent politicians, although the delegate, while he had a seat in the Lower House of Congress, was not entitled to vote, being allowed only to participate in discussions. Still, being the only representative of the territory in Congress his real power was far beyond that of the ordinary member of the Lower House.

In the Democratic Territorial Convention of 1874 Maj. R. E. Foote of Boise County, Frank E. Ensign of Owyhee County, and Stephen S. Fenn, of Idaho County, were candidates. A majority was necessary for a choice but the convention remained in session nearly two weeks evenly balanced, Major Foote having exactly one-half of the votes and the other half being divided between the other two candidates. A great many of the delegates were compelled to leave before a nomination was made, giving authority to other members of the delegation to which they belonged to vote their proxies. The deadlock was at last broken by the supporters of Major Foote voting for Mr. Fenn as the nominee. It was charged that this action was due to an agreement upon the part of many of the delegates who so changed their votes to support Governor Bennett in the general election, provided he would run as an independent candidate for delegate. Mr. Bennett was nominated as an independent. He had by this time become well acquaited throughout the territory and was universally popular. It was thought that having renounced his party affiliations for the time being, his personal popularity would win enough democratic votes to insure his election. This possibly would have been the case, but the charge being openly made that there had been an agreement on the part of some of the members of the democratic convention to support him, many members of the party who had not been favorable to Fenn's nomination, rallied for that reason to his support, and none of the delegates who had participated in the convention was bold enough to announce his support of Governor Bennett.

The difference between the two candidates for this important position was marked. Mr. Fenn was a typical pioneer of the West, a man who had always lived on the frontier, lacking polish, perhaps, when compared with his opponent, but a man who looked upon life as a serious matter and highly regarded his duty as a citizen in every respect. He was a man of good judgment and sincere in his opinions concerning the needs of Idaho and the duties of its representative. Governor Bennett had the benefit of a college education, had seen a great deal of the world, was a good mixer and looked altogether upon the sunny side of life.

The campaign that followed was one never to be forgotten by the then residents of Idaho Territory. It was vigorously prosecuted not only by the two candidates but by their friends in every portion of the state. Governor Bennett, who was a finished orator, was inclined to ridicule the idea of sending a man like Fenn to Washington and in a speech at Silver City became unusually facetious, describing the possible effect Mr. Fenn's presence in the national capital might have on society there. This, of course, accomplished what he had intended, and a laugh was raised at his opponent's expense, but the result was different than the governor had anticipated, for upon hearing

of the utterance Mr. Fenn promptly sent Bennett a challenge to fight a duel. While there were laws in the Territory of Idaho against duelling, still no man could refuse an invitation of this kind, as a man who did not stand upon his personal honor and had neither the inclination nor the ability to defend himself when attacked was not looked upon as a fit man to represent the people of the territory. Governor Bennett was not lacking in courage, a quality that he had shown on many a battlefield, but he realized, upon receiving the challenge, that his remarks had been unwarranted and promptly apologized. The campaign was continued in a peaceful way. At the election Mr. Fenn received a considerable majority of the votes cast, but the Territorial Election Board declared Bennett elected, issued him his certificate, and he took his seat in Congress, serving most of the term. A contest was instituted by Mr. Fenn which was finally decided in his favor and he took the seat to which he had been elected, displacing Governor Bennett.

#### THE EIGHTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE

With the exception of two members of the Upper House and one member of the Lower House, an entirely new legislature was elected in 1874. The eighth session was convened in Boise City on December 7, 1874, and adjourned sine die on January 15, 1875. E. T. Beatty of Lemhi County was elected president of the Council and Edward A. Stevenson of Boise County speaker of the House. Among the members of the Legislature were three men who afterward became governors of Idaho. James H. Hawley was a member of the Council and Edward A. Stevenson and George L. Shoup were members of the House.

At the preceding session an act was passed authorizing the secretary of the territory to compile the laws of Idaho, both general and special, from the first to seventh sessions inclusive, the work of compilation to be completed by October 1, 1873. The act further instructed him to have 300 copies printed and distributed, provided Congress would make an appropriation to pay the expense of publication and distribution.

Edward J. Curtis, then secretary, compiled the laws according to the provisions of the act, but it seems that Congress failed to make the necessary appropriation for printing, and Mr. Curtis offered his manuscript to the eighth legislature for \$3.500. This offer was accepted and the legislature ordered territorial warrants to that amount to be issued in payment therefor. Before the end of the session the members concluded that the compilation made by the secretary was not sufficiently complete and passed an act creating a board of three members, to serve without pay, to make a thorough revision. An appropriation of \$1,400 was made to cover the expenses of printing, etc., and the board was authorized to include the laws enacted by the eighth session, but not all the acts of that session were included in the revision for some reason.

The County of Bear Lake was created by the act of January 5, 1875, which necessitated a new apportionment of the members of the legislature. In the new apportionment the members of the two houses were distributed among the counties as follows, the act becoming a law by limitation, without the governor's signature:

County	C	Council	House
Ada		2	5
Alturas		I	2
Bear Lake		1	I.
Boise		2	5
Idaho		I	I
Lemhi		I	2
Nez Perce		I	2
Oneida		I	2
Owyhee		2	5
Shoshone		I	I
		-	
Total		13	26

A new revenue law was enacted, intended to cover every phase of taxation; a lengthy habeas corpus act was passed; tree planting was encouraged by the passage of an act providing that for every acre planted with trees, not more than twelve feet apart, the owner should have \$100 exempted from taxation for ten years; homesteads, including the dwelling house, etc., to the value of not more than \$5,000 were exempted from forced sale in execution for any debt incurred after the passage of the act. After granting six divorces by special acts, the legislature evidently came to the conclusion that separating husbands and wives was not a legislative function and passed an act giving the district courts exclusive jurisdiction in divorce cases. The legislature of Idaho had assumed for several prior sessions the right to grant divorces and very many bills with that object in view had been introduced at the previous two sessions of the legislature, a number of divorces being granted. The evil had become a crying one and the people of the territory were well satisfied when an act was passed which gave the entire jurisdiction of proceedings of this kind to the district courts, to which it properly belonged.

Governor Bennett retained the position of governor until after the adjournment of the legislature, although he had been elected a delegate to Congress. After the adjournment of the legislature he proceeded to Washington and took up his duties as a member of the Forty-fourth Congress, retaining his seat until the contest inaugurated by Mr. Fenn had, as heretofore stated, been decided against him. He then returned to the City of Richmond, Indiana, where he had previously resided, and served almost continuously as mayor of that place until his death a number of years afterward. He was at one time prominently mentioned as a candidate for Congress from that District of Indiana, an honor, however, which he declined.

# THOMPSON'S ADMINISTRATION

It devolved upon President Grant to appoint a successor to Governor Bennett and he did this by naming David L. Thompson of Oregon. Delegate Fenn, who had not as yet taken his seat as a member of the Forty-fourth Congress, strenuously urged the appointment of a citizen of Idaho for that position, but finding it impossible so to do united his influence with that of Senator Mitchell and Mr. Thompson was named for the position.

Governor Thompson was born in the State of Ohio in 1834, and came across the plains to Oregon when only nineteen years of age. He settled in Clackamas County, Ore., and soon after becoming a citizen of that territory entered the employ of the United States as a surveyor of public lands, having partially qualified himself for his professional duties in that regard before coming to the Pacific Coast. As such surveyor he ran the Oregon Base Line over the Cascade Mountains and performed many other duties in connection with his profession. In 1868 he was a senator in the legislature of Oregon, from Clackamas County, and from 1872 to 1878 was extensively interested in mail contracts. It was while thus engaged that he received the appointment of governor of Idaho Territory. But his duties in connection with his mail contracts occupied most of his time and he gave but scant attention to the affairs of the territory. The fact that he was a resident of Oregon and well acquainted with conditions throughout the Northwest would probably have made him an excellent governor were it not for the fact that his business affairs required his attention in another jurisdiction. The taking of the oath of office was really the most important event of his gubernatorial career, because with the exception of two or three brief sojourns in Idaho his time was spent in his surveying work in Oregon or in the City of Washington looking after his mail contracts.

President Grant soon became dissatisfied with his course and was particularly displeased with the general rumor that Mr. Thompson still retained his interest in the United States surveys, it being charged that he was drawing two salaries at the same time, and early in July, 1876, he requested the governor's resignation, which was promptly forthcoming, and for a brief period the people of Idaho were without a chief executive, Mr. Curtis performing the dual duties of governor and secretary.

#### BRAYMAN'S ADMINISTRATION

On July 24, 1876, the president appointed Mason Brayman governor of Idaho. This was the seventh governor named by President Grant after his inauguration in 1869. Three of his appointees never reached the territory, one remained only about a week and another proved to be so much of a failure that the president was forced to demand his resignation.

Governor Brayman was a man well along in years and the greater part of his life had been spent among the people of the East. He failed to divest himself of his eastern notions and adapt himself to the manners and customs of the West, and naturally rendered himself unpopular during his two years' term of office. There was more or less friction at all times between himself and the citizens of the territory. Coming into the territory on the eve of an election for delegate to Congress and members of a new legislature, he made many enemies by attempting to dictate who should be elected.

### HONORABLE STEPHEN S. FENN

Stephen S. Fenn was again chosen as delegate in Congress. Mr. Fenn was a typical pioneer, a man who had passed his life on the frontier. He possessed all the virtues and but few of the vices of the old timers. His natural abilities would

have made him a leader anywhere. Settling in the Camas Prairie section in the early days, he soon became prominent in all matters. A firm democrat in politics, there were but few territorial conventions in which his familiar figure was not seen. His trips were invariably made on horseback over the long road from Idaho County to Boise, and apparently he thought no more of the 300-mile ride each way than he would of an ordinary pleasure trip of a day's duration.

In the sixth Territorial Legislature, Mr. Fenn was a joint member of the House from Idaho and Nez Perce counties. He had been a member of the Upper House in the second, third and fourth sessions of the Legislature. He was elected speaker and made a most efficient officer. After serving two terms in Congress, he returned to his home at Camas Prairie and died there a few years later, mourned by every old timer in Idaho. His son, Frank A. Fenn, succeeded not only to his father's abilities, but to the high regard of the people. He was elected a member of the House in the first State Legislature on the republican ticket, differing politically from his father, who was a lifelong democrat, and was selected speaker of the House. At the commencement of the Spanish-American war, Mr. Fenn was residing in Boise and was made captain of Company H, of the gallant First Idaho. He rendered excellent service in the Philippines and for his services was promoted to the rank of major. He is now occupying a responsible position in the Forestry Department of the Government and is stationed at Missoula, Montana. His son, Homer Fenn, is also in that service and seemingly has inherited his father's energy and talents, promising public service equally as good as that rendered by his father and his grandfather.

#### NINTH LEGISLATURE

The ninth session of the Territorial Legislature began at Boise City on December 4, 1876, and ended on January 12, 1877. E. T. Beatty, of Lemhi County, who had presided over the council in the eighth Legislature, was again elected to that office, and T. J. Curtis, of Alturas County, was chosen speaker of the House. Several important laws were enacted during this session, one of which imposed a quarterly tax on all common carriers of gold dust, bullion, gold or silver coin. It seems that the general trend of public sentiment at this time was in favor of greater economy in the administration of public affairs, and to this sentiment the Legislature responded by the passage of several special acts reducing the fees and salaries of county officers in certain counties. A uniform rate for the collection of taxes was also established by another act. Previous to this time the county officers were permitted to retain out of the territorial portion of the public revenues collected whatever portion the county commissioners would allow. In some counties the officers retained as much as 45 per cent, and none less than 16 per cent. The law of 1877 gave the assessor and tax collector 6 per cent, the treasurer 3 per cent, and the auditor 3 per cent, making a uniform rate in all the counties of 12 per cent. This law effected a great reduction in the cost of assessing and collecting taxes and correspondingly increased the revenues of the territory. Another act authorized the county commissioners of each county to levy a tax, of not less than five nor more than eight mills on the dollar, on all the taxable property in the county for the support of the common schools, and also to pay all fines into the school fund.

#### INDIAN WARS

While Governor Brayman was in office occurred the Nez Perce and Bannock wars, an account of which is given in the chapter on Early Military History. Section 2 of the Idaho Organic Act made the governor commander-in-chief of the territorial militia and superintendent of Indian affairs. Governor Brayman had served in the army and upon the Nez Perce outbreak in 1877 he prepared to assume command of the territorial militia. Apparently his position as commander-in-chief overshadowed all his other gubernatorial duties, and in military matters he was a veritable martinet.

A military company was organized at Placerville, with J. V. R. Witt as captain, and Fred Campbell and James H. Hawley as lieutenants. Shortly after the breaking out of the Bannock war in 1878, Campbell, who was then in command, hearing rumors that Boise was in danger of an Indian attack, went with most of his company to that place. Upon arriving at Boise, they found an attack unlikely and the officers called on Maj.-Gen. O. O. Howard, then at Boise, in command of the United States troops, and tendered the services of the company to go out with an expedition he was about to start into the Indian country, offering to serve under his orders and without pay.

Then occurred an incident mentioned at some length in ex-Governor Hawley's Reminiscences of Territorial Governors, made a part of Chapter XII of this history, which shows either that Governor Brayman had a very peculiar mental make-up, or that old age had impaired his faculties. It was not long after this incident that Governor Brayman "shook the dust of Idaho from his feet," leaving the territorial secretary, R. A. Sidebotham, to discharge the duties of governor. Mr. Sidebotham was a resident of Alturas County, and had served as a member of the House in the eighth Legislature and in the ninth as a member of the Council. On April 29, 1878, President Hayes made him territorial secretary and this appointment was well received by the people by reason of his being a resident of Idaho and having been a member of the Legislature, well acquainted with public affairs. His performance of his duties both as secretary and as acting governor confirmed the idea entertained by nearly every citizen of the territory that all of the territorial officers of right should be selected from actual residents of Idaho.

On August 7, 1878, President Hayes appointed John F. Hoyt as governor, but like a number of his illustrious predecessors, Mr. Hoyt did not trouble the people of Idaho with his presence and Mr. Sidebotham, much to the satisfaction of the people, continued both as secretary and as acting governor for two years before the president found an actual successor to Governor Brayman.

At the election in 1878 George Ainslie was chosen to succeed Stephen S. Fenn as delegate in Congress and his prominence for many years in the affairs of both Territory and State of Idaho make fuller mention of him proper.

#### HON. GEORGE AINSLIE

Mr. Ainslie was born at Boonville, Missouri, in 1838 and grew up in that vicinity. He was a descendant of a prominent Scottish family whose members had made a historical record in the British army. He removed to Colorado shortly after admission to the bar in 1859, and practiced law there until the

summer of 1862, when, attracted by the gold discoveries in the Northwest, he came to what is now Idaho and mined near Elk City, going to the Boise Basin in 1863 and engaging in the practice of Law at Idaho City. He soon took a leading part in legal affairs and in 1865 was elected a member of the Territorial Council. Although its youngest member, he was elected president of that body. From 1869 to 1873, in addition to his duties as a lawyer, he edited the Idaho World, then the only democratic newspaper in the territory. In 1874 he was elected district attorney of the second district of Idaho, an important position, which he filled most satisfactorily until his election to Congress in 1878, when he was succeeded in the office of district attorney by James H. Hawley, who had prior to that time acted as his deputy.

Mr. Ainslie served two terms as delegate in Congress with honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He was defeated in 1882 when a candidate for a third term. He then returned to the practice of his profession in Idaho City, retiring, however, by reason of ill health in 1900 and removing to Boise, where he organized the Boise Rapid Transit Company and put in operation the first street railway in Idaho, the affairs of which he managed until 1904. In the meantime, with others, he installed the electrical plant at Baker City, Oregon, and was one of the main organizers of the Boise Artesian Hot & Cold Water Company, besides being interested in many other important undertakings.

Mr. Ainslie was one of the leading members of the Constitutional Convention and a member of the Democratic National Committee from 1896 to 1900. Ill health compelled his removal to California in 1906, where he died a few years later. His family consisted of his wife, formerly Miss Sallie Owen, and two daughters, the younger of which married Hon. John F. Nugent, at present one of the United States senators from Idaho, and whose only son, Lieut. George Ainslie Nugent, served in the war with Germany in 1917 and 1918 in the creditable manner to be expected of the descendant of a long line of soldiers and the grandson of one of Idaho's earliest and most serviceable pioneers.

#### THE TENTH LEGISLATURE

The tenth session of the Territorial Legislature began on January 13, 1879, and ended the 21st of February. The members of the two houses were about equally divided between the two leading political parties and some delay was experienced in effecting an organization. On the third day of the session, the republicans elected Norman B. Willey, afterwards governor of the state, as president of the Council, but the House was unable to agree until the twenty-fourth day, when J. W. Birdseye, of Lemhi County, was chosen speaker. Before his departure from the territory, Governor Brayman prepared a message for submission to the tenth Legislature. A copy of this message was left with the Idaho Statesman and the editor, thinking no doubt that the Legislature would organize in the usual time, printed the message in full in the columns of the Statesman on the third day of the session. Thus the citizens of the territory were given an opportunity to read the message about three weeks before it was officially delivered.

In this message the governor called attention to a recent act of Congress reducing the number of members of the Council from thirteen to twelve, and

the number of representatives from twenty-six to twenty-four, making a reapportionment necessary.

With regard to the financial condition of the territory, he reported the assessed valuation of property for the year 1878 as being \$4,556,834.50, the total disbursements for the years 1875-76 as \$55,496.30, and for the succeeding two years 1877-78 as \$87,510.49, an increase of \$32,014.19 in two years. Just how the governor obtained these figures is not known, as he left Idaho several months before the message was presented to the Legislature.

### NEIL'S ADMINISTRATION

John B. Neil, of Iowa, was appointed governor of Idaho by President Hayes on July 12, 1880. Finding governors for the territory was something in the nature of buying lottery tickets—sometimes a prize was drawn, but in many cases blanks were the result. Governor Neil was an improvement over most of those who had preceded him in the office, and although it was said of him: "If the possession of brains had been a crime, Neil, even if convicted, never would have served more than a jail sentence," the remark was entirely unjustifiable. He was somewhat fond of making "grand stand" plays, an instance of which was seen in the Ridgeway case.

Samuel Ridgeway was convicted of murder in the first degree in Alturas County in 1881, a few months after Neil became governor, and was sentenced to be hanged. Under the territorial regime the governor had the power to pardon persons convicted of crime, or to commute their sentences. The district attorney, James H. Hawley, after Ridgeway was convicted, discovered that there were some mitigating circumstances in connection with the case and wrote to the governor asking him to communte the sentence to imprisonment for life. Governor Neil set out for Hailey, then the county seat of Alturas County, and the evening before the execution arrived at Bellevue, five miles from Hailey, where he stopped for the night. He slept late the next morning and did not make his appearance upon the street until about nine o'clock, when some one who knew him asked if he had come over to attend the hanging. He seemed to be greatly surprised and stated that he had sent a reprieve several days before. Upon learning that it had not been received by the sheriff, he jumped into a hack bound for Hailey and requested the driver to get to the jail as quickly as possible. Arrangements for the execution in one of the gulches near Hailey had been completed and the hanging was to take place at ten o'clock. When the governor just a few minutes before ten arrived at the jail he found a conveyance waiting to convey Ridgeway to the place of execution, and with a theatric air stopped the execution, reprieving the condemned man for two weeks. Before the expiration of that time the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. The governor always claimed that he had really sent the reprieve by mail and that it was afterward returned to him from Ogden, Utah.

### ELEVENTH LEGISLATURE

The eleventh Territorial Legislature was convened at Boise on December 13, 1880, and continued in session until the 10th of the following February. John Hailey, representing Ada and Washington counties, was elected president of the Council, and E. B. True, of Idaho County, speaker of the House.

A complete revision of the code of civil procedure was passed at this session. The greater part of the work of compiling this code was performed by Richard Z. Johnson and John S. Gray. The former was a member of the Council and the latter of the House and they had done most of their work before the beginning of the session, but the members had such justifiable confidence in their ability that the compilation made by them was accepted and enacted into law with very few amendments.

The treasurer of the territory reported that the tax levy of 75 cents on the \$100 was bringing in more revenue than was necessary for current expenses and payment of interest on the bonded debt, and an act was passed reducing the levy to 40 cents.

Other acts of the session provided for creating the Boise City independent school district; authorized the commissioners of Ada County to erect a court-house and jail; to regulate the sale of opium and prevent the smoking of the drug; and to regulate the distribution of water for irrigation purposes. Another act imposed a license upon insurance companies, the proceeds to be used for the benefit of the common schools, and a number of other important laws were enacted.

Previous to this session the term was limited to forty days, except the first session. A short time before the assembling of the eleventh Legislature, Congress passed an act extending the period to sixty days, believing that the growing importance of the industries and institutions of the territory required more time for the consideration on laws enacted in their interest.

#### TWELFTH LEGISLATURE

On monday, December 11, 1882, the twelfth Territorial Legislature assembled at Boise. The Council organized by electing E. A. Wall, representing the district composed of Alturas and Boise counties, president of the Council, and D. W. Fouch, of Ada County, was chosen speaker of the House. This session adjourned sine die on February 8, 1883. In his message at the opening of the session, Governor Neil gave the assessed valuation of property as \$9,108,-450, an increase during the preceding two years of over \$2,700,000. The bonded indebtedness at that time was \$69,248.60, with a cash balance in the treasury of \$41,816.94. Upon the subject of territorial finances the governor made some wise suggestions to wit:

"The excellent credit of the territory and the high rate of interest these bonds are drawing, make them a desirable investment, and it is not likely the holders could be induced to part with them prior to the date when they mature, unless a very considerable premium should be offered. With the large surplus on hand it seems to me it is worth while to make an effort to cancel a portion of the bonded indebtedness of the territory. I therefore suggest the wisdom of authorizing the comptroller to purchase all of the bonds that the fund on hand will justify his calling in, provided it can be done in a way to effect a reasonable saving to the territory. In case of failure to utilize the surplus fund in the above manner, provision should be adopted to dispose of it in a way which would result advantageously to the territory. The creation of a sinking fund for the redemption of the bonds due December 1, 1885, would be an eminently proper disposition to make of a portion of this surplus. While

it does not appear necessary for the Legislature to make provision for the redemption of the bonds due in 1891, still I think it would be wise to provide a method whereby any surplus, which may hereafter accumulate in the treasury, may be invested in a way to secure to the territory a revenue therefrom. The balance of the surplus in the treasury, after making provision for certain special purposes, should be used in the payment of current expenses for the next two years."

A considerable portion of the message was given to the discussion of the necessity for a law suppressing polygamy. The governor urged legislation to promote the interest of the public school system, explaining somewhat in detail the character of the laws to be enacted. In accordance with his recommendations upon this subject a comprehensive school law was passed.

One important act of this session was that requiring county auditors to transmit annual reports, under oath, to the comptroller, of the financial condition of their respective counties. The territorial tax was reduced from forty to twenty-five cents on each hundred dollars of valuation; an appropriation of \$3,000, or so much thereof as might be necessary, for the support of poor emigrants in and around Boise City; and an act providing for the registration of voters and preventing fraud at elections was also passed.

Shortly after the adjournment of this Legislature, Governor Neil retired from the office and returned to Iowa. During the two and a half years that he was governor there were no scandals of any kind connected with his administration, and many of the citizens were sorry to see him leave the territory.

### IRWIN'S ADMINISTRATION

Following Governor Neil came a governor whose stay was short, and the story of his administration, if such it is entitled to be called, is soon told. John R. Irwin, an Iowa man, was appointed by President Arthur on March 2, 1883. Mr. Irwin came to Idaho, qualified as governor, and then spent about thirty days visiting various portions of the territory. A man of strong personality, he made a good impression upon those whom he met, but after his tour of inspection he went away on a leave of absence and never returned. It is worthy of note, however, that he presented no claim for salary for the brief period he held the title of governor—an action decidedly in contrast with the course of most territorial governors, who were wont to take all they could and hold fast all they got.

#### GOV. WILLIAM M. BUNN

On March 26, 1884, William M. Bunn was appointed governor by President Arthur and arrived in Idaho soon after his appointment. He was a resident of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he had been associated with one of the leading newspapers in an editorial capacity and was a writer of considerable ability and experience. Being a man of fine appearance and faultless in his dress, he soon acquired the reputation of being a "dude," and seemingly he deserved the appellation. Governor Bunn, during his residence in Idaho, made a few firm friends, but his arrogance and egotism kept him from being popular with the masses of the people.

#### THE THIRTEENTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE

Only one session of the Legislature, the thirteenth was held while Mr. Bunn was governor. Some practical suggestions were made in his message, but his dictatorial manner in dealing with the members so incensed them that they gave but slight attention to his recommendations, although for the first time in Idaho's history there was a republican majority in each branch of the Legislature. The thirteenth session began on December 8, 1884, and ended February 5, 1885. Charles A. Wood, a prominent lawyer of Lemhi County, was elected president of the upper house and D. W. Fouch, of Ada County was again elected speaker of the house.

For several years prior to the convening of the thirteenth session of the Legislature Idaho had been constantly increasing in population and the financial condition of the territory had greatly improved. Feeling that the improved conditions justified the expenditure of what was then considered a large sum for a Capitol building, an act was passed by the Legislature and approved by the governor authorizing the issue of bonds in the amount of \$80,000.00 for the erection of a capitol building, and at the same time bonds to the amount of \$20,000 were provided for, the proceeds of which were to be used in the erection of an asylum for the insane at Blackfoot, in Bingham County.

The question of further revising the statutes of the territory was one of the important matters that came before the Legislature. An act was passed authorizing the governor to appoint three commissioners to make the revision and submit the results of their deliberations to the next Legislature. Governor Bunn wisely appointed as members of that commission Henry Z. Johnson, John S. Gray and E. G. Prickett, all of them prominent members of the legal profession. Judge Prickett died soon after the appointment was made and J. H. Beatty, afterward United States District Judge for Idaho, was named to fill the vacancy.

Another important act of this Legislature was the creation of the office of attorney general. Prior to this time the state had been divided into three districts and a district attorney biennially elected in each of these districts. It was the duty of such district attorneys to prosecute all criminal cases arising under the statutes of the territory, to advise county commissioners and county officers in all of their dealings, to attend to any civil business in which counties in their districts might be interested, and to follow all cases of a public nature, both criminal and civil appealed to the Supreme Court of the territory and appear in behalf of the people in that court. Upon the creation of the office of attorney general a salary of \$2000.00 was fixed as the annual compensation, and D. P. B. Pride, Esq., then Secretary of the territory, was made the first incumbent of the office.

Bingham County was created at this session, under an act passed January 13, 1885, and the county seat of the new county fixed at Blackfoot. Prior to the creation of this county, all of Southeastern Idaho was embraced in Oneida and Bear Lake counties. At the request of the governor, the name of Bingham was given to the new county, in honor of General Bingham of Pennsylvania, a personal friend of the governor's, but a man who had not been connected in any way with Idaho or its previous history. A reapportionment

of the members of the Legislature was also made at this session and the amount of bond to be required of county officers was fixed by law.

Independent school districts were authorized to be created in the various counties of the territory so desiring, with power to issue bonds under certain restrictions for building schoolhouses.

#### ANTI-MORMON LEGISLATION

The most important measure passed at this session, however, was the enactment of the Test Oath Act as an amendment to the election laws of the state. While this law was not, upon its face, directed at any particular religious sect, it was universally understood that it was intended to apply to members of the Mormon Church.

This law in effect deprived any member of the Mormon Church, by reason of polygamy being recognized as a doctrine of the church, of the right of suffrage and made them ineligible to hold office of any kind or to serve as jurymen when challenged for that cause. The drastic provisions of the law were upheld by the courts and by reason of it the Mormon people for a number of years were disenfranchised and deprived of participation in the political affairs of Idaho. This peculiar legislation and the many serious consequences following its enactment, justify and even make necessary a review of the causes leading up to the passage of the law.

Any history of any of the intermountain states necessarily includes extended reference to the religious sect generally called the Mormons. This religion was founded in the State of New York by Joseph Smith, Jr., in 1830. In 1831 he had gathered around him several hundred converts and with them located in Jackson County, Missouri. Continual trouble with their neighbors caused the members of the faith in 1838 to leave that section and they relocated in Hancock County, Illinois, and there founded the City of Nauvoo. Under the organization of the church, various ecclesiastical officers were created, the head of the church being its president and prophet, and his main assistants consisting of a Council of Apostles twelve in number.

In 1844 President Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum, who was one of his main assistants in the government of the church, were arrested for alleged infractions of the law and placed in the county jail at Carthage, Hancock County, Illinois, where they were murdered by a mob that attacked the jail and overpowered the guard.

Dismayed, but not discouraged by the death of their leader, the Mormons selected as president and prophet to succeed Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, who proved one of the most remarkable men of the Nineteenth Century. A native of New York, born in 1801, he was converted to Mormonism in 1831 and in 1835 chosen as one of the twelve apostles of the church. His great abilities as an organizer soon found recognition and upon the death of Joseph Smith caused him to be unanimously chosen his successor.

Realizing from the first that the Mormon people would find it almost impossible to live in amity with neighbors belonging to other religions, and inspired with the hope of building up a powerful religious organization which would dominate the section in which its headquarters were established, President Young conceived the daring idea that in the valleys of the intermountain

section of the Far West, far from any settlements, and where seemingly for decades they would not be disturbed except by savage neighbors, a settlement of the Mormon people could be established which in a few years would be absolutely self-sustaining and independent and the membership of which would be constantly recruited through the efforts of missionaries of the sect preaching its doctrines in the older states and in the countries of Europe, whose converts would join the organization in the Far West.

In accordance with this bold thought, Brigham Young in 1846 made investigation of that section of the Far West in the vicinity of the Great Salt Lake, and in 1847 led his followers across the almost unknown "Plains" and after suffering almost unbelievable hardships and undergoing toils and dangers which could only have been conquered by an indomitable will and untiring energy, finally reached the beautiful and apparently fertile valley between the Wasatch Mountains and the Great Salt Lake, where they founded Salt Lake City a place which since that time has been recognized as the Capital of the intermountain region.

Other followers of the new religion continued to pour into the promised land and in 1849 an attempt was made by President Young to organize the State of Deseret, but the United States refused to recognize the state, organizing instead the Territory of Utah and appointing Brigham Young its first governor, a position which he retained until 1854.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 seriously interfered with the original ideas of President Young and the other leaders of his church in regard to building up an isolated community wherein the church of which he was the head would have supreme control. Thousands of gold seekers, bound for California, crossed the plains during the next few years and Salt Lake City became one of the resting places of their journey.

One of the dominant ideas of President Young after having made the original settlement at Salt Lake City was to send pioneers into the other valleys of the intermountain region and therein establish colonies composed of members of his church. Himself and his followers had soon appreciated the necessity of irrigating the land upon which they settled and they devised proper methods of so doing. Inquiries were constantly carried on to ascertain new points at which to make settlements and not only were settlements soon established in the valleys of Utah, but they were extended to various points in what is now Nevada, Arizona, Wyoming and Idaho. It will be remembered from previous reference made that the first real settlers of Idaho composed the Mormon colony that went into the Lemhi Valley in 1856 and those who settled in the vicinity of Franklin in 1860.

As has usually been found in the establishment of new religions, women constituted the majority of the converts made. This was undoubtedly one of the reasons that prompted President Young in 1852 to promulgate what he termed "The celestial law of marriage" which he declared had been revealed to Joseph Smith nine years before. Under this new doctrine in regard to celestial marriage, polygamy was recognized and the members of the church were authorized to take plural wives, the consent of the first wife, however, being necessary before such plural marriage could be celebrated. An overwhelming majority of the membership of the church accepted this doctrine and many plural marriages

were entered upon. The leaders especially took numerous wives. A small minority of the members of the church refused to accept polygamy as a divine revelation and denied its authorization by Joseph Smith. This caused a schism in the church, those refusing to accept the doctrine, although they belived in all other tenets of the faith, being designated as "Josephites."

The practice of polygamy authorized as it was in Utah by the doctrines of the dominant church, whose members included practically all of the people of the territory, and recognized by a failure on the part of the Legislature of the territory to declare it unlawful, naturally caused considerable discussion when the attention of the country was called to the practice, and ir. 1862 the Congress of the United States passed an act forbidding the practice, but it was twenty years later before any serious measures were adopted for its prevention and Congress by the passage of the law generally known as the Edmunds-Tucker Act made polygamy and unlawful cohabitation, crimes punishable by fine and imprisonment. In 1884 the constitutionality of this law was established by a ruling of the Supreme Court of the United States, to which the matter had been appealed, and it became the settled policy of the Department of Justice to proceed against persons guilty of these offenses. It is proper in this connection to state that the jurisdiction of the United States over offenses of this kind was confined to the territories, the several states having exclusive jurisdiction over such matters within their own jurisdictions.

Prior to the pasage of the act forbidding polygamy there was no law in Utah making it a crime and the communities in which it was practiced in other territories being almost entirely settled by persons who were members of the Mormon Church, its punishment became practically impossible, even where the laws of such territories made the practice criminal.

Under the practice prevailing in all of the territories, district courts were held by judges appointed by the president, whose duty it was, in addition to forming a part of the Supreme Court which met at certain intervals, to preside over the district bench and enforce civil and criminal laws of the territory. In addition to the jurisdiction conferred upon the district courts as Territorial Courts, they had jurisdiction as well over offenses against the United States and in each of the three judicial districts of the Territory of Idaho, as in other territories, in one particular county, terms of court were held during which grand juries were impanelled for the purpose of indicting offenders charged with violation of the laws of the United States, and trials were had by special juries chosen under the United States laws and summoned by the United States Marshall of the jurisdiction to try such causes. Blackfoot, the county seat of Bingham County, was designated, after the formation of that county, as the place where United States business was to be transacted in the Third Judicial District of Idaho, which district comprised the entire Southeastern part of the state.

Prosecutions under the Edmunds-Tucker Act, by order of the Department of Justice, were actively commenced in the Territory of Idaho in 1885 and continued until statehood was accomplished, several hundred convictions being had and many found guilty of offenses made criminal under the act being sentenced to the penitentiary and compelled to pay heavy fines. The same condition prevailed to a certain extent in other jurisdictions in the intermountain

country, where Mormon settlements existed. The authorities of the church and a majority of its members became bitterly opposed to the enforcement of any of the provisions of the Edmunds-Tucker Act and believed that a hardship was being worked upon the members of the church by the provisions of that statute. Under that law all children born of polygamous marriages were made legitimate and with that provision a great many people not members of the Mormon Church absolutely agreed that plural marriages contracted before there was any law forbidding them should also, as a matter of proper policy, have been recognized and no penalty should have been imposed against those who, having entered into plural marriage relations under such circumstances, continued to live together. Undoubtedly it was a serious hardship upon all concerned, especially upon the plural wives who had entered upon their marriage relations in absolutely good faith, to have the continuance of such relation made a serious crime, and the continued opposition of the Mormon people to the enforcement of the law against polygamy was based to great extent upon this defect in the law of the United States forbidding its practice.

#### EFFECT OF THE TEST OATH LAW

The Test Oath Act was strictly enforced in all the counties of Idaho where Mormon communities had been established. In order to register it became necessary to swear that the applicant did not belong to an organization that practiced or taught polygamy as a doctrinal right. As no member of the Mormon Church could so swear members of that sect were debarred from voting or holding office. In many of the counties of Southeastern Idaho political control was absolutely vested in the hands of a small minority of the people. In some of these counties it became almost impossible to carry on a term of court under the law, as no member of the organization could be accepted as a juror when challenged and the matter submitted to the court. As a matter of necessity this provision was ignored in some of the counties, by a general understanding to that effect and in order that the trial of causes could be had and disputes in the courts settled. This condition of affairs continued during the remaining days of Idaho's territorial existence.

The Constitutional Convention of 1889 formulated the Test Oath Law as one of the provisions of that document and upon the adoption of the constitution it thus became part of the organic law of the state. Prosecutions were continued in the United States Court for Idaho against those who had been indicted under the Edmunds-Tucker Act prior to statehood being accomplished.

President Woodruff, as the head of the church on October 6, 1890, issued a manifesto forbidding the further teaching of polygamy as a doctrine of the church. United States Judge Beatty, soon after this proclamation, recognized it in dealing with prosecutions being maintained in his court. The people of the state very generally accepted the manifesto of President Woodruff as being a finality and the members of all the political parties soon acquiesced in the idea that the ban against citizens of the Mormon faith should be removed and in the general election of 1904 these people resumed their duties as citizens and continued to exercise their privileges as such from that time. The constitutional provision has never been changed, and the Test Oath Law is still in existence, but both constitution and statute are in effect obsolete. A revival of the feeling



POCATELLO IN JUNE, 1886



BOISE IN 1889



against the Mormon people growing out of charges that polygamy was still secretly practiced by members of the church whose actions in so doing were winked at by the church authorities has since, several times occurred and the reader's attention will hereafter be called to political agitation caused by such efforts.

### STEVENSON'S ADMINISTRATION

Governor Bunn was removed by President Cleveland a short time after the latter was inaugurated on March 4, 1885, and on September 29, 1885, Edward A. Stevenson was appointed governor. For the first time in the history of the territory, a resident of Idaho was called to the office of chief executive. It was one of the cardinal principles of Mr. Cleveland's democracy that the policy of appointing non-residents for territorial officials should no longer prevail. This gave great pleasure to the people of Idaho, who had long been in favor of "home rule."

Governor Stevenson was a native of New York, but left that state in early manhood for the Pacific coast. For years before coming to Idaho in 1864 he had been prominently identified with public affairs in California. Upon coming to Idaho he settled in Boise County, and soon became an active participant in every movement calculated to advance the interests of the county, and it was not long until he was known in other parts of the territory. In the eighth territorial Legislature he was speaker of the House, and in the succeeding Legislature was a member of the Council. His experience as a legislator gave him a thorough knowledge of the needs of the territory, and the citizens of Idaho, regardless of party affiliations, united in urging his appointment, which was secured through the influence of John Hailey, then delegate in Congress.

Upon the inauguration of President Harrison in March, 1889, Governor Stevenson was removed and George L. Shoup was appointed in his stead. The change was made purely for political reasons and not for any failures on the part of Governor Stevenson to perform his official duties in an efficient and satisfactory manner. Mr. Stevenson continued to take an interest in public affairs and in 1894 he was nominated by the democrats as their candidate for governor. He was defeated, after a spirited campaign by W. J. McConnell and his death occurred the following year. He was prominent in Masonic circles and was three times elected grand master of the Idaho Grand Lodge. His son, Charles C. Stevenson, was city attorney for Boise in 1893-94 and died soon after his father.

### FOURTEENTH LEGISLATURE

The fourteenth session of the Legislature of the Territory of Idaho began at Boise on December 13, 1886, and continued until February 10, 1887, with twelve members of the Council and twenty-four in the House. A. E. Mayhew, of Kootenai and Shoshone counties, was elected president of the Council, and William B. Thews, of Oneida County, speaker of the House.

One of the first measures to come before the Legislature at this session was the revision of the laws authorized by the preceding Legislature. The work of the commission was adopted, the laws passed by the fourteenth session to be included, and an appropriation of \$4,000 was made for the publication of the revised statutes.

A committee was appointed to investigate the financial condition of the territory and report. Owing to the capitol building and insane asylum bonds authorized by the preceding session, the bonded debt had been increased to \$146,715.16, and there were outstanding warrants to the amount of \$4,877.52. The committee reported that \$22,533.54 of the bonded debt which fell due on December 1, 1885, had been paid; that the capitol and insane asylum buildings had been completed and were in use; and that the cash balance in the treasury amounted to \$12,651.40. The assessed valuation of property for the year 1886 was \$20,090,495.77. To provide for the increased expenses the tax rate for territorial purposes was increased from 25 to 35 cents on each \$100 worth of property.

## SHOUP'S ADMINISTRATION

Although the citizens of Idaho regretted the removal of Governor Stevenson, they were gratified to learn that President Harrison had continued the "home rule" policy of President Cleveland in the appointment of territorial officers. On April 1, 1889, he appointed George L. Shoup, a resident of Lemhi County, as Governor Stevenson's successor, but made no change in the office of secretary, Edward J. Curtis, who had been appointed on February 12, 1885, still holding that position. A biographical sketch of Governor Shoup appears in Chapter XIII, in connection with his administration as the first governor of Idaho after the state was admitted into the Union. His administration as the last territorial governor is marked by several important events, among which were the constitutional convention, the special election for the ratification or rejection of the constitution by the people, the passage of the Idaho Admission Act by Congress, and the first election of state officers. These events are all mentioned in detail in the succeeding chapters. Another event connected with his administration was the last session in the Territorial Legislature.

### FIFTEENTH LEGISLATURE

The fifteenth and last session of the Legislature of Idaho Territory was convened at Boise on December 10, 1888, with twelve members in the Council and twenty-four in the House. J. P. Clough, representing the district composed of Custer and Lemhi counties, was elected president of the Council, and H. Z. Burkhart, of Alturas County, was elected speaker of the House.

Already the low rumblings of statehood could be heard in the distance and the governor, in his message, dwelt at some length on the subject of public finances, reporting the total debt of the territory as being \$236,170, estimating the expenses of state government at \$177,535 for the first year and \$130,000 for the second. He also reported the public schools of the territory in prosperous condition, the amount of money received for school purposes in 1888 being \$158,512.69.

A little excitement occurred at the beginning of the session over the contested election cases of W. H. B. Crow against H. B. Kinport, of Bingham County, and James Lyons against J. H. Kinnersley, of Bear Lake County. Crow and Lyons claimed that Kinport and Kinnersley had obtained their election to the House of Representatives through a conspiracy, by which a large number

of Mormon votes had been cast illegally. The contest resulted in Crow and Lyons being seated. The action of the House in seating the contestants inspired the correspondent of the Salt Lake Herald to make some sarcastic remarks concerning the Legislature. In the issue of that paper for December 14, 1888, appeared an article from the Boise correspondent referring to the division of Alturas County, in which he said:

"Money has been expended to prevent such a consummation in former years, and I could very readily point to anxious statesmen with itching palms who could now be induced to swerve for even a little whisky money. \* \* \* This Legislature is already being designated as 'the rump,' and it will probably be known and remembered for a great many years. The cloak rooms are full of empty bottles and hardly a quorum can be kept in their seats."

On the 17th George P. Wheeler, of Bingham County, introduced in the House a resolution denouncing the communication of the correspondent "an infamous lie from beginning to end; a libel upon the intelligence of the people of Idaho; a disreputable attack from a disreputable correspondent in a disreputable journal;" and that the privileges of the House, including the lobby and gallery, be denied to the Salt Lake Herald or any of its agents or correspondents during the session, instructing the chief clerk to refuse all such persons access to the records and the sergeant-at-arms to eject any representative of the Herald who might enter the forbidden precincts. After some discussion the resolution, slightly modified, was adopted.

In anticipation of the early admission of Idaho to statehood, few acts were passed by this Legislature. Among the important bills enacted into laws were the following: To establish a State University at Moscow and appropriating \$15,000 for grounds and plans for buildings therefor; appropriating \$15,000 for improvements at the insane asylum at Blackfoot; providing for a wagon road from Mount Idaho to Little Salmon Meadows and authorizing a bond issue of \$50,000 for its construction; appropriating \$14,630 for the improvement and fencing of the capitol grounds, and creating the counties of Elmore and Logan. An act defining the boundaries of Alturas and Bingham counties was also passed at this session. This act caused a great deal of litigation and ill-feeling among the people of Alturas County and finally resulted in the creation of Blaine and Lincoln counties in the place of Alturas and Logan. (See chapters on County History.)

The fifteenth session adjourned sine die on February 7, 1889, and a few weeks later Governor Shoup issued his proclamation calling a constitutional convention to meet at Boise on July 4, 1889. A little more than a quarter of a century had now passed since the first Territorial Legislature convened at Lewiston on December 7, 1863. During that quarter of a century the population of Idaho had increased from a few thousand, many of whom were gold seekers whose residence was transient, to a stable citizenship of nearly ninety thousand; the assessed valuation of property had grown from \$3,687,304 in 1864 to \$21,644,748 in 1888; over half a million acres of land had been brought under cultivation; irrigation systems that would cost millions of dollars had been projected; railroads had been built into the territory; nearly four hundred public school districts had been established, and Idaho was now ready to as sume the responsibilities of statehood.



### CHAPTER XII

### ADMISSION TO THE UNION

IMPROVEMENTS FROM 1880 TO 1890—DREAMS OF STATEHOOD—REMARKS OF MR. DUBOIS IN CONGRESS—SENTIMENT AT HOME—THE MORMON QUESTION—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—LIST OF DELEGATES—MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS—CONSTITUTION RATIFIED BY THE PEOPLE—ACTION OF CONGRESS—FULL TEXT OF THE IDAHO ADMISSION BILL—GOVERNOR HAWLEY'S COMMENTS ON TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS.

On March 4, 1890, Idaho began the twenty-eighth (and as it proved, the last) year of her territorial career. During the preceding twenty-seven years, particularly the decade from 1880 to 1890, great strides had been made in the way of internal improvements, in educational progress, and in transportation facilities. That decade witnessed the completion of several lines of railway, which infused new activity into the mining industry in various parts of the territory. Irrigation projects had been inaugurated that promised to promote the agricultural interests, and in many districts highways had been opened to the market centers. Along the lines of railroad new towns sprang up as if by magic, and old towns entered upon an era of greater prosperity. In these towns better school houses were erected, newspapers were established, etc. All over the territory people began to cherish the hope that they would soon have a state government, under which they could elect their own officials and not be dependent upon non-residents appointed by the President for the administration of their affairs.

However ardent may have been their hope in this direction, in action they were conservative. In the last session of the Fiftieth Congress, which met on December 3, 1888, and adjourned on March 3, 1889, Fred T. Dubois, then delegate from Idaho, in speaking upon the bill to admit the two Dakotas, Montana and Washington, said:

"I will not at this time in this discussion insist on a recognition of the just claims of the Territory of Idaho, because it might retard the justice which I believe and hope you are prepared to mete out to our sister territories. I will please my fancy in the hope that the journey on this road of fairness to those brave and loyal people, who have been harassed and handicapped so long be-

yond the usual probationary period of territorial government, will bring such unqualified peace and contentment to your minds that you will quickly recognize

and pass upon the appeal of Idaho.

"I do not ask immediate statehood. My people do not claim admission at once. We ask an enabling act which will definitely fix a time when we can assume the responsibilities and blessings of a state. We care not what conditions you impose as to population or resources. It makes no difference to us whether we come in under the Ordinance of 1787, which requires 60,000 free inhabitants, or whether we are to have the ratio of representation for a member of Congress."

### SENTIMENT AT HOME

There were some who were not as patient as the delegate in Congress. The last Territorial Legislature was convened at Boise on December 10, 1888. About the time Mr. Dubois was making the above remarks in Congress, J. A. Bruner, representative from Boise County, gave notice to the House that he would introduce a bill providing for a constitutional convention, and W. Y. Perkins, member of the council from Alturas County, notified that body that it was his intention to introduce a joint memorial to Congress asking for the passage of an enabling act to permit the people of Idaho to form a state government, preparatory to admission into the Union. On January 29, 1889, the council approved the joint memorial, without a dissenting vote, and on the 4th of February, only three days befone the adjournment of the Legislature, the special committee appointed by the council to examine the Bruner bill providing for a constitutional convention made a favorable report. But the close of the session was so near at hand that other measures crowded this bill aside and it failed to pass.

While this Legislature was in session, the citizens of Lewiston held a mass meeting and adopted resolutions, which were forwarded to the Legislature, demanding of Congress the passage of an enabling act, and giving indorsement to Mr. Dubois and others who were working to achieve that result. It was claimed by some of the newspapers favoring admission that "the only definite opposition to statehood comes from certain representatives of the agricultural industry, who fear increased expenses without adequate compensation."

# THE MORMON QUESTION

As has been heretofore shown, the majority of the early settlers in the southeastern counties of Idaho were members of the religious sect founded by Joseph Smith and usually called Mormons. Polygamy was taught and practiced for many years as a doctrine of the church and many of its members took plural wives. As we have heretofore shown, laws directed against this practice in the territories were passed by Congress and at the Thirteenth Session of Idaho's Territorial Legislature the test oath law was passed. This was supplemented by additional legislation during the Fourteenth Session in 1887 regarding the registration of voters, and still another act in the Fifteenth Session disfranchising all members of the Mormon Church, who were members of that organization before January 1, 1888, unless they first made appli-

cation to the District Court and subscribed an oath that they had in good faith withdrawn from and severed their connection "with any order, organization or association that teaches, advises, counsels or encourages its members or devotees to commit the crime of bigamy, polygamy, or any other crime defined by law, or to enter into what is known as plural or celestial marriage, etc."

This legislation was a hard blow to the 25,000 Mormons then residing in the territory and was strenuously fought, but the Supreme Court of the United States in a case appealed to that tribunal, handed down a decision on February 3, 1890, holding that the legislation complained of was "entirely within the powers granted by Congress to the Territorial Legislature."

### CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

On April 2, 1889, Governor Stevenson issued his proclamation calling upon the people of the territory to elect delegates to a constitutional convention to assemble in Boise City at noon on July 4, 1889, to take the preliminary steps toward the formation of a state government by framing a constitution to be submitted to Congress. The governor also defined the districts and apportioned the delegates, the total number of which was seventy-two. This proclamation failed of its purpose, as it was issued without authority of law, and under it the county commissioners in the several counties of the territory had no power to appoint election officers, or to use the public funds to defray the expenses of the election.

George L. Shoup succeeded Edward A. Stevenson as governor of the territory on the last day of April, 1889. On the 11th of May he issued a proclamation, somewhat different from that of his predecessor, calling a convention to meet in Boise on the 4th of July. Congress had passed no enabling act, authorizing a constitutional convention, though a bill to that effect had been introduced in the lower house of Congress by Mr. Dubois on December 10, 1888, and in the Senate by John H. Mitchell, then senator from Oregon, on the thirteenth. The bill failed to pass chiefly for want of time, this being the short session, which came to an end on March 4, 1889. In calling a constitutional convention under these circumstances, Governor Shoup acted without definite authority. As a precedent for his action he followed the examples of Arkansas, California, Florida, Iowa, Kentucky, Maine, Michigan, Oregon, Vermont and Wisconsin, all of which states adopted constitutions and secured their admission into the Union without enabling acts.

The convention met at Boise on Thursday, July 4, 1889, and organized by electing William H. Clagett, one of the delegates from Shoshone County, president, and Charles H. Reed, secretary. It remained in session until the 6th of August, when a constitution was completed and was signed by the following delegates: George Ainslie, W. C. B. Allen, Robert Anderson, N. I. Andrews, Henry Armstrong, J. W. Ballentine, Orlando B. Batten, Frank W. Beane. James H. Beatty, A. D. Bevan, Henry B. Blake, J. W. Brigham, Frederick Campbell, Frank P. Cavanah, A. S. Chaney, William H. Clagett, Charles A. Clark, I. N. Coston, James I. Crutcher, Stephen S. Glidden, John S. Gray, William W. Hammell, H. S. Hampton, H. O. Harkness, Frank Harris, Solomon Hasbrouck, Charles M. Hays, W. B. Heyburn, John Hogan, J. M. Howe.

E. S. Jewell, George W. King, H. B. Kinport, James W. Lamoreaux, John Lemp, John Lewis, William J. McConnell, P. McMahon, William C. Maxey, A. E. Mayhew, Henry Melder, John H. Meyer, John T. Morgan, A. B. Moss, Aaron F. Parker, P. J. Pefley, A. J. Pierce, A. J. Pinkham, J. W. Poe, Samuel J. Pritchard, Thomas Pyeatt, James W. Reid, W. D. Robbins, William H. Savidge, James M. Shoup, August M. Sinnott, Drew W. Standrod, Frank Steunenberg, Homer Stull, Willis Sweet, Samuel F. Taylor, J. L. Underwood, Lycurgus Vineyard, J. S. Whitton, Edgar Wilson, W. W. Woods.

### MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS

At the close of the convention the delegates adopted a memorial to Congress, asserting the loyalty of the people of Idaho; that for more than twenty-six years they had yielded obedience to the Constitution and laws of the United States; that the population and resources of the territory had increased since the advent of railroads; and setting forth as their opinion that "the present system of territorial government is unrepublican and undemocratic in theory." For these, and other reasons, the memorialists asked that the liberties of the people of Idaho be enlarged and the citizens placed on a level with those of our common country. The memorial was signed by the president and secretary of the convention, and all the delegates who signed the constitution. An address to the people of the state asking their endorsement of the work of the convention at the election which was soon to be held was also issued by its members.

### RATIFICATION OF CONSTITUTION

Section 6 of Article XXI of the Constitution adopted by the convention provided that, "This Constitution shall be submitted for adoption or rejection to a vote of the electors qualified by the laws of this territory to vote at all elections at an election to be held on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, A. D. 1889." That date was the regular territorial election and at that time the Constitution was so submitted to the people.

While the Constitution as adopted by the convention was not satisfactory to a majority of the people of the territory, it being evident from its reading that it was the result of a compromise in many important particulars and various provisions were obnoxious to the people, most of the people believed that a state government, even under a Constitution that was unsatisfactory, was preferable to the territorial government then in existence. The leaders of the great political parties favored its adoption and urged upon the people in the spirited campaign of 1889 that the work of the Constitutional Convention should be ratified, and by a vote of 12,398 for, with only 1,773 against, the Constitution was adopted. The many Constitutional amendments which, since statehood was inaugurated, have been submitted to the people of the state, have demonstrated beyond a doubt that as originally presented it failed to meet the requirements of a perfect organic law and there is no doubt that in the not distant future a Constitutional Convention will again be assembled and present to the people of the state a new Constitution which will meet the needs of the increased population and resources of the state.

#### ACTION OF CONGRESS

A copy of the constitution and the memorial adopted by the convention were forwarded to Congress at the opening of the session in December, 1889. On the ninth of that month Senator Platt introduced the bill for the admission of Idaho, accompanied by a copy of the memorial. Both bill and memorial were referred to the committee on territories. On January 13, 1890, Isaac S. Struble, a member of the House of Representatives from Iowa, introduced a similar bill in that body. This bill was afterward accepted by the Senate and substituted for the one introduced by Senator Platt.

The bill passed the House on April 3, 1890, by a vote of 129 to 1, with 198 members not voting. At that time the speaker of the House was Thomas B. Reed of Maine, who inaugurated the system of "counting a quorum," when members refused to answer to their names upon roll call. After the roll call upon the Idaho bill, Mr. Reed directed the clerk of the House to read the names of those "present and not voting," which was done, whereupon he declared a quorum present and that the bill had passed. Not all those who refused to vote on the measure were opposed to the admission of the state, but declined to vote on account of what they called the "speaker's arbitrary methods."

In the Senate the bill came up for final action on July 1, 1890, and met with considerable opposition. This opposition was led by Senator Vance of North Carolina, whose principal objections to the admission of Idaho were: First, that the population of the state was not sufficient to justify the admission of two senators to the National Legislature; second, that the constitutional convention was held without authority of law; and, third, the constitution adopted by the convention and ratified by the people of the territory disfranchised a large number of Mormons. The bill passed, however, by a safe majority, and on July 3, 1890, it was approved by President Benjamin Harrison. Following the custom adopted years before, the next day the order was issued to add the forty-third star to the constellation on the United States flag, representing the State of Idaho.

#### IDAHO ADMISSION BILL

"An act to provide for the admission of the State of Idaho into the Union: "Whereas, The people of the Territory of Idaho, did on the 4th day of July, 1889, by a convention of delegates called and assembled for that purpose, form for themselves a Constitution, which Constitution was ratified and adopted by the people of said territory at an election held therefor on the first Tuesday in November, 1889, which Constitution is republican in form, and is in conformity with the Constitution of the United States; and

"Whereas, Said convention and the people of said territory have asked the admission of said territory into the Union of states on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever, Therefore,

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, That the State of Idaho is hereby declared to be a state of the United States of America, and is hereby declared admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever; and that the Constitution which the people of Idaho have

formed for themselves be, and the same is hereby, accepted, ratified and confirmed.

"Section 2. That the said state shall consist of all the territory described as follows: Beginning at the intersection of the thirty-ninth meridian with the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions; then following said meridian south until it reaches the summit of the Bitter Root Mountains; thence southeastward along the crest of the Bitter Root range and the Continental Divide until it intersects the meridian of thirty-four degrees of longitude; thence southward on this meridian to the forty-second parallel of latitude; thence west on this parallel of latitude to its intersection with a meridian drawn through the mouth of the Owyhee River; north on this meridian to the mouth of the Owyhee River; thence down the mid-channel of the Snake River to the mouth of the Clearwater River; and thence north on the meridian which passes through the mouth of the Clearwater to the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions, and east on said boundary line to the place of beginning.

"Section 3. That until the next general census, or until otherwise provided by law, said state shall be entitled to one representative in the House of Representatives of the United States, and the election of the representative to the Fifty-first Congress and Fifty-second Congress shall take place at the time, and be conducted and certified in the same manner as is provided in the constitution of the state for the election of state, district and other officers in the first instance.

"The law of the Territory of Idaho for the registration of voters shall apply to the first election of state, district and other officers held after the admission of the State of Idaho. County and precinct officers elected at the first election held after the admission of the State of Idaho shall assume the duties of their respective offices on the second Monday of January, 1891.

"Section 4. That sections numbered 16 and 36 in every township of said state, and where such sections or any part thereof have been sold or otherwise disposed of by or under the authority of any act of Congress, other lands equivalent thereto, in legal subdivisions of not less than one-quarter section, and as contiguous as may be to the section in lieu of which the same is taken, are hereby granted to said state for the support of common schools, such indemnity lands to be selected within said state in such manner as the Legislature may provide, with the approval of the secretary of the interior.

"Section 5. That all lands herein granted for educational purposes shall be disposed of only at public sale, the proceeds to constitute a permanent school fund, the interest of which only shall be expended in the support of said schools. But said lands may, under such regulations as the Legislature shall prescribe, be leased for periods of not more than five years, and such lands shall not be subject to preemption, homestead entry, or any other entry under the land laws of the United States, whether surveyed or unsurveyed, but shall be reserved for school purposes only.

"Section 6. That fifty sections of the unappropriated public lands within said state, to be selected and located in legal subdivisions as provided in Section 4 of this act, shall be, and are hereby, granted to said state for the purpose

of erecting public buildings at the capital of said state for legislative, executive and judicial purposes.

"Section 7. That 5 per cent of the proceeds of the sales of public lands lying within said state which shall be sold by the United States subsequent to the admission of said state into the Union, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, shall be paid to said state, to be used as a permanent fund, the interest of which only shall be expended for the support of the common schools within said state.

"Section 8. That the lands granted to the Territory of Idaho by the Act of February 18, 1881, entitled 'an act to grant lands to Dakota, Montana, Arizona, Idaho and Wyoming, for university purposes,' are hereby vested in the State of Idaho to the extent of the full quantity of seventy-two sections to the said state, and any portion of said lands that may not have been seleced by said Territory of Idaho may be selected by the said state; but said Act of February 18, 1881, shall be so amended as to provide that none of said lands shall be sold for less than \$10.00 per acre, and the proceeds shall constitute a permanent fund to be safely invested and held by the state, and the income thereof be used exclusively for university purposes. The schools, colleges and universities provided for in this act shall forever remain under the exclusive control of the said state, and no part of the proceeds arising from the sale or disposal of any lands herein granted for educational purposes shall be used for the support of any sectarian or denominational school college or university.

"Section 9. That the penitentiary at Boise City, Idaho, and all lands connected therewith, and set apart and reserved therefor, and unexpended appropriations of money therefor, and the personal property of the United States now being in the Territory of Idaho which has been in use in said territory in the administration of the territorial government, including books and records and the property used at the constitutional convention which convened at Boise City in the month of July, 1889, are hereby granted and donated to the State

of Idaho.

e "Section 10. That 90,000 acres of land, to be selected and located as provided in section 4 of this act, are hereby granted to said state for the use and support of an agricultural college in said state, as provided in the acts of Con-

gress making donations of lands for such purposes.

"Section 11. That in lieu of the grant of land for purposes of internal improvement made to the new states by the eighth section of the Act of September 4, 1841, which section is hereby repealed as to the State of Idaho, and in lieu of any claim or demand by said state under the Act of September 28, 1850, and section 2479 of the Revised Statutes, making a grant of swamp and overflowed lands to certain states, which grant is hereby declared, is not extended to the State of Idaho, and in lieu of any grant of saline lands to said state, the following grants of land are hereby made, to wit: To the State of Idaho: For the establishment and maintenance of a scientific school, 100,000 acres; for state normal schools, 100,000; for the support and maintenance of the insane asylum, located at Blackfoot, 50,000 acres; for the support and maintenance of the state university, located at Moscow, 50,000; for the support and maintenance of the penitentiary, located at Boise City, 50,000 acres; for other state, charitable, educational, penal and reformatory institutions, 150,-

000 acres. None of the lands granted by this act shall be sold for less than ten dollars an acre.

"Section 12. That the State of Idaho shall not be entitled to any further or other grants of land for any purpose than as expressly provided in this act, and the lands granted by this section shall be held, appropriated and disposed of exclusively for the purpose herein mentioned, in such manner as the Legislature of the state may provide.

"Section 13. That all mineral lands shall be exempted from the grants by this act. But if sections 16 and 36, or any subdivision, or portion of the smallest subdivision, thereof, in any township, shall be found by the department of the interior to be mineral lands, said state is hereby authorized and empowered to select, in legal subdivisions, an equal quantity of other unappropriated lands in said state, in lieu thereof, for the use and benefit of the common schools of said state.

"Section 14. That all lands granted in quantity or as an indemnity by this act shall be selected, under the direction of the secretary of the interior, from the surveyed, unreserved and unappropriated lands of the United States, within the limits of the state entitled thereto. And there shall be deducted from the number of acres of land donated by this act for the specific objects to said state the number of acres heretofore donated by Congress to said territory for similar objects.

"Section 15. That the sum of \$28,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated, out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, for defraying the expenses of said convention, and for the payment of the members thereof, under the same rules and regulations and at the same rates as are now provided by law for the payment of the territorial legislatures, and for elections held therefor and thereunder. Any money hereby appropriated not necessary for such purposes shall be covered into the treasury of the United States.

"Section 16. That the said state shall constitute a judicial district, the name thereof to be the same as the name of the state and the Circuit and District courts therefor shall be held at the capital of the state for the time being, and the said district shall, for judicial purposes, until otherwise provided, be attached to the ninth judicial circuit. There shall be appointed for said district one district judge, one United States attorney and one United States The judge of said district shall receive a yearly salary of \$3,500, payable in four equal installments, on the first days of January, April, July and October of each year, and shall reside in the district. There shall be appointed clerks of said courts in the said district, who shall keep their offices at the capitol of said state. The regular terms of said courts shall be held in said district, at the place aforesaid, on the first Monday in April and the first Monday in November of each year, and only one grand jury and one petit jury shall be summoned in both Circuit and District courts. The Circuit and District courts for said district, and the judges thereof respectively, shall possess the same powers and jurisdiction, and perform the same duties required to be performed by the other Circuit and District courts and judges of the United States, and shall be governed by the same laws and regulations. The marshal, district attorney and the clerks of the Circuit and District courts of said districts and all other officers and persons performing duties in the administration of justice therein, shall severally possess the powers and perform the duties lawfully possessed and required to be performed by similar officers in other districts of the United States, and shall, for the services they may perform, receive the fees and compensation allowed by law to other similar officers and persons performing similar duties in the State of Oregon.

"Section 17. That all cases of appeal or writ of error heretofore prosecuted and now pending in the Supreme Court of the United States upon any record from the Supreme Court of said territory, or that may hereafter lawfully be prosecuted upon any record from said court, may be heard and determined by said Supreme Court of the United States; and the mandate of execution or for further proceedings shall be directed by the Supreme Court of the United States to the Circuit or District courts hereby established within the said state from or to the Supreme Court of such state, as the nature of the case may require. And the Circuit, District and State courts herein named shall, respectively, be the successors of the Supreme Court of the territory, as to all such cases arising within the limits embraced within the jurisdiction of such courts, respectively, with full power to proceed with the same, and award mesne or final process therein; and that from all judgments and decrees of the Supreme Court of the territory mentioned in this act, in any case arising within the limits of the proposed state prior to admission, the parties to such judgment shall have the same right to prosecute appeals and writs of error to the Supreme Court of the United States as they shall have had by law prior to admission of said state into the Union.

"Section 18. That in respect to all cases, proceedings and matters now pending in the Supreme or District courts of said territory at the time of the admission into the Union of the State of Idaho, and arising within the limits of such state, whereof the Circuit and District courts by this act established might have had jurisdiction under the laws of the United States had such courts existed at the time of the commencement of such cases, the said Circuit and District courts, respectively, shall be the successors of said Supreme and District courts of said territory; and in respect to all other cases, proceedings and matters pending in the Supreme or District courts of said territory at the time of the admission of such territory into the Union, arising within the limits of said state, the courts established by such state shall, respectively, be the successors of said Supreme and District territorial courts; and all files, records, indictments and proceedings relating to any such cases shall be transferred to such Circuit, District and State courts, respectively, and the same shall be proceeded with therein in due course of law; but no writ, action, indictment, cause or proceeding now pending, or that prior to the admission of the state shall be pending, in any territorial court in said territory, shall abate by the admission of such state into the Union, but the same shall be transferred and proceeded with in the proper United States Circuit, District or State Court, as the case may be: Provided, however, That in all civil actions, causes and proceedings in which the United States is not a party, transfers shall not be made to the Circuit and District courts of the United States, except upon written request of one of the parties to such action or proceeding filed in the proper

court; and in the absence of such request, such cases shall be proceeded with in the proper state courts.

"Section 19. That from and after the admission of said state into the Union, in pursuance of this act, the laws of the United States not locally inapplicable shall have the same force and effect within said state as elsewhere within the United States.

"Section 20. That the Legislature of the said state may elect two senators of the United States as is provided by the constitution of said state, and the senators and representatives of said state shall be entitled to seats in Congress, and to all the rights and privileges of senators and representatives of other state in the Congress of the United States.

"Section 21. That, until the state officers are elected and qualified under the provisions of the constitution of said state, the officers of the Territory of Idaho shall discharge the duties of their offices under the constitution of the state, in the manner and form as therein provided; and all laws in force, made by said territory, at the time of its admission into the Union shall be in force in said state, except as modified or changed by this act or by the constitution of the state.

"Section 22. That all acts or parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act, whether passed by the Legislature of said territory or by Congress, are hereby repealed."

# COMMENTS UPON TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS

Before commencing upon the events occurring after statehood in Idaho was inaugurated, it will be proper to devote a few pages to renewed reference of territorial events and more especially to the characteristics of those who had filled the highest official position in the territory.

The editor, while governor of the state in 1911, was responsible, through his suggestions to the Legislature and his efforts directed in that behalf, for an appropriation being made for the purpose of having oil paintings made of those who had filled, either by appointment or election, the office of governor of Idaho. After considerable effort, photographs were obtained of all the exgovernors who had passed away, and oil paintings were made and properly framed, of every territorial and state governor, and in 1912 hung in the governor's office in the new capitol building. This attracted considerable attention, especially from representatives of the press, and at the request of the Idaho Daily Statesman, the editor wrote an article for that newspaper, giving his recollections of the territorial governors, which, although it may deserve but slight attention so far as historical facts are concerned, will give the personal ideas, in any event, of the editor concerning the gentlemen who had filled such position, and we believe it will be proper to reproduce it here,—head-note and all:

### IDAHO'S TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS-A REMINISCENCE

# By Ex-Governor James H. Hawley

The governors of the territory, like the United States attorneys and higher judges, were appointed by the president, and until 1885, when Mr. Cleveland

made a new departure in this regard and appointed Colonel Stevenson to the position, all the governors had been appointed from distant states and had been given the position as a reward for party services in other places. They came to Idaho then as strangers, totally unacquainted with the territory or the habits and customs of its people, induced as a general proposition to take the position either for the sake of the salary attached or with the hope of possible future political preferment if they became residents.

It is not surprising the gentlemen so selected had slight sympathy with the territory or its people, and that the people were equally without particular feeling of friendship or regard for their governors and cared little for their wishes or ideas. Besides, Idaho, until the construction of the Oregon Short Line in 1882, was to many not a desirable place of residence, being isolated so far as railroad communication was concerned. To reach its capitol required a stage ride of 250 miles over roads that, once gone over, were always remembered; and upon reaching there, the only communication with the outside world was through the slow process of the mails, there being no telegraph lines within the limits of the territory.

The long continued practice of selecting non-residents for the most important territorial offices was one of the disadvantages borne by Idaho in common with the other territories. The custom was absolutely indefensible, and only political exigencies and the necessity of rewarding small fry politicians, who had contributed to party success in the older states, was ever urged in its justification.

These remarks equally apply to the territorial judges, who with two exceptions, until the close of the territorial days, were all appointed from other states. The salary of the judges was small, many hardships attached to the position by reason of the Supreme Court justices also acting as district judges and being compelled to travel either by stage or horseback to reach the county seats of the various counties, and it is really surprising that lawyers as intelligent and capable as many of our territorial judges proved to be were found to fill the positions.

The disabilities labored under by the people of Idaho in this regard are very well exemplified by an incident of the first term of court held in Boise County. The presiding judge opened the term, and as usual most of the civil cases stood on demurrer. After listening to the arguments pro and con for two days on these demurrers, the judge, so the legend goes, took them under advisement and the next day announced his decision upon them all, overruling the first demurrer and sustaining the second, and so alternating to the end of the list.

"Ned" Holbrook, one of the prominent lawyers of the early days, was particularly hard struck by these rulings, and rising in his place suggested to the presiding judge that he should give the reasons upon which his decisions were based, so that the lawyers could profit by them and amend their pleadings accordingly. The judge straightened himself up, and casting a withering look upon the attorney, said: "Mr. Holbrook, if you think that a man can come out here from the States and act as one of the judges of this territory on a salary of \$3,000 a year, paid in greenbacks worth forty cents on the dollar, and give reasons, for everything he does, you are entirely mistaken."

This judicial comment applied equally to other territorial officers.

I am warned, however, if I keep rambling on in a general way in regard to past events, my space will be occupied before I reach the real text upon which I am to write. With all the governors of Idaho Territory I had some acquaintance; very slight so far as several were concerned, but quite intimate with others. What I have to say with reference to these gentlemen must be taken as mere reminiscence, based perhaps upon imperfect recollection.

#### WILLIAM H. WALLACE

The enabling act creating the Territory of Idaho was approved by President Lincoln March 3, 1863. Prior to this, what is now included within the boundaries of the state had been part of Washington Territory. William H. Wallace was at the time delegate to Congress from Washington. His term expired March 4, 1863, and six days later he was appointed Idaho's first governor, but did not make his appearance in the territory until July of that year.

William Daniels, who had been appointed secretary, really acted as governor. In September the republican territorial convention was held at Packer John's cabin near Meadows in what is now Adams County, and the governor so manipulated matters as to secure the nomination for delegate in Congress and, in pursuance of his authority, called an election to be held in the succeeding October.

The eastern boundary of the territory, as originally created, was the main line of the Rocky Mountains, thus making a large part of Montana and most of Wyoming part of Idaho. John M. Cannady was named by the democrats for delegate in Congress.

The election returns came in and showed Cannady's election by a few hundred majority. But in the course of a couple of weeks what purported to be returns from Fort Laramie were received. While there was a Government post at that place, situated at the foot of the western slope of the Rocky Mountains, there was not a real settler within 500 miles, but still the returns showed a majority of over 600 in favor of Wallace, being just enough to defeat Cannady's election.

Wallace took his seat as delegate in Congress, and, although there was considable talk of a contest, it was not commenced and he retained his place, being succeeded as governor by Caleb Lyon. Another election under terms of the organic act was provided for in 1864. Mr. Wallace returned to the territory with the hopes of securing a renomination, but the former election was such a transparent swindle that he received little support, and in the succeeding election Edward H. Holbrook of Boise County, the democratic candidate, was selected. Mr. Wallace continued to act as representative of Idaho in the National Congress until March 4, 1865, but never again honored Idaho with his presence.

#### CALEB LYON

"Caleb Lyon of Lyonsdale," as he always signed himself, was the most picturesque figure in Idaho's early history. Appointed governor of the territory in February, 1864, he remained in office until April, 1866. The most notable event of his administration was the removal of the territorial records from

Lewiston and the establishment of the capital at Boise City. The people of the northern part of the territory generally referred to this change as a larcenous proposition and charged that Governor Lyon "stole the capital."

The various messages and proclamations of Governor Lyon are worthy of study by anyone interested in novel forms of gubernatorial enlightenment. Never did an official weave into his official utterances so many weird and fantastic sentences, although occasionally those utterances bordered on true eloquence. I have never forgotten an expression once used by him in a state paper, wherein referring to Idaho's climate he spoke of "our Siberian summers and Italian winters."

The office of governor in those days carried with it the control of Indian affairs within the territory and Governor Lyon, in 1866, was charged with dereliction of official duty in handling funds of the Nez Perce Indians. and made the subject of an official investigation in Washington, pending which he died.

Despite his idiosyncracies, Governor Lyon had many good qualities and considerable ability. The people of the territory were rather fond of him, although they laughed at his messages and were generally more amused than instructed by his ideas. His was certainly a strange figure to be interjected into the official life of a community consisting of an aggregation of mining camps in our mountains and a very few half cultivated ranches in our valleys.

### DR. DAVID W. BALLARD

Dr. D. W. Ballard was appointed from Oregon in 1866 and served until 1869. A good-natured sort of a fellow, he drew his salary with commendable regularity and did little else to inform the people that he held high office or was alive at all. One distinguishing characteristic singling him out from the rest of the "carpet-bag" governors was the fact that he actually stayed in Idaho during his term. He wasted no time here, however, upon its expiration, but immediately departed, and from that time never reappeared within the boundaries of the territory he once governed. If he did no particular good for Idaho, it is to his credit that he did but little harm.

### EDWARD J. CURTIS

Reference to our territorial governors would be incomplete without mention of "Ned" Curtis who, although never actually appointed, acted as governor for a longer period than any of them by virtue of his being secretary of the territory and the fact that under the organic act the secretary was acting governor whenever a vacancy existed in the latter office, or the incumbent was absent. Curtis was appointed in 1869.

One Gilman Marston, unknown, was named for the position in June, 1870, but became strayed or stolen and failed to show up.

Alexander H. Conner, from the Lord only knows where, was the next venture of the President, who named him as governor in January, 1871, but for some unknown reason he, too, failed to appear.

President Grant must have grown desperate by this time over the inability of those selected to reach the scene, and insisted on the next appointee at least seeing the territory, as Thomas M. Bowen, appointed in April, 1871, actually

came to Idaho, but after staying less than a week, shook the dust of the territory from his feet and, greatly to the satisfaction of our people, left, never to return.

During all this time Secretary Curtis acted as governor and filled the office so acceptably that everyone wished he could have the title and draw the salary as well as do the work. Governor Bennett came late in the fall of 1871 and for the next three and one-half years Mr. Curtis simply ran the secretary's office.

D. P. Thompson supposedly took the office of governor in March, 1875, and drew the attendant salary until Governor Brayman came in July or August, 1876, but after qualifying spent practically none of his time here, and again did Mr. Curtis act as chief executive.

In August, 1878, John P. Hoyt, another name entirely unknown to fame in Idaho, was appointed as Governor's Brayman's successor, but he, like so many of his illustrious predecessors, also failed to put in his appearance, but Mr. Curtis, whose second term had expired, had been succeeded by Secretary R. A. Sidebotham, who, of course, acted as governor in place of the delinquent Hoyt.

Edward L. Curtis, son of Governor Curtis, was appointed secretary in the early spring of 1883 and served until the summer of 1884, giving way to D. P. B. Pride, "Alphabetical" Pride as he was often called, who filled the office until February, 1885, when Governor Curtis came into his own and was again appointed and remained territorial secretary until statehood came in 1891, serving as governor much of the time by reason of the continued absence of those appointed to the position. His fitness for the position is shown by the fact that he served throughout Mr. Cleveland's first administration, Congressman Hailey insisting that such course would be more agreeable to the people of Idaho than would the appointment of an eastern democrat who had been promised the position whenever a change was made.

"Governor" Curtis, as we always called him, was an able lawyer and made a magnificent officer. An old-timer of the Pacific Coast, he was known in every part of it and universally liked. He was jovial and good-natured, with a pleasant greeting for all, and I don't believe he had an enemy. The world is better and brighter because of men like him having lived in it. The whole state mourned when he died shortly after statehood.

"Governor Curtis had all the virtues and but few of the besetting vices of the pioneers. Of one thing only did I ever hear complaint made in reference to his acts. His memory was extremely uncertain with reference to current events or even promises made. The whole territory, all of us knowing his peculiarity, laughed over an incident occurring during the winter of '70 or '71 while Curtis was acting as governor. Some of the Boise ladies were preparing a set of tableaux as an incident of a church festival. Among other things it was intended to represent a scene from the career of George Washington, and the question was whom to select to represent the central figure. One of the ladies suggested Governor Curtis by reason of his strong resemblance to the Father of His Country, but little Mrs. H.—— immediately spoke up and said: "Oh, no, that will never do; George Washington never told a lie, you know."

Governor Curtis was not only a most lovable man in every respect and extremely popular wherever he went, but was an orator of no mean ability

as was well illustrated in his Oregon career. Coming up from California, intending to go to the Willamette Valley in 1856, he stopped over at Jacksonville in Southern Oregon for a day. A democratic convention was being held there and Curtis dropped into the hall where someone, with whom he had become acquainted, called upon him for a speech. Nothing loth, he complied and so electrified the convention that although a non-resident, and really a republican in politics, he was nominated for the Legislature, stopped over and made the campaign, was elected and served the term.

But enough in this recollection of governors of a man who, never in theory holding the position, actually served as such longer than any one before or since, and who throughout retained the loving regard of all who knew him, regardless of sect or party.

## THOMAS W. BENNETT

The most jovially reckless gentleman who ever sat in a gubernatorial chair was, I believe, Governor Bennett. From the day he landed in Boise in the Fall of 1871 until he left, nearly four years later, there was always something doing. He had been a gallant soldier in the Civil war, attaining upon merit the rank of brigadier-general, and was as careless of public opinion in civil life as he was of rebel bullets in war times.

His first appearance in Boise was the keynote of his actions during his entire stay. Alighting from the stage coach, dusty and travel stained, no one having the least suspicion as to his identity, he immediately walked down to Oldham & Taylor's saloon, a half a block above the old Overland hotel, and stepping to the bar turned around to those present and said: "Is there a s—— of a——here who will take a drink with the Governor of Idaho?"

Genial Joe Oldham, who was present, immediately responded: "Yes, there is one that will," and they imbibed.

In three days he knew everyone in Boise and in three weeks was equally well acquainted with every one in Southern Idaho. He readily took to the conviviality then characteristic of the extreme West and added a few features from the East theretofore unknown. There was a continuous scene of hilarity wherever he was present.

But while always a "jolly good fellow," Governor Bennett was besides a man of acute intelligence, with broad ideas, and respected even by those who deplored some of his actions. His popularity was unbounded and in the Fall of 1872 he ran as an independent candidate for Congress against Stephen A. Fenn, the democratic nominee, and made a remarkably close race in our, at that time, strongly democratic territory. His campaign was unique in many ways, especially in regard to his oratory, and as part of his policy he dealt considerably in ridicule of his opponent, who was an old pioneer of the Pacific coast, absolutely untainted with the habits and customs of the effete East, but a man of strong convictions, excellent judgment and undoubted courage.

I came down to Boise City shortly after the campaign committee started to arrange for Mr. Fenn's campaign in Boise County, where I was chairman of the Democratic Committee, and called of course on Governor Bennett, with whom I was personally very friendly.

"Say, Jim," said the governor after exchanging greetings, "you were chief

clerk in Boise last season when old Fenn was speaker, and I want to know what sort of a man he is anyway?" I inquired what the matter was. "Look there," said the governor, handing me a letter, "just because I made a little amusement in my speech at Silver City as to the effect it would have on society in Washington if the old man was elected, he sends me a challenge to fight a duel; do you think he means it?"

"Sure he does," said I, "and the worst of it is he is a dead shot and will

shoot you full of holes if you accept."

"Well," said the governor, "I wouldn't mind being shot at, but all the fun would be taken out of the election if one of us got hurt, so I guess I'll square it." It was fixed up amicably and they got to be good friends afterwards.

It would fill a volume to tell all the funny happenings during Governor Bennett's term in office. When he finally left us, all were sorry. He returned to his old home in Richmond, Indiana, and his popularity there caused him to be elected almost continuously as mayor of that city until his death many years afterwards. I believe no old-timer in Idaho, in thinking of Tom Bennett, does so with any but the pleasantest recollections.

## DAVID P. THOMPSON

This gentleman succeeded Governor Bennett, his appointment being made in March, 1875. A resident of Oregon, he differed from his predecessors in that he was not an entire stranger to all the people of Idaho when named for the position, as he had been here several times in connection with government surveys in which he was interested.

John Hailey was serving his first term in Congress at this time, and it being useless to attempt to secure the appointment of a real Idaho man, he thought the next best thing was to have a governor from an adjacent state, and uniting his influence with that of Senator Mitchell, of Oregon, had Thompson named.

He duly qualified, and that was about the only official duty he performed, as outside of two or three short visits, his time was spent in Oregon and Washington City during his entire incumbency of the office.

President Grant became dissatisfied with his methods, and especially with the generally accepted rumor that he had retained his interests in the United States surveys, and in July, 1876, requested his resignation, which was promptly forthcoming and for a few days the people of Idaho were content, being without an outsider as their chief officer. Their good fortune did not continue long, as Governor Brayman soon appeared upon the scene and their troubles commenced anew.

## MASON BRAYMAN

An old man when appointed governor of the territory in the Summer of 1876, Governor Brayman, during his two years' incumbency of the position, never seemed able to rid himself of the ideas he had brought with him from the East and adopt our western methods, and, therefore, was unpopular with the people.

His term of office was characterized by the most stirring events in the History of Idaho, as at that time the Nez Perce Indian war was carried on and was

followed by the Bannock war. Governor Brayman had been, I understand, in the army. Whether true or not, he was inclined to military methods, and was a veritable martinet in military affairs. In fact his position as commander-inchief of the Idaho militia overshadowed, in his estimation, all other duties of the governor's office. As it was probable for a time that the scene of the Nez Perce war would include other sections of the state besides the northern counties, his suggestions for the organization of voluntary military companies were adopted in many places. Amongst others we organized a military company at Placer-ville, of which J. R. Witt was captain and Fred Campbell, now of Boise, and myself were lieutenants.

The governor busied himself with frequent orders and proclamations as to our duties and movements, of which, I regret to say, we took slight notice. As a result the company practically dissolved after the conclusion of the Nez Perce trouble.

The peculiar characteristics of Governor Brayman and his extreme views of his authority as commander-in-chief were displayed the next year. In 1878, shortly after the breaking out of the Bannock war, the Indians cut off all communications to the East and South, killed several drivers of stages and teamsters and terrorized the entire section.

The governor continued to send out his military orders, but no attention was paid to them by anybody. Thinking Boise itself was in danger and that our services would be needed, forty or fifty of us who had belonged to the Placerville and Idaho City companies got together and rode down to Boise. Reaching there we found the threatened danger had passed, and desiring to be of some use, we called upon Major General Howard, who was in command of the troops engaged in the Bannock war and had reached Boise, and tendered our services to go out with an expedition he was about dispatching, without pay and under his orders.

I was spokesman for the officers of the company and while I was speaking, Governor Brayman came in and seemed greatly agitated as I proceeded, and upon my concluding, rose to his feet and said to General Howard:

"General, these men are here under my orders, armed with my guns and clothed with my commissions, and still they report to you instead of to me as commander-in-chief. Such conduct, sir, is reprehensible, and in time of war like this it is treasonable."

I immediately responded: "Governor Brayman, we want nothing to do with you or your orders, so you had better start your court martial going if you think we are guilty of treason."

This rather set the old gentleman aback and he turned upon Judge Milton Kelly, who had accompanied us to General Howard's headquarters and introduced us, and charged him with being responsible for our alleged derelictions.

Judge Kelly hotly retorted and it looked for a few moments as if there was going to be a pretty little scrap with Howard as umpire. The general called me into his back room while it was going on, laughed heartily over the incident and made me a flattering offer to accompany the expedition, which I declined unless the company went.

While Governor Brayman was heartily disliked by most of our people, I now believe it was mainly because he was not better understood. His finely

marked features indicated a man who might be too zealous in what he undertook to do, but whose honesty of purpose could not be doubted.

# JOHN B. NEIL

The territory, having been relieved of Brayman's presence in the Summer of 1878, we wondered for nearly two years with whom it would be next afflicted. One John B. Hoyt from somewhere, no one in Idaho seemed to know the place, was named for governor upon Brayman's departure, but with a consideration for the feelings of our people, as rare as it was commendable, failed to make an appearance.

John B. Neil, of Iowa, was nominated for the place in July, 1880, and immediately came to Boise. He was a distinct improvement on his predecessors, with the sole exception of General Bennett. If, however, the possession of brains had been a crime, Neil, even if convicted, never would have served more than a jail sentence.

Still, he was a good fellow in many ways and was seemingly actuated by a desire to do right in his official actions, and, I believe, made an honest effort to do right in accord with the people of the territory. He was somewhat inclined to be theatrical in his methods and, had he been an actor, would have insisted on occupying the center of the stage whenever the spotlight was turned on.

The Ridgeway case was a good illustration of this. As district attorney of the second district in 1881, I convicted Sam Ridgeway of murder in the first degree, in old Alturas County, and he was sentenced to be hanged. The governor at that time had the entire pardoning power.

Two weeks before the day of execution I became satisfied the extreme penalty should not be inflicted and promptly wrote the governor to that effect and asked him to commute the sentence to imprisonment for life. As the governor generally acted on the advice of the district attorney in such matters, I had no fear but what my request would be promptly complied with, and took my departure from Hailey to attend court in Lemhi County. I returned the evening of the day set for the execution and found the community had experienced an unusual sensation.

Governor Neil had reached Bellevue, five miles below Hailey, the county seat, the night before and going to bed slept late. The execution was set for ten o'clock in one of the small gulches back of Hailey. About nine o'clock the governor appeared upon the street and was asked if he had come up to attend the hanging. He apparently became excited and stated that he had sent a reprieve several days before. His informer told him none had been received, as he had just come from Hailey and he knew the execution was about to proceed.

Neil jumped into one of the hacks plying between Hailey and Bellevue and immediately drove to the jail. There he found that Ridgeway had made and signed his last statement to be delivered after his death, that the conveyance was awaiting at the jail to take him to the place of execution, and in less than half an hour the extreme penalty of the law would have been visited upon him.

The governor hurriedly stopped the execution by reprieving the condemned man for two weeks. Upon reaching Hailey and ascertaining these facts, I immediately asked the governor to commute the sentence to imprisonment for

life, which he did. As I was going to Boise in two or three days, I brought Ridgeway over with me at the request of the sheriff and consigned him to the warden.

It was charged afterwards that governor Neil was simply playing to the gallery in this matter and that he had purposely come to the Wood River country to deliver the reprieve in person and make a sensational episode of an affair that otherwise would have been commonplace. I do not know whether this was true or not, as he insisted to me that he had sent the reprieve by mail and also stated sometime after that it had been returned to him, after being sent to Ogden.

Personally, I always had the kindliest feeling toward Governor Neil and believe he would have made a valued citizen of Idaho had he taken up his residence here after the expiration of his term of office. There were no scandals of any kind connected with his administration and I never heard his honesty questioned.

### JOHN R. IRWIN

John R. Irwin, also a resident of Iowa, was appointed as the successor of Governor Neil. Mr. Irwin gave somewhat more attention to this appointment than did some of the gentlemen who had been similarly honored, as he came to Idaho and actually qualified. After so doing he spent about thirty days traveling in different parts of the territory, visiting Owyhee, Wood River and other points, but seemingly was impressed after this tour either with the fact that Idaho had no use for him or that he had no use for Idaho, for he immediately took his departure and the territory knew him no more.

Our citizens who met Governor Irwin were generally well impressed with his personality and, in common with others who made his acquaintance, I rather hoped that he would stay with us. What the real inducements for his departure were I never heard. That he was honest in his dealings was shown by the fact that upon his leaving the territory he had a leave of absence, but never presented a bill for his salary. This is worthy of record in view of the inordinate desire on the part of some of the territorial governors to take everything they could lay their hands on in the shape of either salary or perquisites.

## WILLIAM M. BUNN

Many of his predecessors had been called harsher names, but before Mr. Bunn came to Idaho none of our governors had been correctly styled a "dude." He deserved the title. An extraordinarily handsome man, his faultlessly neat attire was in marked contrast with the costume of the average man of the territory. A newspaper man of experience, popular in his native City of Philadelphia, a writer of reputation, I often wondered what inducement had prompted him to take an office in the far West, when much more desirable positions were certainly within his reach in the East. I rather imagine it was the title which he coveted, rather than the hope of future preferment.

Governor Bunn was very much in evidence during his term. There never was any doubt as to who was governor while he filled the position. He was not, however, satisfied with marching in the lead, but wanted to be the whole

procession. It followed almost of course that while he had a few fast friends, he made many bitter enemies.

His arrogant way of treating all but his few intimates was well displayed in his treatment of several of us in the Ridgeway case. I have already in writing of Governor Neil spoken of Sam Ridgeway's close escape from the gallows. After he had served in the penitentiary nearly two years, I ascertained beyond a doubt that I had unwittingly used perjured evidence in securing his conviction. As was my duty, I immediately informed H. E. Prickett, the judge before whom Ridgeway had been tried, of the facts as they had developed.

John Hailey, then our congressman, had taken, after the conviction, considerable interest in Ridgeway, upon ascertaining that the latter had formerly been in the employ of the stage company of which Mr. Hailey was the head.

Fred T. Dubois was then United States marshal, and by virtue of his position as warden of the penitentiary, had Ridgeway in charge, and was greatly interested in the matter. I made an appointment with these three gentlemen to meet with them in Boise in the early Summer of 1885, upon the Ridgeway matter, and together we called upon Governor Bunn to request a pardon in his behalf.

The governor received us in his inner office, failed to ask any of us to take a seat, but coldly inquired our business. I immediately stated the facts as they had developed. Judge Prickett confirmed these statements, and Mr. Hailey added his testimony to ours upon the matters which he had investigated, while Mr. Dubois gave information as to the uniform good conduct of the prisoner and reasons that prompted him to believe in his innocence.

Each of us requested, in the interest of justice, that an immediate pardon be granted. Governor Bunn heard us through, all of us standing patiently in his presence throughout the time, and at the conclusion of the interview gave a lordly wave of his hand toward the door and said that he would take the matter under advisement.

We immediately took our departure and held a consultation, and an eavesdropper would have failed to have heard any complimentary allusions to Governor Bunn, who was the subject of our discussion.

As we were all prominent citizens of the territory, who had been actively engaged in the prosecution of Ridgeway, and were simply attempting to see that the injustice done him was cured, we thought our treatment was absolutely unwarranted, especially in view of the fact that Ridgeway hadn't a dollar to help himself, or a friend in the territory.

I believe this incident had much to do with the prompt removal of Governor Bunn by President Cleveland and the appointment of Colonel Stevenson in his stead, as all of us bent our energies in that direction, and Mr. Hailey's position as delegate in Congress enabled him quickly to have the change made.

So incensed was Mr. Dubois over the matter, in connection with other real or fancied wrongs to which he had been subjected, that he attempted to force a personal difficulty upon Governor Bunn, which if the latter had not declined, would undoubtedly have resulted in a tragedy that would have been talked of until this day amongst the older residents.

I also felt very unfriendly towards Governor Bunn on account of this incident, as none of us at that time was accustomed to be treated by our officials in such cavalier fashion. This prejudice continued with me for a long time

and until I ascertained that Governor Bunn had many good qualities for which we had never given him credit, and was very highly regarded by the people of his own state. I think the harsh feelings entertained against him by many of us were probably due to our misunderstanding of his motives and methods, as much as to any intentional discourtesy personally or disregard for his duties on Governor Bunn's part.

It may be of interest to the reader to know the conclusion of the Ridgeway case. Governor Bunn departed for the East a few weeks after this incident and our old friend Secretary Curtis, was left in charge. I immediately came down from Hailey to see the acting governor and called his attention to the Ridgeway matter.

Curtis informed me that Governor Bunn had especially requested him not to issue a pardon to Ridgeway while he was gone. I insisted upon it, however, and had the evidence of his innocence so convincing that Curtis overlooked the instructions of the governor and issued a full pardon, and that evening Ridgeway was released. When he went into the prison he was one of the finest looking men I ever saw in the state, not over thirty years of age, straight as an arrow and with hair dark as an Indian's. At the end of his confinement he was a broken old man apparently, and his hair had turned completely gray.

This was the most notable instance of the miscarriage of justice that ever came under my official notice as a prosecutor and it was for years to me a source of extreme regret that I had been the innocent means of almost sending a man to the gallows through perjured testimony, supplied by personal enemies attempting to secure a conviction.

### EDWARD A. STEVENSON

For me to write of Governor Stevenson or of his successor, Governor Shoup, calls up a host of pleasant recollections saddened by the thought that they are no longer with us, assisting in building up the state each loved so well, and the foundations of which each so materially helped to permanently lay.

Coming to Idaho in 1864 from California, where he had long been one of the prominent figures of the state, Stevenson at once took front rank amongst our people and impressed himself in greater degree than any other citizen upon the affairs of Boise County, his place of residence, and of the entire territory; and when in 1885 President Cleveland announced that the indefensible policy of appointing citizens of the older states as our governing officers should no longer prevail, but there should instead be "Home Rule" in the territories, John Hailey, then our delegate to Congress, so well impressed the practically unanimous wishes of our citizens, regardless of their party feelings, upon the president that Colonel Stevenson was appointed governor.

His rugged honesty, supplementing a deep knowledge of the necessities of the territory, enabled him to successfully meet and fully overcome the many difficulties presented during the crucial time in the History of Idaho extending over his four years' term, and when a change in the national administration necessarily caused a change in the leading officers of the territory, the regrets of the people over Governor Stevenson's retirement were lightened only by the equally high character of the distinguished citizen selected to replace him.

Governor Stevenson's life was almost a romance, so filled was it with stirring

incidents. Of a prominent New York family, his adventurous spirit lured him to the "Golden West" shortly after the treasures of California came to the knowledge of the world, and there he at once became one of the notable figures.

One of the saddest incidents in the history of that state happened when Colonel Stevenson, as he was always called until his selection as governor, was in charge of an Indian reservation in Northern California. Called away to the county seat on official business, leaving wife and children at their agency home without thought of possible danger, there not having been the slightest indication of unfriendly feeling upon the part of the Indians, he was hastily summoned back in less than forty-eight hours to find his dear ones and every employe of the reservation foully murdered and their mutilated bodies partially consumed in the agency building, which had been fired by the red fiends as part of their dastardly work.

One employe, fatally wounded, had managed to escape the burning building and lived long enough after help came to inform his horrified listeners of the details of the tragedy and showed that a young Indian, who had been partly raised and implicitly trusted by Colonel Stevenson, had been a leader in the outbreak and was responsible mainly for the death of his family.

Overwhelmed as he was with grief, stern determination, always his chief characteristic, at once asserted itself, and he divided the men, who had flocked to the scene of disaster, into two parties to pursue the Indians, who had already fled to the mountain fastness, himself taking charge of one and giving positive orders to the other to bring in alive the young savage mentioned.

Fearful vengeance was taken, by the party Stevenson led, upon the Indians they overtook, and when satisfied no others of the murderers remained in their direction, the party returned to the county seat. There they found the other party had returned and, in compliance with the order given, had brought in, as the only prisoner taken, the young Indian referred to, and that an examination was being held before a justice as a preliminary to his trial in the proper court.

Colonel Stevenson walked into the court room and confronted the prisoner. All present, recognizing that primitive justice was about to be done, gazed silently on. Even the officers seemed paralyzed by the ensuing events, the machinery of the court ceased to move, and none interrupted the proceedings, of which Colonel Stevenson had become the central figure.

Sternly questioning the trembling criminal, Stevenson soon drew out a confession that the information given by the dying man was correct, and then ordering the Indian to precede him from the court room to a live oak tree standing in the street of that little California town, and refusing help from the many willing hands anxious to assist, himself adjusted the rope, hastily taken from his saddle, and unaided swung the murderer of his dear ones into eternity.

Unlawful this act may have been, but it was a fitting sequel to the awful events that had preceded, and even the enemies of Colonel Stevenson never charged him with lack of justification for his part in the tragedy.

Such in substance was the story as related to me by Governor Stevenson himself, one night in 1895, as we traveled to Pocatello, the sole occupants of the smoking compartment of our car. In a reminiscent mood, various subjects having been discussed, he detailed the tragedy and the recollection agitated him to a degree never before observed by me.

I had heard before of this dark shadow cast upon his life when comparatively a young man, but although on most intimate terms with him for many years, never before had I heard him refer to it, nor did I afterwards. Its relation made an impression upon me that I will never forget, and being made a sharer in his great sorrow intensified the high regard I entertained toward him.

The great esteem in which Governor Stevenson was held by the people of every community in which he lived was shared by all the citizens of the state, and is fully evidenced by the fact that three successive times he was elected

by the Masons of Idaho as grand master of that great fraternity.

Actively engaged in many important business enterprises in various sections of the state, he maintained his leadership in public affairs and in 1895 was nominated by the democratic party, of which he always had been a member, as its candidate for governor. He was defeated, after a stirring campaign, by Hon. W. J. McConnell, and the hardships of the campaign seemingly affected his health to such an extent that the succeeding year he died, leaving a host of mourning personal friends, and bearing throughout his life the veneration and respect of all the people of Idaho.

He had married a second time after the tragedy to which I referred before, and one son, Charles C. Stevenson, who served as city attorney for Boise in 1893 and 1894, resulted from the union. His estimable wife, and his son also, died shortly after the governor had passed away and I know of no relative

now remaining.

A curious coincidence of Governor Stevenson's life was that during his term as governor of Idaho Territory, his brother, Charles P. Stevenson, was governor of the State of Nevada, and many older residents of Boise will remember the visit of the latter to Boise in 1887, where he remained for some days, the two governor brothers, constantly in each other's company, welcoming the many friends calling upon them.

## GEORGE L. SHOUP

Of all the men with whom I have been acquainted to my mind, the two best examples of the true western type were George L. Shoup and the late Gov. John Sparks of Nevada. I first met Colonel Shoup in 1869. He was then a resident of Lemhi County, having removed from Colorado, where he had established an enviable reputation as a brave soldier and efficient officer in the Indian wars succeeding the War of the Rebellion. From the start he took a leading part in all the affairs of his section and through his efforts, more than from all other causes combined, were the settlement and continuous prosperity of Lemhi and Custer counties due.

In 1875 I commenced attending the terms of court in Lemhi County, riding across the mountains from my residence in Boise County, and continued so to do until 1882, and my constant association with Colonel Shoup attached me to him as a true friend and gave me an ever-increasing admiration for him as a man.

Hospitable almost to a fault; ever ready to listen to the cry of distress and relieve the wants of the needy; as brave a man as ever trod the sod of this or any other state; foremost in all matters tending to the improvement of his county or his state; with keen business acumen that soon secured him a

competence, he not only became the leader in his own county in all things, but his reputation spread throughout Idaho as well.

It was only natural when Mr. Cleveland was defeated by Benjamin Harrison and a change in the governorship of Idaho became a certainty, that all eyes were turned to Colonel Shoup as a worthy successor of Governor Stevenson; and President Harrison, following the "Home Rule" theory of President Cleveland, listened to the universal request of the people of Idaho and appointed him governor.

He filled the position so acceptably and retained the confidence of the people so completely that, when in 1891 statehood became an accomplished fact, he was overwhelmingly elected as the first governor of the state, a position which he left, when a few months later he was transferred to the United States Senate, where for two terms he honored both state and nation by his valuable services.

By the death of Governor Shoup in 1904, Idaho lost her foremost citizen and our people were all mourners. His high character and invaluable services have not been permitted to pass without the fullest recognition, and in statuary hall of the national capitol at Washington, amongst those other great men who have honored their several states, stands a most notable statue, placed there by the grateful people of Idaho, as a continual reminder of the great services he performed for both the nation and state.

I have referred to all of the territorial governors to a greater or less extent. What I have written will serve to arouse memories of almost forgotten days in the minds of the oldtimers of Idaho. It will also show the present generation the disadvantages under which the pioneers labored at a time when not only were they without the privilege of electing their own chief officers, but had them selected from strangers in distant states as equally unacquainted with our own people as our needs were unknown to them. Thank God, this condition was happily ended when Idaho took her place in the galaxy of states and so insured the selection of her officers from those who would assist their fellow citizens in building up the great commonwealth, which bids fair soon to take the proudest position amongst the ever advancing communities of the Northwest.

## CHAPTER XIII

## STATE GOVERNMENT INAUGURATED

FIRST NOMINATING CONVENTIONS—FIRST STATE ELECTION—OFFICERS CHOSEN—SHOUP'S ADMINISTRATION—HIS FIRST PROCLAMATION—FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE—LIST OF MEMBERS—SHOUP'S MESSAGE—ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS—WILLEY'S ADMINISTRATION—THE STATE SEAL—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1892—MCCONNELL'S ADMINISTRATION—SECOND LEGISLATURE—COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1894—THIRD LEGISLATURE—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1896—WOMAN SUFFRAGE.

Section 8, Article XXI, of the state constitution adopted by the people of Idaho in November, 1889, provides that: "Immediately upon the admission of the territory as a state, the governor of the territory, or in case of his absence or failure to act, the secretary of the territory, or in case of his absence or failure to act, the president of this convention, shall issue a proclamation, which shall be published and a copy thereof mailed to the chairman of the board of county commissioners of each county, calling an election of the people of all state, district, county, township and other officers, creative and made elective by this constitution, and fixing the day for such election, which shall not be less than forty days after the date of such proclamation, nor more than ninety days after the admission of the territory as a state."

In harmony with this section and the provisions of the Idaho Admission Act, Governor George L. Shoup issued his proclamation on July 18, 1890, calling an election for Wednesday, the first day of October following, at which the officers provided for in the constitution and a representative in Congress for the remainder of the Fifty-first Congress, which expired on March 4, 1891, and the full term of the Fifty-second.

The republican party opened the campaign by holding a state convention at Roise on August 20, 1890, at which the following ticket was nominated: George L. Shoup governor; Norman B. Willey, lieutenant-governor; A. J. Pinkham, secretary of state; George Robethan, state auditor; Frank R. Coffin, state treasurer; George H. Roberts, attorney-general; Joseph E. Harroun, superintendent of public instruction; Isaac N. Sullivan, John T. Morgan and Joseph W. Huston, justices of the Supreme Court. For representative in Congress Willis Sweet received the nomination for both the short and long terms.

On August 26th the democratic state convention met at Boise. Alexander E.

Mayhew was nominated for both the long and short terms in Congress; Benjamin Wilson was nominated for governor; Samuel F. Taylor, lieutenant-governor; E. A. Sherwin, secretary of state; J. H. Wickersham, state auditor; T. A. Regan, state treasurer; Richard Z. Johnson, attorney-general; Milton A. Kelly, superintendent of public instruction; Francis E. Ensign, I. N. Maxwell and Hugh W. Weir, justices of the Supreme Court.

Before the election George Robethan withdrew from the republican ticket as the candidate for state auditor, and the vacancy was filled by the selection of Silas W. Moody. The vote was canvassed on the last day of October, in accordance with the method prescribed by the constitution, by George L. Shoup, governor; Edward J. Curtis, secretary; J. H. Wickersham, comptroller; Richard Z. Johnson, attorney-general; and W. H. Clagett, president of the constitutional convention. The entire republican ticket was elected by majorities ranging from 1,500 to 2,314. The highest number of votes cast was 18,210 for governor, of which Mr. Shoup received 10,262 and Mr. Wilson, 7,948.

## SHOUP'S ADMINISTRATION

George Laird Shoup, the last territorial and the first state governor of Idaho, was born at Kittanning, Penn., June 15, 1836, was educated in the public schools of his native state and when about sixteen years of age went to Illinois, locating on a farm near Galesburg, where for the next seven years he was employed by a farmer and stock raiser. In 1859 he went to Colorado and was there engaged in mining and merchandising until the beginning of the Civil war. In September, 1861, he enlisted in a company of scouts which served in Colorado and New Mexico for several months, when the company was made a part of the First Colorado Cavalry. Later he was commissioned colonel of the Third Colorado Cavalry. He was a member of the Colorado constitutional convention in 1864, but the state was not at that time admitted. Two years later he took a stock of goods to Virginia City, Mont., and opened a store, and the following year he established a store at Salmon City, Idaho, of which place he was one of the founders. He was appointed one of the commissioners to organize Lemhi County in 1869; was elected to the lower House of the Legislature in 1874; was a member of the Council in the Legislature of 1878-79; and on April 1, 1889, he was appointed governor of the territory by President Harrison. He was elected first governor of the state after its admission to the Union, but resigned on December 19, 1890, to enter the United States Senate, to which he had been elected. At the expiration of his senatorial term in 1895, he was re-elected to the Senate and continued a member of that body until March 4, 1901. He died in 1904, universally mourned by the citizens of Idaho.

Colonel Shoup, as he was called before his election as governor, was undoubtedly the best loved man in Idaho for many years. In him the people had the utmost confidence, both as an officer and as a business man. After his death it was deemed a well deserved compliment to his career to place his statue in Statuary Hall in the capitol at Washington, where it will always remain as a testimony to the worth of one who for many years was lovingly regarded as the first citizen of Idaho.

One of the first official acts of Governor Shoup, acting as territorial governor, and after he had been elected as chief executive of the state, was to issue

a proclamation convening the Legislature and designating, as he had authority to do under the constitution of the state, Monday, the 8th day of December, 1890, as the time upon which the first Legislature of the state should convene.

## FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE

Pursuant to the governor's proclamation the first State Legislature of Idaho met at Boise, December 8, 1890. The Senate was composed of eighteen members apportioned to the several counties and districts as follows: Ada, H. C. Branstetter and John S. Gray; Alturas, James Gunn; Bear Lake, Bingham and Oneida, J. L. Underwood; Bannock, George B. Rogers; Boise, Stephen Dempsey; Cassia and Owyhee, J. R. DeLamar; Custer, James M. Shoup; Elmore, Greene White; Idaho and Nez Perce, I. S. Weller; Latah, J. W. Brigham; Latah and Nez Perce, William Wing; Latah and Kootenai, J. M. Wells; Lemhi, W. M. McPherson; Logan, Edward C. Smith; Shoshone, John A. Finch and J. S. Langrishe; Washington, Edward S. Jewell. Norman B. Willey, by virtue of his office of lieutenant-governor, was president of the Senate. Politically, the Senate was composed of four democrats and fourteen republicans. The organization of the upper House was completed by the election of M. C. Athey, secretary; Robert Larimer, assistant secretary; George W. Hunter, sergeant-at-arms; E. F. Calahan, doorkeeper.

In the House there were six democrats and thirty republicans. The representation by counties and districts was as follows: Ada, J. M. Ballentine, W. H. Smith and Frank Steunenberg; Ada and Elmore, B. B. Ethel; Alturas, George E. Mills and Lyttleton Price; Alturas, Logan and Bingham, D. R. Monroe; Bear Lake, James Lyon; Bingham, B. J. Briggs, R. A. Caldwell and E. S. Merrill; Boise, E. W. Jones and B. H. Smith; Cassia, F. C. Ramsey; Custer, George W. Emery and S. A. Swauger; Elmore, Martin King; Idaho, Frank A. Fenn; Idaho and Nez Perce, J. L. Goodnight; Kootenai, H. M. Casey; Kootenai and Latah, A. J. Green; Latah, K. O. Skattaboe and J. C. Martin; Lemhi, Thomas Pyeatt and Eli Suydam; Logan, Henry Armstrong and John Q. Dryden; Nez Perce, J. S. Sperry; Oneida, Peter Frederickson; Owyhee, Joseph Hawkins; Shoshone, J. F. Cameron, John Hanley, C. D. Porter and A. L. Scofield; Washington, C. M. Hixon and Charles Irwin.

Frank A. Fenn, of Idaho County, was elected speaker; Charles H. Reed, chief clerk; Carrie Sweet, assistant clerk; John Hunter, sergeant-at-arms, and the House was ready for business. In his message, Governor Shoup made a statement of the territorial indebtedness, which was assumed by the new state, to wit:

Outstanding bonds (issue of 1877)\$	46,715.06
Capitol building bonds (issue of 1885)	80,000.00
Insane asylum bonds (issue of 1885)	20,000.00
Wagon road bonds (issue of 1889)	11,000,00
Outstanding warrants	105,571.52
-	
Total\$	263,286.58
Less cash in capitol building fund	27,116.58
-	
Total net indebtedness\$	236,170.00

He estimated that when the territorial taxes were paid in a month later, the indebtedness could be reduced to \$169,560.00. For the purpose of funding this debt, an act was passed authorizing the issue of 6 per cent bonds, redeemable on December 1, 1911, or at any time after December 1, 1900, at the option of the state.

The governor recommended a liberal appropriation for the display of a collection of Idaho's products at the Columbian Exposition to be held in Chicago in 1893; a memorial to Congress asking for an appropriation for a survey of the public lands in the state; the establishment of a state board of health; an appropriation to rebuild the insane asylum at Blackfoot, which had been destroyed by fire in November, 1889; and the passage of an act authorizing the state board of education to care for the deaf and dumb by contracts with other states having institutions for the education of such unfortunates.

#### ELECTION OF SENATORS

One of the duties that devolved upon this first Legislature was the election of two persons to represent Idaho in the United States Senate. On December 18, 1890, the two houses in joint session elected Governor George L. Shoup for the term ending on March 4, 1895, and William J. McConnell for the remainder of the Fifty-first Congress, his term ending on March 4, 1891. At the same time Frederick T. Dubois, Idaho's last delegate in Congress, was elected for a full term of six years as Mr. McConnell's successor. The election of Dubois was by joint ballot of the two houses, without each having previously taken a vote separately, as required by law. Some of Mr. Dubois' republican opponents took advantage of this technicality and by combining with the democrats succeeded in securing the passage of a resolution declaring the election of Dubois illegal. The resolution also directed each house to vote separately for a senator on February 10, 1891, in his place. On the 11th the two houses again met in joint session and proceeded to elect William H. Clagett, by a vote of twenty-eight to four. Seventeen republicans were present and refused to vote, and five members were absent. The twenty-eight votes cast for Mr. Clagett constituted a majority of the two houses, however, and Governor Willey signed his certificate. A. J. Pinkham, secretary of state, refused to countersign it or affix the seal of state. The contest was then carried to the United States Senate, which decided that Dubois was legally elected and permitted him to take his seat.

# WILLEY'S ADMINISTRATION

Norman B. Willey was born at Guilford, N. Y., March 25, 1838. He was educated at the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, N. Y., and in the fall of 1858 went to California. In the spring of 1864 he came to Idaho and during the territorial era held various county offices. The first republican state convention, which convened at Boise on August 20, 1890, nominated him for lieutenant-governor and he was elected along with the rest of the republican candidates. When Governor Shoup resigned on December 19, 1890, to enter the United States Senate, Mr. Willey, by virtue of his office as lieutenant-governor, became governor of the state. This office he held until January 1, 1893, when he was succeeded by W. J. McConnell. He then went to Blue

Canyon, Calif., to accept a position as mine superintendent. On March 10, 1913. Governor Haines approved an act of the Idaho Legislature appropriating \$1,200, or so much thereof as might be necessary, to pay Mr. Willey at the rate of \$50 per month while he lived, or until the appropriation was exhausted, the payments to begin on January 1, 1913. The reason for this appropriation, as set forth in the act, was that a former governor of Idaho was in failing health at Blue Canyon, Calif., and the action was taken by the Legislature merely as a matter of gratitude.

Through the resignation of Governor Shoup and the induction of Mr. Willey into the office of governor, it fell to the latter to approve the bills passed by the first Legislature. One of the most important of these was the act adopting the Australian ballot system, to apply to all elections except those of school districts. In connection with the election law was a registration law and the restrictions placed upon voters by previous legislation were continued. Another act fixed the annual liquor license fee at \$500 in all places where the total vote for governor in 1890 exceeded 150; \$300 in other places, except in taverns three miles or more from a village, where the fee was placed at \$100. Aliens were prohibited from acquiring or holding lands in the state, except mining lands, unless such real estate was acquired by inheritance or by a lien or judgment for debt. The first day of May in each year was declared to be "Arbor Day" and the authorities in each school district were directed to assemble the children of the district, conduct exercises to encourage tree planting, and give instructions as to the best methods for protecting and caring for trees and shrubs. An appropriation of \$35,000 was made for the purpose of restoring the insane asylum buildings at Blackfoot, and another appropriation of \$20,000 for an exhibit at the Columbian Exposition at Chicago. The school laws were revised to make the public school system conform to the requirements of the state constitution. Three new counties-Alta, Canyon and Lincoln-were created; eight hours were declared to constitute a day's work; the killing of moose in the state was prohibited for six years; an appropriation of \$3,000 was made to care for the blind, deaf and dumb in the institutions of other states; and a resolution urging an amendment to the Federal constitution authorizing the election of United States senators by a direct vote of the people was adopted.

### THE STATE SEAL

Early in the session a joint committee of the House and Senate was appointed to solicit and receive drawings, from which a suitable design for a state seal might be selected. The design submitted by Miss Emma Edwards won the choice, but it was not formally adopted by an act of the Legislature until 1899. Miss Edwards, a daughter of Governor John C. Edwards, of Missouri, was visiting friends in Boise at the time the first Legislature was convened. Her own account of how she came to select the successful design for the seal, probably the only state seal in the United States designed by a woman, is as follows:

"I said to myself that the seal must represent the principal things of the state, must suggest our hopes for the future, and must depict not only the material side of our growth, but also the ethical. Many times during my girl-

hood years, my father, who was a deep thinker and looked beyond the present, said to me: 'Women are going to do great things; women will be given power. Daughter, prepare yourself for coming responsibilities.' So I determined that in my seal there should be a woman as well as a man. In stature she should be almost, but not quite the equal of the man, so that she might still look up to him; she should be of heroic build, strong of arm and deep of chest, physically fit to be the mother of a conquering race; her body, unhampered by her garb, should carry forth the thought that her mental grasp and vision should likewise not be limited by false precedents and conventions; she should stand near the man, the two linked by the shield on which was pictured the state, their common interest, but her gaze should not be directed toward him; rather both should look outward, forward, perceiving the limitless possibilities of future years. By these thoughts was my pencil guided.

"At her feet I placed the syringa, the state flower. The syringa grows wild in our Idaho mountains, where its roots bravely cling to the rocks and jutting crags, and its pure, waxen blossoms are gently swayed by the breeze and kissed by the sun. It loves the clear air and the sunlight and will work to win them. Back of our mountain cabin a syringa is growing among a clump of trees that overshadowed it. Steadily it climbed, becoming vinelike in its growth, until it had forced its way beyond the shadows and had over and around it the unobstructed blue of the heavens. So I placed the syringa at the feet of my 'Lady of the Seal,' as the flower both of our state and of our womanhood. In her right hand is the spear which bears aloft the cap of Liberty, and in her left the scales of justice. Near her, growing shoulder high, is the golden wheat which shall nourish the coming generations.

"The man typifies the courage, the strength and the keen, clear judgment which have wrested our beautiful state from the roving savage and from the barrenness imposed by Nature, and which have unbarred the gates guarding her mighty resources. He is shown as a miner in honor of those sturdy pioneers through whose instrumentality Idaho took her first steps in development. With pick on shoulder and shovel in hand, he stands near the ledge of ore, from whose counterparts such enormous wealth has been and is still being freed.

"On the shield is a range of mountains and flowing from it a stream, which is a tribute to the Snake River and its many branches whose waters make possible Idaho's dream of fruition. On the left, in the foreground, is the husbandman, and behind him, on the mountain slope, the quartz mill which has released from their rocky bands the precious products of the hills. To the right and on the opposite side of the stream is the pine tree, figuring the great timber resources of the state. Behind all is the rising sun heralding with the splendor of early dawn Idaho's long day of prosperity and progress.

"Below the shield is a sheaf of grain and on either side of it are the horns of plenty overflowing with fruit, all foretelling the reign of agriculture and horticulture which, even in those days, we knew must come to Idaho. Above the shield, in recognition of the wild game with which Nature had so lavishly supplied our mountains, forests and streams, I placed the head of an elk, against the extinction of which our lawmakers had guarded by protective laws.

"On the outer margin is the inscription that this is the Great Seal of the State, and near the lower edge is the star of Idaho, which had so recently been



SEAL OF IDAHO



added to the national galaxy. Above the figures is a scroll bearing the words 'Esto Perpetua,' which breathe the prayer that the bounty and blessings of this land may forever benefit its people."

The above description explains in detail the symbolism of the various parts of the seal, showing their appropriateness to the history and industries of Idaho. Miss Edwards afterward became the wife of J. G. Green, of Boise.

Late in June, 1891, the Supreme Court of the state rendered a decision declaring the act of 1891, creating the counties of Alta and Lincoln of the counties of Alturas and Logan, to be unconstitutional, on the ground that the state constitution forbids the division of a county and the annexation of any part thereof to another without a vote of the people residing in the portion to be detached.

## POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1892

In 1892 Idaho, for the first time in her history, participated in the election of a President of the United States. On August 18, 1892, a republican state convention assembled at Moscow and was in session for two days. James M. Shoup was elected chairman and J. A. Beal was chosen secretary. Weldon B. Heyburn, James H. Richards and Julius S. Waters were nominated for presidential electors; Willis Sweet, of Moscow, was renominated for Congress; William J. McConnell, of Moscow, governor; Frank B. Willis, of Challis, lieutenant-governor; James F. Curtis, of Boise, secretary of state; Frank C. Ramsey, of Pocatello, state auditor; William C. Hill, of Shoshone, state treasurer; George M. Parsons, of Hailey, attorney-general; B. B. Lower, of Silver City, superintendent of public instruction; I. N. Sullivan, of Hailey, justice of the Supreme Court.

The platform declared in favor of the free and unlimited coinage of silver, the creation of a Federal department of mines and mining, the protection of labor and capital, prompt action on the part of the Federal authorities in alloting lands in the Nez Perce Indian reservation, amendments to the immigration laws so as to keep out undesirable persons, and denouncing the democrats for crippling the industries of the western states.

The people's party, or "populists," as they were commonly called, were at this time particularly active in a number of the western states. On the same day that the republican convention met at Moscow a populist convention assembled at Boise. Alexander Womersly, John S. McCain and Silas D. Strong were named for presidential electors; James Gunn, of Bellevue, for representative in Congress, and the following candidates for the various state offices were nominated: Abraham J. Crook, governor; James B. Wright, lieutenant-governor; Benjamin F. Chaney, secretary of state; James H. Anderson, state auditor; Thomas J. Sutton, state treasurer; John R. Westen, attorney-general; Leighton L. Shearer, superintendent of public instruction.

On August 24, 1892, a democratic state convention met in Boise and was organized by the election of Philip Tillinghast as chairman and James H. Wickersham as secretary. James W. Eden, George V. Bryan and James W. Reid were nominated for presidential electors, and Edward B. True was nominated for representative in Congress. For the state offices, John M. Burke, of Coeur d'Alene, was named for governor; Frank Harris, of Weiser, for lieutentant-

governor; James H. Wickersham, of Boise, for secretary of state; Philip A. Regan, of Boise, for state treasurer; William J. McClure, of Rathdrum, for state auditor; William T. Reeves, of Boise, for attorney-general; John W. Faris, of Pocatello, for superintendent of public instruction; Francis E. Ensign, of Hailey, for justice of the Supreme Court. Like the republicans, the convention declared in favor of the free and unlimited coinage of silver, and they also declared in favor of a number of reforms in the management of state affairs.

A fourth ticket was placed in the field on the last day of August by a prohibitionist convention, which met at Boise. Joseph A. Clark was chosen chairman and James A. Shoemaker acted as secretary. William P. Holly, William L. Pierson and Noah C. Price were named for presidential electors; Eugene R. Headley, for Congress; Joseph A. Clark, for governor; Moses F. Fowler, for lieutenant-governor; Isaac S. Hicks, for secretary of state; John W. W. Polson, for state auditor; Charles W. Ramsey, for state treasurer; Silas D. Condit, for superintendent of public instruction; Thomas W. Stewart, for justice of the Supreme Court.

After the above conventions had all been held, the democrats and populists effected a fusion, so far as the presidential electors were concerned, the democratic electors withdrawing at the request of the party's national committee and the names of the people's party electors being placed on the democratic ticket. In the meantime John S. McCain, one of the nominees for elector, had declined and D. R. Monroe was selected to fill the vacancy.

At the election, which was held on November 8, 1892, the entire republican state ticket was elected by pluralities varying from a few hundred to 1,409. The vote for governor was as follows: McConnell, 8,138; Burke, 6,769; Crook, 4,865; Clark, 264. Through the coalition of the democrats and populists on the presidential ticket, the populists were victorious, their electors receiving 10,520 votes to 8,599 for the republicans and 288 for the prohibitionists.

## McCONNELL'S ADMINISTRATION

William J. McConnell, third governor of the State of Idaho, was born at Commerce, Mich., September 18, 1839. He received an academic education in his native state and in 1860 went to California. Two years later he went to Oregon and in 1863 walked from that state to Idaho a few months after the territory was organized. From 1865 to 1867 he was a deputy United States marshal and at the end of that time he returned to Oregon. Although but a young man at the time, he saw that the opportunities in farming in the new country were excellent and, in conjunction with two others, squatted upon a fine section of arable land above Horseshoe Bend, on the Payette River and near what is now known as the Jerusalem settlement. With these other persons he there built the first irrigating ditch in Idaho, with the exception of those that had been started in Franklin by the settlers there in 1860, hereinbefore mentioned. In the succeeding summer of 1864 McConnell drove a pack train over the mountains between his ranch and Placerville and disposed of the vegetables he had raised at fabulous prices, realizing at first seventy-five cents a pound for the most ordinary kinds. Nothing could have afforded the miners who had passed the winter on the creeks and in the gulches of Boise County

greater satisfaction than vegetables of any kind, as nothing of the sort had been brought into the Basin and canned vegetables and fruits, now so plentiful, at that time were absolutely unknown.

McConnell's career as a farmer ended in 1864, when he was appointed deputy United States marshal for Idaho, in which capacity he acted for several years, then returned to California, where he was engaged in stock raising for five years. Returning to Idaho, however, after the great farming section of Latah County was opened up, he engaged in the mercantile business in Moscow on an extended scale and so continued until his election as governor.

Mr. McConnell was a prominent member of the Constitutional Convention of 1889 and was elected United States senator for the short term by the first Legislature of the state. Nominated and elected governor in 1892, he was reelected in 1894. He retired from the mercantile business while occupying the position of governor and upon leaving that office was appointed as an officer in the Indian department, a position which he still occupies.

Governor McConnell is the author of a history of Idaho which contains many interesting chapters upon early events. He has always been a prominent factor in political and public matters of all kinds in the community wherein he has resided and in remarkable degree has the respect and good will of the people of the state, irrespective of their political affiliations. Hon. William E. Borah, who for many years past has been and still is a United States senator from Idaho, married Governor McConnell's eldest daughter.

This sturdy pioneer is one of the links that still connect the State of Idaho with the early events of the territorial days and it is hoped that he will long continue to enjoy life in a state in the creation of which he was one of the most active factors.

### SECOND LEGISLATURE

The second session of the State Legislature met at Boise on January 2, 1893, and continued until the 6th of March. Lieutenant-Governor Frank B. Willis presided over the Senate and David T. Miller, of Ada County, was elected speaker of the House.

During the session there was more or less friction between the governor and certain minority members of the Legislature. The democrats and populists, by joining their strength in the Senate, were powerful enough to obstruct legislation and defeat the passage of several important measures. The state tax levy of 85 cents on each one hundred dollars' worth of property, which was fixed by the first Legislature, had produced a surplus of funds in the state treasury. There was no law then in force authorizing the investment of such funds, and a bill was introduced to reduce the levy to 65 cents. This was one of the bills held back, which resulted in some caustic criticism of the democrats and populists, especially by the opposition newspapers, but the senators probably proceeded on the theory that "all is fair in war or politics."

Another bill which failed to become a law on account of this combination was one which provided for a reapportionment of the members of the Legislature. Governor McConnell withheld his signature from a bill reducing the liquor license from \$500 to \$300 in the larger towns, making the latter amount

the license fee in all towns. The Senate then passed the bill over the governor's veto, but the House refused to concur. A bill creating a school of mines at Coeur d'Alene likewise failed to receive the governor's approval, on the grounds that some of its provisions were not clear as to their meaning, and others were in conflict with the state constitution. Another bill vetoed by the governor was that authorizing county commissioners to issue bonds for the purpose of funding the county indebtedness, the governor claiming that the measure gave too much power to the commissioners in certain respects in connection with the bond issues.

Among the laws enacted at this session was one amending the election laws by modifying the test oath so as to give the right of suffrage to Mormons who were not guilty of polygamy. This act was approved by the governor on February 23, 1893. The city charter of Lewiston was amended to permit the city to borrow money for the purpose of establishing water, lighting and sewer systems, and provide for a tax levy to raise funds for the payment of the interest and principal of the bonds. State normal schools were established at Lewiston and Albion; a soldiers' home at Boise; and a state reform school at Mountain Home. An additional appropriation of \$30,000 was made for the Idaho exhibit at the World's Fair in Chicago. The game laws were amended and an act to encourage the destruction of predatory animals-coyotes, wildcats, panthers, cougars, foxes, gophers, etc.—was passed. Employers were prohibited from discriminating against employes on account of membership in a labor organization, and a memorial to Congress urged the passage of a law providing for the free and unlimited coinage of silver at the ratio of sixteen to one.

Considerable time was spent in the effort to pass a general law for the division of counties, the organization of new counties, and the removal of county seats, but it was finally defeated. A general law relating to the incorporation, government and powers of cities, towns and villages was passed.

#### COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION

In 1893 a World's Fair was held in Chicago to commemorate the four hundreth anniversary of the discovery of America by Columbus, for which reason it was known as the Columbian Exposition. By the act of the Idaho Legislature, approved March 13, 1891, the governor was authorized to appoint a commissioner who should have power to employ as many assistants as he deemed necessary, to take charge of the work of collecting and arranging an exhibit of Idaho's resources and products, and, if the commissioner considered it advisable, a state building might be erected on the exposition grounds. An appropriation of \$20,000 was made to carry out the provisions of the act, the money not to be available until 1892. J. R. DeLamar, of Owyhee County, was appointed commissioner, but resigned before the exhibit was fully arranged and was succeeded by J. M. Wells.

By the act of February 8, 1893, an additional appropriation of \$30,000 was made by the Legislature, which enabled the state to present a creditable showing. The Idaho Building at Chicago was a log cabin, built of logs taken from the native forests of the state, and while it was not as imposing as the

buildings of some of the other states, it did not fail to attract its due share of attention. The writer was unable to find a report of the commissioner, if one was made, but from the general history of the exposition it is learned that Idaho received a number of awards, especially on her mineral and horticultural displays.

# POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1894

Four tickets were again placed in the field in the political campaign of 1894. The republican state convention renominated William J. McConnell for governor; Frederick J. Mills, lieutenant-governor; Isaac W. Garrett, secretary of state; Frank C. Ramsey, state auditor; Charles Bunting, state treasurer; George M. Parsons, attorney-general; Charles A. Foresman, superintendent of public instruction; Joseph W. Huston, justice of the Supreme Court; Edgar Wilson, representative in Congress.

Edward A. Stevenson, who had served as territorial governor, was nominated by the democratic state convention for governor; John B. Thatcher, lieutenant-governor; James B. Hall, secretary of state; James Stodart, state auditor; James H. Bush, state treasurer; William T. Reeves, attorney-general; John W. Faris, superintendent of public instruction; John C. Elder, justice of the

Supreme Court; James M. Ballentine, representative in Congress.

The people's party candidates were as follows: James M. Ballentine, governor; John J. Chambers, lieutenant-governor; Frank M. Tibballs, secretary of state; Frank Walton, state auditor; C. W. Cooper, state treasurer; Robert S. Spence, attorney-general; Major J. Steele, superintendent of public instruction; Texas Angel, justice of the Supreme Court; James Gunn, representative in Congress.

Henry C. McFarland was the prohibition candidate for governor; Erwin P. Marcellus, lieutenant-governor; William C. Stalker, secretary of state; Henry H. Pogue, state auditor; Charles W. Ramsey, state treasurer; no nomination was made for attorney-general; Charles S. Lyles, superintendent of public instruction; no nomination for justice of the Supreme Court; William J. Boone, representative in Congress.

The election was held on the 6th of November and resulted in a decisive victory for the entire republican ticket. The vote for governer was as follows: McConnell, 10,208; Stevenson, 7,057; Ballentine, 7,121; McFarland, 205.

#### THIRD LEGISLATURE

Governor McConnell's second term began with the opening of the third Legislature, which was convened at Boise on January 7, 1895, and continued in session until the 9th of March. Lieutenant-Governor Frederick J. Mills presided over the deliberations of the Senate and Robert V. Cozier, of Bingham County, was elected speaker of the House. Governor McConnell delivered his message to a joint session of the two houses in the Columbia Theater on Tuesday evening, January 8, 1895, the public being invited to attend.

One of the most important acts of this session was that making a new apportionment of senators and representatives for legislative purposes. By this act the representation was distributed among the counties of the state as follows:

County	Senate	House
Ada	I	4
Alturas	I	I
Bannock	i	3
Bear Lake	I	2
Bingham	r	2
Boise	I	2
Canyon	I	3
Cassia	I	I
Custer	I	I
Elmore	I	I
Fremont	I	3
Idaho	I	2
Kootenai	I	3
Latah	I	5
Lemhi	I ,	2
Logan	I	2
Nez Perce	I	2
Oneida	I	2
Owyhee	I	2
Shoshone	•	4
Washington	I	2
		_
Total	2I	49

Later in the session the counties of Alturas and Logan were abolished and the counties of Blaine and Lincoln created, the representation of the abandoned counties going to the new ones; the offices of horticultural inspector and sheep inspector were created, the former to aid horticulturists in improving their grade of fruit and in the extermination of insect pests, and the latter to examine herds of sheep for scab, or infectious diseases; the office of state boiler inspector created by the preceding Legislature was abolished, and the office of state engineer established.

By the act of March 9, 1895, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the Carey irrigation act, approved by the President on August 18, 1894, and the grant of lands to the state under the provisions of said act.

Three constitutional amendments were ordered to be submitted to the people at the general election in 1896. The first provided for giving the right of suffrage to the women of the state, the second for the election of a prosecuting attorney in each county, and the third for the separation of the offices of probate judge and county superintendent of schools.

Memorials were addressed to Congress asking for the passage of an act providing for the free and unlimited coinage of silver as prior to its demonetization in 1873; for the allotment of lands in severalty to the Indians on the Fort Hall reservation and the opening of the remainder of the reservation to settlement; and for submission to the states of an amendment to the Federal Constitution providing for the election of United States senators by a direct vote of the people. Among the appropriations made by this Legislature was one of

\$3,500 to J. M. Wells, to reimburse him for his services as commissioner to the Columbian Exposition.

A new mining law was passed which made a radical change in the system of locating mining claims, requiring certain work to be done by the prospector within a given time in order to hold his claim. Ex-Governor George L. Shoup was again elected to the United States Senate, receiving twenty-seven votes to twelve for Willis Sweet, former representative in Congress, and fourteen for A. J. Crook, the populist candidate.

# POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1896

The year 1896 was a "Presidential year," and also a full complement of state officers was to be elected in Idaho. In the national campaign interest centered upon the money question. The republican national convention, which met in St. Louis, nominated William McKinley, of Ohio, for president, Garret A. Hobart, of New Jersey, for vice president, and adopted a platform indorsing the act of 1873 demonetizing silver and declared in favor of the gold dollar as the standard unit of value.

The democratic national convention assembled in Chicago. William J. Bryan, of Nebraska, was nominated for president, and Arthur Sewall, of Maine, for vice president. The platform adopted by the convention declared in favor of the free and unlimited coinage of both silver and gold as the primary money of the nation at the ratio of sixteen to one, and for a reform in the Federal judiciary.

In Idaho political affiliations and party lines underwent a transformation. On May 16, 1896, the republican party held a state convention at Pocatello to select delegates to the national convention at St. Louis. At that convention a resolution was adopted declaring the reinstatement of silver as primary money to be the paramount issue of the campaign. This resolution was in harmony with the record of Idaho republicans for several years prior to its adoption, but the national convention declared in favor of the gold standard. When the republican state committee met in Boise on August 8, 1896, to fix a date for the nominating convention, there was a large element ready to "bolt" the action of the national convention and the committee divided into two factions, each claiming to be the "regular" party organization, and each filling vacancies until there were two republican state committees.

The republican state convention met at Boise on August 26, 1896, and indorsed the action of the national convention, both as to candidates and platform. David H. Budlong was nominated for governor; Vincent Bierbower, lieutenant-governor; Isaac W. Garrett, secretary of state; Elmore N. McKenna, state auditor; Frank C. Ramsey, state treasurer; John N. Bagley, attorney-general; Charles A. Foresman, superintendent of public instruction; Drew W. Standrod, justice of the Supreme Court; Theodore Brown, inspector of mines (this office had been created by the preceding Legislature); John T. Morrison, representative in Congress. Weldon B. Heyburn, George C. Parkinson and James F. Ailshie were nominated for presidential electors, pledged to the support of McKinley and Hobart.

The democrats and populists "got together" in the nomination of a ticket, which was placed on the ballot under the name of the "people's democratic

party." Frank Steunenberg was nominated for governor by the fusion convention on August 21, 1896; C. C. Fuller, for lieutenant-governor; George J. Lewis, for secretary of state; James H. Anderson, for state auditor; George H. Storer, for state treasurer; Robert E. McFarland, for attorney-general; Louis N. B. Anderson, for superintendent of public instruction; Ralph P. Quarles, for justice of the Supreme Court; Benjamin F. Hastings, inspector of mines; James Gunn, for representative in Congress. The presidential electors, pledged to the support of Bryan and Sewall, were: William F. Smith, William W. Woods and Lorenzo L. Evans. Early in October Mr. Fuller, the candidate for lieutenant-governor, withdrew from the race and the vacancy on the ticket was filled by the state committee by the appointment of George F. Moore.

On the 26th of September the silver republicans met in convention. The presidential electors of the fusion ticket were indorsed; William E. Borah was named for representative in Congress; Frank Steunenberg was indorsed for governor; the state ticket was then completed by the nomination of the following candidates: Edward B. True, lieutenant-governor; Charles Durrand, secretary of state; Bartlett Sinclair, state auditor; Timothy Regan, state treasurer; George M. Parsons, attorney-general; Matthias F. Cowley, superintendent of public instruction; Benjamin F. Hastings, inspector of mines (this was an indorsement of the fusion candidate); Edgar Wilson, justice of the Supreme Court. The declaration of principles approved the nomination of Bryan and Sewall, and also the action of Senators Teller, Dubois and Cannon in withdrawing from the St. Louis convention.

The prohibitionists held a convention and nominated John E. Tourtelotte, John J. Armstrong and Charles F. Paulson for presidential electors; James T Smith, representative in Congress; Moses F. Fowler, governor; H. C. McFarland, lieutenant-governor; William J. Boone, secretary of state; Paul T. Cann, state auditor; E. P. Marcellus, state treasurer; William A. Hall, attorney general; James H. Barton, superintendent of public instruction; David Farmer, inspector of mines. No nomination was made for justice of the Supreme Court.

At the election on November 3, 1896, the people's democratic or fusion candidates were all elected. The presidential electors on that ticket received 23,135 votes to 6,314 for those on the republican ticket and 172 for the prohibitionists. For governor, Steunenberg received 22,096 votes; Budlong, 6,441; Fowler, 239. W. E. Borah, the silver republican candidate for Congress, received 8,984 votes. All three of the constitutional amendments submitted to the people at this election were adopted. The vote on the woman suffrage amendment was 12,126 in favor to 6,282 against it.

## WOMAN'S SUFFRAGE .

The first jurisdiction in the United States to confer full right of suffrage to women was the Territory of Wyoming in 1868. A considerable sentiment from that time on existed in most of the territories in favor of extending suffrage to women. In 1870, at the sixth session of the Territorial Legislature of Idaho, a bill was introduced by Doctor Morgan, a representative from Oneida County, conferring the suffrage upon women of Idaho Territory, and after a hard fight was defeated by a tie vote. Had it passed the House at that time

the Council, as the Senate was then called, would undoubtedly have passed it and acting Governor Curtis declared that he would give it his approval.

The matter of woman's suffrage in Idaho continued to be discussed by many for a number of years, but did not again culminate in any particular endeavor to gain the right. In 1894, however, resolutions were passed by all of the state conventions favoring the movement and the Legislature elected that year passed a constitutional amendment submitting the matter to the voters of the state at the next election. In 1896 the matter was voted upon. As usual in the case of constitutional amendments, a great number of voters overlooked the amendment in casting their ballots and did not vote either way. Of those who voted, however, a majority favored the amendment. The State Election Board, however, took the view that it required a majority of all the voters who were registered to carry a constitutional amendment and as the suffrage amendment had not received such a majority the board declared it had not passed.

This action of the board caused considerable excitement not only among the women of Idaho, but among those in the older states who favored the suffrage cause, and Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, then active head of the suffrage movement in the United States, and a number of other leaders came to Idaho and instituted legal proceedings to bring the matter before the Supreme Court, which tribunal, shortly after its submission, in a notable decision which has since been accepted as the law pertaining to all constitutional amendments, declared that the returning board had been mistaken in its conclusion and that the suffrage amendment had passed. Since that time the women of Idaho have very generally participated in all parts of the state in the various elections held, and almost without exception the people of the state have believed this extension of the suffrage an incident that has done much to secure a safe and sane administration of the state's affairs, and in addition has marked Idaho as one of the really progressive states of the Union.



## CHAPTER XIV

## FROM STEUNENBERG TO MORRISON

STEUNENBERG'S ADMINISTRATION—FOURTH LEGISLATURE—ELECTION OF 1898—
FIFTH LEGISLATURE—LABOR TROUBLES IN IDAHO—MINERS' UNION TROUBLES
ON WOOD RIVER IN 1884—COEUR D'ALENE TROUBLES IN 1892—FORMATION OF
WESTERN FEDERATION OF MINERS—LABOR TROUBLES OF 1899—MARTIAL LAW—
POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1900—HUNT'S ADMINISTRATION—SIXTH LEGISLATURE
—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1902—MORRISON'S ADMINISTRATION—SEVENTH
LEGISLATURE—ELECTION OF 1904—REVIVAL OF THE MORMON QUESTION.

Frank Steunenberg, the fourth man to serve as governor of the State of Idaho, was born in the City of Keokuk, Ia., August 8, 1861. His parents came from Holland and were of sturdy Dutch stock. At the age of sixteen years Frank left school and began learning the printer's trade, later becoming a compositor on the Des Moines Register. After a time "at the case," he entered the Iowa Agricultural College at Ames, where he completed the course, and then became the publisher of the Knoxville (Iowa) Express. In 1886 he came to Idaho and with his brother, A. K. Steunenberg, purchased the Caldwell Tribune. He was elected a delegate to the Idaho constitutional convention in 1889 and the next year was elected a member of the lower house in the first State Legislature. In 1896 he was nominated by the democrats and indorsed by the populists for governor and elected in November of that year.

Governor Steunenberg's administration began with the opening of the fourth State Legislature in January, 1897, and upon his recommendation a number of important laws were enacted during that session. He was again elected governor in 1898 and during his second term occurred those unhappy events that resulted in his tragic death a few years later. The story of these events is told later in this chapter. By doing his duty as governor and acting promptly in the effort to stamp out lawlessness in the northern part of the state, he incurred the displeasure of the lawless element of the miners' organization. This enmity did not cease with his retirement from the governor's office. On Saturday evening, December 30, 1905, his enemies placed a bomb at the gate in front of his residence in Caldwell, so arranged that the opening of the gate would explode the bomb.

Previous to this time Mr. Steunenberg had received numerous anonymous

letters characterizing him as "the tool of corporate greed," "a traitor to his country," "the enemy of human liberty," etc., and threatening his life for the activity he had displayed in the discharge of his gubernatorial duties, but to these threats he paid no attention. On the evening mentioned—probably soon after the bomb had been placed—he returned to his home from an errand down town, little thinking that the threats of his enemies were so near a culmination. The infernal machine did its work, for he had not opened the gate more than a few inches when the bomb exploded and he lived less than half an hour afterward—Idaho's first martyr in behalf of law and order.

The explosion aroused the little City of Caldwell, but its full force was not disclosed until daylight the next morning. Then pieces of iron, copper, brass, and material used for wadding, were found for many yards in every direction from the gate, while fragments of the bomb were seen deeply imbedded in the fence boards, trunks of trees and the sides of houses near.

## FOURTH LEGISLATURE

The fourth Legislature of the State of Idaho began on January 4, 1897, and lasted until the 8th of the following March. The Senate was presided over by Lieutenant-Governor George F. Moore, and Albert H. Alford, of Nez Perce County, was elected speaker of the House. In his message Governor Steunenberg gave a review of the indebtedness of the state, showing that on January 1, 1895, the bonded debt was \$378,000; that \$85,000 of this had since been paid; that the bond issues ordered by the third Legislature amounted to \$100,000; that the bonded debt on January 1, 1897, was \$393.000; and that there were outstanding warrants amounting to \$243,638.82, making the total debt of the state, bonded and floating, \$636,638.82. On the subject of woman suffrage he said:

"By a vote as flattering as it was just, the electors of the state, at the last election, conferred the privilege of the ballot upon women. I take this opportunity of welcoming them to the ranks of voters and feel sure that, in their new capacity, they will exert the same influence for good that has characterized the sex since creation's dawn. I recommend such legislation as may be necessary to carry out the full purpose and extent of this amendment."

He recommended the enactment of a law providing for the taxation of mines; a law to prevent stockmen from other states and territories from driving their herds into Idaho and taking them out again at such times as to avoid taxation, thus destroying the ranges that should belong to the residents of the state; the enactment of a law providing for the arbitration of disputes between employers and their employes; and better methods of adjusting the distribution of water for irrigating purposes. Although President McKinley had been elected the year before upon a platform declaring in favor of the gold standard, Governor Steunenberg made the following recommendation to the Legislature:

"The chief executives of Idaho have frequently called the attention of the country to the disastrous effects of anti-silver legislation by the national Congress. \* \* \* Following the example of these illustrious predecessors, I urge upon you promptly to take such action as will, in your judgment, impress upon the minds of the people of the nation, and the Congress of the United States, that our people are unwavering in their devotion to bimetallism."

Among the acts passed was one authorizing the governor to appoint three competent persons to serve as a state board of arbitration. One of the persons so appointed was required to be an employer, one a member of some recognized labor organization, and the third was to be appointed upon the recommendation of those two, unless they failed to agree upon some one within thirty days, when the governor was to make the appointment. If application was made to the board by any employer, who employed twenty-five or more persons, or by a majority of the employes in the department wherein the controversy arose, the board was authorized to hear evidence and render a decision, which should be binding for six months.

In case the board received knowledge of a strike or lockout, either actual or impending, in which twenty-four or more employes were involved, the members were authorized not to wait for an application, but to notify the employer and the employes that they were ready to use their efforts to adjust the difficulties. Each member of the board was to receive \$6.00 per day for time actually employed, and necessary traveling expenses. Evidently the law was not to the liking of Governor Steunenberg, as he allowed it to lie without his signature for ten days after the adjournment of the Legislature, and it became a law by limitation on March 20, 1897.

A board of horticultural inspection was created in the place of the horticultural inspector authorized by the act of 1895. By the provisions of the act the professors of botany and zoology in the University of Idaho were to be ex-officio members of the board and three others were to be appointed by the governor. This board was to divide the state into not more than ten districts and appoint an inspector in each, who was to give information to horticulturists on the subject of insect pests and to examine all trees and plants shipped into his district from other states, etc.

Among the most important acts passed by the Legislature was one in regard to irrigation districts which provided that whenever fifty landholders, or a majority thereof, occupying lands capable of being irrigated from a common source, should make application to the "board of adjudication and control" created by the act, they should be organized into an irrigation district, with a board of adjudication and control to consist of the state engineer and two persons appointed by the governor, such board being empowered to settle all disputes and adjust water rights, etc.

The general law relating to incorporated cities and villages was amended; the office of county superintendent of schools was created; the acts of the trustees of the Village of Coeur d'Alene from June 4, 1891, to April 14, 1892, while the village was undergoing a reincorporation were legalized; the governor, secretary of state and attorney-general were created a commission to investigate the accounts of the various state officers and departments, with power to employ three expert accountants and a stenographer, and \$5,000 were appropriated to carry out the provisions of the act.

Two constitutional amendments were submitted to the people to be voted on at the general election in 1898. The first provided that no new counties should be created with an area of less than 400 square miles and a property valuation of at least one million dollars; and the second provided that all county officers should receive fixed salaries.

A joint committee, consisting of two senators and three representatives was appointed to confer on the subject of action by the Legislature with regard to participation in the Trans-Mississippi Exposition, to be held at Omaha in 1898, and report by bill or otherwise. No bill was reported by the committee.

At this session Henry Heitfeld (populist) was elected United States senator over Frederick T. Dubois (silver republican) by a vote of thirty-nine to thirty.

# ELECTION OF 1898

In the campaign of this year the democrats and silver republicans united in the nomination of a ticket, to wit: Frank Steunenberg, governor; Joseph H. Hutchinson, lieutenant-governor; Mart A. Patrie, secretary of state; Bartlett Sinclair, state auditor; Lucius C. Rice, state treasurer; Samuel H. Hays, attorney-general; Permeal French, superintendent of public instruction; Jay A. Czizek, inspector of mines; Isaac N. Sullivan, justice of the Supreme Court; Edgar Wilson, representative in Congress.

The republicans met in state convention and nominated Albert H. Moss for governor; James F. Hunt, lieutenant-governor; Robert S. Bragaw, secretary of state; James H. Van Camp, state auditor; George W. Fletcher, state treasurer; Frank T. Wyman, attorney-general; Lucy T. Dean, superintendent of public instruction; Drew W. Standrod, justice of the Supreme Court; John W. Stoddard, inspector of mines; Weldon B. Heyburn, representative in Congress.

James H. Anderson was nominated by the people's party for governor; T. E. Miller, for lieutenant-governor; Joseph S. Bonham, for secretary of state; Arthur G. Whittier, for state auditor; Thomas L. Glenn, for attorney-general; David Farmer, for inspector of mines; James Gunn, for representative in Congress. No nominations were made by this party for state treasurer, superintendent of public instruction and justice of the Supreme Court.

The prohibitionists held a convention and nominated a ticket, with the exception of inspector of mines and justice of the Supreme Court. The candidates of this party were: Mary L. Johnson, governor; James Ballentine, lieutenant-governor; John W. Knott, secretary of state; Naomi McD. Phelps, state auditor; John J. Anthony, state treasurer; William A. Hall, attorney-general; John N., Reynolds, superintendent of public instruction; William J. Boone, representative in Congress.

At the election on November 8, 1898, the fusion ticket was elected. The vote for governor being: Steunenberg, 19,407; Moss, 13,794; Anderson, 5,371; Johnson, 1,175. Both constitutional amendments were adopted by substantial majorities.

#### FIFTH LEGISLATURE

The fifth session of the State Legislature commenced on January 2, 1899, in the capitol building at Boise, and continued until the 7th of March. At the beginning of the session Governor Steunenberg entered upon his second term and the other state officers elected in November, 1898, were inducted into their respective offices. By virtue of his office, Lieutenant-Governor Joseph H. Hutchinson was president of the Senate, and David L. Evans, of Oneida County, was elected speaker of the House.

The acts passed by the fifth Legislature filled a volume of 468 pages, though

much of the legislation enacted at this session was of an amendatory nature. A code commission was created and authorized to make a thorough revision and codification of the laws of the state; provisions were made for fully organizing and equipping the normal schools at Albion and Lewiston, which were established by the Legislature of 1893; and appropriation of \$500, "or so much thereof as may be necessary," was made for the purpose of presenting an engraved certificate of honorable service to each Idaho soldier who served in the army during the Spanish-American war; and by the act of February 7, 1899, the design for a state seal submitted by Miss Emma Edwards was officially adopted.

On February 15, 1899, Governor Steunenberg approved an act providing for the establishment of the State Reform School at Mountain Home, Elmore County, in accordance with the act of 1893, and appropriating \$10,000 out of the proceeds of land sales for the benefit of the institution.

Another act of this session was that establishing a uniform system of weights and measures for the state. By this act the secretary of state was made exofficio state sealer, and the auditor of each county was designated as the official sealer, under instructions to test the weights and measures of dealers at least twice a year. The legal weights of certain classes of produce were fixed by this law, to wit: Wheat, clover seed and potatoes, sixty pounds to the bushel; Indian corn, rye and flax seed, fifty-six pounds; barley, forty-eight pounds; oats, thirty-six pounds; buckwheat, forty-two pounds; green apples and pears, forty-five pounds; dried apples and peaches, twenty-eight pounds. Any one buying and selling the above mentioned products, who took more or gave less than the amounts fixed by law, was liable to a penalty of double the value of the products falsely weighed and \$10.00 in addition, to be recovered by the wronged party in any court of competent jurisdiction.

The Legislature of 1899 accepted the provisions of the act of Congress, approved on July 2, 1862, authorizing the states to establish agricultural colleges, and the act of Congress, approved on March 2, 1887, relative to the establishment of agricultural experiment stations in connection with agricultural colleges, and all acts supplementary thereto.

By resolution the governor was authorized to appoint five commissioners, to serve without compensation, to the Paris Exposition in 1900; a constitutional amendment relating to the loaning of school funds on first mortgage security was ordered to be submitted to the people at the general election in 1900; and it was declared to be unlawful for any employer to make a contract with an employe, or a person about to enter his employment, not to become a member of a labor organization. The penalty for the violation of the provisions of this act was a fine of not less than \$50 nor more than \$300, or imprisonment in the county jail for not more than six months, or both fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court.

Memorials were addressed to Congress asking for the improvement of the Columbia and Snake rivers; for the adoption of a constitutional amendment providing for the election of United States senators by the direct vote of the people; and for the free and unlimited coinage of both silver and gold at the ratio of sixteen to one. The president was asked to issue an executive order throwing part of the Priest River forest reserve open to settlement, and the Idaho

senators and representative in Congress were instructed to vote for the free homestead act then pending.

#### LABOR TROUBLES IN IDAHO

The labor troubles in the Coeur d'Alenes commenced shortly after the adjournment of the fifth session of the State Legislature, and before considering this important subject, it will be proper to review former labor troubles in Idaho.

The men who came into Idaho in the early days to seek their fortunes in the mining regions were a mixed class so far as their prior occupations were concerned. Men in all stations of life, who had been engaged in all kinds of business were equally attracted by the glowing accounts of fortunes easily made in the new mining section and made themselves a part of the thousands who were seeking fortunes there. Outside of the few business men in the towns, the saloon keepers and the gamblers, who comprised a considerable portion of the permanent residents, and the few who were engaged in running sawmills and an occasional professional man, the rest were practically all engaged in mining. Hard work was expected of all who would achieve success and it was not unusual to find the hardy frontiersmen, who had spent his life in the far West, the laboring man who had come to seek his fortune, and the professional man who for the time being had abandoned his own vocation to give his time to the present employment of mining, all engaged in the same work. There were men who could recall a quotation from Euripides from the original Greek and men who could solve a problem in higher mathematics without reference to a text book, who actively engaged in the most laborious pursuits.

While the majority of the men in the early days were claim owners and worked on their own account, others who had not been so fortunate temporarily found employment with those who had been more successful. There was no need of binding themselves together for mutual protection so far as such men were concerned and labor unions of any kind were unknown.

As the country became settled up and conditions more closely adapted to those prevailing in other sections and many men sought employment in the mines as wage earners, naturally in the great mining sections such men felt the need of protection by associating themselves together, and soon after Butte, in Montana attained prominence as a mining center, a miners' union was formed for mutual protection and assistance. This union was a mere local affair, but when the mines in the Wood River section came into prominence many men from the Butte section came into that part of Idaho seeking employment, and naturally remembering the old society, unions were soon formed in several parts of the Wood River section. While these unions were not connected with the parent organization, and were not bound together for common action, still there was a bond of sympathy between them and they generally acted unitedly.

### FIRST MINERS' UNION DIFFICULTIES

A dispute about wages arose in 1884 between mine owners and the miners in the little mining camp of Broadford across the Wood River from Bellevue, where several mines were being worked upon a large scale. The free relations

between the mine owners and the miners soon became severed on account of this dispute, neither side being willing to make concessions. The other miners' unions, especially the one in Bullion, which was then the great mining center of that section, took up the Broadford fight as a matter of sentiment and this culminated in the members of the several unions concertedly acting and marching to Broadford in May of that year with the avowed intention of taking possession of the mining properties, whose owners had refused to employ their men at the demanded wage rate. These men came into the little town of Broadford early in the morning and in conjunction with the miners' union of that place took possession of the town and its affairs, closed all the saloons and met together in the miners' union hall and were soon armed with what were then modern rifles, that had been stored in the miners' union hall in that place, and forming themselves into a line, several hundred of them with one of their stoutest members in the lead carrying the American flag, prepared to take possession of the Oueen of the Hills Mines, whose work tunnel was directly above the town.

The mining companies had prepared for such an emergency and had engaged about forty determined men under the leadership of the old pioneer and Indian fighter, Ralph Bledsoe, who was then a citizen of the Wood River country, and had erected a rude fortification upon the dump of the Queen of the Hills mine and were prepared to meet the onslaught of the union men. Charles H. Fury was then sheriff of Alturas County, which then included the Wood River country, and M. Ruick of the firm of Hawley & Ruick was prosecuting attorney. Mr. Ruick was then in the East and Mr. Hawley, acting as his deputy, proceeded with the sheriff as soon as they learned of the contemplated movement and reached Broadford, as the miners were forming into line in front of the miners' union hall. A table had been set up there from which addresses were being made by prominent union men while the miners formed in line. Sheriff Fury was not permitted by the crowd to go farther than its outskirts, but Mr. Hawley forced his way in and took possession of the table and regardless of threats made began to address the crowd before him. A diversion was created through this, which finally resulted in a conference between the mine owners and the miners, at which a conclusion was reached and so ended the first labor trouble in Idaho.

## COEUR D'ALENE LABOR TROUBLES IN 1892

Upon the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene River shortly after the discovery of gold upon the North Fork, discoveries were made showing a rich silver and lead section, and soon important mining camps were established at various places in that section, Burke, Gem, Mullan, Wallace and Wardner all became thriving towns, each being the center of a mining section. Not far from the Montana line, it followed as a matter of course, that many of those who had labored in the mines of Butte found their way into this section and it was equally natural that miners' unions would be formed patterned upon the model of the Butte union. Although that union had no jurisdiction in the matter, it extended help to the infant unions in the Coeur d'Alenes.

In 1892 troubles arose in the mining town of Gem, a few miles above Wallace, where several mines employing a great many men were located. A disagreement

arose over wages and culminated in the mines being shut down and harsh feelings were entertained by the two warring classes. Naturally the other mining camps were affected to a great extent by reason of this trouble. The mining companies brought in a large number of men to act as guards for their mines and mills, and this was very distasteful to the miners. The troubles continued for several weeks and finally culminated early in July, 1892 in a pitched battle between miners who were posted at various places in the surrounding hills, part being in the town of Gem, and the guards at the Gem and Frisco mills, in which six men were killed and a number of others badly wounded. The guards were defeated and surrendered and the trouble in Gem ended in a victory for the miners.

The mill of Bunker Hill and Sullivan Company was situated near the town of Kellogg and harsh feelings having been developed between that company and a part of the miners of that vicinity, a portion of the miners, who were armed, finally took possession of the mill and retained it for a number of days. In the meantime the state authorities became informed of the trouble and appeals were also made to the United States authorities for assistance and martial law was declared in that district; both the state militia and United States troops were sent there. A large number of miners and their friends were arrested and a Bull Pen for their confinement was instituted near Wallace and legal proceedings at once began.

In May 1892 an injunction had been issued in a suit commenced in the United States Circuit Court for the District of Idaho by the Bunker Hill and Sullivan Mining & Concentrating Company against the Miners' Union of Wardner forbidding such union and its members from interfering in any way with said mining company or its employes in its work upon its mining claims and at its mills. After the mill of the company had been taken possession of, warrants were issued from the United States Court charging twenty of the leading miners' union men of the Coeur d'Alenes with contempt of court and these men were arrested and brought to Boise City and a hearing was had before Judge Beatty, who found them guilty and gave them all jail sentences.

A special term of court was called by Judge Beatty to be held at Coeur d'Alene City, commencing early in September, 1892 for the purpose of inquiring into the United States offenses charged to have been committed during the progress of the troubles in the Coeur d'Alene mining section and a grand jury was ordered to be drawn to conduct the investigation and bring indictments against those whom they found guilty. The term of court was commenced at the appointed time and a grand jury was impaneled, witnesses were examined and in a few days indictments were brought against some twenty of the prominent members of the miners' unions in the Coeur d'Alene mining section charging these persons jointly with the crime of conspiracy to intimidate the officers and agents of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining Company and endeavoring by force and threats to cause said officers and agents of said company to dismiss from its employ all persons working in the mines of the company, who were not members of the miners' union.

The parties indicted had been arrested before the term of court began and a trial was immediately agreed upon. United States Attorney Wood conducted the prosecution, and W. B. Heyburn, afterward United States senator and



FRISCO MILL, WALLACE, AFTER THE EXPLOSION, JULY 11, 1892



Albert Haga, long a prominent lawyer of the coast, were both employed by parties interested to assist in the prosecution of the case. Patrick Reddy of San Francisco, who for a long time had been one of the noted criminal lawyers of the Pacific Coast and James H. Hawley of Boise were employed by the unions to conduct the defense. These gentlemen had already appeared at the trial of the charges of conspiracy before Judge Beatty in Boise City. The trial that followed consumed several weeks of time and attracted a great deal of attention and finally resulted in the conviction of four of the parties charged; one of these, George A. Pettibone, being one of the parties charged in 1006 with being an accessory before the fact to the murder of Ex-Governor Steunenberg. A writ of error was immediately taken to the Supreme Court of the United States based upon the insufficiency of the indictment against those convicted to sustain a conviction. The cause was heard in that tribunal upon February 1, 1803 and decided early in March, in favor of the appellant, and the defendants, each of whom had been sentenced to the penitentiary and were doing time, were discharged from custody by reason of this decision, which seriously affected the legality of the conviction of the parties referred to upon charges of contempt of court. Judge Beatty immediately ordered such parties who were still in custody to be discharged. So far as the United States Courts were concerned, this ended all proceedings in connection with these troubles.

In the meantime a term of court for the first District of the State of Idaho was held at Murray, then the county seat of Shoshone County and an investigation was had of the troubles at Gem and Wardner and about one hundred and forty indictments were found against members of the union, charging each of them with murder growing out of the killing of certain guards, who were in the fight at Gem. Of the six killed during that fight, three were guards and three belonged to the union. A large number of those indicted were already in custody and most of the others were soon arrested. Messrs. Reddy and Hawley were retained in the state courts as they had been to defend the unions before the United States Court, and a change of venue was secured to Kootenai County, which was then also a part of the First Judicial District.

The prosecution selected Webb Leasure, a well known citizen of Mullan, who had been at Gem during the trouble, as the first man to be tried upon the charge of murder and the cause was set for trial to begin early in November, 1892. Both sides began to actively prepare for the trial, it being tacitly understood that this was a test case, upon which the fate of the cases against the others would to a great extent depend. Charles O'Neill, district attorney for Shoshone County was assisted at the trial by future Senator Heyburn and Messers. Reddy and Hawley acted for the defendants. The trial attracted wide attention and was a cause celebre for many years and resulted in a verdict in favor of the defendants. At a subsequent term held at Murray, the county seat of Shoshone County, during the succeeding Winter all of the indictments found in connection with the troubles were dismissed and thus ended the first great labor trouble in the famous Coeur d'Alene mining section.

# FORMATION OF THE WESTERN FEDERATION OF MINERS

As before stated the first miners' union organized was in Butte. The next to be organized were the several miners' unions in the Coeur d'Alene mining

section in Shoshone County. Organizations of a similar kind were made in several other mining camps but there was no concerted action between these isolated unions and nothing but their common interest in mining matters that in any wise bound them together. It soon became apparent to those interested in the matter, that in order to make these miners' unions effective there should be a parent organization that would exercise control in many matters over the subordinate bodies.

The vast majority of the miners, who had joined the unions prior to 1892 in the Coeur d'Alenes were men of good reputation and worthy citizens of that section; Men who would maintain their rights at any risk, but who desired to respect the rights of others. It was believed by these men that the organization of a Supreme Council would not only assist its members, who would undoubtedly comprise a large majority of the men in the mining section actually engaged in mining, but would equally be a protection to the mining industry and give an opportunity for settlement of mooted questions, relating to labor and other matters of joint interest between mine owners and their employes. Delegates from the various unions met together and the Western Federation of Miners was formed and given supreme authority over all of the miners' unions already in existence and those who would afterwards be chartered by the federation. In every lode mining section of the United States the union soon obtained great strength and the majority of the miners everywhere became members. For a time it seemed that the Western Federation of Miners would attain the objects sought by its founders, but the control of it to a certain extent soon passed into different hands from those originally in authority and the subordinate unions in many places became tyrannical in the exercise of authority and lost the respect and confidence of most of the citizens outside of those composing their own membership. In the Coeur d'Alene section during the last few years of the Nineteenth Century, many crimes were committed by members of the unions and were in some cases apparently backed up by a majority of their membership and by the authority of their officers. Instead of being an agency through which good will would be maintained and disputes with the owners of the mines amicably arranged, these associations became involved in continuous and unnecessary trouble with many of the large mining companies operating in the district. Undoubtedly both sides were to blame to a certain extent; equally certain was it that neither side seemingly desired to settle the troubles that had been brewing since 1892 and were liable to culminate in an outbreak at any.

The majority of the unions were composed of men with families, who were reputable citizens, and who being engaged in a prosperous employment were building the foundation for a future competence. Unfortunately it was not men of this class, who had control of some of these organizations, but hot headed, irresponsible agitators had been selected for positions of authority and in many of the local unions they carried their authority with a high hand and worked innumerable hardships upon all mining companies against whom they had a grievance, and upon the members of their own organization, who would not assent to their ideas. This condition of affairs continued to grow worse until the Western Association itself passed under the control, in the main, of this class and not only did the worst elements in the miners' unions control those

organizations, but having actively engaged in politics during the election of the year before, a large number of the county officers of Shoshone County were elected from among their sympathizers.

# LABOR TROUBLES OF 1899

The Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining Company, whose mines are situated near Wardner, and whose mill was at Kellogg in Shoshone County, had for years been the greatest mineral producer in that section and employed the largest number of men. Trouble between the miners' unions and this company had originated in 1892 and continued in various forms during the intervening years. The relations between the company and the men actually working for them had been mutually agreeable. The company, however, refused to recognize the unions and employed both union and non-union men.

On April 24, 1899, all of the union men in that vicinity marched in a body to the offices of the company and demanded of the officers in charge that all men working underground be paid \$3.50 per day and that none but union men be employed. Mr. Birch, the superintendent of the company, responded that the old scale of wages, varying from \$3.00 to \$3.50 per day would be paid, but that under no circumstances would the company recognize the union and added that any of the company's employes, belonging to the union, who were not satisfied with his decision would find their money ready for them at the office and were welcome to seek employment elsewhere.

The next day similar demands were made upon the Empire State Company and the Idaho Mining & Development Company, both of which were extensively engaged in mining operations in that vicinity. These companies replied to the demand by closing down their works for an indefinite time. This threw a large number of men out of employment and great excitement prevailed throughout the entire Coeur d'Alene mining section. The leaders of the unions concluded that the time had come for a trial of strength with the mining companies and they resolved that the union demands should be recognized or trouble would result. In accordance with this idea, meetings of the various unions were called for the latter part of April and it was decided that action would be taken against the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining Company and an example made of that obnoxious corporation which would strike terror into the other companies operating in the Coeur d'Alene section, causing the demands of the unions to be complied with.

On April 29, 1899, after a largely attended meeting of the miners' union of Burke, nearly a thousand of the miners belonging to the union comprising practically the entire working force of the mines in that vicinity, captured a Northern Pacific train running on the road connecting Burke with the other mining camps below, took possession of the train and running it down the canyon toward Wallace, stopped at a powder house conveniently near and loaded one of the cars with a large quantity of dynamite. The train then proceeded down the canyon to Wallace, where a large number of men belonging to the Mullan miners' union, who had marched down the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene from that place, were taken on, and many belonging to the Gem union, between Burke and Wallace, also joined the crowd.

From Wallace the train proceeded, with the leaders of the unions in charge,

the train men being forcibly compelled to comply with their wishes, and Kellogg was reached, where the train was stopped. Pickets were sent ahead and the miners formed in line and marched almost with military precision to the mill. Upon reaching it, the procession halted and a number of men skilled in the use of giant powder or dynamite were told off to carry the explosive to the mill and put it in place, under the direction of the leading spirits who had assumed control. They soon had the dynamite in such position that the mill could be blown out of existence.

Among those engaged in this work of placing the dynamite was Harry Orchard, the man who afterward confessed to having placed the dynamite bomb at the gateway to the Steunenberg home which caused the death of the ex-governor.

The union forces were moved back far enough to be uninjured and the dynamite was exploded, entirely destroying the mill. Then the procession reformed and marched back to Kellogg.

While upon the march to the mill, one of the rioters by the name of Schmidt had been accidentally killed.

The mob returned to the captured train and ran it back to Burke, the various persons constituting the crowd leaving it at points convenient for return to their homes. A majority of those who participated in this proceeding wore masks during the entire time, and for that reason only a few of them could be readily recognized.

#### MARTIAL LAW DECLARED

Before the train had been captured and the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mill destroyed, those engaged in the riot had cut the telegraph wires in order to prevent communication with the outside world, but the news was soon conveyed to Governor Steunenberg and an appeal was made to him to preserve order. The governor immediately telegraphed President McKinley requesting him to send United States troops into the Coeur d'Alene district. On May 1, 1899, Captain Batchellor of Company M, First United States Infantry, arrived at Wardner with seventy-five soldiers. The governor as soon as the news reached him sent on Bartley Sinclair, state auditor, as his personal representative, to investigate conditions in that section. More than one hundred citizens of Coeur d'Alene, devoted to law and order, were sworn in as special officers to assist Captain Batchellor in maintaining order. On the way James Cheyne and two other employes of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Company were met and captured by the pickets of the miners, and soon after their capture were released and ordered to run; this they did and were followed by a fusillade of bullets that killed Cheyne and wounded one of the others.

On May 3, 1899, Governor Steunenberg having satisfied himself that such course was necessary, issued a proclamation declaring martial law in the entire Coeur d'Alene district and giving as one of his reasons for so doing, the fact that the destruction of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mill was only one of a series of lawless acts that had been committed in the district during the preceding six years and none of the perpetrators of which had been punished by the civil authorities.

By this time Federal troops to the number of 600, under command of General

Merriam, had been brought into the district and within a week more than a thousand arrests were made of those who were charged with being participants in the riots. Among those arrested were the sheriff of Shoshone County and two of its county commissioners, all three of these officials being charged with having had previous knowledge of the intended outbreak and having refused to take action to prevent it, the sheriff being expressly charged with remissness of duty in that he made no effort whatever to make arrests or to stop the riot, although he had every opportunity so to do.

The prisoners were kept under guard for a few days until a stockade, commonly called the "bull pen," was erected below Wardner, where the arrested men were for a long time detained.

Dr. Hugh France, a physician of Wallace absolutely opposed to the illegal methods adopted by the miners' unions and standing squarely for the maintenance of law and order, was acting as coroner of the county. It became his duty in that capacity to hold an inquest over the body of Cheyne. Advised by the attorney general of the state that he was not compelled to hold an open session during an investigation of this kind, he issued subpoenas for a large number of witnesses, including many of the leading members of the various miners' unions, and caused them to appear and give testimony at the inquest. No one was admitted to these sessions excepting the coroner himself, the coroner's jury and the witness who was testifying. The investigation was carried on for a number of weeks.

In the meantime, Governor Steunenberg had come to the disturbed district in person and spent a number of days there. He was accompanied by Hon. Samuel H. Hays, the attorney general, who assisted the governor in his endeavors and advised with the others who were investigating the cases. Hon. H. F. Samuels had been elected prosecuting attorney the season before, but it was evident that he was disqualified in attending to the duties of his office in the conduct of many of the cases growing out of the riots, and Mr. Samuel's frankly so stated in open court on the first opportunity that presented itself and was excused from taking any part in the investigations and trials.

Governor Steunenberg, with other state officials, concluded it was necessary for the welfare of the state to employ additional counsel to take charge, in conjunction with the attorney general, of the various legal proceedings that were to be inaugurated. Hon. William E. Borah, afterward and for many years United States senator from Idaho, James H. Hawley of Boise and J. H. Forney, of Moscow, were retained in behalf of the state, Mr. Forney being appointed as special district attorney upon Mr. Samuels declaring himself disqualified. Hon. George H. Stewart, afterward upon the supreme bench of the state, and at that time district judge of the third judicial district, was selected by Governor Steunenberg under the authority given him by the statute to act as trial judge during the prosecutions, Hon. Alex Mayhew, judge of the first district, in which Shoshone County was situated, not desiring to participate in the trials.

On May 29, 1899, a special term of the District Court of Shoshone County was convened at Wallace and investigation of charges made against parties connected with the riots and the trial of causes connected with it was begun. It was deemed proper to call a grand jury for the investigation, and numerous indictments for murder were found against members of the miners' unions.

Among others, Paul Corcoran, of Burke, secretary of the Burke union, was indicted for the murder of Cheyne.

Pending the investigation by the grand jury which culminated in the indictments, actions were commenced by the attorneys for the state against the sheriff of Shoshone County and two members of the Board of County Commissioners of the county, who had been arrested and confined in the "bull pen" for dereliction in official duty. A special statute of the state providing for a formal hearing before the court where an official was charged with neglect of official duty, was invoked and these men were removed from office, and upon appeals taken to the Supreme Court of the state, the decisions of Judge Stewart in such cases were unanimously sustained.

The Western Federation of Miners assumed the conduct of the defense and Patrick Reddy of San Francisco, Frederick G. Robertson of Spokane and Walter Jones of Wallace, all leading lawyers of their various localities, were retained as attorneys for the defendants.

The attorneys for the prosecution were satisfied, after examining into the evidence adduced before the grand jury and that taken by the coroner at the Cheyne inquest, that against a good many of the men who had engaged in the riots there was, without doubt, sufficient proof to insure their conviction of the murder of Cheyne, based upon the theory of law that all parties jointly engaged and with a previous understanding in any act unlawful in its nature, are responsible for all the natural consequences of such act and are guilty of any crime committed by any of the parties to the conspiracy in carrying out the general plan. But the object of the state officers who were behind the prosecution and of the attorneys conducting it, was not so much to impose punishment upon those who had been connected with the crimes committed, as it was to show to the members of the unions and those who had used their influence with the unions to carry out their own selfish design that the law would reach anyone connected with such illegal acts, no matter how high his standing in the community and although it might be proved that he had not personally participated in any of the unlawful acts. The men whose guilt could easily be proved were comparatively unknown members of the unions and their conviction meant but little, so far as the future of the Coeur d'Alenes was concerned. It became a question with those in charge as to who would be the proper man, by reason of his high standing as a citizen and good reputation in the community, united with the fact that he was a man of family and possessed of abundant means, and it was determined that Paul Corcoran, the secretary of the Burke union fully met these requirements and that if convicted upon the charge of murder, his conviction being based upon the fact that he was a member and high officer in the miners' union and had assented to the unlawful proceedings of April 29th, it would mean more for the future orderly conduct of affairs in the Coeur d'Alene section and would do more to prevent future crimes and subsequent disturbances that that of any other man against whom an indictment was found.

In accordance with this conclusion, Mr. Corcoran was on July 8th placed on trial and after one of the hardest forensic battles ever fought in a courtroom of the Northwest was, on July 27th found guilty of murder in the second degree and sentenced to life inprisonment. An appeal was taken by his attorneys to the Supreme Court of the state, but the conviction was sustained in that

tribunal. Corcoran served in the state penitentiary at Boise until the fall of 1901, when he received a full pardon from the Board of Pardons of the state, of which Governor Hunt was at that time chairman. While this pardon was severely commented upon by many, the fact that Corcoran was not believed to have personally participated in the killing, but had been found guilty by reason of his being a party to a conspiracy formed for an illegal purpose, satisfied the majority of the people that the Board of Pardons had acted rightly in granting him his freedom, his conviction having accomplished the main purpose sought by his trial.

In the trial of Corcoran it was found very difficult to obtain competent jurymen. Nearly all of the population of Shoshone County resided on the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene River and in the lead and silver mining camps of that section. All of them were necessarily familiar with the incidents leading up to the killing of Cheyne. There was, however, a number of people living on the North Fork of the Coeur d'Alene, in the mining camp of Pierce City and in the timber and farming country of the Weippe. It was from these sections that the jury which tried Corcoran was procured, as all of the residents of the mining camps of the South Fork had actively taken sides in the preceding troubles. After the trial of Corcoran it was impossible to use any of the jurors who had sat in that proceeding in any other trial growing out of the troubles, as the evidence in great degree would necessarily be the same. It was concluded, therefore, by both sides that the part of wisdom called for an adjournment of court and a cessation of the prosecutions until a subsequent term.

Martial law remained in force in the Coeur d'Alene mining district for over a year and a half and in the meantime the "bull pen" was maintained and a large number of persons who had been arrested for participation in the riots were therein confined. A great many who had been taken into custody and whose cases had been investigated and little proof found against them, were discharged. Among those, however, who continued in custody were many who had been indicted for murder in connection with the killing of Cheyne and including those heretofore mentioned against whom proof of guilt was comparatively clear. Before another term of court had passed most of these persons escaped custody and their whereabouts was never after ascertained. Perfect order followed the conclusion of the term of court mentioned. The power of the state to protect its citizens and its industries had been fully demonstrated. The Coeur d'Alene mining district had been rendered safe for the conduct of mining operations and work in the mines had been fully resumed. Good feeling had been restored, and has continued, between the mining companies and their employes and a new era of development was entered upon promising a bright future for this greatest lead mining district of the world. Under these circumstances it was not considered advisable by the state authorities to go further with the prosecutions against the men remaining in custody and long before the expiration of Governor Steunenberg's second term, they had all been

But against the governor the wrath of the law-defying element that had temporarily assumed control of the affairs of the miners' unions in that section was aroused. Extremely harsh feeling prevailed and it was often asserted that in the future they would wreak vengeance upon the man who, in their

estimation, was accountable for the failure of their scheme to obtain control of the richest mining section of the United States and to use the miners' organizations in that region to further their own selfish ends. Governor Steunenberg was constantly in receipt of anonymous letters so written as to defy detection and threatening his life, but these threats never deterred him from the full performance of his duty and he never relaxed in his efforts to restore and maintain the dignity of the state and insure the safety and well being of its citizens. In a subsequent chapter further reference will be made to his tragic death and to the trials, exciting world wide interest, afterward occurring.

## POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1900

In the presidential campaign of 1900, the republican party renominated William McKinley, of Ohio, for president, and Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, for vice president. The democrats again nominated William J. Bryan, of Nebraska, for president, and Adlai E. Stevenson, of Illinois, was named for vice president.

The democrats and silver republicans of Idaho united in the nomination of the following ticket: James W. Reid, Edward J. Dockery and Samuel J. Rich, presidential electors; Frank W. Hunt, governor; Thomas F. Terrill, lieutenant-governor; Charles J. Bassett, secretary of state; John J. Plumer, state treasurer; Egbert W. Jones, state auditor; Frank Martin, attorney-general; Permeal French, superintendent of public instruction; Martin Jacobs, inspector of mines; Thomas S. Glenn, representative in Congress; Charles O. Stockslager, justice of the Supreme Court.

Joshua G. Rowton, George M. Parsons and Weldon B. Heyburn were nominated by the republicans for presidential electors; Drew W. Standrod, for governor; Addison A. Crane, for lieutenant-governor; Martin Patrie, for secretary of state; Henry J. Syms, for state auditor; George H. Kester, for state treasurer; George E. Gray, for attorney-general; Jessie Riley, for superintendent of public instruction; Robert N. Bell, for inspector of mines; John T. Manson, for representative in Congress; Edgar C. Steele, for justice of the Supreme Court.

A state convention was held by the populists, at which Hardin Chenowith, James J. Jones and Napoleon B. Long were nominated for presidential electors. No nominations were made by this party for attorney-general and superintendent of public instruction. The candidates for the other state officers were as follows: John S. Randolph, governor; Johannes Hansen, lieutenant-governor; Melancthon F. Eby, secretary of state; William W. Tharp, state auditor; Augustus M. Slattery, state treasurer; Edward Kimberly, inspector of mines; John F. Stark, representative in Congress; William Perkins, justice of the Supreme Court.

The prohibitionists nominated a full ticket, with the exception of a candidate for justice of the Supreme Court. Moses Fowler, Rebecca Mitchell and Edwin R. Hoadley were named for presidential electors; William J. Boone, governor; James A. Hedges, lieutenant-governor; Mrs. Neal B. Inman, secretary of state; Irwin P. Marcellus, state auditor; James Ballantine, state treasurer; William A. Hall, attorney-general; James G. Smith, superintendent of public instruction; George Klock, inspector of mines; Amanda M. Way, representative in Congress.

At the election on November 6, 1900, the entire democratic and silver republican ticket was victorious, the vote on presidential electors being 29,414 to 27,198 for the republicans, 211 for the populists, and 853 for the prohibitionists. For governor, Hunt received 28,628 votes; Standrod, 26,468; Randolph, 246; and Boone, 1,031. The constitutional amendment providing for loaning the permanent school funds on first mortgage security, under such regulations as the Legislature might prescribe, was adopted by a substantial majority.

### HUNT'S ADMINISTRATION

Frank W. Hunt, fifth governor of the State of Idaho, was born in the City of Newport, Kentucky, December 16, 1861, and was educated in the schools of his native state. While still a young man he came to Idaho and it was not long until he became identified with public affairs, representing Lemhi County in the State Senate at the fifth session of the Legislature. He served with the first Idaho Regiment in the Philippine Islands at the time of the Spanish-American war, and received the rank of captain; was nominated by the democrats and silver republicans for governor in 1900, and was elected in November of that year; was again the democratic candidate for governor in 1902, but was defeated by John T. Morrison, many of the silver republicans having by that time returned to the regular party organization. Not long after the election of 1902, Mr. Hunt went to Goldfield, Nev., where he died of pneumonia on November 25, 1906. His remains were brought to Boise and interred there on the last day of the month.

#### SIXTH LEGISLATURE

The sixth session of the state Legislature began at Boise on Monday, January 7, 1901, and adjourned sine die on Tuesday, March 12, 1901. During the session Lieut.-Gov. Thomas F. Terrill served as president of the Senate, and Glenn P. McKinley, of Shoshone County, as speaker of the House. Governor Hunt's administration commenced with the opening of this session. In his message he gave a comprehensive account of the Coeur d'Alene riots and announced that the cost to the state of restoring order in the troubled district was \$59,849.66. He also stated that martial law was still in force and that United States troops still occupied Shoshone County.

The governor further called attention to the fact that the act of the preceding Legislature creating a code commission made no provision for defraying the expenses of publication, and that the general appropriation bill of 1889 contained no appropriation for that purpose. In the meantime the revised laws had been printed at a cost of \$8,239.78, for which he asked the present session to make an appropriation.

On the subject of state finances he stated the bonded debt to be \$443,500, of which the state held \$103,000, and that there were outstanding warrants amounting to \$124,766.66, making the total net indebtedness of the state \$465,266.66. He reported sales of state lands as follows; 8,088 acres of school lands, for \$105,626.57; 2,670 acres of special grant lands for \$30,545.80; and that 33,721 acres of the state lands were under lease, bringing in a rental of \$25,427.80.

He recommended an appropriation of \$8,293.74 to pay the expense of bringing the members of the Idaho Regiment home from San Francisco on their return from the Philippine Islands in September, 1899; called attention to the decision

of the Supreme Court that patented mining lands should not be exempt from taxation and recommended the enactment of a law to place such lands upon the list of taxable property; and suggested a memorial to Congress urging the reenactment of the Chinese Exclusion Act, so amended as to include Japanese and all Asiatic labor.

The recent riots in the Coeur d'Alene district had shown the arbitration laws of the state to be ineffectual in settling disputes between employers and employes, and Governor Hunt recommended an arbitration law "that can be put into force and effect for the settlement and adjustment of disputes arising between employers and their men." He further recommended a new legislative apportionment so that counties that had outgrown their present representation might have a voice in the Legislature proportionate to their increased population, and suggested legislation to give incorporated cities and towns larger powers in the purchase or establishment of municipal waterworks and lighting plants.

Most of the governor's recommendations were made the subject of action by the Legislature. A new legislative apportionment was made giving each of the twenty-one counties one senator, and the representatives were apportioned as follows: Custer, Cassia, Elmore and Lincoln counties, one each; Bannock, Bear Lake, Blaine, Bingham, Boise, Canyon, Lemhi, Oneida, Owyhee and Washington, two each; Ada, Fremont, Idaho, Kootenai, Latah and Nez Perce, three each; and Shoshone County, four, making the total membership in the House of forty-six. Each new county created was to have one senator and one representative until the next general apportionment was made.

A labor commission was created by the sixth Legislature. Under the provisions of the act, the governor was authorized to appoint two members, one of whom should be an employer of labor and the other an employe, and these two were to act with the judge of the district court in the district where any dispute might arise in the adjustment of any differences between an employer and his men. The commission was given greater power that the old board of arbitration.

Other acts passed were: Appropriating \$18,385 to rebuild the Soldiers' Home; authorizing a bond issue of \$50,000 to build a dormitory for girls at the University of Idaho; the issue of \$13,000 in bonds for two dormitories and the completion of the buildings of the State Normal School at Albion; authorizing the appointment of a commissioner to the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, N. Y., and appropriating \$15,000 for an exhibit; creating the traveling library commission, the three members of which were to be appointed by the governor, and appropriating \$1,500 for the expenses of the commission and \$3,000 for the purchase of books; creating the Academy of Idaho, to be located at Pocatello; amending the charter of the City of Boise; authorizing school boards to establish free kindergartens; regulating the operations of employment bureaus and labor agencies, requiring persons operating such institutions to furnish bond of \$5,000; and a long revenue act of 189 sections thoroughly revising the methods of levying and collecting taxes.

### POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1902

Five tickets were nominated in the campaign of 1902. The democratic state convention nominated Frank W. Hunt for governor; William E. Adams,

for lieutenant-governor; Charles J. Bassett, for secretary of state; John C. Callahan, for state auditor; Edward P. Coltman, for state treasurer; Frederick D. Culver, for attorney-general; Permeal French, for superintendent of public instruction; John H. Nordquist, inspector of mines; Frank E. Fogg, for justice of the Supreme Court; Joseph H. Hutchinson, former lieutenant-governor, for representative in Congress.

The republican convention placed the following ticket in the field: John T. Morrison, governor; James M. Stevens, lieutenant-governor; Wilmot H. Gibson secretary of state; Theodore Turner, state auditor; Henry A. Coffin, state treasurer; John H. Bagley, attorney-general; May L. Scott, superintendent of public instruction; Robert N. Bell, inspector of mines; James F. Ailshie, justice of the Supreme Court; Burton L. French, representative in Congress.

Despite repeated defeats, the populist party again appeared in the campaign. No nominations were made by this party for lieutenant-governor, attorney-general, superintendent of public instruction, justice of the Supreme Court and representative in Congress. The candidates for the other state officers were: DeForest H. Andrews, governor; Melancthon C. Eby, secretary of state; W. R. Wyatt, state auditor; John M. Londgren, state treasurer; Eli L. Vance, inspector of mines.

A full ticket, except attorney-general, was nominated by the prohibitionists, to wit: Albert E. Gipson, governor; Simeon E. Hunt, lieutenant-governor; William E. Schnebley, secretary of state; Thomas G. Hodgson, state auditor; Mrs. Jennie G. Headley, state treasurer; Mrs. Ollie E. Ellis, superintendent of public instruction; George Klock, inspector of mines; William A. Hall, justice of the Supreme Court; Herbert A. Lee, representative in Congress.

This year the socialist party, for the first time in the history of Idaho, nominated candidates for all the state offices except superintendent of public instruction. Augustus M. Slattery was named for governor; Louis N. B. Anderson, lieutenant-governor; Will D. Candee, secretary of state; George W. Herrington, state auditor; James F. Miller, state treasurer; David W. Smith, attorneygeneral; O. C. Smith, inspector of mines; John A. Davis, representative in Congress; John C. Elder, justice of the Supreme Court.

The election on November 4, 1902, resulted in the election of the entire republican ticket. The vote for governor was: Morrison, 31,874; Hunt, 26,021; Andrews, 188; Gipson, 607; Slattery, 1,567. A constitutional amendment, providing that eight hours shall constitute a day's work on all state and municipal works, and authorizing the Legislature to pass laws for the health and safety of employes in factories, smelters, mines and ore reduction work, was adopted by a vote of 20,096 to 835.

#### MORRISON'S ADMINISTRATION

John Tracy Morrison, sixth governor of Idaho after its admission into the Union, was born in Jefferson County, Penn., December 25, 1860. In 1887 he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from the University of Ohio; married Miss Grace D. Mackey, of Vienna, O., in 1886; received the degree of Master of Arts from his Alma Mater in 1880, and the same year Cornell University conferred on him the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Shortly after this he came to Idaho, located at Caldwell and began the practice of law. He identified him-

self with the republican party and soon became a prominent factor in shaping its destinies. In 1896 he was elected secretary of the republican state central committee, and the same year was that party's candidate for representative in Congress. He was chairman of the state central committee from 1897 to 1900, and in 1902 was elected governor. At the expiration of his term in January, 1905, he moved to Boise City where he resumed the practice of law. He died in Boise in 1914. Governor Morrison was an active member of the Presbyterian Church and was a delegate to the Presbyterian general assemblies of 1892, 1897 and 1902.

#### SEVENTH LEGISLATURE

In the organization of the seventh State Legislature, which began its session at Boise on January 5, 1903, James M. Stevens, lieutenant-governor, became president of the Senate and James F. Hunt, of Bannock County, was elected speaker of the House. In his message Governor Morrison insisted that there were too many offices, stating that the policy of previous legislatures in creating new offices and departments had met with public condemnation, and that the time had come to abolish offices that were nothing more than sinecures. He especially mentioned the office of insurance commissioner created by the sixth Legislature. He dwelt at length on the subject of irrigation, pointing out weak places in the existing laws and recommending a number of amendments.

The governor also urged the enactment of a general banking law which would give the state supervision over banking institutions incorporated under the Idaho laws. He also called the attention of the Legislature to the custom of custodians of the state and county public funds of depositing such funds in banks where they would draw interest, and then appropriating the interest to their own use. This custom, he pointed out, often occasioned a delay in the payment of warrants, in order that the official might draw the interest. Some law to secure the interest on such deposits to the state or county was therefore necessary. The governor recommended that the Legislature take the necessary steps to provide for state exhibits at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904, and the Lewis and Clark Exposition, to be held at Portland, Oregon, in 1905.

The acts of 1893 and 1899, providing for the establishment of a State Reform School at Mountain Home had never become effective, and the Legislature of 1903 passed an act to establish the "Idaho Industrial Reform School" in Fremont County. The school was afterward located at St. Anthony.

One commission for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, to be held at St. Louis, Mo., in the summer of 1904, and the Lewis and Clark Exposition, at Portland, Ore., in 1905, was created, and an appropriation of \$35,000 was made for the purpose of collecting materials for an exhibit of Idaho products at the two great fairs. Of this sum \$15,000 was made available in the year 1903 for the St. Louis Exposition; \$10,000 in 1904 for the same and removing the exhibit to Portland; and \$10,000 in 1905 for maintaining the collection at Portland. An appropriation of \$156 was made to pay Relf Bledsoe for curios loaned by him to the state and lost at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1901.

The seventh Legislature ordered the erection of a Supreme Court building at Lewiston and authorized a bond issue of \$15,000 to pay for the same. Bonds

to the amount of \$30,000 were ordered for additional buildings for the Academy of Idaho at Pocatello; \$12,000 for the improvement of the State Normal School at Albion; \$20,000 for improvements and providing a water supply for the penitentitary at Boise; and an appropriation of \$2,500 was made to erect a monument to Gen. Edward McConville, who was killed while serving in the Philippine Islands in the Spanish-American war.

Three constitutional amendments were ordered to be submitted to the voters of the state at the general election in 1904, and also the question: "Shall there

be a constitutional convention called by the eighth Legislature?"

Seven memorials to Congress were adopted during the session, viz: 1. Protesting against the enlargement of the Bitter Root forest reserve. 2. For the improvement of the Pend d'Oreille River between Albany Falls and the Priest River. 3. For the enactment of a law for the better control of trusts. 4. For the election of United States senators by a direct vote of the people. 5. For the adjustment of the boundary line between Idaho and Montana. 6. Protesting against the establishment of the Sawtooth forest reserve. 7. Asking for an appropriation of \$50,000 for sinking artesian wells in the arid lands of Blaine County. The last memorial was accompanied by a petition signed by a large number of the residents and land owners of the Camas Prairie, who were desirous of obtaining water for irrigating purposes. The Legislature adjourned sine die on March 7, 1903.

# ELECTION OF 1904

In the national campaign of 1904 the republican candidates for President and Vice President were Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, and Charles W. Fairbanks, of Indiana. The democratic national convention nominated Alton B. Parker, of New York, for President, and Henry G. Davis, of West Virginia, for Vice President. The candidates of the people's party were Thomas E. Watson, of Georgia, and Thomas H. Tibbles, of Nebraska, for President and Vice President, respectively. Silas C. Swallow, of Pennsylvania, was nominated by the prohibitionists for President, and George W. Carroll, of Texas, for Vice President. The socialist candidates for President and Vice President were Eugene V. Debs, of Indiana, and Benjamin Hanford, of New York.

The republicans of Idaho nominated for presidential electors Frank J. Hagenbarth, Henry W. Keifer and Erastus W. Oliver. Frank R. Gooding was nominated for governor; Burpee L. Steeves, lieutenant-governor; Wilmot H. Gibson, secretary of state; Robert S. Bragaw, state auditor; Henry N. Coffin, state treasurer; John J. Guheen, attorney-general; May L. Scott, superintendent of public instruction; Robert N. Bell, inspector of mines; Burton L. French, representative in Congress; Isaac N. Sullivan, justice of the Supreme Court.

Henry Heitfeld, formerly United States senator, was nominated by the democratic state convention for governor; Frank Harris, lieutenant-governor; Jesse J. Walling, secretary of state; Ashley Turner, state auditor; Timothy Regan, state treasurer; Alfred A. Fraser, attorney-general; Permeal French, superintendent of public instruction; Max J. Lincke, inspector of mines; Benjamin F. Clay, representative in Congress; Nathan H. Clark, justice of the Supreme Court. The democratic candidates for presidential electors were Aaron F. Parker, John G. Brown and William W. Woods.

Only a partial ticket was nominated by the people's party. Frank Forbes, R. D. Jones and John C. Rummel were named for presidential electors; T. W. Bartley, for governor; A. E. Wright, for secretary of state; Levi J. Hammond, for state auditor; Horace E. Ostrander, for state treasurer; Edward Buchanan, for inspector of mines; and D. L. Badley, for representative in Congress.

The candidates for presidential electors on the prohibition ticket were Rebecca Mitchell, George E. Serber and Thomas G. Hodgson. No nominations were made by this party for the offices of attorney-general, superintendent of public instruction and justice of the Supreme Court. Edward R. Headley was nominated for governor; James H. Egbert, lieutenant-governor; William E. Talbott, secretary of state; Henry A. Crowell, state auditor; Robert Galbraith, state treasurer; George Klock, inspector of mines; Allen H. Wright, representative in Congress.

The socialist state convention nominated for presidential electors Joshua Reesor, John Senter and Arthur L. Freeman; Theo. B. Shaw, governor; James Smith, lieutenant-governor; Edward L. Rigg, secretary of state; Thomas J. Coonrod, state auditor; Herman R. Clark, state treasurer; Louis E. Workman, attorney-general; George W. Triplow, superintendent of public instruction; John Benbow, inspector of mines; John C. Elder, justice of the Supreme Court; John H. Morrison, representative in Congress.

A great deal of ill feeling was developed in each of the two great political parties of the state growing out of the nominations for state officers. A better feeling existed in the republican party owing to the forced retirement of Governor Morrison and the selection in his place of Frank R. Gooding, who had acted for several years prior as the chairman of the republican state committee. The feeling was of such intensity that it probably would have resulted in the democrats being restored to political power in the state, had it not been for a contest of still greater intensity that developed in that party. Hon. Fred T. Dubois, who had been the prime mover in the anti-Mormon cursade in territorial days, had been re-elected to the United States Senate in 1900, and was still occupying that official position. For ten years there had been no political troubles growing out of the anti-Mormon feeling and it was generally supposed that issue had been relegated to the rear and would never again appear in Idaho politics. It became evident, however, before the meeting of the democratic nominating committee at Lewiston that Senator Dubois was attempting to revive the Mormon issue. His great influence in the party enabled him to accomplish his purpose and although bitterly opposed by a majority of the leaders of that party, he induced the convention to formulate a platform which in effect revived the issue and was considered by the Mormon people a direct attack upon them.

Those who followed the leadership of Senator Dubois claimed that the leading authorities of the Mormon Church, in spite of the declaration of President Woodruff in regard to plural marriages, were encouraging the practice and desired the renewal of the practice of polygamy in sections that they dominated. Such statements were strenuously denied by the church leaders and subsequent events proved them to be absolutely unfounded, but the ensuing campaign was fought to a great extent upon the anti-Mormon issue.

The Dubois forces obtained complete control of the party organization and

insisted upon making this issue a paramount one in the campaign. As a consequence, many of the democratic leaders in different sections of the state repudiated the platform of their party in this respect and while supporting the nominees of the party for the various state offices, denounced the platform and those responsible for it. The mass of the Mormon citizens of the state lived in the southeastern counties and in many of these counties constituted a majority of the people there residing. Believing that their rights were being infringed upon and that the success of the party under the control of Senator Dubois and his followers would again mean their disenfranchisement, the members of the Mormon Church almost solidly voted against the democratic state ticket.

While there were many members of the republican party throughout the state that sympathized with Senator Dubois and his ideas, the votes derived from that source were far less than those cast by members of the Mormon Church formerly democrats, and by their sympathizers. In addition to this, it seemingly was a republican year all over the country.

Colonel Roosevelt, the republican nominee for President, was very popular throughout the West, and especially in Idaho, and when the votes of the election held on November 8, 1904, were counted, it was found that the presidential electors on the republican ticket had averaged 47,783 votes, and the democratic electors 18,480, the people's party candidates receiving 352, the socialists 4,949 and the prohibitionists 1,013. For governor, Gooding received 41,878 votes, Heitfeldt 24,252, Hartley 179, Headley 990, and Shaw 4,000. A very light vote was polled on the constitutional amendments and they, together with the proposition to hold a constitutional convention, were defeated by the people.



### CHAPTER XV

### FROM GOODING TO BRADY

GOODING'S ADMINISTRATION—EIGHTH LEGISLATURE—TRIAL OF STEUNENBERG'S ASSASSINS—ORCHARD'S SENTENCE—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1906—GOODING
RE-ELECTED—NINTH LEGISLATURE—STATE FLAG ADOPTED—HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OF THE STATE OF IDAHO—RESOLUTIONS—FISH HATCHERIES—CAMPAIGN OF
1908—BRADY'S ADMINISTRATION—TENTH LEGISLATURE—DIRECT PRIMARY LAW
—PUBLIC PARKS—ELECTION OF 1910.

Frank R. Gooding, seventh governor of the State of Idaho, is a native of England. In 1867 he came to the United States with his parents, who settled in Michigan, where the future governor received his education in the public schools. When about fifteen years of age he went to California, and soon after reaching his majority he came to Idaho. For several years after coming to the state he was a contractor for mining companies. He then engaged in farming and stock raising, becoming in the course of a few years one of the largest sheep men in the state. Mr. Gooding's first political office was that of state senator. For four years he was chairman of the republican state central committee and in 1904 was elected governor. In 1906 he was reëlected, being the third man to hold the office for two successive terms. In 1918 he was nominated by the republicans at the primary election to fill the unexpired term in the United States Senate caused by the death of Senator James H. Brady, but was defeated by Hon. John F. Nugent.

#### EIGHTH LEGISLATURE

On Monday, January 2, 1905, the eighth session of the State Legislature was convened at Boise. Lieutenant-Governor Burpee L. Steeves presided over the Senate, and James F. Hunt, of Bannock County, who had served as speaker of the House in the preceding session, was again elected to that office.

Governor Gooding's administration began with the opening of this legislative session. "There is a demand," said he in his message, "for a statute controlling state banks and for a state bank examiner," and suggested that the duties of bank examiner might be performed by the insurance commissioner. He recommended a law which would provide for the purchase of supplies for

all state institutions and departments by contract, the establishment of juvenile courts, and the enactment of a law making polygamy a crime.

An additional appropriation of \$25,000 was made for maintaining Idaho's exhibit at the Lewis and Clark Exposition at Portland in the summer of 1905 making the total appropriation for this purpose \$35,000. The eighth Legislature was very liberal in its treatment of the state institutions. Bond issues for the benefit of these institutions were authorized as follows:

Academy of Idaho\$	45,500
Albion State Normal School	30,000
University of Idaho	52,000
North Idaho Insane Asylum	30,000
Lewiston State Normal School	30,000
Roads and trails	50,000
State improvement bonds.	21,000
Soldiers' Home	14,000
For a land survey	30,000

Total .....\$302,500

The bonds designated as state improvement bonds were for establishing a library for the State University, to complete the gymnasium and improve the campus at that institution, for a library for the Lewiston State Normal and the Lewiston Law Library. The \$50,000 for roads and trails were for the construction of highways in the intermountain region of the state. An appropriation of \$300 was made to repair the George Washington statute presented to Idaho by Charles Ostner, and to place thereon an inscription showing the date when it was presented and the name of the donor.

All previous acts relating to the care of the deaf, dumb and blind were repealed and the state charitable institutions fund was created. The act provided that all moneys credited to the fund for the years 1905 and 1906 should be used for the education of the deaf, dumb and blind.

An act to abolish the County of Kootenai and create the counties of Lewis and Clark was passed. The boundaries of the new counties were described, the county seat of Lewis County was located at Sand Point and that of Clark County at Coeur d'Alene. This act was afterward rendered void by a decision of the Supreme Court, on the grounds that it attempted to abolish an organized county without the consent of the inhabitants.

A "Capitol Building Board," to consist of the governor, secretary of state, state treasurer, and two competent citizens to be selected by the three officials mentioned. This board was authorized to enlarge the present capitol building, or to procure a new site in the City of Boise and erect a new building. If the board could not obtain a new site that was satisfactory, it was authorized to procure the block bounded by Seventh, State, Eighth and Jefferson streets, immediately west of the capitol. An appropriation of \$1,000 was made to allow the members of the board to visit other states and examine capitol buildings, after which a public invitation should be issued to architects to submit plans in a competition for designs for a new building. The money then in the building endowment fund, amounting to \$66,003.35, was appropriated toward the cost of the new capitol and the board was authorized to spend the further

sum of \$283,996.65 (making \$350,000 in all) from the proceeds of the sale of lands donated by the Admission Act of July 3, 1890, for the erection of public buildings. Or, if the capitol building board and the land commissioners thought it better to wait for the prices of lands to advance, then bonds to the amount of \$100,000 might be issued for the erection of the new capitol. This act was approved by Governor Gooding on March 3, 1905.

Other acts of the session provided for the establishment of a state banking department and the appointment of a bank commissioner; to prohibit the use of the United States flag for advertising purposes; to reorganize the state land department; to care for delinquent children; fixing a penalty of from one to twenty years in the penitentiary for the destruction of property by dynamite; defining polygamy and making it punishable by a fine of from \$200 to \$2,000 and imprisonment in a county jail for not more than six months or in the state penitentiary for not more than five years.

Five amendments to the constitution were ordered to be submitted to the voters at the general election of 1906, to wit: Limiting the indebtedness of counties, cities and towns; extending the powers of the county commissioners; to permit the exemption from taxation of certain corporate property; providing for biennial elections in counties; and to limit the taxation for state purposes to ten mills on the dollar.

#### TRIAL OF STEUNENBERG'S ASSASSINS

Near the close of the first year of Governor Gooding's administration occurred the assassination of Ex-Governor Frank Steunenberg, as told in the preceding chapter—an event which caused general excitement and indignation, not only in the State of Idaho, but throughout the entire nation. The assassination occurred early on the evening of December 30, 1905, and as soon as the news reached Boise, Governor Gooding ordered a special train to convey him, the state officials and a number of prominent citizens of Boise to the scene of the tragedy. The train arrived in Caldwell about nine o'clock and steps were immediately taken to apprehend the assassin. Sheriff Nichols, of Canyon County, had already appointed a large number of deputies to watch the railroad station and the roads leading out of town, with orders to let no one leave Caldwell who could not give a satisfactory reason for his departure.

The next morning a council of prominent citizens, including the governor and the state and county officials, was held to formulate a plan for hunting down the murderer. Sheriff Nichols, Sheriff Moseley of Ada County, and Daniel Campbell, a former sheriff of Canyon County, were appointed to take charge of the work, and about one hundred citizens volunteered to act as deputies. The guard around the City of Caldwell was strengthened and the work of ferreting out all suspicious characters was commenced. Governor Gooding, on behalf of the State of Idaho, offered a reward of \$5,000 for the arrest of the man who placed the deadly bomb at Mr. Steunenberg's gate. Shoshone County, where the riots occurred in 1899 that led to the assassination, Canyon County, the home of Governor Steunenberg, and public spirited citizens added to the reward until the total amounted to \$25,000.

On the 31st, the day following the dastardly murder, several suspicious characters were rounded up and examined, but all were able to give an ac-

count of themselves except one. This man had registered at the Saratoga Hotel on December 15, 1905, as "Thomas Hogan, Denver," and was assigned to room No. 19. He wore good clothes, seemed to have plenty of money, made some acquaintances in Caldwell during the two weeks preceding the assassination, but no one had been able to learn anything of his business or occupation. Harvey K. Brown, sheriff of Baker County, Ore., who happened to be in Caldwell, recognized Hogan as a man who had at one time been employed in the mines of the Cracker Creek District of that state. He invited Hogan out for a walk and while they were absent from the hotel room No. 19 was searched by Joseph H. Hutchinson, who had been lieutenant-governor during Steunenberg's second term. In Hogan's suit case he found a white powder that upon examination proved to be an explosive of high power, as well as other articles of a suspicious character.

Capt. W. S. Swain, of the Thiel Detective Agency in Spokane, Wash., assumed charge of the investigations on New Year's Day, 1906, and the next day Hogan was brought before Probate Judge Church for preliminary examination. Julian Steunenberg, son of the murdered man, identified the prisoner as one who had several times questioned him during his father's absence as to the time when he would return pretending that he had some important business with him. John C. Rice, afterwards a justice of the Supreme Court, lived near the late ex-governor's residence and testified that he had seen Hogan several times loitering in that vicinity. A trunk belonging to Hogan was found stored in the railroad station at Caldwell and when opened, was found to contain articles tending to incriminate him. Hogan was held without bail and shortly afterward was identified at the county jail in Caldwell by Sheriff Bell of Teller County, as one of the men who had been charged with blowing up the railroad depot at Independence, Colo., in June, 1904; the explosion having killed fourteen and crippled a number of others.

While the evidence against Hogan was damaging, it was not of that convincing nature necessary to insure conviction upon a serious charge, and the authorities continued their efforts to obtain further information with reference to Hogan and his movements. O. M. Van Duyn, the prosecuting attorney of Canyon County assisted by W. A. Stone, one of the leading attorneys of that county who had been specially employed for the purpose, devoted much of their time to investigating conditions. It was found that Jack Simpkins, a member of the executive committee of the Western Federation of Miners and who was a resident of Wardner, Shoshone County, Idaho, had on several occasions been in Caldwell and was seen in company with Hogan a few days prior to the murder of Ex-Governor Steunenberg. It was also ascertained that Simpkins' whereabouts was then unknown.

James H. Hawley, of Boise, was specially employed by the state authorities to assist in the investigations and trials and James McFarland, head of the Pinkerton detective service in the West with headquarters at Denver, Colo., was employed by the state authorities to make complete investigation. Mr. McFarland was a man who had grown old in the service of the Pinkertons. His first important employment being in the investigation of the "Mollie Maguires" troubles in the coal mining regions of Pennsylvania in 1877, wherein his well directed efforts brought the leading criminals of that organization to justice

and made life and property secure in the coal mining sections of Pennsylvania. His succeeding career had been marked by successful conduct of many cases and he had the well earned reputation of being the most successful detector of criminals in the Pinkerton service.

On January 18, 1906 Hogan, under the direction of the court, was removed from the county jail at Caldwell to the state penitentiary at Boise for safe-keeping. Prior to this time he had admitted to Captain Swain that his real name was Harry Orchard and upon investigation of his record, it was found that he was under suspicion in Colorado in being interested in many of the criminal matters in that state, growing out of the disputes between the Western Federation of Miners and the mine owners during the four years preceding Steunenberg's murder. Orchard upon being brought to the penitentiary was immediately placed in solitary confinement in a cell, and a guard was placed night and day in the corridor of the cell to watch the prisoner, but with the instructions not to engage in conversation with him.

Mr. McFarland in the meantime had made a close study of Orchard and his characteristics, and his deep knowledge of human nature and of the motives impelling men to crime, had convinced him that Orchard was of that peculiar temperament which sometimes compels man to commit monstrous crimes for the sake of what the criminal considers a righteous cause, but when satisfied that his ideas are wrong would go to any length to rectify the error made. McFarland visited Orchard in the penitentiary on several succeeding days, and laid before him his record as he had obtained it with reference to his actions in Caldwell and earnestly talked to him in regard to his duty to himself and to the state to give full information in regard to the killing of Steunenberg and the various other crimes he had committed. Orchard finally broke down and made full confession with reference to not only the Steunenberg murder, but to his participation in various crimes that had been planned by leaders of the Western Federation of Miners.

William D. Haywood, the secretary-treasurer of the organization, Charles H. Moyer, the president and George A. Pettibone, a member of the executive committee of that federation, all of whom were residents of Denver, Colo., were arrested on extradition warrants issued by Governor McDonald of Colorado and brought to Idaho for trial. Vincent St. Johns, a notorious labor agitator of the Coeur d'Alenes and a member of the miners' union at Burke, and Steve Adams, who had long been suspected as being one of the professional "killers" employed by Haywood and other criminal leaders of the Western Federation was arrested in Oregon, where he had taken up his residence.

After the employment of McFarland to take charge of the detective work in connection with the Steunenberg murder, the Board of Examiners of the State of Idaho, composed of the governor, attorney-general and the secretary of state, became satisfied that the murder of Ex-Governor Steunenberg was not an ordinary criminal case, but was a result of a conspiracy on the part of the criminal leaders of the Western Federation of Miners to revenge that organization and its members upon Governor Steunenberg, for his efforts to maintain law and order in the Coeur d'Alenes and to bring criminal offenders in the riots of 1899 in that locality to justice, and that the investigations in connection with the murder would take a wide range and large expenses would

necessarily be incurred, if the matter was thoroughly probed, and believing that the expenses of such an investigation should be borne by the state and not imposed upon Canyon County, wherein the murder had been committed, the members of the board decided it was their duty to undertake the prosecution of the supposed guilty parties and make the state responsible for the expense of the investigations and trial. To carry out this idea an agreement was made with Mr. Hawley to assume the prosecution of all persons charged with the murder of Governor Steunenberg and of all cases, directly or indirectly connected with that murder. W. E. Borah, afterwards United States senator was retained to assist Mr. Hawley in the trial of those charged with the murder. Mr. Stone of Caldwell was retained to assist prosecuting attorney Van Duyn of Canyon County and others engaged in the prosecution.

A term of the District Court was convened in Canyon County late in February, 1906, and a grand jury impaneled, and on March 7th indictments were found against Orchard and also Haywood, Moyer, Pettibone and Jack Simpkins for the murder of Steunenberg. These men were already in custody, with the exception of Jack Simpkins, who disappeared, and although a reward of \$5,000 was offered for his appearance, he was never brought before the court for arraignment. The charge made against Vincent St. Johns was dismissed, but he was immediately arrested upon a warrant charging him with murder in Colorado and taken to that state for trial, but was afterward released.

Fred Miller, a member of the firm of Robertson and Miller, aftorneys in Spokane, had appeared for Orchard prior to his confession and was retained, together with Mr. E. F. Richardson of Denver, Colo., Clarence S. Darrow of Chicago, Edgar Wilson, former representative in Congress from Idaho, John F. Nugent and K. I. Perky, both afterwards United States senators from Idaho. Habeas corpus proceedings were instituted in both the State and District courts and also in the District Court of the United States seeking the release of Haywood, Pettibone and Moyer upon the grounds that they had been unlawfully arrested in Colorado and had not been given an opportunity to defend themselves in that state upon the proceedings for their extradition and that they had been secretly arrested and immediately brought to Idaho on a special train without being given an opportunity to communicate with their counsel or their friends and that the whole proceeding was the result of a conspiracy between Governor McDonald of Colorado and Governor Gooding of Idaho and Mr. Hawley, chief counsel for the prosecution to kidnap them from the State of Colorado and bring them to Idaho without due process of law. Thereupon the State District Court promptly refused to issue the sought-for writ and the matter was appealed to the Supreme Court of the state and the action of the District Court was upheld.

The United States District Court also refused to grant a writ of habeas corpus asked for in that tribunal and an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States and a hearing was had in October, 1906 and the demanded relief was again refused.

In the meantime Haywood, Pettibone and Moyer had been brought to Boise and placed in the penitentiary for safe-keeping, and proceedings were instituted in the District Court in and for Canyon County for a change of venue, and such change was granted and the case transferred to Ada County on May 9,

1907. The defendants, Haywood, Moyer and Pettibone demanded separate trials and the demand was complied with. The prosecution selected Haywood as the first man to be tried and on May 9, 1907 the trial was commenced.

A vast interest was taken not only throughout the United States but all over the civilized world in the trial. It was conceded that many new questions in criminal law in connection with conspiracies affecting criminal objects, would be involved. As evidence of the general interest in the case the Associated Press sent three representatives to Boise, one being Superintendent Kennedy of the western division of that association; other press agencies were likewise represented and special correspondednts of most of the great newspapers of the United States were represented. The trial lasted for more than three months and the interest throughout the country in the matter was maintained to the last.

After the selection of the jury the opening statement for the prosecution was made by Mr. Hawley and outlined the theory of the prosecution in connection with the case. The most strenuous objections were continuously interposed by the defense to the important parts of the statement in connection with the organization of the Western Federation of Miners, but Hon. Fremont Wood, the presiding judge of the court, stood squarely with the prosecution in his view of the evidence that should be permitted in the case. The theory of the prosecution can probably be best gathered by a summary of the opening statement, in which Mr. Hawley declared in substance: That the Western Federation of Miners was a labor organization composed of men employed in the mines; that it was organized for the purpose of directing labor affairs in the mining districts and especially in controlling local or subordinate unions; that a few federation officials, including the defendants then on trial, constituted an "inner circle," which had for its object the breaking down of all opposition to it and its mandates, and which did not hesitate to resort to criminal methods to accomplish its purposes; that to this "inner circle" could be charged a long list of crimes, including the murder of Arthur Collins and Lyte Gregory, the blowing up of the Vindicator mine, the railroad depot at Independence, Colo., and attempts to assassinate Governor Peabody and members of the Supreme Court of that state and many other crimes in Colorado and Western Idaho; that the killing of Frank Steunenberg was one link in this chain of crime; that Harry Orchard and Steve Adams were the hired assassins of this inner circle, worked under orders from its members and were furnished money by them to prosecute their nefarious work.

Immediately following the opening statement the prosecution placed upon the stand the formal evidence of the murder of the ex-governor, and having made this proof, on the 5th day of June, nearly a month after the commencement of the trial, put Harry Orchard on the witness stand. Orchard made a wonderful witness. Without any effort to conceal any of the crimes of which he and others had been guilty, and seemingly with no inclination to exaggerate those crimes, or represent himself or his associates worse than they really were, he went fully into all the minutiæ of all the crimes in which he had been engaged by the Western Federation of Miners. His wonderfully retentive memory retained every incident and his story covered a period of time from the Coeur d'Alene troubles in 1899, in which he had been engaged as one of the trusted members of the federation, to the mining troubles of Colorado, where for sev-

eral years he had been engaged in nearly all of the leading crimes committed by agents of the Western Federation of Miners in their war against the mine owners and the authorities of that state. He admitted that he was responsible for the death of over twenty men, and besides had made many attempts to assassinate others who fortunately had escaped. His operations included attempts to assassinate Chief Justice Gabbert of the Supreme Court of that state and Justice Goddard, an associate justice, as well as Governor Peabody at the time he occupied the position of chief executive of the State of Colorado.

His bloody career, as detailed in his own testimony, included the explosion of the railway depot at Independence, Colo., which killed fourteen persons outright and maimed half a score of others. A number of other crimes, al-

most as flagrant, he admitted were properly charged to him.

He swore that he was assisted in many of these crimes by Steve Adams, and that in all of them he was inspired by Haywood, Pettibone and other leaders of the Western Federation of Miners. The crimes of the federation, testified to by Orchard, were not confined to Colorado. His testimony showed that in 1905, acting at the request of Haywood, he had proceeded to San Francisco for the purpose of assassinating Fred C. Bradley, president of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining Company, who resided in that city, and by planting a bomb in the doorway of his house, almost succeeded in accomplishing his desperate purpose.

Two days were consumed by the telling of his narrative, in response to questions of the prosecution and four days more were spent by the attorneys for the defense in endeavoring to shake Orchard's testimony by the most rigid cross-examination.

The testimony of Orchard was succeeded by the evidence of scores of witnesses brought from Northern Idaho and from Colorado, San Francisco and other points, to corroborate his statements.

The defense introduced a large number of witnesses disputing many of the telling points made by the witnesses for the prosecution. At the conclusion of the evidence four days were devoted to argument of the case and on July 28, 1907, it was given to the jury. On the following Sunday morning, July 29th, after having been out for twenty-one hours, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty. This verdict was not only a surprise but a disappointment, as well, to most of the people of Idaho, because a large majority of those who had listened to the evidence or read the newspaper accounts of it were satisfied that the guilt of Haywood had been fully demonstrated.

Harvey Brown, who for several terms had been sheriff of Baker County, Ore., had been a witness against Orchard on his preliminary examination for the murder of Ex-Governor Steunenberg. He was called as a witness and seemed to incur the enmity of the criminals who had assumed the leadership of the Western Federation of Miners. After his return to Baker, a bomb was placed at the gate of his residence, in the same manner as was the bomb that killed the ex-governor, and Brown met the same fate that had befallen him.

Steve Adams, as before stated, had been arrested in Oregon, where he was then residing, shortly after the murder of ex-Governor Steunenberg, and brought to Canyon County, where he was confined in the county jail for a short time and then brought to the penitentiary for safekeeping. The grand jury that

investigated the events leading up to the murder of ex-Governor Steunenberg found there was no evidence warranting an indictment against Adams implicating him in the murder. Orchard, in his confession had claimed that Adams was engaged with him in many of the desperate criminal enterprises with which he had been connected in Colorado, and also gave the information to the authorities that Adams had in 1903 been detailed by the Western Federation authorities to go to Idaho and endeavor to accomplish the death of Steunenberg; that in accordance with that purpose, Adams had gone into Shoshone County and stayed there for some time with Jack Simpkins, the Idaho member of the executive committee of the Western Federation of Miners, and while there had engaged in a number of crimes, including the killing of two men in the Marble Creek country at the request of Simpkins and with his assistance, but that no effort had been made by him to accomplish the death of the ex-governor.

After the grand jury had refused to find an indictment against him, Adams signified his willingness to confess to the authorities all that he knew about the criminal efforts of the Western Federation, not only in the Steunenberg matter, but in many other crimes in which he had been engaged on behalf of that association. His confession was taken and corroborated the statements of Orchard in many particulars, while it showed a number of other crimes instigated by Haywood and others who were controlling the Federation, as heinous and unnecessary as those related by Orchard.

At his own request, Adams was provided with quarters in the women's ward of the state penitentiary, there being no female prisoners confined there at the time and his wife was permitted to take up her residence with him in that place. She also professed to know many things strongly corroborating the statements of Orchard and it was expected by the prosecution to use both Adams and his wife as leading witnesses at the trial. Adams, however, experienced a change of heart and applied for a writ of habeas corpus, alleging that he was being unlawfully detained in the state penitentiary. The matter came on for hearing and the state, through its attorneys specially disclaimed any desire to detain him and he was ordered released, but immediately was arrested upon a charge of murder alleged to have been committed in the Marble Creek section. A term of court was held at Wallace, a grand jury was impaneled and found indictments against him upon the charge. In January, 1907, he was put upon his trial. Mr. Hawley, in accordance with his agreement with the state, assumed charge of the trial on behalf of the state, assisted by members of the local bar, Messrs. Darrow and Richards appearing for Adams. After the trial lasting over seven weeks, the jury failed to agree and Adams was held in custody pending further action in his cause. He was brought to Boise for the Orchard trial and remained in prison there, but was not put on the stand by either side.

After the Haywood trial, Adams was again brought to trial in Kootenai County on a change of venue from Shoshone County, and again the jury disagreed, seven again favoring conviction of murder in the first degree and five standing for acquittal. The cases against Adams pending in Idaho were then dismissed and he was taken to Colorado and placed on trial upon a charge of murdering Arthur Collins, superintendent of the Smuggler mines, during the labor troubles in that state some years before, of which charge he was acquitted.

George H. Pettibone, another of the Western Federation leaders, was placed on trial early in December, 1907, and again Orchard was one of the principal witnesses for the state. After a trial lasting nearly a month, a verdict of acquittal was rendered by the jury impaneled to try the case. Realizing the impossibility of securing a conviction in the matter, the prosecution then moved the dismissal of the case against Moyer and this ended the most exciting series of criminal trials ever brought before the courts of Idaho or any of the Western states.

After the Pettibone trial and in March, 1908, Orchard was brought before the District Court of Canyon County upon the indictment found against him for the murder of ex-Governor Steunenberg and when asked for his plea, stated that he was guilty, and sentence of death was imposed upon him a few days afterward. The people of Idaho very generally believed that the evidence given by Orchard in the Haywood and Pettibone cases was true. All the state officers were firmly impressed with this belief. While no promises had been held out to Orchard, it was felt by the officers in charge and by most of the citizens, that the extreme penalty of the law should not be imposed upon Orchard on account of the service he had attempted to render the state and, as a result, although Orchard himself gave the effort no countenance, his sentence was commuted from death by hanging to imprisonment for life.

While most of the people of Idaho believed that the acquittal of Haywood and Pettibone was a miscarriage of justice and while the trials of these persons cost the State of Idaho a large amount of money and no convictions were had, still the results of the trials were seemingly worth the effort that had been made. At the next election of the Western Federation of Miners following his acquittal, Haywood was retired as secretary-treasurer of the federation and the members of the executive committee who had assisted him in his attempts to terrorize the mining sections of the West were supplanted by others who believed in law enforcement and since that time there have been no labor troubles in the mining sections of Idaho, nor in most of the mining states of the West. The miners' unions composing the Western Federation have as a general thing been under the management of law abiding men and have assisted in the various communities where they existed in upholding the law.

# POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1906

Four tickets were placed in the field in the political campaign of 1906. Frank R. Gooding was renominated by the republican state convention, as were Robert S. Bragaw, state auditor; John J. Guheen, attorney-general; Robert N. Bell, inspector of mines; and Burton L. French, representative in Congress. The ticket was then completed by the selection of Ezra L. Burrell for lieutenant-governor; Robert Lanston, secretary of state; Charles A. Hastings, state treasurer; S. Belle Chamberlain, superintendent of public instruction; and George H. Stewart, justice of the Supreme Court.

Charles O. Stockslager, former justice of the Supreme Court, was nominated for governor by the democratic state convention; George A. Chapin, for lieutenant-governor; Augustus F. Galloway, for secretary of state; John M. Barnett, for state auditor; John B. Morris, for state treasurer; Karl Paine, for attorney-general; Permeal French, for superintendent of public instruction; Hanson B.

Gasletz, for inspector of mines; Murry R. Hatabaugh, for representative in Congress; Stewart S. Denning, for justice of the Supreme Court.

No nomination was made by the prohibitionists for justice of the Supreme Court. The candidates of this party for the other offices were as follows: Silas Luttrell, governor; Edwin R. Headley, lieutenant-governor; James T. Smith, secretary of state; William E. Talbott, state auditor; William C. Stalker, state treasurer; Weist McClain, attorney-general; Cynthia A. Mann, superintendent of public instruction; Charles V. Price, inspector of mines; Charles A. Montandon, representative in Congress.

The socialists nominated Theo F. Keller for governor; John Chenowith, lieutenant-governor; Joseph F. Hutchinson, secretary of state; Morgan P. Gifford, state auditor; James Smith, state treasurer; Louis E. Workman, attorney-general; Grace E. Workman, superintendent of public instruction; William J. Bolan, inspector of mines; Herman F. Titus, justice of the Supreme Court; Edward L. Rigg, representative in Congress.

This was another campaign in which political matters were remarkably mixed. Governor Gooding's course in the prosecution of the cases against Haywood and others had alienated the votes of all members of his party who in any way sympathized with the Western Federation of Miners, and this included practically all of the citizens of Idaho who were inclined to be socialistic in their political views. The democratic party of the state, however, was in poor position to take advantage of a defection of the republican voters. Senator Dubois still maintained his control of the democratic party and was able to dictate its platform, continuing the anti-Mormon fight commenced two years before. As a result, practically all of the Mormon voters of the state cast their ballots in favor of Governor Gooding and the other candidates nominated by the republican state convention, and the election resulted in a victory for the entire republican ticket. The vote for governor was as follows: Gooding, 38,386; Stockslager,29,496; Luttrell, 1,037; Keller, 4,650, giving Gooding a majority of 3,203 over all his opponents. Six constitutional amendments were voted on at this election and all were defeated except the one limiting the rate of taxation for state purposes to ten mills on the dollar, which was carried by a majority of 157 votes.

#### NINTH LEGISLATURE

In accordance with the laws of the state, the ninth biennial session of the Legislature was convened at Boise on Monday, January 7, 1907. Ezra A. Burrell, the newly elected lieutenant-governor, was installed as the presiding officer of the Senate and James F. Hunt, of Bannock County, was again elected speaker of the House. In his message Governor Gooding gave an exhaustive account of the assassination of ex-Gov. Frank Steunenberg and the efforts that had been made by the state to convict the assassins; recommended the establishment of a state board of health and a railroad commission, and reviewed the work of his administration during his first term.

One of the first acts passed by this session was that appropriating \$50,000, "or so much thereof as may be necessary," to defray the expenses of prosecuting the persons accused of the murder of ex-Gov. Frank Steunenberg. By a joint resolution, adopted on February 8, 1907, O. E. McCutcheon, W. C. Whitwell

and A. A. Richards of the Senate, Samuel Ballantyne, Joseph P. Fallon and C. W. Whiffin of the House, were appointed a committee to draft and present resolutions on the deaths of ex-Govs. Frank Steunenberg and Frank W. Hunt. Memorial services were held at the Columbia Opera House on Wednesday evening, February 7th, at which J. T. Pence delivered the principal address, and the next day the resolutions prepared by the committee were adopted in joint session and ordered spread upon the records.

By an act approved on March 12, 1907, the adjutant-general was given general supervision over the form and construction of a state flag, the act specifying that "the flag of the State of Idaho shall be blue, charged with the name of the state, in such colors and of such size and dimensions as shall be prescribed by the adjutant-general of the State of Idaho." The sum of \$100 was appropriated to carry out the provisions of the act.

An act against lobbying passed at this session provided that any one attempting to influence the Legislature, except through the newspapers, by public addresses before a committee, or by written or printed statement, one copy of which should be filed with the secretary of state, should be subject to a fine of not more than \$200 or imprisonment in a county jail for a term of not more than six months. Officers or representatives of cities and incorporated towns, engaged in trying to secure the enactment of legislation in the interest of the city or town so represented, were exempted from the provisions of the act.

Bond issues for the benefit of the state institutions and for other purposes to the amount of \$394,000, were authorized, to wit:

University of Idaho	\$170,000
Lewiston Normal School	40,000
Albion Normal School	20,000
Academý of Idaho (improvements)	21,000
North Idaho Insane Asylum	45,000
Industrial Training School	50,000
Capitol Building	30,000
Soldiers' Home	5,000
Elk City-Dixie road	10,000
Meadows-Payette road	3,000
-	
Total	\$394,000

On January 15, 1907, William E. Borah, of Boise, was elected United States senator to succeed Fred T. Dubois.

The subject of revision and codification of the state laws again came before the Legislature at this session, with the result that an act was passed authorizing the Supreme Court to appoint a commissioner to compile the laws into political, penal, civil and civil procedure codes, the commissioner to receive a salary of \$4,000 a year while engaged in the work and \$2,500 for clerical assistance.

### HISTORICAL SOCIETY

By the act of March 12, 1907, it was provided: "That the Historical Society of Idaho Pioneers, a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the

State of Idaho, may become the Historical Society of the State of Idaho, upon the conditions hereinafter specified in this act." The conditions required the Society of Idaho Pioneers to accept the provisions of the act, upon which it should become the trustee of the state, authorized to collect and preserve books, maps, newspaper files, documents, etc., relating to the history of the Northwest, and to make biennial reports. An appropriation of \$3,500 was made to carry out the provisions of the act, which set apart rooms in the capitol building, said rooms to be kept open during reasonable hours for the benefit of the public by the librarian, who was to receive a salary of \$1,000 a year.

The historical rooms were opened in the old capitol building on May 7, 1907, with John Hailey, one of Idaho's most distinguished pioneers in charge as librarian, a position he still holds in 1918. Mr. Hailey has taken a keen interest in the collection of relics and records of historical interest. In the fall of 1918 the society had nearly one thousand bound volumes and pamphlets; several showcases and cabinets filled with specimens of ores from Idaho's mines; portraits of the territorial and state governors, chief justices of the Supreme Court and others prominently identified with the history of the Northwest; a large collection of Indian relics, etc. The visitor to the rooms is always well repaid for his time and trouble.

#### RESOLUTIONS

A concurrent resolution of the ninth Legislature set forth: "That the forest reserve policy of the General Government as administered is detrimental to the interests of the State of Idaho, in that it has resulted in the practical transfer of jurisdiction over more than one-third of the state to a bureau of the General Government which has substituted rules and regulations inconsistent with the legal rights of the citizens of the state under the general laws by which the state is presumed to be governed.

"That it has included within its boundaries more than one million acres of land belonging absolutely to the State of Idaho, granted to the state by Congress under the Admission Act, which said act and constitution of the state provides the sole means of disposal; that the grant of sections 16 and 36 was for the exclusive use of the public schools," etc.

The Legislature asked Congress to amend the laws so that the people's rights could not be suspended "at the will and pleasure of a department agent," and copies of the resolution were sent to the Idaho senators and representative in Congress with instructions to use their influence to secure such amendments.

Another resolution appropriated \$75.00 for the purchase of a gold medal, of suitable design, for presentation to Mrs. Minnie V. Wessels "for assistance in rendering artistic services in arranging floral and agricultural exhibits at the St. Louis and Portland expositions." The resolution provided that the medal should be two inches in diameter, with the coat of arms of the State of Idaho on one side and a suitable inscription on the other.

#### FISH HATCHERIES

The work of establishing state fish hatcheries was commenced by the ninth Legislature, which passed an act appropriating \$15,000 for the establishment

of such an institution, the site to be selected and the money expended under the direction of the state game warden. The first hatchery, known as the Hay Spur, was established under this act on Silver Creek in Blaine County, one of the best trout streams in the state. In August, 1908, the hatchery at Warm River, in the Eastern part of the state was commenced. Congress authorized the sale of a tract of 1,280 acres to the state as a location for this hatchery, the land also to be used as a game preserve. Later in the year 1908 a third hatchery was located on Lake Pend d'Oreille in Bonner County. Three years later there were distributed to the lakes and streams of the state from the three hatcheries nearly three million young trout.

## CAMPAIGN OF 1908

In the political campaign of 1908 seven parties nominated condidates for President and Vice President viz: The republican, democratic, socialist, prohibition, peoples, socialist labor and independence. Five of these parties were represented in the State of Idaho. The republican national convention nominated William H. Taft, of Ohio, for President, and James S. Sherman, of New York, for Vice President. The democratic candidates were William J. Bryan, of Nebraska, and John W. Kern, of Indiana. Eugene V. Debs, of Indiana, and Benjamin Hanford of New York, were the socialist candidates for President and Vice President, respectively. The prohibitionists nominated at their national convention Eugene W. Chafin, of Arizona, and Aaron S. Watkins, of Ohio. Thomas Hisgen, of New York, was the independence candidate for President, and John Temple Graves, of Georgia, the candidate for Vice President.

In Idaho the republican state convention nominated Edgar Wilson, Addison A. Crane and John Lamb for presidential electors; James H. Brady, for governor; Lewis H. Sweetser, for lieutenant-governor; Robert Lansdon, for secretary of state; Stephen D. Taylor, for state auditor; Charles A. Hastings, for state treasurer; Daniel C. McDougall, for attorney-general; S. Belle Chamberlain, for superintendent of public instruction; F. C. Moore, for inspector of mines; Thomas R. Hamer, for representative in Congress; James F. Ailshie for justice of the Supreme Court.

John C. Rice, Thomas C. Galloway and M. D. Mills were the democratic candidates for presidential electors, and the state ticket was made up as follows: Moses Alexander, governor; Cornelius C. Boyd, lieutenant-governor; Watson W. Snell, secretary of state; Jerome A. Bradbury, state auditor; David L. Evans, state treasurer; Frank L. Moore, attorney-general; Gertrude F. Noble, superintendent of public instruction; Harry Moore, inspector of mines; James L. McCleor, representative in Congress. No nomination for justice of the Supreme Court was made by the democratic party in this campaign.

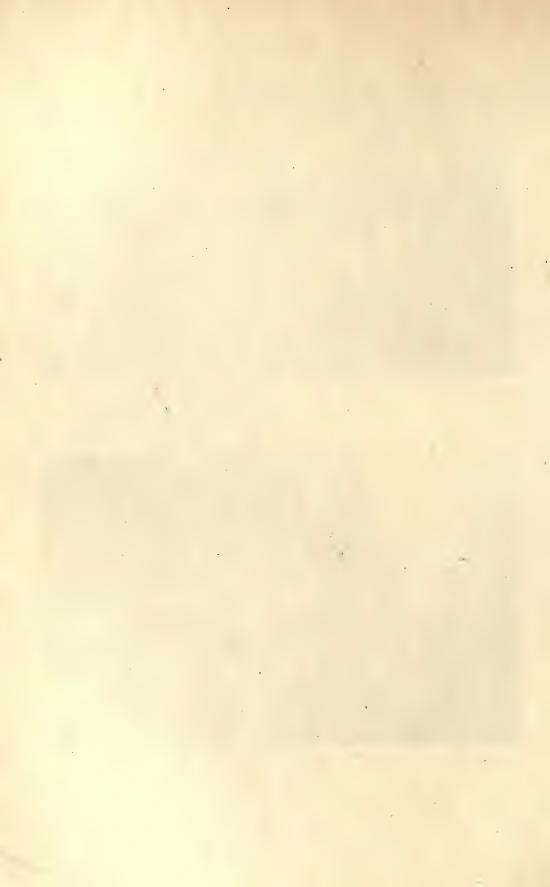
The socialists nominated Mrs. Anna L. Munroe, John T. Lough and Grace E. Workman for presidential electors; Ernest Unterman, governor; John Chenowith, lieutenant-governor; H. H. Freidheim, secretary of state; Thomas J. Coonrod, state auditor; Florence E. Rigg, state treasurer; Louis E. Workman, attorney-general; George W. Herrington, superintendent of public instruction; W. F. Bradley, inspector of mines; Sample H. Orr, justice of the Supreme Court; H. A. Barton, representative in Congress.



SCENE ON LAKE COEUR D'ALENE



FISH HATCHERY, COEUR D'ALENE



No nomination for justice of the Supreme Court was made by the prohibition state convention. The presidential electors of this party were Herbert A. Lee, Dean Hamilton and Jennie G. Headley, and the state ticket was composed of the following candidates: William C. Stalker, governor; Robert Foster, lieutenant-governor; William M. Duthie, secretary of state; James H. Egbert, state auditor; Ida Puntenney, state treasurer; Herbert A. Lee, superintendent of public instruction; Charles V. Price, inspector of mines; William G. Light, representative in Congress.

Only a partial ticket was nominated by the independence party. Thomas R. Dunson, Benjamin Mairo and James Irving were the candidates for presidential electors; E. W. Johnson, for governor; Nils Sundquist, for secretary of state; Thomas J. Jones, for attorney-general; Ernest C. Grant, representative in Con-

gress. All the other places on the ticket were left vacant.

The election was held on November 3, 1908, and the entire republican ticket was elected. For presidential electors the vote was as follows: Republican, 52,621; democratic, 36,162; socialist, 6,400; prohibitionist, 1,986; independence party, 119. For governor, Brady received 47,864 votes; Alexander, 40,145; Unterman, 6,105; Stalker, 1,981; Johnson, 131. Three constitutional amendments were voted on at this election, but only one was adopted. The amendment to Section 6, Article 18, relating to the election of county officers and the employment of deputies, was adopted by a vote of 33,443 to 26,837.

## BRADY'S ADMINISTRATION

James H. Brady, eighth governor of the State of Idaho and a son of John and Katherine (Lee) Brady, was born in Indiana County, Pennsylvania, June 12, 1862. While still in his boyhood the family removed to Kansas, where he graduated at the Olathe high school and attended the State Normal School at Leavenworth. In 1894 he came to Idaho and organized the James H. Brady Investment Company, of which he was president. In 1900 and again in 1908 he was a delegate to the republican national convention, and from 1904 to 1908 he was chairman of the Idaho state central committee of his party. He was nominated and elected governor in 1908 and was nominated for re-election in 1910, but was defeated by James H. Hawley, the democratic candidate. On January 24, 1913, Mr. Brady was elected United States senator for the unexpired term of Weldon B. Heyburn, whose death occurred on October 17, 1912. At the expiration of that term, Mr. Brady was elected for a full term of six years, ending on March 4, 1921. He died on January 13, 1918, and on the 22nd of the same month Governor Alexander appointed John F. Nugent to the vacancy in the United States Senate. Mr. Brady was a trustee of Whitman College at Walla Walla, Washington; a member of the Kansas Historical Society; an honorary member of the Grand Army of the Republic; and chairman of the advisory board of the National Council of Women Voters. His home was at Pocatello.

#### TENTH LEGISLATURE

Governor Brady's term of office began with the opening of the tenth legislative session on January 4, 1909. By virtue of his office, Lewis H. Sweetser,

lieutenant-governor, became president of the Senate, and Paul Clagstone, of Bonner County, was chosen speaker of the House. In his message the governor reviewed the condition of the state institutions; advocated the enactment of a direct primary election law; recommended an amendment to the state banking law to give the bank commissioner more authority and power to prevent unauthorized and unsafe practices by banks; the enactment of laws to encourage prospectors and promote the mining interests of the state; and an indeterminate sentence law for persons convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary.

Under the act of the preceding session providing for the appointment of a commissioner to revise and codify the laws, John F. MacLane was appointed commissioner. Governor Brady, in his message, recommended the early adoption of the commissioner's report. The code was adopted by an act approved on January 12, 1909, the eighth day of the session. The same day this act was approved, Weldon B. Heyburn was elected United States senator for a second time.

Governor Brady called attention to a plank in the republican platform declaring in favor of "an effective county local option law, so that the people in every county in this state can have the power to decide whether or not the liquor business shall be carried on within their respective county boundaries," etc., and urged the passage of a law conferring such power upon the people. A local option act was approved on February 20, 1909.

"This state," said the governor, "should be properly represented at the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition to be held at Seattle, opening in June of the present year. Its object is the exploitation of the resources of the whole Pacific coast and Idaho is vitally interested in the Western half of our National Empire.

\* \* It is to be regretted that our last Legislature failed to provide for it and there is a question as to what we will be able to do in the very short time we have to prepare for a proper display of our resources. Nevertheless, I believe in Idaho as I believe in you, and I believe that you can point the way. I therefore commend this subject to your thorough consideration with the assurance of my hearty coöperation and support in making an exhibit that will be a credit to our state."

The Legislature appropriated \$30,000, "or so much thereof as may be necessary," and authorized the governor to appoint three commissioners, who were to receive no compensation except actual expenses, to prepare an exhibit for the exposition. The act creating the commission also provided that county commissioners, "at their discretion," appropriate a sum not exceeding that which could be raised by a tax of one-half mill on each dollar of taxable property, in addition to the \$30,000 appropriated by the state, or prepare an exhibit from the county subject to the state commissioners. Through the coöperation of the three commissioners appointed by the governor and the commissioners of the various counties of the state, Idaho made a creditable showing at the exposition and received a number of awards.

A school for the deaf, dumb and blind was established at the Town of Gooding and a bond issue of \$25,000 was authorized for the erection of suitable buildings, etc. The tenth Legislature authorized over half a million in bonds, to wit:

University of Idaho\$1	25,000
Lewiston Normal School	52,750
Albion Normal School	36,000
Industrial Training School	55,000
Academy of Idaho	36,000
Capitol Building	60,000
School for Deaf, Dumb and Blind	25,000
State Penitentiary	20,000
Northern Insane Asylum	35,000
Soldiers' Home	18,500
Bridges	43,000
_	
Total\$5	506,250

The \$43,000.00 of bridge bonds mentioned were for the construction of three bridges, \$18,000.00 being appropriated for a bridge across the Kootenai River at Bonners Ferry, \$15,000.00 for a bridge across the Salmon River in Idaho County, and \$10,000.00 for a bridge across the Snake River on the line between Lincoln and Cassia counties.

Other acts of this session appropriated \$15,000.00 for the purchase of certain lands of the Coeur d'Alene Indian Reservation; while still other acts made May 30th (Decoration Day), and the first Monday in September (Labor Day) of each year legal holidays.

#### THE DIRECT PRIMARY LAW

The most important statute passed at this session, however, was undoubtedly the direct primary law. This act provided that all nominations for state or county officers should be made at a primary election instead of by delegates to party conventions as theretofore. The matter or a primary election law had been discussed for several years prior to its enactment and was generally acquiesced in as being a proper exercise of legislative authority. The people of the state very generally believed that many of the evils attending the nomination of officers at party conventions could be cured and that a great reform in political matters would be had by the enactment, which in effect would do away with conventions of political parties except those held for the purpose of selecting delegates to National conventions called for the purpose of nominating candidates for president and vice president.

The results of the primary election law, however, were never entirely satisfactory. Amendments were several times made, but it was found practically impossible to formulate a law which would prevent the members of one political party declaring their conversion to the political principles of another party and voting at the primary election for candidates of such party to fill the offices. It was also found that the expenses attending a primary election where state offices were involved almost prohibited a man of moderate means from becoming a candidate for an office in case his nomination were contested. It was also found that in the case of most state offices, the candidates being comparatively unknown, it was impossible without great expense to inform the people as to the merits or demerits of such candidates. Strong opposition to the primary election law

gradually developed throughout the state. In the primary election of 1918, a political organization known as the Non-Partisan League composed principally of farmers had been formed, which included as part of its membership a majority of the electors in a number of counties of the state. The leaders of this organization met in Boise prior to the primary election and there nominated candidates for the various state offices, irrespective of their political affiliations and pledged the persons so selected to become candidates of the democratic party in the primary election. The majority of the persons so selected had not been theretofore members of the democratic party and were not recognized as belonging to that party. A few who had affiliated with the party prior to the selection had declared their adhesion to the Non-Partisan League and announced their intention of abiding by the conclusions reached by that convention. For the few offices for which nominations were not made by the non-partisans, endorsements of candidates of other parties were made and non-partisans were advised to vote for them.

Strenuous efforts were made in the courts to prevent the non-partisan candidates filing their nominations as democratic candidates, but the Supreme Court of the state, upon the matter being presented to it, decided that there was nothing in the primary election law to prevent this being done. In the primary election all of the non-partisan candidates were nominated and only one democratic candidate for a state office received a majority. Former Lieutenant-Governor Parker, the candidate for state treasurer, had no opposition for the reason that a republican had been endorsed by the non-partisans for that position. In the election that followed, a strange situation developed. A majority of the democratic nominees were men who had never affiliated with the democratic party and did not profess their intention of affiliating with that party in the future. This necessarily resulted in many lifelong members of the democratic party refusing to sustain their candidates for the various state positions, except for treasurer, and supporting the republican candidates for the Lower House of Congress, as well, two men having been nominated on the democratic ticket as candidates for Congress who had theretofore been politically opposed to the party. This anomalous condition of affairs caused the people of the state to conclude that a law permitting a political outrage of this kind should no longer have its place as a part of the statutes of the state, and reflecting these views, the Legislature, meeting on the first Monday of January, 1919, passed an act repealing the primary election law so far as it pertained to state matters, providing for party county conventions to nominate state officers and continuing the primary election law as a part of the election machinery applying to county elections.

### PUBLIC PARKS

By an act of Congress approved April 30, 1908, a tract of land situated in townships 46 and 47 North, ranges 3 and 4 West of Boise Meridian, and being a part of the old Coeur d'Alene Indian Reservation, situated near the Southern end of Lake Coeur d'Alene and particularly well adapted for park purposes, had been set aside as a park, provided the state would accept the terms of the act and pay a moderate price therefor. The provisions of this act were accepted by the Legislature at this session. Two years later the necessary appropriation was made and a public park was created known as Heyburn Park. It was placed



SHOSHONE FALLS, FIVE MILES EAST OF TWIN FALLS, 212 FEET HIGH, 950 FEET WIDE



under the control of a Park Commission consisting of the governor, the game warden of the state and a commissioner appointed by the governor. Considerable sums of money have been spent in beautifying this park and in making it a pleasure ground to be used by the people of the state, so that it has now become one of the beauty spots of the Northwest.

Another wise provision of law suggested by Governor Brady and enacted by this session of the Legislature was an appropriation for the purpose of purchasing certain lands in the vicinity of the Shoshone Falls to be bought of the state and to be set aside as a public park to be known as Shoshone Falls State Park. The sum of \$2,400.00 was appropriated for the improvement of this park, the money to be expended in behalf of the state by the county commissioners of Twin Falls County on condition that that county should appropriate a like sum for such improvements. This county met the full requirements of the act and Shoshone Falls Park has become one of the show places of the State of Idaho. It is to be hoped that in the future the State Legislature will appreciate the vast benefits that will accrue to the people of the state by extending the improvements so well commenced, because by so doing they will make of Shoshone Falls a show place bearing the same relation to the Northwest that Niagara Falls bears to the State of New York and the Dominion of Canada.

The keen insight of Governor Brady and the wisdom of the Legislature in regard to matters that would in the future benefit the State of Idaho was never better displayed than in the advocacy of the necessary appropriations to establish Heyburn Park and Shoshone Falls Park and commence improvements upon each which would be extended during coming years, finally making them possessions of which Idaho would well be proud.

#### THE ELECTION OF 1910

For the first time in the history of the state candidates for state and county offices in Idaho were nominated under the primary election law instead of under the old system of state and county conventions. The republicans, after a notable contest in the primary election renominated Governor Brady, Lieutenant-Governor Sweetser, State Auditor Taylor and Attorney-General McDougall for their respective positions. Burton L. French was nominated as representative in Congress, W. L. Gifford for secretary of state, O. V. Allen for state treasurer, Grace M. Sheppard for superintendent of public instruction, Robert N. Bell for inspector of mines, and the veteran jurist Isaac N. Sullivan, who had graced the supreme bench of the state from the time of its organization, was renominated for justice of the Supreme Court.

The democratic candidates were as follows: James H. Hawley, governor; E. J. Hunter, lieutenant-governor; O. V. Badley, secretary of state; E. W. Jones, state auditor; Joseph Carruth, state treasurer; Frank L. Moore, attorney-general; Gertrude F. Noble, superintendent of public instruction; Jay A. Czizek, inspector of mines; A. M. Bowen, representative in Congress; J. L. McAlear, justice of the Supreme Court.

S. W. Motley was nominated for governor by the socialists; M. C. Gifford, for lieutenant-governor; D. J. O'Mahoney, for secretary of state; G. W. Triplow, for state auditor; Jessie M. Myer, for state treasurer; C. H. Felton, for attorney-

general; Elizabeth H. Crabbe, for superintendent of public instruction; C. B. Pendleton, for inspector of mines; J. H. Coon, for justice of the Supreme Court; Rolla Myers, for representative in Congress.

Whether the prohibitionists were satisfied with the local option law passed by the preceding Legislature, or whether they disliked the ordeal of nominating candidates by the primary election method, is not certain, but at any rate no prohibition ticket was placed in the field in 1910.

The election occurred on November 4, 1910. The vote for governor was as follows: Hawley, 40,856; Brady, 39,961; Motley, 5,342. Mr. Hawley was the only candidate on the democratic ticket to be elected. His plurality over Brady was 1,095, and the republican candidates, except governor, were elected by pluralities ranging from a few hundred to 15,019, the latter being French's plurality for representative in Congress. Three constitutional amendments were adopted—the first giving the Legislature certain powers relating to county and municipal officers; the second amending section 6, article 5, so that a district judge might be called to sit on the supreme bench in cases where one of the justices of the Supreme Court was disqualified from any cause; and the third relating to the indebtedness of the state.

# CHAPTER XVI

# FROM HAWLEY TO DAVIS

HAWLEY'S ADMINISTRATION—ELEVENTH LEGISLATURE—WESTERN GOVERNORS' SPECIAL—EXTRAORDINARY SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1912—HAINES' ADMINISTRATION—TWELFTH LEGISLATURE—ALLEN'S DEFALCATION—ELECTION OF 1914—ALEXANDER'S ADMINISTRATION—THIRTEENTH LEGISLATURE—PANAMA-PACIFIC EXPOSITION—ELECTION OF 1916—ALEXANDER RE-ELECTED—FOURTEENTH LEGISLATURE—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1918—FIFTEENTH LEGISLATURE—ADOPTION OF NEW METHODS OF STATE GOVERNMENT—SELECTION OF GOVERNOR'S CABINET.

James H. Hawley, ninth governor of the State of Idaho, was born in Dubuque, Iowa, January 17, 1847, and is of English, Irish and Dutch ancestry. Governor Hawley's mother died when he was but an infant, and in 1849 his father went to California leaving his son with relatives at Dubuque, where he was educated in the city schools, graduating from the high school there in 1861, the youngest member of his class. Upon leaving school he went to California and in 1862 left his home with relatives there without their knowledge, attracted by the glowing reports of the rich gold fields on the Salmon River, and came to what is now the State of Idaho, where he has ever since resided except while temporarily absent for three years in California engaged in study. In the fall of 1868 he returned from California and resumed mining in Boise County, where he had retained his mining interests, and in 1870 was elected a member of the lower house of the Legislature from Boise County. At the close of the legislative session he was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of the territory; was elected to the upper house of the Legislature in 1874; was one of the county commissioners of Boise County from 1876 to 1878, was district attorney for the Second Judicial District from 1878 to 1882; practiced law at Hailey from 1884 to 1886, when he was appointed United States district attorney for Idaho by President Cleveland; removed to Boise in 1890 and in 1893 formed a partnership in the practice of law with William H. Puckett; was elected mayor of Boise in 1902; was nominated by the democratic party for governor in 1910 and elected; was nominated for re-election in 1912, but was defeated, although he received more votes than any other candidate on the democratic ticket; then resumed the practice of law as senior member of the law firm of Hawley & Hawley; was democratic candidate for the United States Senate in the election of 1914 and was defeated by James H. Brady.

Vol. I-19

Mr. Hawley was married at Quartzburg, in Boise County, in 1875 to Mary E. Bullock, and eight children were born to them, of whom six survive. Edgar T., his oldest son, is a veteran of the Philippine war and served as a captain in the aerial service in the war with Germany; Jess B., his second son is his father's partner in the law business and was prominent in patriotic work during the late war; his third son, James H., Jr., was a first lieutenant in the infantry, and Harry R., the youngest, a sergeant in the field hospital corps during the late war. His oldest daughter is married to Reilly Atkinson, Esq., and his youngest to E. W. Tucker, Esq., both prominent business men of Boise.

#### ELEVENTH LEGISLATURE

Governor Hawley was inaugurated on January 2, 1911, and the same day the eleventh session of the State Legislature was convened at Boise with Lieutenant-Governor Lewis H. Sweetser as president of the Senate, and Charles D. Story, of Ada County, speaker of the House. On the third the governor's message was delivered to a joint session of the two houses.

"The defects, omissions, contradictions and absurdities of our state constitution," says the message, "have since its adoption, been a continual source of regret to our citizens and doubt to the legal profession. \* \* \* A constitutional convention must be called in the near future. I do not recommend action to be taken at the present session, but believe it proper to call the attention of our people to this subject, so that future action can be carefully considered beforehand."

Section 2, Article III, of the constitution as originally adopted provided that the number of senators should never exceed twenty-four and the House of Representatives should never exceed sixty members. The erection of new counties, entitled to representation in the Legislature, made it inexpedient to adhere strictly to the provisions of the constitution, and the governor recommended an amendment giving to each county one senator and increasing the number of members of the House as might become necessary, "but not to exceed some certain stated number." An amendment of this nature was ratified by the voters at the general election in 1912.

The governor also recommended a thorough revision of the revenue laws and the enactment of a law authorizing a revenue law commission; with an appropriation sufficient to enable that commission to investigate thoroughly the sources of revenue, etc. Other recommendations relating to state finances were the curtailment of the bonding power of the state, with a view to its ultimate abolition; a fixed tax for the maintenance charges of state institutions, so that no legislation therefor would be necessary except for the purchase of additional lands or the erection of new buildings; and that a purchasing agent for the state be appointed, no other officer or agent having the power to purchase supplies, except in cases of perishable goods, etc.

The message also called attention to the overcrowded dockets in certain judicial districts and recommended a constitutional amendment increasing the term of district and probate judges to six years, the election of a non-partisan judiciary, and that an additional judge be authorized in each of the second, third and fourth judicial districts to relieve the congested condition of the dockets therein.

A considerable portion of the message was devoted to the discussion of the state educational institutions; the state land office and the irrigation projects under the Carey Act; and the subject of forest fires was presented to the Legislature for consideration. The Sunday rest law passed by the preceding Legislature came in for some criticism, "because of its ambiguity and partiality," and its repeal was recommended, leaving the entire matter to the municipal authorities. The governor likewise recommended constitutional amendments giving to the people of the state the initiative and referendum in matters of legislation and the right to recall inefficient or unfaithful officials, and suggested certain amendments to the primary election law passed by the tenth Legislature.

The eleventh legislative session continued until March 4, 1911. During the session Adams, Bonneville, Clearwater and Lewis counties were created; Thanksgiving, general election days and October 12th were declared to be legal holidays; a prison labor commission was created and its duties defined; the banking laws were revised and the office of state bank commissioner was established; the commission form of government was given to cities having a population of 2,500 or more in a long act of seventy-seven sections; the revenue law was revised; the primary election law was amended in several important particulars; and the following bond issues were authorized:

State capitol building\$	750,000
North Idaho Insane Asylum	35,000
Two bridges over Salmon River	22,500
Six bridges over Snake River	52,500
School for deaf, dumb and blind	30,000
University administration building	75,000
Industrial Training School	33,000
Idaho State Sanitarium	25,000
Soldiers' Home	13,000
Penitentiary	30,000
Public highways	97,500
—	
Total\$1	,163,500

Eight constitutional amendments were submitted to the people, to be voted on at the general election in 1912, to wit: 1. Reserving to the people the power to propose and enact laws at the polls independent of the Legislature—the initiative, 2. Reserving to the people the power to approve or reject laws passed by the Legislature—the referendum. 3. Limiting the state debt to \$2,000,000, "except in case of war, to repel invasion or suppress insurrection." 4. Giving each county one senator and limiting the house of representatives to three times the number of senators. 5. Providing that "every public officer in the State of Idaho, excepting judicial officers, is subject to recall by the legal voters of the electoral district from which he is elected." 6. Repealing Section 3, Article XIII, relating to the manner in which convicts shall be employed. 7. Revising the provisions relating to the State Board of Education. 8. Providing for biennial elections for county officers and prescribing the officials for each county.

This Legislature provided for an increase in the salary of the librarian of the State Historical Society to \$1,200 and the employment of an assistant librarian at a salary of \$600 per annum. By the act of February 7, 1911, the sum of

\$12,000, "or so much thereof as may be necessary," was appropriated for the purchase of certain lands formerly within the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation, for a state park, to be known as "Heyburn Park." Near the close of the session the following House Concurrent Resolution was adopted:

"Whereas, on the 16th day of October, 1811, the Hunt party, sent out by the foremost citizen of his day, John Jacob Astor, camped at what was then known as Caldron Linn, now the present site of the Town of Milner, and

"Whereas, this point has since become most notable in the irrigation history of the state; now, therefore, be it

"Resolved, That Monday, October 16, 1911, be set apart as a day of celebration in commemoration of the first journey of citizens of the United States through the Snake River Valley, said day to be known as 'White Man's Day' and the officers of the state are hereby requested to take part in such ceremonies as may take place in said Town of Milner on said day, and the governor of this state is requested, in case he deems it proper, to invite the descendants of John Jacob Astor, or such of them as may express a desire to be present on said day, to be present at said time and place and take part in the ceremonies."

The adoption of the resolution was the extent of the celebration of the anniversary, however, as none of the state officers visited Milner on the date specified, nor were any of the Astor descendants present.

# WESTERN GOVERNORS' SPECIAL

Early in the fall of 1911, Ex-Governor James H. Brady and Reilly Atkinson, of Boise, conceived a novel idea of advertising the resources and possibilities of the Northwest by running a special train from the northwestern states to the eastern part of the country, to exhibit the products of those states and disseminate information for the purpose of encouraging immigration. They enlisted the coöperation of Louis W. Hill, president, and James Hill, chairman of the executive committee, of the Great Northern Railroad Company, which bore the greater part of the expense of the undertaking. These railroad officials foresaw that if the advertising of the Northwest resulted in bringing immigrants to that section of the country, the shipment of products must naturally increase in proportion to the population and the cost of the "Western Governors' Special," as the train was called, would be bread cast upon the waters to be returned after many days.

Several weeks were spent in corresponding with the officials of the different states, collecting and preparing exhibits, which were forwarded to St. Paul, Minnesota, and at 10 P. M., November 27, 1911, the train of eleven cars, consisting of new steel parlor cars, exhibition and baggage cars, left that city and arrived in Chicago the next morning. From Chicago the trip included the states of Michigan, New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, the District of Columbia, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. The exhibition cars were thrown open to the crowds at every place where the train stopped, the people all along the route showed their anxiety to know more of the great Northwest, and the representatives of the states on board the train were most hospitably received everywhere. In Washington the party was entertained at dinner at the White House by President William H. Taft. Among the cities included in the itinerary were: Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids and Detroit, Mich.; Rochester, Buffalo, Syracuse,

Utica, Albany and New York City, N. Y.; Baltimore, Md.; Philadelphia, Harrisburg and Pittsburgh, Penn.; Toledo, Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati, O.; Indianapolis, Ind.; and a number of intermediate points where short stops were made.

At Kalamazoo the public schools were closed while the train was in the city and hundreds of school children, accompanied by their teachers, passed through the cars. The train had been well advertised at Harrisburg, and when it arrived there a crowd estimated at ten thousand people, many of them farmers, were waiting to see the display. As they passed through the cars frequent remarks were overheard, such as: "Why, I thought the West was nothing but a desert;" "I certainly am going to see that country," etc., indicative of the interest the exhibits awakened, and that it was more than mere curiosity that prompted the visit to the "Special."

On this trip the following states were represented, chiefly by their governors. California, Colorado, Idaho, Minnesota, Montana, Nevada, North Dakota, South Dakota, Oregon, Washington and Wyoming. Each state was furnished ample space for its display of products and in several of the states through which the train passed the resident governor, accompanied by his staff, had his own car attached to the "Special" while it was in his state. Newspapers and magazines gave liberal space to the western men and their exhibits. The turnstile on the Idaho car indicated over ninety-two thousand visitors while on the trip.

The train arrived at St. Paul on December 16, 1911, having been "on the road" for nineteen days, during which time nine states and a large number of cities and educational institutions were visited. Just before the arrival at St. Paul, those on board effected a permanent organization known as the "Association of Western Governors," which included the states of California, Colorado, Oregon, Idaho, Arizona, New Mexico, Nevada, Kansas, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota, Minnesota, Montana, Utah, Washington and Wyoming. The first meeting of this association was held in Boise in 1912 and the organization was kept up until 1916. A meeting was held at Seattle, Wash., in the spring of that year and adjourned to meet at Portland, Ore., the following year, but the entrance of the United States into the great World War in April, 1917, caused the meeting to be abandoned, and it seems doubtful whether it will be revived.

### EXTRAORDINARY SESSION

The revenue law passed by the eleventh session of the Legislature proved to be deficient in several important provisions when it came to be applied, and on December 23, 1911, Governor Hawley issued his proclamation calling the Legislature to meet in extraordinary session on Monday, January 15, 1912, to revise the law, enact legislation prescribing the limit of bonded indebtedness for county, municipal and school purposes, and limiting tax levies in certain cases. The Legislature convened at the appointed time and the officers of the two houses at the preceding regular session served through the extraordinary session, which adjourned sine die on January 31, 1912. As the principal interest of the session centered upon the subject of taxation, the governor's message was devoted chiefly to that subject. After referring to the constitutional provision regarding uniformity of assessment of property, and Section 1652 of

the Revised Statutes, which stipulated that "All taxable property must be assessed at its full cash value," he said:

"This plain, unequivocal, easily understood section, followed as it is by other sections based upon and intensifying its provisions, makes it the bounden duty of the officers intrusted with the assessment and collection of the revenue to place upon the assessment rolls all property at its full cash value."

He then called attention to Section 1727 of the Revised Statutes, which requires the assessor of each county, "on or before the first day of July of each year, and his deputies as well, to take and subscribe to an oath in the county assessment book itself, that the property of the county subject to taxation, 'has been listed and assessed on the assessment book, equally and uniformly, according to the best of my judgment, information and belief, at its full cash value.'"

"To one not informed," continues the message, "upon the heretofore prevailing methods of assessing property in the various counties of Idaho, it would seem incredible that these plain provisions of our statutes have for many years past been continuously and systematically violated; that the county assessors have uniformly and intentionally violated the law, and other county officers intrusted in part with the assessment and collection of the revenues, have been privy to and condoned such violations; and that every assessor and every deputy assessor has each year subscribed to false affidavits. Such, however, has been the case, and our people have become so accustomed to these violations of law that many have taken them as a matter of course, and looked upon our revenue laws as matters to be honored in their breach and not in their observance.

"\* \* I knew something of the matter when I entered upon my present office, although not aware of the extent of the evil. I endeavored to impress upon you while in regular session the necessity of a change in our taxation system, and earnestly endeavored to have you by proper legislation provide a commission to revise our revenue laws. State Auditor Taylor, in his report for 1910, earnestly and eloquently portrayed the evils of the system, most earnestly asked for relief and wisely suggested a tax commission amongst other things. Your time was so occupied with many other matters then seemingly of equal importance, that these suggestions were not acted upon.

"Immediately after your adjournment in March last, I renewed my study of our system of assessment and taxation, and soon became convinced that it was my official duty to insist upon a compliance with the revenue laws of the state by the officers intrusted with their execution, and that in so doing I would greatly benefit the state. Immediately, and in order to divest the matter of any political significance, I called a meeting of the State Board of Equalization and requested the assistance of its members in my proposed efforts to enforce the law. \* \* \* Our efforts evoked bitter opposition and strenuous attempts were put forth by many of our citizens and some of our newspapers to defeat the reform and continue the old methods. The result was that after the State Board of Equalization had finished its labors we had raised the assessment roll of the state in round numbers from \$127,000,000 to \$230,000,000 and had advanced the assessed value of the state to about 70 per cent of its actual value, with the certainty of reaching the full cash value during the coming year, and the intolerably high tax rate prevailing has been greatly reduced."

The enforcement of the law exposed its weak points and the governor called upon Judge John F. MacLane and Hon. Frank Martin to act with the attorney-general in making a thorough revision of the revenue laws and necessary amendments to the constitution. The result of their labors was presented to the special session, with the request that it be enacted into law. The enactment of the new revenue law was the principal business of the session, though the laws relating to poll taxes and insurance were amended, several sections being repealed and new ones enacted to take their place. An act relating to foreign corporations was also passed. The raising of the assessed valuation from \$127,056,075 in 1910 to \$329,784,781 in 1911 set a new mark in the assessment of property in the State of Idaho, and under the operations of the revenue law passed by the special session of 1912 valuations have been kept much nearer to the actual value of the property than ever before, reaching \$412,265,201 in 1917.

A number of other important events occurred during the administration of Governor Hawley. The Legislature, as has been stated, had at the request of the governor made an appropriation of \$750,000.00 to finish the main capitol building, that amount being considered sufficient for that purpose, as the foundation for the main building had been completed under the administrations of governors Gooding and Brady. It was thought that the financial condition of the state would not permit the completion of the building as contemplated, it being estimated that the two wings to the main building would entail an additional cost of nearly a million dollars. The old capitol building of the territorial days, completed in 1884 and which at that time was considered a credit to the territory, had become unfit for the purposes for which it was intended and a general feeling prevailed that a commencement at least should be made for a proper state capitol.

The erection of the capitol building, had, under the original law providing for it, been entrusted to a commission consisting of the governor, secretary of state and state treasurer, with two other commissioners to be appointed by the governor. Governor Hawley continued Messrs. Frank R. Coffin and A. J. Wiley as the unofficial commissioners and upon the adjournment of the regular session of the Legislature the commission immediately started active work to sell the bonds authorized by the Legislature to complete the main building and to commence active work on its erection. Messrs. Tourtellotte & Hummel, architects who had already been employed made many changes in the original plans and formulated permanent plans not only for the new building, but for the wings to be erected in the future. The good credit of the state enabled prompt disposition of the bonds to be made at a handsome premium. The Board of Capitol Commissioners entered upon their duties with enthusiasm and with the intention of verifying the assertion of the governor that the building would be completed and ready for occupancy by the officers elected in 1912. In the summer of 1912 the building was so far completed that Governor Hawley removed his offices from the old building to the new quarters provided for the chief executive. In the fall of that year, all of the state officials were housed in their new quarters, the office part of the old building being given over to various appointive officers. From the appropriation made by the Legislature not only was paid the expense of the erection of the main building and the cost of the furniture used in the various offices, but of preparing plans for the wings, and

in addition a handsome sum was left in the appropriation to be converted back into the treasury of the state.

### MATTERS CONNECTED WITH STATE LANDS

Much of the time of those connected with the administration was devoted to land matters. The Carey Act had imposed upon the State Land Board a multitude of duties and fastened upon the shoulders of that tribunal heavy responsibilities. Very many projects had been commenced in various sections of the state under the auspices of the former land boards and many of them had not received the consideration, before being entered upon, that their importance deserved and many important questions arose which demanded solution upon the part of the land board in connection with these projects. Notably was this the case in regard to the Big Lost River, the Salmon River, the North Twin Falls and many of the minor projects. These matters are all referred to in a subsequent chapter.

But other important land questions had developed. Under the Act of Admission Congress had given Idaho large grants of public land situate in the state for various purposes. Among other things, it was provided that sections 16 and 36 of each township within the state should be devoted to school purposes, and it was provided that from the sale of these lands an irreducible school fund should be created, the interest derived from which should be devoted to maintenance of the common schools of the state. Many of the sections so donated to the state had already been reduced to private ownership through settlements thereon before service had been made, and through land grants to the railroads in the northern section of the state, and the state selected other public lands in lieu thereof.

But a very large amount of the school lands were situate in the forest reserves. Under the administration of President Roosevelt, the forest reserve system had been extended so as to cover the greater portion of the lands situate in the various western states and at the head of the main streams. This undoubtedly was a wise provision on the part of the President and of the congress, and has been of great assistance in the development of the arid and semi-arid states, but it will be readily seen that these immense tracts constituting the forest reserves, embracing as they did, nearly the entire mountainous part of Idaho, worked a serious hardship upon the state, so far as the school fund provided for by Congress in the Admission Act was concerned. Under the provisions of the Admission Act, sections 16 and 36 became the property of the state upon public surveys being extended so that the particular sections could be ascertained. It necessarily followed that no subsequent act of Congress could deprive the state of its ownership of the lands in these sections. While in these forest reserves were contained many sections of state lands the exact whereabouts of which could not be determined, but which undoubtedly consisted of rocky canyons and almost impassable mountains, impossible of cultivation and devoid of timber, many other of such sections consisted of lands which would be valuable for grazing purposes, many of which were covered with a heavy growth of timber which in the future would have considerable commercial value. The greater part of the forest reserves, however, consisted of unsurveyed public lands. There had been no necessity of extending Government surveys over these

areas and the Government itself had no reason for making such surveys in the future because the including boundaries of the different reserves had been defined under the statutes or regulations provided for at the time of their creation. Even if it became permissible on the part of the state to make surveys to determine the particular lands belonging to Idaho, it would necessarily be done at very great expense and no substantial results could be realized because the very situation of these lands when the whereabouts of the state's portions was ascertained, made them in most cases practically valueless, surrounded as they would be by the lands reserved by the United States for particular purposes and which would never be put upon the market so that title thereto could be acquired by the citizens.

In the early summer of 1911 the governor was called to Washington to attend a conference to be held at the White House in which a dispute between the Forestry Department, backed by the secretaries of the Interior and of Agriculture, and the State of Idaho, growing out of a location as lieu lands of about forty thousand acres of white pine timber lands in Clearwater County, and in regard to which it became the duty of the President to finally decide between the contending parties. Accompanied by the attorney-general and the land commissioner, the governor attended the conference and after a long hearing, the right of the state to the lands in question was affirmed by President Taft and these lands acquired through the sagacity of the land commissioner with the assistance of Governor Brady and the land board of his administration, was upheld and title to these lands afterward became vested in the state.

The governor, however, during his entire administration had been considering the still more important matter involved in the inclusion of school lands within the forest reserve boundaries, and had thoroughly advised with Attorney-General McDougall and Land Commissioner Day with reference to it. Taking advantage of his presence in Washington, after the purpose of his visit had been accomplished, he interviewed Commissioner Graves and Assistant Commissioner Potter, the officers in control of forestry affairs of the Government, and suggested to them the advisability of an exchange of the school lands within the forest reserves of the state, amounting in round numbers to over a half million acres, for other lands situate in the state which would be selected by the state authorities in lieu thereof, and showed to these gentlemen that it was to the interests of the departments they represented, as it was to the interests of the state, to have such a plan adopted because while the state could not occupy its lands in the reserves until their location had been determined by proper surveys, still the amount of land involved was so great that the interests of the state would in the near future demand a determination of the location of these lands by surveys made at the expense of the state, even if the general government refused to act, and as a consequence, when the location was so determined, these lands could be disposed of by the state as it saw fit under the law, and the purchasers of such land could devote it to any purposes they desired and the general government would be powerless in the matter, except through condemnation proceedings which would involve great expense and endless trouble. The forestry authorities admitted the strength of the governor's position, but doubted their power to act and thereupon the governor took the matter up with the Interior Department and the Agricultural Department and found no opposition on that line. The forestry officials finally concluded to adopt the suggestions if power were conferred upon them by Congress to make the desired exchange.

Upon his return to Boise the governor took up this important matter with the land board and also with Land Commissioner Day, whose great knowledge of the public lands of the state enabled him to determine a large area of timbered land in the North open for location and a large tract of dry farming and grazing land in the southeastern part of the state, about three hundred and fifty thousand acres in extent which was in a condition similar to the land above mentioned, and with the assent of the other members of the land board negotiations were continued with the Forestry Department. The proper legislation was enacted and the whole matter determined after Governor Hawley's term of office had expired and since that time, the necessary formalities having been complied with, the state has become possessed of this large amount of land which is now of great value and which will continue to increase in value. It will be an important adjunct in the future and undoubtedly will be disposed of at such a figure as will make the yearly interest obtained from the purchase money of vast assistance in carrying on the public schools of the state. This exchange of land had never before been brought to the attention of the governmental authorities and since that time several other Western states similarly situated have endeavored to carry out the same method, but it has never as yet been successfully accomplished except in the case of Idaho.

Another important event occurring during the administration of Governor Hawley was the appointment of Kirtland I. Perky on November 16, 1912, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Weldon B. Heyburn, who was serving his second term in the upper house of the National Legislature. This was the first occasion upon which the governor of the state had ever been called upon to fill the important office of United States senator.

# CHANGES IN THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM

Governor Hawley in his message to the Legislature at its regular session had particularly called attention to needed changes in the judicial districts of the state and the necessity for having a greater number of district judges in the judicial districts then existing, and proposed that in cases where such a course seemed advisable a statute should be enacted providing for an additional judge of such district. This suggestion met with favorable consideration and bills were passed authorizing an additional judge in the third, fourth, and eighth Judicial districts, respectively. The appointments were made and upon the matter being taken into the Supreme Court that tribunal affirmed the constitutionality of the law so authorizing and the system developed has since given great satisfaction to both the bar and the people of the state.

### POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1912

On June 18, 1912, the Republican National Convention met in Chicago. The leading candidates for the Presidency were William H. Taft, then president and a candidate for a second term, and former President Theodore Roosevelt. The supporters of Colonel Roosevelt charged the Taft managers with seating delegates by unfair methods and 344 of the 1,078 delegates refused to participate

in the work of the convention. Only one ballot was taken, President Taft receiving the nomination by a vote of 540 to 107 for Roosevelt, with sixty votes scattering and six delegates absent. Vice President James S. Sherman was renominated, but his death occurred before the election and the vacancy on the ticket was filled by the selection of Nicholas M. Butler, of New York.

The Democratic National Convention assembled in Baltimore, Md., June 25, 1912, and continued in session until the 2nd of July. Woodrow Wilson, of New Jersey, and Champ Clark, of Missouri, were the leading candidates for President, the former being nominated on the forty-sixth ballot. Thomas R. Marshall, of Indiana, was nominated for Vice President.

The ill feeling engendered by the action of the republican national convention resulted in the formation of the "progressive party," which held a national convention in Chicago on August 5-7, 1912. Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, was nominated for President, and Hiram W. Johnson, of California, for Vice President. Progressive state tickets were nominated in most of the states.

In Idaho five tickets were placed in the field, viz: The republican, democratic, progressive, socialists and prohibition, the candidates, with the exception of the presidential electors, being nominated by primary election. This year for the first time in the history of the state, Idaho was entitled to two representatives in Congress and four presidential electors. The republican ticket consisted of the following candidates: Nathan Ricks, Miles Cannon, Joseph B. Hogan and May S. Warthman, presidential electors; Addison T. Smith and Burton L. French, representatives in Congress; John M. Haines, governor; Herman H. Taylor, lieutenant-governor; Wilfred L. Gifford, secretary of state; Fred L. Huston, state auditor; O. V. Allen, state treasurer; Joseph H. Peterson, attorney-general; Grace M. Shepherd, superintendent of public instruction; Robert N. Bell, inspector of mines; George H. Stewart, justice of the Supreme Court.

James H. Hawley was renominated by the democrats for governor; Ernest L. Parker, for lieutenant-governor; Freeman Daughters, for secretary of state; John S. Overman, for state auditor; Robert W. Faris, for state treasurer; James R. Bothwell, for attorney-general; Mary Z. Harper, for superintendent of public instruction; George A. Lambrix, for inspector of mines; Arthur M. Bowen, for justice of the Supreme Court; Perry W. Mitchell and Edward W. Pugmire, for representatives in Congress. The democratic candidates for presidential electors were D. W. Clark, Ezra C. Dalby, Frank Martin and Frank L. Moore.

The progressive party nominated H. Harland, Henry C. Olney, Eli M. Harris and L. M. Earl for presidential electors; G. H. Martin, for governor; T. O. Boyd, for lieutenant-governor; O. V. Badley, for secretary of state; C. C. Miles, for state auditor; John E. Yates, for state treasurer; Adam Barclay, for attorney-general; F. H. Skeels, inspector of mines. No nominations were made by this party for superintendent of public instruction and justice of the Supreme Court, and only one—P. M. Smock—for representative in Congress.

The personnel of the socialist ticket was as follows: W. L. Baltazor, John Chenowith, Henry R. Eimers and B. F. Rogers, presidential electors; L. A. Coblentz, governor; S. H. Chapman, lieutenant-governor; Thomas J. Coonrod, secretary of state; D. H. Pifer, state auditor; Annie E. Triplow, state treasurer;

Philip J. Evans, attorney-general; Elda B. Conley, superintendent of public instruction; J. W. Wray, inspector of mines; E. R. Nussgue, justice of the Supreme Court; G. W. Belloit and E. L. Rigg, representatives in Congress.

Only three candidates for presidential electors were named by the prohibitionists, viz: Edwin R. Headley, Joseph A. Morrow and Frank E. Tracy, and no nomination was made for justice of the Supreme Court. The other candidates of this party were: J. G. Carrick and John Tucker, representatives in Congress; E. D. Nichols, governor; John H. Egbert, lieutenant-governor; Harry Hays, secretary of state; Lucius B. Cowan, state auditor; Charles L. Austin, state treasurer; Adam Barclay, attorney-general; Daisy E. Beatty, superintendent of public instruction; Fred H. Creasley, inspector of mines.

At the election on November 5, 1912, the highest vote cast for presidential elector on each ticket was: Democratic, 33,921; republican, 32,810; progressive, 25,527; socialist, 11,960; prohibition, 1,537. The entire republican state ticket was elected, the following being the vote for governor: Haines, 35,056; Hawley, 34,194; Martin, 24,325; Coblentz, 11,094; Nichols, 1,315. The eight constitutional amendments submitted to the voters at this election were all adopted by substantial majorities.

#### HAINES ADMINISTRATION

John M. Haines, tenth governor of the State of Idaho, was born in Jasper County, Iowa, January 1, 1863. His first American ancestors located in Pennsylvania about the time of William Penn and many members of the family, among whom was the governor, adhered to the Quaker faith. Governor Haines was educated in the public schools and at Penn College, Oskaloosa, Ia., and at the age of twenty years took a position in a bank at Friend, Neb. In 1885 he went to Southwestern Kansas and in 1889 was elected register of deeds for Morton County. The next year he came to Boise, where with W. E. Pierce and L. H. Cox he organized the real estate firm of W. E. Pierce & Company. He took an active part in politics as a republican, and in 1906 was elected mayor of Boise. He was elected governor of Idaho in 1912 and served for two years, being defeated in 1914 by Moses Alexander, the democratic candidate. Upon retiring from the office of governor he continued in the real estate business until his death on June 4, 1917.

#### TWELFTH LEGISLATURE

On Monday, January 6, 1913, the twelfth State Legislature was convened at Boise and the session lasted until March 8, 1913. Herman H. Taylor, by virtue of his office as lieutenant-governor, presided over the Senate, and C. S. French, of Canyon County, was elected speaker of the House. Governor Haines' message opened with a recommendation that the various departments of the state government be reorganized.

"If you find," said he, "that any department of the state government, as at present constituted, is unnecessarily cumbersome and unwieldy, if you find that unnecessary offices have in times past been created, or if you find that offices which were necessary and proper at the time they were created can now be

dispensed with, you should not hesitate to provide for the reorganization of any such department in such manner as will reduce its cost of operation to the lowest possible point consistent with reasonable efficiency."

He especially mentioned the state land department and urged the limitation of legislative expenses, calling attention to the fact that in past sessions some members accumulated enough stationery to last them for years. Among the subjects presented to the Legislature by the message for consideration were: A workingmen's compensation act; certain amendments to the primary election law; a corrupt practices act, which should govern both primary and general elections; the enactment of suitable legislation giving force and effect to the constitutional amendments providing for the initiative and referendum and recall of officers adopted at the last general election; the creation of a public utilities commission; and that the term of office for the state officers be made four years instead of two.

He also recommended the nonpartisan election of judges; the enactment of a "Blue Sky Law," for the supervision and regulation of investment companies; one state board of control for all state institutions; a purchasing agent authorized to purchase all supplies for the various departments; and constitutional amendments providing means for a more rapid sale of the state lands, and whereby new counties could be created by vote of the residents in the proposed new county, taking from the Legislature the power to create new counties by special act.

Not all the governor's recommendations were favorably considered by the Legislature, though a number of them were enacted into law. The principal acts passed during the session were: The creation of a state board of education in harmony with the provisions of the constitutional amendment adopted at the general election in 1912, said board to consist of five members to be appointed by the governor and the state superintendent of public instruction to be an ex-officio member; an act prohibiting the sale of tobacco, cigars or cigarettes to persons under eighteen years of age; amending the revenue act to exrempt certain property from taxation; creating a state highway commission and providing for the registration and licensing of automobiles to provide a fund for the construction and improvement of highways; creating a public utilities commission, to have charge of all railroads, street railways, express companies, etc.; establishing an experiment station in Lincoln County for testing potato and sugar beet seed, and appropriating \$6,000 for buildings therefor; providing for the nomination and election of United States senators by the people; and a "Blue Sky Law" for the control of corporations offering stock for sale in Idaho.

On January 14, 1913, William E. Borah was re-elected United States senator for the term ending on March 4, 1919, and on the same day James H. Brady was elected United States senator for the unexpired term of Weldon B. Heyburn, deceased.

By an act approved on March 10, 1913, the sum of \$1,200, or \$50.00 per month, was appropriated for the benefit of Norman B. Willey, a former governor of Idaho, then living at Blue Canyon, Calif., and in failing health, the appropriations to begin with the first of January, 1913, and continue at the rate of \$50.00 per month until the total of \$1,200 was exhausted, if Mr. Willey lived that long.

#### DEFALCATION OF STATE TREASURER ALLEN

O. V. Allen, it will be remembered, was elected state treasurer in November, 1910, and re-elected in 1912. He was again a candidate on the republican ticket in the primary election of 1914 and, although vigorously opposed for the nomination, was selected by a considerable majority.

The campaign of 1914 was an extraordinary one in many respects. The principal appeal made by the democratic candidate for governor was for economy in the conduct of state affairs and a promise that he would conduct such affairs, in the event of his election, so that a large sum of money would be saved to the state. The prohibition question also cut an important figure. Prohibition, in fact, had been an issue to a great extent in the two preceding campaigns but neither of the great parties had fully committed themselves to its advocacy, although both favored the retention of the local option law that had been in vogue for a great many years. The candidates on the state tickets on both sides took advanced ground, however, in the campaign, favoring absolute prohibition.

Treasurer Allen made himself quite active during the campaign in his efforts for re-election, and although there were whispers of wrongdoing on his part constantly circulated in various parts of the state, such reports were strenuously denied by him and his friends and his prospects for re-election seemingly were excellent. Investigations, however, had been quietly conducted by parties interested and in October preceding the election evidence of defalcations was presented to Governor Haines, who immediately put the matter in the hands of Hon, Axel P. Ramstedt, a member of the Public Utilities Commission and an expert accountant, and requested him to examine the books of the treasurer. Mr. Ramstedt very quickly satisfied himself that a large amount of money belonging to the state had been illegally used by Treasurer Allen and so reported to the governor. Mr. Allen was confronted with the evidence of his guilt, made acknowledgment of the fact, a grand jury was hastily called and indictments at once found against Allen and Fred M. Coleman, his deputy, for embezzlement of public funds. Allen, brought into court, immediately plead guilty and was given an indeterminate sentence in the penitentiary for a term of from five to ten years. In less than two weeks from the time that Mr. Ramstedt had determined his defalcation, he was occupying a felon's cell in the state penitentiary.

Deputy State Treasurer Coleman was afterward tried and found guilty and sentenced to the penitentiary where he served his minimum sentence of two and one-half years, being then pardoned during the administration of Governor Alexander. The amount of the defalcations of the treasurer and his deputy was found to total in the neighborhood of \$100,000.00, all of which was made good by the surety companies acting as bondsmen in their behalf.

Immediately after ascertaining Allen's defalcation the republican state committee was called together and nominated Mr. John W. Eagleson, in his place.

# ELECTION OF 1914

In the political campaign of 1914 two entirely new features were introduced. It was the first election of a United States senator under the amendment which had been made in that regard to the Constitution of the United States, wherein

that office was to be filled by popular vote. The other feature was the selection of a justice of the Supreme Court on a non-partisan ticket, the Legislature at the preceding session having amended the election law to make the office of district judge and justice of the Supreme Court absolutely non-partisan in character. Five state tickets were nominated at the primary election, to wit: Democratic, republican, socialist, prohibitionist and electors' progressive.

The democrats nominated James H. Hawley for United States senator; James H. Forney and Bert H. Miller, representatives in Congress; Moses Alexander, governor; James W. Tanner, lieutenant-governor; W. T. Dougherty, secretary of state; A. I. LeHuquet, state auditor; L. M. Capps, state treasurer; T. A. Walters, attorney-general; Florence Zumhoff, superintendent of public instruction; John H. Nordquist, inspector of mines.

Ex-Governor James H. Brady was nominated by the republicans for United States senator; Robert M. McCracken and Addison T. Smith, representatives in Congress; John M. Haines, governor; Herman H. Taylor, lieutenant-governor; George R. Barker, secretary of state; Fred L. Huston, state auditor; O. V. Allen, state treasurer; Joseph H. Peterson, attorney-general; Berenice McCoy, superintendent of public instruction; Robert N. Bell, inspector of mines.

The electors' progressive ticket was composed of Paul Clagstone for United States senator; Charles W. Luck and E. H. Rettig, representatives in Congress; Hugh E. McElroy, governor; C. E. B. Roberts, lieutenant-governor; Finis Bentley, secretary of state; Clarence Van Deusen, state auditor; Charles O. Broxon, state treasurer; William A. Lee, attorney-general; Charles W. Morrison, superintendent of public instruction; James W. Caples, inspector of mines.

C. W. Cooper was the socialist nominee for United States senator; G. W. Belloit and A. B. Clark, representatives in Congress; L. A. Coblentz, governor; F. R. Fouch, lieutenant-governor; Laura J. Motley, secretary of state; Thomas J. Coonrod, state auditor; P. M. Powers, state treasurer; J. E. Dunlap, attorney-general; Elda B. Conley, superintendent of public instruction; J. F. Rogers, inspector of mines.

The prohibitionists nominated W. M. Duthie for United States senator; R. P. Logan and J. J. Pugh, representatives in Congress; E. R. Headley, governor; C. L. Austin, lieutenant-governor; C. O. Swanson, secretary of state; B. J. Fike, state auditor; L. D. Farmin, state treasurer; Charles V. Marshall, superintendent of public instruction; J. B. Strader, inspector of mines.

Two candidates were presented as the non-partisan nominees for justice of the Supreme Court—William M. Morgan and Edward A. Walters—and the former was elected by a vote of 25,596 to 21,506.

The election was held on November 3, 1914, and resulted in the election of the entire republican ticket with the exception of governor. For United States senator, Brady received 47,486 votes, Hawley 41,266, Clagstone 10,321, Cooper 7,888, and Duthie 1,237. The vote for governor stood, Alexander 47,618, Haines 40,349, McElroy 10,583. The other candidates received practically the same vote as did the candidates of their party for United States senator. The pluralities for the republican candidates, except for governor, varied from 182 for attorney-general to 5,829 for state auditor and 8,120 for inspector of mines. The three constitutional amendments submitted at this election were defeated.

One of the strange incidents of this election was the fact that Mr. Eagleson,

the republican candidate for state treasurer was elected by a handsome plurality. The defaulting treasurer, O. V. Allen had taken his place in the penitentiary but a few days before the election but the popularity of the republican candidate was such as to overcome this serious handicap.

### ALEXANDER'S ADMINISTRATION

Moses Alexander, eleventh governor of the State of Idaho, was the second man selected for the position who was not a native born American citizen. also enjoyed the distinction at the time of his election of being the only man of the Jewish faith who had ever been elected governor of any state of the Union. Born in the City of Obrigheim, Germany, on November 13, 1853, Mr. Alexander was educated in his native land, attending school there until he attained the age of fourteen years, at which time he came to the United States. After a year spent in New York he went to Chilicothe, Mo., where he found employment as a clerk in the store of Jacob Berg & Company. In 1873, when not yet twenty years of age, he became a partner in the former firm of Jacob Berg & Company and continued in this business until July, 1891, when he resolved to cast his fortunes in Idaho and came with his family to Boise, where he opened a store for the sale of clothing and men's furnishing goods, in which line of business he has since been engaged and in which he has made a great success, having at the time of his election as governor a chain of stores at various places in Southern Idaho and Oregon.

Upon attaining his majority, Mr. Alexander cast his political fortunes with the democratic party, with which he has since been affiliated. His first political success was in 1886, when he was selected as a member of the city council of Chilicothe, the next year being elected mayor of that city. Soon after becoming a resident of Boise he again identified himself with the democratic party and became one of its leaders in that section. In 1896 he was elected mayor on what was called the "Citizens Silver Improvement" ticket and in 1900 was again elected mayor as the democratic nominee for the position. In 1908 he was nominated by that faction of the democratic party which was afterward declared to be properly in control of the party's affairs as the candidate for governor but was defeated by James H. Brady, republican candidate. He was nominated as his party candidate for governor again in 1914 and was elected, being re-elected at the regular election in 1916. He retired at the expiration of his second term on January 6, 1919.

#### THIRTEENTH LEGISLATURE

The thirteenth session of the State Legislature commenced on January 4th, 1915, and ended March 8, 1915.

Lieutenant-Governor Herman H. Taylor presided over the Senate and A. H. Connor of Bonner County was chosen speaker of the House. Governor Alexander's message, read at the opening of the session, dealt largely with the financial condition of the state, saying, among other things:

"In order properly to serve the people I am compelled to furnish you some facts as they exist in this state. The income of the state, without levying any taxes upon any property, was, in the preceding two years, approximately \$1,400,000. This money is largely derived from the interest on the sale of state

lands; the rental of lands, corporation taxes, licenses, Federal aid to the various state institutions, and from other sources. This income increases from year to year. It is used, generally, for the general expenses of the state, for special purposes designated by law, or for purposes for which the Legislature may see fit."

He then discussed the bond issues authorized by the last Legislature (\$110,-000) and stated that the expenditures during the preceding two years exceeded the revenues by at least three hundred thousand dollars. "This enormous deficit," said he, "has been caused by the lavish expenditure of money and by the board of equalization refusing to follow the long established precedent of conducting the fiscal transactions of the state on a cash basis, by its failure to levy sufficient tax to meet the current expenses of the state government, thereby creating the impression that taxes were low when, in reality, the expenditures of the state government exceeded those of any other (biennial) period in the state's history and no sufficient provision was made for the payment of the enormous outlay."

As a means of retrenchment he recommended fewer offices, especially those of immigration commissioner and the tax commission, "on account of uselessness;" fewer boards; consolidation of the state board of health with the dairy, food and sanitary department; also the consolidation of the offices of bank examiner and insurance commissioner; and the reduction of the governor's salary from \$5,000 to \$3,000 per annum. He also recommended that no bonds be authorized during the session, and that a constitutional amendment prohibiting the manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors in the state be adopted and submitted to the people at the general election in 1916.

Notwithstanding the governor's recommendation that no bonds be authorized, the Legislature passed an act providing for the issue of \$200,000 in state highway bonds, which was approved by the governor. Four new counties—Benewah, Boundary, Gem and Teton—were created at this session; a game preserve in the counties of Cassia, Twin Falls, Oneida, Franklin, Power and Bear Lake was created and penalties provided for pursuing, capturing or killing certain birds and animals within the limits of said preserve; the banking law was amended; the office of director of farm markets, with an annual salary of \$2,500, was created and an appropriation of \$10,000 was made for the use of the department; county commissioners were authorized to purchase land for fair grounds; and two constitutional amendments—one prohibiting the manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors, and the other providing for a more rapid method of disposing of the state lands—were passed and approved.

### PANAMA-PACIFIC EXPOSITION

The history of Idaho's part in the great international exposition began in 1911. In his message to the eleventh Legislature Governor Hawley suggested that the Idaho senators and representatives in Congress be urged to use their influence to have the exposition held at San Francisco, Calif. A resolution to that effect was adopted and by the act of March 3, 1911, the governor was appointed a commissioner for the purpose of taking the necessary steps for preparing and installing an exhibit of Idaho's products, and to select a site upon the exposition grounds for a state building. A preliminary appropriation of

\$1,500 was made to carry into effect the provisions of the act, and Governor Hawley at the head of a commission appointed by him under that act selected the site for the Idaho building.

In his message to the Legislature of 1913, Governor Haines recommended that the state participate by an exhibit at San Francisco and send only a representative to the exposition at San Diego, to circulate literature, etc. On March 13, 1913, Governor Haines approved an act making the commissioner of immigration, labor and statistics the executive officer of an exposition commission, the other two members of which were to be appointed by the governor, and appropriating \$100,000, "or so much thereof as may be necessary," for preparing, transporting and installing the state's exhibit.

By a concurrent resolution the Legislature of 1915 authorized the capitol building commission to permit the use of certain furniture belonging to the state by the exposition commissioners, who were to remove and return the same without expense to any other department of the state government. On June 1, 1915, Timothy Regan was appointed commissioner by Governor Alexander, and ten days later Harry L. Day was appointed the personal representative of the governor at the exposition. In his message to the Legislature of 1917, Governor Alexander said:

"Idaho was represented in a proper and becoming manner and notwithstanding the appropriation of \$100,000, made by the twelfth session of the Legislature, was more than half expended when the new commission took charge two years ago, the exhibit from this state was a most creditable one and compared favorably with that of any state in the Union, and we are able to report a surplus left in the treasury out of said appropriation of \$6,498.40."

The exhibit, except such products as were perishable, was brought back to Boise and placed in the capitol building annex, where it is still kept as a permanent source of information regarding the resources of Idaho.

# ELECTION OF 1916

In national politics the republican party opened the campaign of 1916 by holding a national convention at Chicago, beginning on the 9th of June. The progressive national convention was held at the same time and place and a conference committee from the two conventions tried to formulate a plan by which the two parties could get together. The progressive members of the committee insisted upon the nomination of Theodore Roosevelt for President, and after several meetings the conference committee abandoned the effort to establish harmony. On the 10th the republican convention nominated Charles E. Hughes, of New York, for President, and Charles W. Fairbanks, of Indiana, for Vice President. The progressives then nominated Theodore Roosevelt for President and John M. Parker, of Louisiana, for Vice President. Roosevelt declined to accept the nomination and the progressive national committee then indorsed the candidacy of Hughes and Fairbanks.

The democratic national convention, which met at St. Louis, Mo., on June 14, 1916, was conspicuous because of the lack of excitement usually attending national political conventions. President Woodrow Wilson and Vice President Thomas R. Marshall were both renominated by acclamation, no other candidates being presented to the convention.

The socialist national convention nominated Allen J. Benson, of New York, for President, and George R. Kirkpatrick, of New Jersey, for Vice President. The prohibition candidates for President and Vice President were J. Frank Hanly, of Indiana, and Ira Landrith, of Massachusetts.

Four parties—republican, democratic, socialist and prohibition—nominated candidates for presidential electors in Idaho in 1916. No state ticket was placed in the field by the prohibitionists, the members of that party giving their support to candidates of the other parties who, they believed, would work for the constitutional amendment for prohibition and the enactment of legislation to give that amendment force and effect in the event it received the necessary majority of votes at the election. The prohibition candidates for presidential electors were W. I. Edwards, J. L. Haines, E. R. Headley and Isaiah Williams.

The democrats nominated Harry L. Day, David L. Owens, Frank Martin and John E. Pincock for presidential electors; M. J. Kerr and John V. Stanley, representatives in Congress; Moses Alexander, governor; Ernest L. Parker, lieutenant-governor; William T. Dougherty, secretary of state; Clarence Van Deusen, state auditor; S. P. Worthington, state treasurer; T. A. Walters, attorney-general; Lula S. Carlisle, superintendent of public instruction; Thomas D. Fry, inspector of mines.

D. W. Church, W. H. Estabrook, E. I. A. Walters and Ignatz Weil were the republican nominees for presidential electors; Burton L. French and Addison T. Smith were both renominated for representatives in Congress; D. W. Davis was named for governor; B. M. Holt, for lieutenant-governor; George R. Barker, for secretary of state; George W. Lewis, for state auditor; John W. Eagleson, for state treasurer; M. J. Sweeley, for attorney-general; Ethel E. Redfield, for superintendent of public instruction; Robert N. Bell, inspector of mines.

The socialist ticket was made up as follows: C. O. Bellamy, C. W. Cooper, D. E. Evans and George Marple, presidential electors; Annie E. Triplow, governor; Walter H. Willard, lieutenant-governor; Thomas J. Coonrod, secretary of state; Caroline A. Sparks, state auditor; Bertha L. Robertson, state treasurer; John E. Dunlap, attorney-general; Louis A. Coblentz, superintendent of public instruction; James F. Rogers, inspector of mines; Samuel G. Gilliland and Albert B. Clark, representatives in Congress.

John C. Rice and Robert N. Dunn were the candidates for justice of the Supreme Court, to be elected by the nonpartisan method. The former was chosen by a vote of 26,664 to 18,050.

The election was held on November 7, 1916, and resulted in the choice of a mixed ticket. For presidential electors the highest vote received by each party was as follows: Democratic, 70,054; republican, 55,368; socialist, 8,066; prohibition, 1,127. French and Smith, the republican candidates for representatives in Congress, were elected by pluralities of 8,841 and 9,452, respectively. For governor, Alexander received 63.877 votes; Davis, 63,305; Triplow, 7,321. The democrats elected the lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, state auditor and attorney-general, and the republicans elected the state treasurer, superintendent of public instruction, and the inspector of mines. The prohibition amendment received a majority of the votes in every county in the state and was adopted by a total vote of 90,576 to 35,456. The constitutional amend-

ment relating to the sale and rental of state lands was also adopted by a safe majority.

#### FOURTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Governor Alexander's second term began with the opening of the four-teenth session of the State Legislature, which was convened on January 8, 1917, and continued until the 8th of March. Lieut.-Gov. Ernest L. Parker presided over the Senate and B. Harvey Allred, of Bingham County, was elected speaker of the House.

A large part of the governor's message was devoted to the subjects of state finances and irrigation. He referred to the adoption of the constitutional amendments adopted in 1912 giving the people of the state the rights of the initiative and referendum and the recall of officers, and recommended legislation that would render the amendments effective, as well as the enactment of a law giving force and effect to the prohibition amendment adopted at the last general election. He urged the passage of a workingmen's compensation law, "drafted in accordance with the highest ideals of giving adequate compensation to the injured." The anti-trust law enacted in 1911, and the "Blue Sky" law of 1913, he declared to be unsatisfactory and recommended amendments that would give them broader scope and provide heavier penalties for their violation. The message also recommended an act authorizing the game department of the state to purchase the site of old Fort Lemhi for a historical park, to be subject to the same rules and regulations as Heyburn Park, in Kootenai County.

The most important law passed by the Fourteenth Legislature was the workingmen's compensation act, which was approved by the governor on March 16, 1917, nearly a week after the adjournment of the Legislature. This law went into effect as to a state insurance fund on July 1, 1917, and the other provisions became operative on January 1, 1918.

Acts providing for five new counties were passed at this session, viz: Butte, Camas, Payette, Selway and Valley. Four of these counties were afterward organized, but in the proposed county of Selway, to be carved from the northern part of Idaho County its creation was submitted to a vote of the people and the majority of the votes was in the negative and the act thus became void.

Some time before this session of the Legislature was convened the Columbian Club of Boise started a movement for a national park of about one hundred acres in the Sawtooth Mountains, to include the country about Redfish Lake and the eastern part of Boise and Valley counties. The Fourteenth Legislature was interested in the subject and a memorial to Congress, setting forth the fact that Idaho is the only intermountain state without a national park, and asking for the passage of an act creating the "Idaho National Park," was adopted without a dissenting vote. But Congress was too busy with matters pertaining to the war in Europe to act upon the memorial.

The recommendation of the governor that old Fort Lemhi be purchased for a state park resulted in the passage by the House of a bill authorizing the purchase of a tract of land including the site of the fort, but this bill was amended by the Senate in such a way that it could be construed as carrying with it a perpetual appropriation and for that reason it was vetoed by the governor.

Five proposed constitutional amendments were submitted to the people, to

be voted on at the general election in 1918, to wit: 1. Shall there be a convention to revise or amend the constitution? 2. To permit counties and municipalities to become stockholders in and give financial aid to fair associations. 3. To abolish the office of superintendent of public instruction. 4. To limit the bonded indebtedness of the state to 1 per cent of the assessed valuation of property. 5. To provide that cooperative associations should not be governed by the existing constitutional provisions relating to the manner of voting for directors or managers of incorporated companies.

Another important act of legislation by this session was the law providing for the expenditure of \$1,000,000 in the construction of a system of state roads.

United States Senator James H. Brady, who was elected in 1914 for the term expiring on March 4, 1921, died and a few days later Governor Alexander appointed Hon. John F. Nugent to fill the vacancy until the next general election. Other principal events that occurred during Alexander's administration were: The completion of the Arrowrock dam and the opening of the Boise irrigation project in 1915; the service of the Second Regiment, Idaho National Guard, on the Mexican border in 1916; and the part Idaho took in the war against Germany in 1917-18, an account of which is given in a subsequent chapter of this history.

# POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1918

The campaign of 1918 was different from any which had preceded it, due to the entrance into Idaho politics of the non-partisan league. The matter has already been referred to in the preceding chapter in connection with the primary election law. Early in July a convention composed of members of the league from various counties in Idaho met in Boise and there nominated candidates for United States senator, representatives in Congress and the principal state offices, pledging such candidates to become candidates as members of the democratic party in the primary election to be held in September. The candidates so nominated complied with the agreement. Many members of the democratic party objected to their action and proceedings were instituted to prevent the league candidates from becoming candidates on the democratic primary ticket, but both the District and Supreme courts held that there was nothing in the law to prevent such action being taken.

It was necessary to elect two United States senators in 1918, one for the term of six years to succeed W. E. Borah whose term expired on March 4, 1919, and one for the remainder of the term to which the late Senator Brady had originally been elected. William E. Borah was a candidate to succeed himself on the republican ticket and John F. Nugent appointed by Governor Alexander to succeed the late Senator Brady, was a candidate on the democratic ticket for the short term. Each of these gentlemen was endorsed by the non-partisan league convention. John W. Eagleson for state treasurer and Miss Ethel Redfield for superintendent of public instruction, both candidates on the republican ticket, were also endorsed by the league.

At the primary election Messrs. Borah and Eagleson and Miss Redfield were nominated without opposition, there being no candidates opposed to them in the republican primaries. Burton L. French and Addison T. Smith were nominated for representative in Congress from the First and Second Districts, respectively, and Frank R. Gooding received a majority of the republican votes

for the nomination as senator for the short term. D. W. Davis for governor, C. C. Moore for lieutenant-governor, Robert O. Jones for secretary of state, Edward C. Gallett for state auditor, Roy L. Black for attorney general, and Robert N. Bell for inspector of mines, were nominated.

On the democratic ticket Frank L. Moore had no opposition for the long term in the Senate, the non-partisan league having endorsed Mr. Borah, candidate upon the republican ticket. The straight democrats nominated candidates for all the principal state offices, but a majority of the votes in the democratic primaries were cast for the non-partisan candidates and H. F. Samuels was nominated for governor, O. G. Zuck for lieutenant-governor, W. A. Fife for secretary of state, W. P. Rice for state auditor, E. A. Cummings, for attorney general, and William J. Smith for inspector of mines. L. I. Purcell was nominated for representative in Congress from the First District and C. R. Jepperson from the Second District. Mr. Smith, candidate for inspector of mines, claimed to be a straight democrat, but was endorsed by the non-partisans. For state treasurer, E. L. Parker of Idaho County was nominated and the non-partisans failed to put any candidate against him, hving endorsed John W. Eagleson, the republican candidate for that position.

A memorable campaign followed and charges and counter charges were constantly made by the opposing parties. The Spanish Influenza prevailed throughout the state during the time of the campaign and election to such an extent that political meetings were everywhere barred by the local authorities; in fact, during most of the time covered by the campaign meetings of any kind were not allowed in any part of the state, the people not being permitted to assemble on Sunday for church services. Lodge meetings were prohibited and theatres and other public places, including the public schools, were closed. The political campaign was therefore mostly fought through the newspapers. Very many democrats in all parts of the state, including a majority of the members of the state committee and those who as officers had held high position in the party, refused to support the candidates placed on the democratic ticket by the nonpartisan league and the result on November 5th was the election of the entire republican state and congressional ticket, with the exception of John F. Nugent, who defeated ex-Governor Gooding for the short term by a majority of 970 votes. For governor Mr. Davis received 57,622 votes and Mr. Samuels 38,502. Judge Budge for justice of the Supreme Court had no opposition and received practically all the votes cast. Frank L. Moore, who ran as a straight democrat against Mr. Borah, received 31,018, against 63,587 votes cast for his opponent.

In nearly all of the counties of the state the non-partisans had selected members of their party to run upon the democratic primary ticket and in many of the counties these candidates were nominated over the straight democrats. As a consequence, a great number of democrats refused to vote for their legislative candidates and the republicans had a strong majority in each House of the Legislature.

# GOVERNOR DAVIS' ADMINISTRATION

D. W. Davis, the twelfth governor of Idaho, succeeded Governor Alexander as chief executive of the state on January 6, 1919. Governor Davis was born in Wales in 1873 and came to the United States with his parents, when but two years of age.

He had little opportunity for schooling, when young, as he went to work in the coal fields at Angus, Iowa, when but twelve years of age. At the age of fifteen years, he became a clerk in a store at Dawson, Iowa, which was owned by the company which organized the mines, in which he had worked, and at twenty-one he became the manager of a store at Rippey. Later in recognition of his business acumen and attention to details, he became cashier of the bank situated in that place. His intense application to business matters caused the impairment of his health and lured by the splendid opportunities Idaho presented, Mr. Davis came West in 1904, and in a short time established a bank at American Falls in what is now Power County. To his farsightedness and judgment is due the fact that the attention of many people was directed to the possibilities of the great dry farming district surrounding American Falls. Advancing money to those who had the same high courage that he had and who were pioneering in this dry farming movement, Mr. Davis was responsible more than any other one person for the American Falls district becoming one of the greatest producing dry farming communities in the state.

Mr. Davis was elected state senator from Power County in 1912 and sat as a member of that body in the Twelfth Legislature and there made an enviable record for sound judgment and devotion to the best interests that soon caused him to become prominent in the counsels of his party. In 1916 he was recognized by his party as a leader of sound principles and in the primary election of that year, he was nominated for governor. He was defeated by only 572 votes, although President Wilson carried the state by a majority of over twenty thousand and a Legislature democratic in both branches was elected, as well as the democratic candidates for all the important state offices. In the primary campaign in 1918 Mr. Davis was again a candidate for governor and received the nomination, and at the election in that year received 57,626 votes to 38,499 votes received by H. F. Samuels, his only opponent in the general election, who was running upon the democratic ticket, endorsed by the non-partisans. A great many of the old time democrats in the state refused to support Mr. Samuels, the non-partisan candidate, after he received the democratic nomination and made every effort to elect Mr. Davis, in whom they had the utmost confidence as a man, while disagreeing with his political ideas.

The Legislature of the fifteenth session was republican in both branches and following the suggestions of Governor Davis presented the biggest, completed program of results attending the session of any legislature in the entire history of Idaho and perhaps in the Union, and to which reference will be hereafter made.

At the age of forty-six years, Idaho's governor faces a term as chief executive of a great state during its reconstruction period and little doubt exists, even in the minds of his political opponents, that the record he is about to make will mark an epoch in the methods of conducting state affairs.

The fifteenth session of the Legislature met and organized on the sixth day of January, 1919, M. A. Kiger of Harrison in Kootenai County being elected speaker of the house, and two days thereafter the governor delivered his message. This was a short, business-like document, pointed in its utterances and squarely expressing the desires of the new chief executive. The governor dwelt but

little upon generalities and devoted almost the entire message to practical mat-After referring to the opportunities of reconstruction brought to the state by the end of the great war with Germany and calling for the creation of a Council of Defense, the governor suggested a memorial in honor of those whose sacrifices and deeds in the army had brought imperishable glory to the state; took strong grounds for the thorough Americanization of all who came to our shores from foreign countries; urged the adoption of the national prohibition amendment, as well as the Woman's suffrage amendment to the Constitution of the United States; asked for the stimulation of industry by directing public and private enterprise to the immediate construction of necessary improvements that would afford employment to our citizens; suggested cooperation with the Federal Government on all lines where Federal aid was extended to the state, including educational aid and highways; urged the erection of proper buildings to supplant the Lewiston Normal School and the Soldiers' Home, both destroyed by fire during the preceding two years, and asked for an appropriation to finish the Capitol Building in Boise; asked that the budget system be so perfected by the Legislature that the constitutional provisions in regard thereto could be carried out; called for the reorganization of the Land Board of the state and the conservation of the state's net resources; the adoption of the new code prepared under the acts of the preceding Legislature; called earnest attention to the crowded condition of the calendar of the Supreme Court and suggested an increase of its membership from three to five judges; and recommended the adoption of the short ballot.

The governor then proceeded to call attention to the fact that while the constitution provides that the supreme executive power of the state is vested in the governor, still other provisions of the constitution nullify this to a certain extent by scattering such executive power among several elective officers and numerous boards and commissions, and treating this matter at length asked for the reorganization of the executive department of the state by dividing the executive and administrative departments into a number of small departments, the head of each to be directly responsible to the governor, and the functioning of each office, bureau, board or commission of the state to be assigned to one of such departments, such departments to be divided where necessary into bureaus; and proposed that the heads of the several departments, including constitutional and elective officers should constitute a Governor's Cabinet or Council, thereby furnishing a vehicle through which all departments of the state government could be coordinated and correlated in their functions, and asking for a careful scrutiny on the part of the Legislature of all acts proposed with a view of ascertaining their good or evil effect upon the entire state and all of the people.

#### THE FIFTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE

It was very generally conceded that the members of the Fifteenth Legislative Assembly in both houses honestly endeavored to accomplish the duties imposed upon them. More important legislation was enacted at this session than at any prior session of the Legislature. The new codes provided for two years before by the Fourteenth Legislative Assembly had been prepared by B. W. Oppenheim, a member of the Boise bar eminently qualified for such duty, and submitted to the Legislature at the very commencement of the session and passed without

change. The absurdities of the primary election law as it had existed had been thoroughly exposed during the campaign and that law was amended by returning to the old convention system for the nomination of state officers and allowing county officers to be chosen at primary elections. Three new counties, Clark, Caribou and Jerome were created, making the entire number of counties in the state forty-four.

An appropriation of \$900,000 was made to finish the Capitol building, the condition being imposed that Boise City should cooperate by procuring title to portions of the city immediately fronting the Capitol building and devote the same to parking purposes. Many other statutes were enacted and appropriation was made by the Legislature in the total sum of \$5,593,748.68, including the erection of the public buildings burned, the completion of the Capitol building and necessary improvements in various public institutions of the state, and also included a number of bills against the state which had been approved by the board of examiners of the state and the Supreme Court, and for which no appropriation had before been made; also the sum of \$145,848.83, being for deficiency expenditures made by the prior administration growing out of the war and for which no appropriations had been made before. Practically all of the important recommendations made by the governor were crystallized into statutory enactments by the Legislature.

Another legislative enactment worthy of mention was an act permitting boxing contests when authorized by a boxing commission created by the bill.

The most important enactment, however, of the Legislature was the passage of House Bill No. 19, known as the Administrative Consolidation Bill, which was submitted by the State Affairs Committee of the Senate and which fully expressed the suggestions made by the governor in his message in regard to the increase of executive authority by the creation of new departments. Under this law it is provided that there shall be created nine civil administrative departments of the state government, each department to have an officer at its head to be known as a commissioner, these departments to be divided into bureaus. The nine new departments and the offices under them are as follows:

Department of Agriculture in charge of: Bureau of markets, continuing present duties of State Farm Markets Bureau; Bureau of Animal Industry, succeeding to functions of live stock sanitary board and state veterinarian; bureau of plant industry, performing work of horticultural and bee inspectors; bureau of fairs, to be in charge of state fair director; office of weights and measures, formerly a part of duties of pure food inspector; office of registration for registration of cattle brands; board of nine agricultural advisers.

Commerce and Industry—office of banking, in charge of director of banking; bureau of insurance, continuing duties of present office of Commissioner of Insurance; Bureau of State Industrial Insurance, continuing present office; Office of Supervision of Investment, for enforcement of "Blue Sky" law.

Finance—Office of budget and taxation; office of public auditor, with same duties as present deputy state examiner; office of state deposits, to be in charge of one of employes.

Immigration, Labor and Statistics—Office of labor which will include duties of safety inspector; office of immigration; office of statistics, which will gather statistical data for all other state offices.

Law Enforcement—Office of state constabulary, in direct charge of commissioner of department; bureau of fish and game, which will be presided over by present state game warden, who will be under the supervision of department commissioner; office of registration of motor licenses.

Public Investments—This department will be the same as the office of state land department register, with added duties heretofore exercised by the Land Board in connection with investment of state funds.

Public Welfare—Succeeding Boards of Directors of North Idaho Sanitarium, Idaho State Sanitarium and Soldiers' Home; the State Board of Health and the State Sanitary Inspector. Division of Public Health Service, Medical Adviser in charge of bacteriological laboratory; vital statistics bureau; office of public health adviser, division of charitable institutions and the division of child welfare work are also under this department.

Department of Public Works—Succeeding State Highway Commissioners, and Trustees of Capitol building. Under departments will be: Bureau of highways, office of public parks, bureau of supplies in charge of a state purchasing agent, and the office of public buildings to have charge of the Capitol building.

Department of Reclamation—Succeeding to powers of State Land Board on Carey Act matters, and taking over duties of State Engineer. Subdivisions are: Office of Water Rights; Bureau of Water Distribution; Office of Safety Inspection to have charge of inspection of dams and structures used in irrigation; and office of Carey Act administration.

It is provided by the act itself that it shall be in force and take effect from and after March 31, 1919, and late in the month of March the governor made the following appointments of members of his cabinet and commissioners of the several departments:

Department of Agriculture-Miles Cannon.

Commerce and Industry-Jay Gibson.

Finance-G. E. Bowerman.

Immigration, Labor and Statistics

Law Enforcement-Robert O. Jones.

Public Investments—Charles A. Elmer.

Public Welfare-J. K. White.

Public Works-William J. Hall.

Reclamation-W. G. Swendsen.

As the record of events chronicled in this history is intended to end on the first day of April, 1919, it will be impossible to set forth any further events of Governor Davis' administration. Every good citizen of Idaho hopes that this new departure in the administration of the state's affairs will prove a success and all of the benefits prophesied by Governor Davis as a result of its enactment will be more than realized. The editor, in common with all citizens zealous for the future of his state, wishes Godspeed to the administration in the effort that is being made to reform past conditions and earnestly hopes the historian called upon to chronicle future events will be impelled to truthfully assert that the legislation of the fifteenth session tended in greater degree to advance the best interests of Idaho and its citizens than all efforts before made by the governors and legislatures of the state.

# CHAPTER XVII

# PENAL AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS

FIRST PENAL LEGISLATION IN IDAHO—THE PENITENTIARY—INSANE ASYLUMS—STATE SOLDIERS' HOME—INDUSTRIAL TRAINING SCHOOL—SCHOOL FOR DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND—CHILDREN'S HOME—IDAHO STATE SANITARIUM.

One of the problems that comes to every state for solution is to provide prisons for the confinement of the vicious and homes or asylums for the unfortunates. The first white settlers of Idaho were gold seekers—men of hardy physical constitution and inured to the hardships of frontier life, who had little need of hospitals or asylums. But among them were some who had little respect for the law, which made it necessary for the young territory to provide some suitable place for their incarceration. The second territorial Legislature, which met on November 14, 1864, enacted a law making the territorial treasurer ex-officio prison commissioner and designating the county jails of Boise and Nez Perce counties as territorial prisons. When the third Legislature met at Boise on December 4, 1865, Boise County presented a claim for keeping prisoners, to wit:

Board for five prisoners 1,120 days	\$3,200
Clothing and laundry	415
Medical attendance	240
Guards	3,887
Blankets, etc	124
Irons for shackling prisoners	185
Rent of jail and transporting prisoners	75
Total	\$8,126

Some of the members of the Legislature thought the charges were too high and the matter was referred to a select joint committee, of which H. C. Street was chairman, with instructions to investigate and report. The committee reported by bill (House Bill No. 3) making an apprepriation of \$8,126, with interest, for the payment of the claim, and recommending its passage. The report further stated that the account for board (five prisoners for 1,120 days) was equal to board one prisoner for 160 weeks at \$4.00 per week, which was not too high when the prices paid by the jailer for provisions were taken into considera-

tion, and that the county held vouchers for the other items in the claim to show that the money had actually been expended. The report of the committee was accepted and the bill passed.

By the act of January 10, 1866, the law relating to the prison commissioner was amended so as to define more clearly his duties and authorizing him "to exercise general supervision over all territorial prisoners," and for defraying the expenses of keeping such prisoners the act set aside 30 per cent of all territorial tax "hereafter levied and collected to constitute a special territorial prison fund." The county jail of Boise County was designated as the temporary territorial prison and the sheriff of Boise County as the keeper thereof. The commissioner was directed to employ, or cause to be employed, all territorial convicts at hard labor; to make such improvements to the jail of Boise County as might be necessary; and to employ two guards at \$6.00 per day each to prevent the escape of prisoners. He was allowed \$2.50 per day for each prisoner, to pay for board, clothing, medical attendance, laundry work, etc. Such were the first laws of the territory relating to criminal matters of this kind.

### THE PENITENTÍARY

On January 22, 1867, President Andrew Johnson approved an act of Congress making an appropriation of \$40,000 for a penitentiary or territorial prison for the territory of Idaho. The passage of this bill was due to the efforts of Edward D. Holbrook, then Idaho's delegate in Congress. Thomas Donaldson was appointed to superintend the work of construction and the contract for the erection of the building was awarded to Charles May, one of Boise City's pioneer builders. The Territorial Legislature, by an act approved on January 15, 1869, authorized the governor, when the buildings were so far completed as to be secure, to certify the same to the prison commissioner and direct that the prisoners be transferred to the new institution. The act also provided for the appointment of a prison warden to take the place of the commissioner in the management of the penitentiary.

The prison was not ready for the reception of convicts until 1872. It is located just east of the City of Boise on a tract of land which originally contained 160 acres, but which has been added to from time to time until the penitentiary holdings now embrace 520 acres. In 1889, a short time before Idaho was admitted to statehood, Congress made an appropriation of \$25,000 for an addition to the building. Work on the new wing was commenced in March, 1800, but before it was completed Idaho was admitted into the Union and the penitentiary, with all its lands and appurtenances, was turned over to the state. On August I, 1800, there were seventy-five prisoners in the penitentiary, six of whom were United States prisoners. Since the admission of the state the penitentiary has been practically rebuilt, the main buildings being inclosed by a strong wall of sandstone taken from the quarries in the hills not far from the prison and being upon the prison lands. The contract system of employing convicts has never been employed in the Idaho penitentiary, so that the work of quarrying the stone and building the wall was done mainly by the inmates. When the wall was completed the buildings in the inclosure were reconstructed, the convicts doing most of the work, and several new structures have been added. The warden and other prison officials and attendants live in comfortable quarters out-

IDAHO STATE PENITENTIARY, BOISE



side of the guard wall. A considerable portion of the penitentiary land is under cultivation, the work being performed by the convicts.

A prison library was started in 1886 by Edward J. Curtis, then territorial secretary, who gave fifty volumes as a nucleus. Visitors to the prison are each charged a fee of twenty-five cents for the benefit of the library fund, and philanthropic citizens have donated books, magazines, etc., until a very respectable collection has been accumulated. The convicts have free access to this library and out of the fund newspapers and current magazines are kept on the tables in the reading room. The parole system and indeterminate sentence are part of the prison policy. The governor, secretary of state and attorney general compose the Prison Board, and exercise the pardoning power.

### INSANE ASYLUMS

The thirteenth Territorial Legislature of Idaho met on December 8, 1884, and remained in session until February 5, 1885. Near the close of the session a bond issue of \$20,000 was ordered, the proceeds to be used in establishing an asylum for the insane at Blackfoot. L. Shilling donated a tract of ground a short distance north of the town and the institution was opened for the admission of patients on July 2, 1886. Prior to that time the insane of the territory had been cared for by contract with the State of Oregon in the insane asylum at Salem. Upon the opening of the Blackfoot asylum, twenty-six men and ten women were brought from Salem and placed in the new institution. The first building erected was three stories in height, with basement. The basement walls were of stone, those of the first and second stories were of brick, and the third story was of frame construction.

In his message to the first State Legislature, Governor Shoup said: "On the morning of November 24, 1889, I received from Doctor Givens, medical director of the insane asylum at Blackfoot, a telegram stating that the insane asylum was burned to the ground."

The governor, accompanied by I. N. Costin, one of the asylum trustees, went to Blackfoot, where they learned that the alarm of fire was sounded at 1:30 A. M. At that time there were forty-seven male and twenty female patients in the asylum. Doctor Givens and the fifteen employes managed to save these patients, though some resisted and had to be carried out by force. An hour after the fire started the roof fell in and by daylight the asylum was a mass of smoking ruins. The male patients were quartered for a few days in the Bingham County courthouse and the women were kept in the Methodist Episcopal Church, which the congregation generously tendered to the state for that purpose.

An appropriation of \$15,000 had been made by the last territorial Legislature for an addition to the main building. This addition, 117 feet long by 30 feet wide and two stories in height, was almost completed at the time of the fire. It was not seriously injured and Governor Shoup ordered the work to be hurried, so that within a short time temporary quarters were ready in the new structure. In reporting these incidents to the Legislature, the governor stated that the site of the asylum was such that the premises could not be properly drained and recommended the purchase of a new location in order that the sanitary conditions of the institution might be improved. In the summer of 1890 a new site, some distance north of the old one, was purchased and a new build-

ing, modern in appointments, was erected. The original grant of land was added to from time to time until in 1900 the asylum farm consisted of over two thousand acres, a large part of which was under cultivation, and farmed by the inmates.

As the population of Idaho increased the need for better accommodations for the insane became apparent and on March 7, 1905, Governor Gooding approved an act of the Legislature authorizing the appointment of a commission, of which the governor should be chairman, to select a site in the northern part of the state for a new insane asylum. The act also authorized a bond issue of \$30,000 for the erection of suitable buildings and set apart 40,000 acres of lands granted by the Administration Act for the support of "other state, charitable, educational, penal and reformatory institutions," for the benefit of the northern insane asylum. The act also set apart 50,000 acres for the asylum at Blackfoot, the proceeds arising from the sale of the lands to be a permanent fund for the asylums.

After examining several prospective sites, the commission decided upon 245 acres of unimproved land on the north side of the Clearwater River, near the Town of Orofino, the county seat of Clearwater County. Dr. J. W. Givens, medical director of the asylum at Blackfoot, was placed in charge of the work of preparing the ground for the buildings. Taking with him twenty men and five women patients whose insanity was of the mild type, with horses, wagons and the necessary implements, tents for shelter, etc., he commenced clearing ground and planting fruit trees. Within a year from the time the location was selected the institution was ready for the reception of patients. Additional buildings have since been erected, with modern appliances, the orchard started in 1905 has been kept in good condition and the farm here, as at Blackfoot, affords work for the patients that are not violently insane. In both asylums attention is given to proper exercise, amusements, etc., and the insane asylums of Idaho will compare favorably with similar institutions in other states.

## SOLDIERS' HOME

Although Idaho furnished no troops during the Civil war (1861-65), a number of veterans settled in the territory in the years that followed that great conflict. As the years rolled by and many of these veterans became unable to support themselves, the question of providing a home for them came up for consideration in many of the states. By an act approved by Governor McConnell on March 2, 1893, the Idaho Legislature appropriated, "from any money in the state treasury not otherwise appropriated," the sum of \$25,000 for the establishment of a soldiers' home. The act also set apart 25,000 acres of the land granted by the Act of Congress "for charitable and other purposes," for the support of the home, and provided for the appointment of five trustees, consisting of the secretary of state and the department commander of the Grand Army of the Republic for Idaho as ex-officio members and three others to be appointed by the governor, two of whom should be members of the Grand Army of the Republic.

This board of trustees was authorized and empowered to acquire a site of not less than forty acres by purchase or donation, and to receive gifts of money



SOLDIERS' HOME, BOISE. DESTROYED BY FIRE OCTOBER 7, 1917



SOLDTERS' HOME GROUNDS, BOISE



or other valuables that might be of use in furnishing and equipping the home. The act further provided that when the 25,000 acres of land were sold, the appropriation of \$25,000 should be returned to the state, with interest at 5 per cent per annum; that the home should be open to the inspection of the board of managers of the National Soldiers' Home; that the trustees should appoint a commandant and an adjutant, the former with the rank of major and the latter with the rank of lieutenant in the Idaho National Guard; and that the inmates of the institution should wear the uniform adopted by the Grand Army of the Republic.

A site of forty acres about two miles from the business district of Boise, overlooking the Boise River, was donated by the people of Ada County, and on May 23, 1894, the corner-stone of the first building was laid with appropriate ceremonies. This building is two stories in height, constructed of brick with dressed stone trimmings, with a frontage of 100 feet and accommodations for sixty inmates. Its cost was \$13,500 and it was opened in November, 1894. The Legislature of 1895 made an appropriation of \$28,000 for the erection of additional buildings, one of which is a well equipped hospital.

The act of February 26, 1897, amended the original act by making a residence of four months in the state a requisite for admission to the home. The amendatory act also made the governor, secretary of state and attorney-general ex-officio members of the board of trustees; stipulated that the home should be open to soldiers, sailors and marines that served in the Union army or navy in the Civil war, veterans of the Mexican war and members of the Idaho National Guard disabled in the line of duty; provided for the appointment of a superintendent at a salary of not more than \$800 a year and rations; and authorized the board to appoint a physician, who should receive not to exceed \$50 per month.

On October 9, 1900, the main building was partially destroyed by fire and some of the inmates were quartered elsewhere at the expense of the state until repairs could be made. The question of rebuilding the home came before the Legislature of 1901, when the United States gave \$14,516.43, the state \$10,000, and \$18,385 represented the receipts from the insurance companies, which sum was appropriated by the Legislature to the rebuilding fund. With these sums the building was reconstructed and made better than it was originally.

Street car service is afforded by the Boise City Street Railway Company and an interurban line of the Boise Valley Traction Company. A portion of the site is under cultivation, furnishing vegetables and fruits for the home. On October 7, 1917, the main building was practically destroyed by fire, but the fifteenth session of the Legislature passed the necessary legislation for its replacement.

### INDUSTRIAL TRAINING SCHOOL

On March 6, 1893, Governor McConnell approved an act providing for the establishment of a State Reform School at the Town of Mountain Home, in Elmore County, "the purpose of which shall be the care and reformation of incorrigible youth, and the detention of juvenile offenders against the law," on condition that the owners of the College Park addition to Mountain Home, or

the people of the town, prior to the first day of May, 1893, would donate ten acres of ground to a board of six trustees as a site for the institution. The act also appropriated the sum of \$10,000 out of the sales of land donated by Congress by the act of July 3, 1890, for the support of penal and charitable institutions.

The same Legislature established two normal schools—one at Lewiston and the other at Albion, the county seat of Cassia County. The people of Mountain Home were desirious of obtaining the Southern State Normal School, which was given to Albion, and they refused to accept the provisions of the act locating the reform school at their town by donating the site, etc. Consequently the school was not established. The Legislature of 1899, by an act approved by Governor Steunenberg on the 15th of February, reënacted the law of 1893, but again the people of Mountain Home refused to donate the site, because they believed that such an institution would be of no practical benefit to the town.

Thus matters stood until February 16, 1903, when Governor Morrison approved an act establishing the "Idaho Industrial Reform School" in Fremont County, "for the care, protection, training and education of neglected children, and providing for the commitment, control and discharge of juvenile offenders." Young persons between the ages of eight and eighteen years of age were to be sentenced to this institution for any offense against the law except murder or manslaughter, and youth so sentenced were required to remain at the school until they were twenty-one years old, unless sooner paroled. The board of four trustees, to be appointed by the governor, was authorized to purchase a farm, and a bond issue of \$50,000 was authorized, the proceeds to be used for the erection of buildings, etc. Sixty thousand acres of the land granted by Congress by the act of July 3, 1890, were set apart for the support of the school.

The trustees selected a site about a mile west of the Town of St. Anthony, and the school was opened in 1004. In addition to the regular school course, which adheres as closely as practicable to the course of study for the first eight grades as used in the Idaho public schools, the boys are taught farming, gardening, dairying, horticulture, carpentry, electrical engineering, painting, printing and other occupations, and the girls are taught dressmaking, millinery, laundry work, general housekeeping, stenography and typewriting. The object of the institution is not only to reform the incorrigible, but also to educate and equip them with some useful vocation that will enable them to make an honest living after they are discharged. Although established as a penal institution, the idea of punishment for offenses against the laws of the state has been kept in the background as much as possible, the word "training" having been substituted for the word "reform" in the name of the school, which is now officially designated as the "Idaho Industrial Training School."

Boys who are old enough have been organized into a company of cadets and have regular drills under a competent military instructor. This aids to maintain discipline and is one of the features in which the students are deeply interested. A band has been formed for outdoor concerts and an orchestra for indoor entertainments. Pupils who show an ability in music are given lessons in voice culture and on the piano, and the monthly recitals are looked forward to with interest. Upon the whole, a majority of the pupils enjoy in this institution more of the comforts of a refined home than they did before their commit-

ment, and all pledge themselves to "transmit our school and state to the next generation greater, better and more beautiful than they were transmitted to us."

# SCHOOL FOR DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND

Prior to the year 1907 the deaf, dumb and blind of Idaho were cared for in institutions of adjoining states, the number being too small to justify the establishment of an institution for their special benefit. By an act approved on March 12, 1907, the state board of education was authorized and empowered to make all necessary arrangements for the education of the deaf, dumb and blind of the state, including the providing of a suitable building and equipping the same, or, if the board deemed it of better advantage to the state, a contract might be entered into with one or more of the adjacent states having institutions for the education of such unfortunates. All former acts relating to the subject were repealed and an appropriation of \$32,000 was made, the money to be used by the board of education in the establishment of a school, or for defraying the expenses of caring for the deaf, dumb and blind in other states.

Under the act of March 3, 1905, the State of Idaho acquired title to the old Central School building in Boise as an addition to the capitol grounds, and the school for the deaf, dumb and blind was opened in this building in the fall of 1907. On December 3, 1908, a fire occurred in the building while the school was in session, but the pupils were drilled for such emergencies and were marched out in good order without a single casualty, many of them not knowing that the building was on fire until they reached the outside.

On March 16, 1909, Governor Brady approved an act authorizing the governor and the state board of education to select a permanent site for the deaf, dumb and blind school and to erect and equip a building at a cost of not more than \$25,000, which sum should also include the grounds. Bonds to that amount were authorized, and for the payment of the principal and interest of these bonds a tax of 4 mills on the dollar was ordered to be levied upon the property in the state. The Town of Gooding was selected and in 1910 the school was established in its permanent home.

In this school the blind boys are taught basket making, hammock weaving, chair caning, broom making and some other occupations where the work can be done largely by the sense of touch. The girls are taught sewing, knitting, etc., and the progress made by both sexes seems to be highly satisfactory. A shoe shop for the deaf and dumb boys is one of the features of the institution. A class in agriculture was started a year or two after the school was established and nearly all the vegetables used are raised on the farm by the male pupils. An exhibit of products from the farm at the Intermountain Fair in 1913 was awarded twenty-one prizes, the prize money being given to the pupils who produced the articles as a reward of industry and an encouragement to greater effort in future. The deaf and dumb girls are taught sewing, dressmaking, needle work, laundry work, housekeeping and cooking. All classes of pupils receive instruction in the common school branches, the blind reading by the sense of touch and the deaf and dumb are taught to read the lips of the teacher and to speak, as far as possible. Those unable to master this method are taught the sign language of the deaf and dumb alphabet.

### CHILDREN'S HOME

In the fall of 1907 Rev. O. P. Christian wrote to Governor Gooding a letter of inquiry, stating that he was authorized by the National Children's Home Finding Society to select a state for that purpose and that he had selected Idaho if the conditions were favorable. To this letter Governor Gooding replied as follows: "Idaho has abundant provision for the criminal child, but has neglected that class of children that has not yet become criminals. If you will organize such a society here as they have in other states, I promise you my coöperation as the chief executive and my personal influence."

Mr. Christian came to Boise in April, 1908, and met Governor Gooding, who called a meeting of prominent social workers at which the subject was discussed. A little later the Children's Home Finding Society of Idaho was organized. Mrs. Cynthia A. Mann presented to the society a block of land on Warm Springs Avenue, in the eastern part of the city, on which there was a six-room cottage, in which the Children's Home was opened on July 22, 1908. By the act of March 3, 1909, the Legislature appropriated \$20,000 to aid in the work, the money to be expended under the direction of the society. With this assistance the society purchased the brick house on the southeast corner of the block on which the home was situated and moved into it in October, 1909. The state appropriation was made on condition that the same amount should be raised by subscription, which was done without much difficulty, and on December 27, 1910, the present home was dedicated.

The walls of this building are of stone, taken from the same quarries as the stone for the new capitol building. On the second floor there are two large rooms used as dormitories—one by the boys and the other by the girls—and connected with each is a large, screened porch that may be used as outdoor sleeping rooms. The attendants also have quarters on this floor, which is well provided with lavatories and bath rooms. An isolated room in the rear furnishes a place for the treatment of infectious or contagious diseases, and the grounds are large enough to provide outdoor recreation for the children.

In November, 1908, the society decided to organize a district and establish a branch of the home in the northern part of the state, to be located at Lewiston. Rev. S. B. Chase, of that city, was appointed district superintendent and in April, 1912, a large brick residence in the eastern part of Lewiston was purchased and remodeled for a home.

Children are received into the home upon a commitment from a Probate Court or by agreement with the parents. An act of the Legislature of 1909 authorizes any benevolent or charitable society incorporated under the laws of Idaho to receive, care for and place out for adoption homeless or neglected children. Every year since it was established a large number of children have been provided with homes in good families. In connection with the institutions at Boise and Lewiston schools are conducted as part of the public school system, the teachers being paid from the regular common school funds, and at Boise there is a free medical aid department, where temporary care and treatment are given to children whose parents have met with misfortune and are not able to employ a physician.



CHILDREN'S HOME, BOISE



IDAHO STATE SANITARIUM, BLACKFOOT



#### IDAHO STATE SANITARIUM

By the act of March 4, 1911, the governor was made ex-officio chairman of a commission of five persons—the other four to be appointed by him—to select a site within twenty miles of the state capital for the establishment of an institution for the care and treatment of feeble-minded and epileptic persons, said institution to be known as the "Idaho State Sanitarium." Bonds to the amount of \$25,000 were authorized and the commission was restricted in the expenditure for site and building to that sum.

Nampa was chosen as the location of the sanitarium and before the close of the year the contract was let for the erection of a substantial building on the outskirts of that city. After work was commenced it was found that the appropriation of 1911 was insufficient for the completion of the building, though part of it was ready for occupancy in 1912. The Legislature of 1913 made the necessary additional appropriation and the sanitarium, fully equipped, was opened early in 1914. With the establishment of this institution, Idaho has made ample provision for all classes of unfortunates, and both her penal and charitable institutions are conducted along the most modern and approved lines.







CENTRAL SCHOOL, BLACKFOOT



HIGH SCHOOL, BLACKFOOT

# CHAPTER XVIII

# EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS

FIRST SCHOOLS IN IDAHO—PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT FOR 1865—LAND GRANT FOR PUBLIC SCHOOLS—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT—STATISTICS FOR 1918—SCHOOL DISTRICTS—UNIVERSITY OF IDAHO—LEWISTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL—ALBION STATE NORMAL SCHOOL—IDAHO TECHNICAL INSTITUTE—LIBRARIES—FREE TRAVELING LIBRARY—COLLEGE OF IDAHO—INTERMOUNTAIN INSTITUTE—COEUR D'ALENE COLLEGE—FIELDING ACADEMY—RICKS ACADEMY—ONEIDA ACADEMY—OTHER INSTITUTIONS.

The first schools in what is now the State of Idaho were those established by the missionaries for the instruction of Indian children. In April, 1800, as herein before mentioned thirteen Mormon families came from Utah and founded the little Town of Franklin, in what is now Franklin County, which town enjoys the distinction of being the first permanent settlement in the state. As the summer waned, the settlers of Franklin got together and erected a small loghouse for a schoolhouse near the center of the town site, and here in the fall of 1800 was taught the first school for white children within the present limits of Idaho. The teacher was Miss Hannah Cornish, a daughter of one of the Franklin pioneers.

# PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

Section 14 of the act of Congress creating the Territory of Idaho provided that "When the lands of the territory shall be surveyed, under the direction of the Government of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into market, sections 16 and 36 in each township in said territory shall be, and the same are hereby, reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools in said territory, and in the states and territories hereafter to be erected out of the same."

In this section may be seen the germ of Idaho's present educational system. The second Territorial Legislature passed an act establishing a system of common schools, and on December 23, 1864. J. A. Chittenden was elected superintendent of public instruction. On December 1, 1865, Mr. Chittenden made his first official report, covering six of the eight organized counties in the territory and giving the number of children of school age in each, to wit: Ada, 337:

Alturas, 120; Boise, 602; Idaho, 12; Nez Perce, 75; Owyhee, 93; making the total or 1,239, exclusive of the counties of Oneida and Shoshone, which made no reports. His report also mentioned the fact that there were three school-houses in the territory and that twelve schools had been taught in the year embraced in his report. Of these schools, four were in Boise County, three in Owyhee County, two in Ada County and one each in Alturas, Idaho and Nez Perce counties. The school in Idaho County was taught at Florence by Mrs. Statira E. Robinson, who enrolled six pupils. Mr. Chittenden's report for the next year, which included only the counties of Ada, Boise, Nez Perce and Owyhee, showed that in those four counties the sum of \$6,700 had been expended for educational purposes.

The grant by the general government of sections 16 and 36 of each town-ship, contained in the organic act, was continued in the act admitting Idaho into the Union as a state. The admission act also provided that 5 per cent of the sales of public lands within the state when disposed of by the United States through the local land office should become part of the permanent school fund of the state. The total grant of land for public school purposes aggregated about three million acres and under the provision of the act itself none of this land could be sold for less than \$10 per acre.

The State Constitution fully referred to the school lands. It was provided, in section 3 of article IX, that, "The public school fund of the state shall forever remain inviolate and intact; the interest thereon only shall be expended in the maintenance of the schools of the state and shall be distributed among the several counties and school districts of the state in such manner as may be prescribed by law. No part of this fund, principal or interest, shall ever be transferred to any other fund or used or appropriated except as herein provided. The state treasurer shall be the custodian of this fund and the same shall be securely and profitably invested as may be by law directed. The state shall supply all losses thereon that may in any manner occur."

Under this section of the constitution, which closely followed the act of admission, the state public school fund became irreducible. The revenue from it could be used for school purposes, but the principal had to remain intact and the state itself is made responsible for any losses of any kind that may accrue by reason of unfortunate investments on the part of the state officers entrusted with the care of any part of this fund.

Under the provisions of section 8 of article IX it became the duty of the State Board of Land Commissioners to provide for the location, protection, sale and rental of the school lands belonging to the state, but it is expressly provided, and this is also in accordance with the admission act, that no school lands shall be sold for less than \$10 per acre. It was further provided in that section that not to exceed twenty-five sections of school land could be sold in any one year, and then only in subdivisions of not to exceed 160 acres to any one individual, company or corporation.

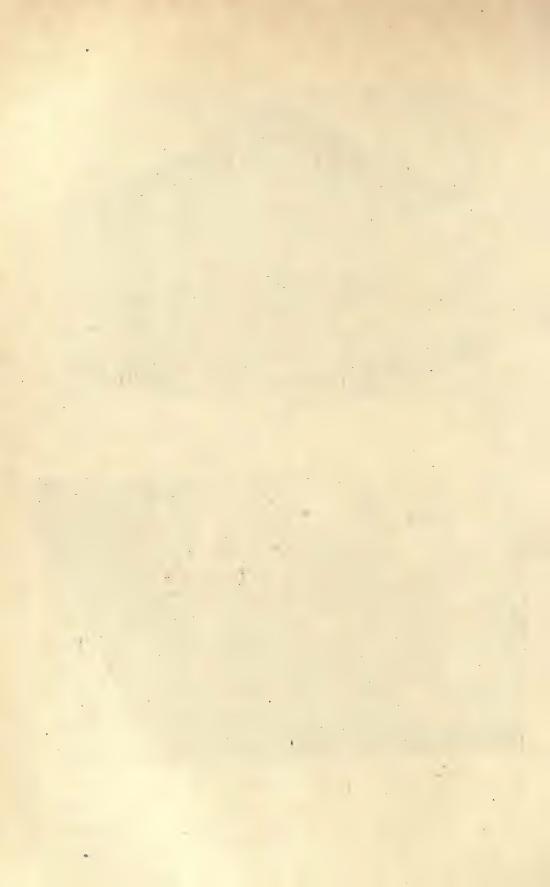
A joint resolution at the thirteenth session of the State Legislature was passed by both houses proposing an amendment to section 8 so as to provide for the sale of 100 sections of school land per annum, instead of twenty-five sections as the section originally read, and in the election of that year this amendment was ratified by the people of the state. This amendment undoubtedly was a



PIERCE PARK SCHOOL, NEAR BOISE



FARMIN HIGH SCHOOL, SANDPOINT



wise provision of law because it not only enabled by the sale of a considerable body of school land each year a large amount of money to be accumulated in the school fund, but it also gave opportunity to citizens so desiring to purchase school lands upon which they could found permanent homes.

The lands donated to the state for public schools comprised originally very nearly three million acres, and since statehood there has been sold of these lands less than one half million acres and thus has already been created an irreducible fund of \$6.550.083.27. It has been a matter of grave dispute whether the best interests of the state require these school lands to be sold as rapidly as the law permits, or whether they should be retained until larger prices for them could be had. Undoubtedly the price of land in Idaho is constantly increasing and retention of these lands would insure a larger fund in the future, but wise public policy seemingly is believed by a majority of the people of the state to require as rapid sales, provided the price paid is reasonably fair, as can be legally made.

It will be seen that the irreducible school fund of the state will, in the course of a few years, contain a very large amount of money. The value of lands still owned by the state, the proceeds of the sale of which must be devoted to this fund is almost unbelievable. There are several hundred thousand acres of this school land suitable for dry farming, while large amounts are also owned in valleys that will in the near future be irrigated, making them immensely valuable. In addition to this, the state owns at least 250,000 acres of timber land, most of which is in the white pine country, where the values are continually increasing and where the timber will soon be available for commercial purposes. It is not too much to believe that before the middle of the present century the interest from the great school fund that by that time will have accumulated in the state treasury will be sufficient to pay all the expenses of maintaining the public schools of the state. Most of the money derived from the sale of these school lands has been loaned to farmers at a moderate rate of interest, first mortgages being taken upon the farming lands as security. Considerable of the fund has been invested in school district bonds. The fund will increase so rapidly, however, in the near future, as to make the investment of the entire amount in mortgages absolutely impossible, but state, county and municipal bonds being absolutely safe investments, it is to be hoped that the entire fund can be so placed and that the interest paid by the state and its municipalities upon bonds issued shall be paid into another department of the state, instead of to capitalists in distant money centers.

#### PUBLIC LAND GIFTS TO OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

The public schools were not alone in receiving gifts of lands from the United States. Under the admission act there was donated for the support of normal schools 100,000 acres; for the school of science, 100,000 acres; for the University of Idaho, 96,080 acres, and when it is remembered that by the same act Congress donated of the public lands for the support of the state insane asylums 50,000 acres, charitable institutions 150,000 acres, public buildings, 32,000 acres, and penitentiary 50,000 acres, the people of Idaho should be well satisfied with the assistance given the state by the general government.

#### COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT

On March 12, 1897, Governor Steunenberg approved an act of the Legislature providing that a superintendent of public instruction should be elected at the next general election in each county of the state, who should have charge of the public schools of said county. Under the provisions of this act, the county commissioners were required to provide a suitable office for the superintendent, and that the superintendent should have at least five office days each month. Among the duties of the superintendent, as defined by the act, were to advise with school trustees in matters relating to the care and repair of school buildings, appoint trustees for all newly organized districts, hold one examination of teachers each year and grant certificates to those qualified to teach, with power to revoke the same.

The superintendent must be a practical teacher and hold a valid first grade certificate, and to be eligible for the office must have had not less than two years' practical experience as a teacher. The superintendent is also required to keep a record of his transactions and to visit each public school in the county at least once during his term of office—two years. Under this system more uniformity in the work of the common schools has been obtained. Annual conferences for the superintendents are held some time in the summer vacation and by an interchange of ideas they obtain much practical information that can be applied in their work.

To gain some idea of the growth of Idaho's public school system, compare the following table with the report of the superintendent in 1865:

	-			
County	Income	Pupils	Teachers	Salaries
Ada\$	390,167.25	8,640	235	\$217,909.74
Adams	36,797.21	929	39.	22,354.64
Bannock	392,788.92	6,388	227	174,813.34
Bear Lake	58,477.88	2,179	77	46,519.65
Benewah	97,538.44	1,598	74	57,835.40
Bingham	225,820.92	5,013	151	104,638.72
Blaine	66,313.81	1,184	49	34,801.63
Boise	22,665.95	388	28	14,099.20
Bonner	174,744.32	2,724	125	98,010.78
Bonneville	220,629.39	4,618	123	93,451.55
Boundary	65,880.06	952	40	30,419.00
Butte	61,694.57	704	29	17,724.22
Camas	29,422.14	562	30	17,530.75
Canyon	266,427.11	6,679	171	166,344.77
Cassia	182,600.65	2,779	119	81,860.44
Clearwater	80,350.09	1,215	65	42,989.12
Custer	43,676.37	871	40	26,365.29
Elmore	62,858.27	1,129	51	36,445.50
Franklin	108,816.93	2,370	81	46,646.63
Fremont	162,518.05	3,682	127	85,657.91
Gem	52,907.81	1,688	54	36,445.50
Gooding	. 115,131.16	1,935	60	43,400.61
Idaho	122,015.73	2,932	123	80,235.22



HIGH SCHOOL, MOSCOW



HIGH SCHOOL, CALDWELL



County	Income	Pupils	Teachers	Salaries
Jefferson	\$145,732.75	2,608	82	\$ 54,986.47
Kootenai	224,956.59	4,348	183	130,906.40
Latah	207,422.99	4,632	181	123,314.75
Lemhi	72,411.33	998	52	32,596.54
Lewis	90,217.98	1,897	75	49,009.55
Lincoln	157,101.00	1,888	71	57,657.25
Madison	15,104.90		96	
Minidoka	146,603.04	3,044	87	62,101.26
Nez Perce	195,164.42	3,991	152	104,187.66
Oneida	69,768.14	2,094	68	40,932.36
Owyhee	45,235.39	974	57	26,180.05
Payette	81,010.73	1,823	59	46,361.23
Power	97,677.29	1,634	65	45,409.40
Shoshone	279,008.97	3,686	130	133,661.27
Teton	48,200.14	110,1	40	22,334.13
Twin Falls	378,065.25	6,539	196	167,004.78
Valley	64,790.47	749	40	25,976.42
Washington	138,556.05	3,107	95	67,596.60

Totals..........\$5,497,270.46 104,844 3.847 \$2,735,016.46
These figures are taken from the report of the state superintendent of public instruction for the biennial period including the years 1917 and 1918. The income and teachers' salaries are those for school year of 1917-18. It will be noticed that Madison County made no report of the number of pupils enumerated nor the amount paid to teachers, and the income given for that county includes only the apportionment of the public school interest fund. It will also be noticed that nearly one-half of the entire income was expended in the payment of teachers' salaries, leaving \$2,762,254 for the erection and repair of buildings, purchase of books, apparatus, etc.

# SCHOOL DISTRICTS

The public school work of the state is carried on by the district system. In 1918 there were 1,508 districts in the state, divided into independent, rural high school, special and consolidated. There are 147 schools doing high school work and there are seventeen consolidated districts, but by far the larger number are what is known as General Independent districts. During the school year of 1917-18 the state paid \$157,965.68 for school wagons used in transporting the pupils to and from school in the consolidated and larger independent districts.

The first independent school district was established at Lewiston in December, 1880; the second at Boise in February, 1881; and the third at Emmett in January, 1885. These districts were created by special acts of the legislature, then a general law was passed relating to the organization of school districts. The trustees in independent districts maintaining rural school routes are authorized by law to levy a tax of not to exceed four mills on the dollar to defray the cost of wagons to carry the children to and from school.

Concerning the advantages of the consolidated district, the state superintendent of public instruction says in her report for 1918: "Greater enthusiasm in studies and all school activities on the part of the pupils, more highly skilled

teaching and specialization in work on the part of the teacher, and better school-houses, grounds and equipment are offered by the consolidated school in contrast to the one-room school with often a small attendance, small classes, teachers whose preparation is inadequate for a mixed school, and the school equipment very meager. Waste can often be eliminated in the consolidated district, since the cost of maintenance in the case of a one-teacher school for few pupils is about the same as for thirty pupils."

# UNIVERSITY OF IDAHO

In January, 1889, the legislature passed an act, the first section of which provided: "There is hereby established in this territory, at the town of Moscow, in the county of Latah, an institution of learning by the name and style of 'The University of Idaho.'"

The act also provided that the governor should appoint nine regents and the sum of \$15,000 was appropriated to enable the board of regents to procure suitable grounds and plans for buildings. A tax levy of one-half mill on each dollar of assessable property in the territory was also authorized to create a building fund, the tax to be collected and used for this purpose for four years. On October 1, 1889, the contract was let for the construction of the west wing of the main building and on October 3, 1892, the university was opened with President Franklin B. Gault and one other professor constituting the faculty.

In the meantime the constitution of the state of Idaho, which was adopted by the voters in November, 1889, confirmed the establishment of the university, to wit: "The location of the University of Idaho as established by existing laws is hereby confirmed. All the rights, immunities, franchises and endowments heretofore granted thereto by the territory of Idaho are hereby perpetuated unto the said university."

The number of regents was reduced to five in 1901 and under the constitutional amendment adopted at the general election of 1912, the government of all the state educational institutions and the general supervision of the public schools were placed in the hands of "The State Board of Education and Board of Regents of the University of Idaho," which consists of five members appointed by the governor, with the state superintendent of public instruction an ex-officio member. In 1918 this board was composed of the following: Evan Evans, Grangeville, president; Ramsay M. Walker, Wallace, vice president; J. A. Keefer, Shoshone, secretary; William Healy, Boise; J. A. Lippincott, Idaho City; Miss Ethel Redfield, state superintendent of public instruction.

The work of the university is divided into six departments, viz: The College of Letters and Science; College of Agriculture, which also has charge of the experiment stations; College of Engineering; School of Forestry; College of Law; and School of Mines. From a faculty of two members in 1892, the teaching force has been increased to nearly one hundred members, in addition to which there are about a dozen others interested in the work of university extension. New buildings have been added from year to year, increasing the efficiency of the institution. Liszt Hall was built in 1897 and was used for several years as the horticultural building. It was remodeled in the year 1907 and made the department of music in connection with the College of Letters and Science. The engineering building was erected in 1902—a brick structure 60 by 108 feet



ENGINEERING BUILDING, UNIVERSITY OF IDAHO, MOSCOW



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, UNIVERSITY OF IDAHO, MOSCOW



and three stories high—and the same year Ridenbaugh Hall was built. It is the dormitory for female students and was named for Mrs. Mary E. Ridenbaugh, of Boise, who was then vice president of the board of regents. The armory and gymnasium building was erected in 1904. It is 64 by 129 feet, of red brick, and cost \$25,000. On March 30, 1906, the first building erected in 1892 was destroyed by fire, together with a lot of valuable records, etc. In its place the present Administration Building was erected and three other buildings were put up in 1906—Morrill Hall, the assay building and the metallurgical laboratory. The three cost about one hundred thousand dollars. A flour mill and fruit byproducts building were erected in 1908; a creamery and heating plant soon followed, and in 1917 the dairy building and three new barns were added to the equipment.

The first experiment station was established in 1892, when the university opened, and was made a part of the institution. A legislative appropriation of \$15,000 annually is known as the "Hatch Fund" and has been used by the station since its establishment. By an act of Congress in 1906 the sum of \$5,000 was appropriated to each state, to be increased \$2,000 each year for five years, the money to be used exclusively for research work along agricultural lines. With these funds the College of Agriculture, acting under the authority of the legislature, has established substations or experimental farms at Sandpoint, Caldwell, Aberdeen and Jerome, and a high altitude station in the northern part of Teton County. The total enrollment of students during the year of 1917-18 was 801, of which 128 came from other states and 673 from Idaho.

#### LEWISTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

On January 27, 1893, Governor McConnell approved an act of the legislature establishing a state normal school at Lewiston, "Provided the mayor and common council of that city on or before May 1, 1893, donate ten acres, within the city limits and known as part of the city park, and authorizing the said mayor and council to convey to the trustees of said normal school the said tract of land," etc.

The trustees named were J. M. Howe, Norman B. Willey, B. F. Morris, Benjamin Wilson, J. W. Reid and C. W. Shaff, and the act provided that one-half of all funds from whatever source, including sales of land donated by Congress for the support of normal schools, should be used for the Lewiston State Normal School, and that boys sixteen years of age and girls of fifteen should be eligible as students upon declaring their intention of becoming teachers in the public schools of Idaho.

The site was acquired in accordance with the provisions of the act and the school is located on an eminence known as "Normal Hill," which commands a beautiful view of the Snake and Clearwater rivers. The west wing of the main building was completed in 1895, but the east wing was not formally opened for the use of the training school until 1906. Previous to that time the training school occupied a frame structure which was erected in 1899. A frame dormitory for women was built in 1901 and used until the completion of Lewis Hall, which was opened on February 1, 1908. It is a substantial brick building, similar in architectural style to the main or administration building. Another building of the same style is the home economics building, devoted to the departments of

manual training and the domestic arts. It contains laboratories for the study of bacteriology and food analysis, rooms for clay modeling, etc. The gymnasium contains a swimming pool and bowling alleys in the basement and the first floor can be converted into an assembly hall with a seating capacity of about eight hundred.

On December 5, 1917, the east wing of the administration building was completely destroyed by fire and the central portion was badly damaged. The library, consisting of some ten thousand volumes and a large number of pamphlets, with the records and bulletins of the school, was lost in the fire, but other institutions and people from all over the state were generous in their contributions and in February, 1918, a new library was opened. On Monday following the fire, the training school was opened in the Knights of Columbus club rooms and the parlors of the Methodist Church, but the distance from the campus was so great that it was necessary to erect a temporary building. This was ready for use before the close of the first semester. It contains six class rooms and eight offices and cost \$3,322.

Summer sessions of nine weeks' duration are conducted every year, giving teachers actually employed in school work an opportunity to review their studies during the summer vacation, the work of these summer sessions receiving the same normal standing as that of the regular terms. During the regular school year of 1917-18 a total of 507 students were enrolled, and in the summer term of 1918, the number was fifty-seven.

# ALBION STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

This institution was established by an act of the legislature approved on March 7, 1893, on condition that "Josiah E. Miller, of the said town of Albion, shall, prior to the first day of May, 1893, donate to the board of trustees five acres of lot 3, section 6, township 12 south, range 25 east, with a permanent water right thereunder," etc., as a location for the school. The act also named as the first board of trustees the following: Josiah E. Miller, David M. Johns and Lewis Sweetser, of Cassia County; Will F. Montgomery, of Elmore County; Frank Campbell, of Oneida County; and James Gwin, of Owyhee County. It was further provided that the school should receive its "pro rata share of the available proceeds of sales of lands granted by the Government of the United States to the State of Idaho for the establishment and maintenance of state normal schools," and students were to be admitted under the same conditions as those provided for the Lewiston State Normal School.

No appropriation was made by the act of 1893 for the erection of buildings, but the Legislature of 1895 authorized an issue of bonds from the sale of which a fund of \$40,760.63 was realized and the main building was commenced. The next Legislature insured the continuance of the school by providing for its support in the general appropriation bill. In 1901 Miller Hall, the dormitory for male students, was built. The citizens of Albion, trustees, faculty and students of the school raised a fund in 1905 and presented the institution with an additional five acres of ground as a site for a women's dormitory, for which the Legislature of that year made an appropriation. Hansen Hall, as this dormitory is called, was completed the following year. A training school building was authorized by the Legislature of 1907, and the gymnasium was completed



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, LEWISTON
Destroyed by fire, December 5, 1917



DOMESTIC SCIENCE AND LEWIS HALL, STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, LEWISTON



in 1910. All the buildings are of brick, with foundations of lava stone. An additional nineteen acres of ground were purchased in 1910, giving the school a campus of thirty-one acres. In their report for 1918 the trustees of the school say:

"The Albion State Normal School is especially fortunate in having in its training school the entire public school system of the Village of Albion. This gives to the practice teachers actual school conditions and gives to the Normal School a public school system on its campus; an advantage which no other normal school in the country possesses. The Village of Albion is furnishing \$3,000 toward the payment of the salaries of the teachers in the training school and is also furnishing a library, two pianos and other equipment to be used in the training school. The village school board also furnishes material for the hot lunches which are given to the children from the country during stormy winter weather."

The Legislature of 1917 made an appropriation for the purpose of laying a pipe line to carry water for irrigation from Marsh Creek to the campus. The pipe line, two miles in length, was completed in the fall of 1917 and the year 1918 saw the campus kept in better condition than ever before in the school's history. Not only is water thus provided for sprinkling the lawns, but the pressure is also great enough to afford protection in case of fire. The attendance during the regular school year of 1917-18 was 724, and the summer term of 1918 enrolled 325 students.

## IDAHO TECHNICAL INSTITUTE

On March 11, 1901, Governor Hunt approved an act of the Legislature establishing a school at Pocatello to be known as the "Academy of Idaho," to teach all branches commonly taught in academies and such special courses as are usually taught in business colleges: "Provided, that prior to May 1, 1901, the citizens of Pocatello shall cause to be donated two blocks of land adjacent to each other and cause the same to be conveyed to the board of trustees," etc.

The act further provided for the appointment by the governor of six trustees, set apart 40,000 acres of land granted to the state by the Adams Act for the support of the school, and authorized a bond issue of \$25,000 for the erection of suitable buildings. The citizens of Pocatello donated ten acres of land as a site for the school, which was opened in October, 1902. In a few years it became apparent that the institution needed a wider scope for its work and the Legislature of 1915 granted it a new charter and changed the name to the "Idaho Technical Institute," to wit:

"A school which shall be called the Idaho Technical Institute is hereby established in the City of Pocatello, Idaho, the purpose of which shall be the giving of instruction in such vocational, scientific, literary and technical subjects as will meet the educational needs of the students enrolled. Provided, that the course shall include two years and not more than two years of college grade and such work below college grade as the conditions of the educational system of the state render desirable."

Under the new provisions the work of the school has been divided into the department of engineering and mechanical industries, department of agriculture, department of home economics, department of commerce, department of music

and the study of scientific, literary and professional subjects. The departments of engineering, agriculture and home economics give two-year courses to students expecting to continue the work in college, and the department of commerce gives a two-year course in shorthand and typewriting to students who have completed the course in some of the high schools of the state. Besides the campus of seven city blocks, the school has a farm of 140 acres. The buildings include the administration building, 74 by 187 feet; Faris Hall, the men's dormitory; Turner Hall, the women's dormitory; the industrial arts building, and the dining hall, besides the farm buildings, pumping plant for irrigation, etc., the total property of the institution being valued at \$332,000. The enrollment for the year 1917-18 was 563.

# LIBRARIES

The library is an important adjunct in any system of education. The first library established in Idaho was the territorial (now the state law library), founded through the efforts of Edward J. Curtis, while he was secretary of the territory. This library is now kept in the capitol building at Boise, and smaller law libraries belonging to the state are located at Lewiston and Pocatello. Public libraries are maintained at American Falls, Albion (in connection with the normal school), Blackfoot, Boise, Burley, Caldwell, Coeur d'Alene, Genesee, Harrison, Idaho Falls, Lewiston, Malad City, Moscow, Mountain Home, Nampa, Nezperce, Parma, Payette, Pocatello, Post Falls, Preston, St. Maries, Sandpoint, Shoshone, Twin Falls, Wallace and Weiser. The University of Idaho, the state normal schools, the Industrial Training School at St. Anthony and several of the private and denominational schools and academies maintain libraries for the use of the students, and the Railroad Men's Young Men's Christian Association at Pocatello has a fine library for the use of the members. A number of the public libraries of the state have been aided by Andrew Carnegie, notably those at Boise, Lewiston, Pocatello and Preston, where buildings have been erected by Carnegie donations.

# FREE TRAVELING LIBRARY

The Idaho Free Traveling Library originated with the women's Columbian Club of Boise, which secured books by donation and through club funds, placed them in boxes of fifty each and shipped them to the isolated villages of the state where no public libraries were maintained. The demand for books soon became greater than the club could supply and the subject of creating a free traveling library was presented to the Legislature. On February 28, 1901, Governor Hunt approved the act creating the free traveling library commission, to consist of three members to be appointed by the governor, with the state superintendent of public instruction as secretary. The law has since been amended so that the commission is composed of the secretary of state, attorney-general, state superintendent of public instruction, with the president of the university a member ex-officio. There is also a librarian, whose duty it is to keep a record of all books, attend to their shipment, etc. The books are the property of the state and are merely loaned for certain periods, when they are returned and sent to another locality.

The regular case or box of books contains fifty volumes, of which fifteen



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, IDAHO TECHNICAL INSTITUTE, POCATELLO



POCATELLO HIGH SCHOOL



are standard fiction, fifteen juveniles and twenty on history, biography, philosophy, etc. The traveling library has increased in popularity from the time of its establishment and the state now owns several thousand volumes which are kept "going the rounds." Through the medium of the traveling library the people in many localities are enabled to read the works of the best authors, thus bringing them in touch with the world's literature and giving them the same advantages as their city cousins.

# OTHER SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

There are in Idaho a number of educational institutions that have been founded and are maintained by religious denominations or persons interested in some particular phase of educational work. Following is a brief history of a few of those that are doing advanced work or which are devoted to certain lines of vocational training. Probably the best known of these institutions is the

#### COLLEGE OF IDAHO

On September 19, 1884, a number of Presbyterians met at Shoshone and organized the Wood River Presbytery. The next day the committee on education, composed of Rev. E. M. Knox, Rev. C. M. Parks and Elder J. M. Morgan, which had been appointed at Malad City the preceding April, made the following report: "Your committee would respectfully report that, having examined the cause of higher education in Idaho, we find that in all our sister states and territories schools of academic and collegiate powers are being established. As money has already been placed in the hands of your committee toward the establishment of a college in the Territory of Idaho, we would recommend that a committee, consisting of Reverend Renshaw and Reverend Knox, together with elders from Boise, Bellevue and Hailey churches, be appointed to take the subject under advisement and report at the next meeting of the presbytery."

That was about five years before the University of Idaho was established, and there were no high schools or academies worthy of the name in the territory. The committee reported progress from time to time and was continued, though several years elapsed before anything definite toward the establishment of a school was effected. In April, 1889, the presbytery met at Montpelier and the committee made a long report, in which they said, among other things: "While there is a desire everywhere for this institution, no one place has offered sufficient inducements or holds out the hope in the present of sufficient pecuniary help to warrant the beginning of the work; nor does the board of aid for colleges encourage any building with the hope of getting funds through the channels of the regular church contributions."

The report also stated that W. C. B. Allen had offered to donate forty acres of land near Shoshone as a site for the college, and Ira L. Warring had offered ground on the Camas Prairie. The report was adopted and the members of the presbytery were requested to confer with the various towns in Southern Idaho and ascertain what donations in the way of lands and money could be obtained. In April, 1890, the presbytery met at Caldwell and a committee of the citizens expressed their willingness to assist in establishing the college at that place. The communication addressed to the presbytery was as follows:

"At a meeting of the trustees of the Town of Caldwell, Idaho, holden on the

19th day of April, 1890, the following resolution was unanimously passed: 'Resolved that Kimball Park be set aside and devoted to the purpose of a Presbyterian College, and should this proposition be accepted by the presbytery of Wood River, now convened in our town, the necessary legal steps be taken at once to complete the transfer of the property.'

"Montie B. Gwinn, Chairman. "Charles H. Reed, Clerk."

The offer was accepted by the presbytery and a committee was appointed to confer with the citizens, which resulted in contributions of some twelve thousand dollars being subscribed. Rev. W. J. Boone, Rev. J. H. Barton and Rev. J. P. Black were appointed a board of managers to consider and decide upon plans for the college building, receive all funds and perform such other duties as might be necessary to secure the erection of the building and instructors. This committee performed its work so well that the College of Idaho was opened for students on October 7, 1891, with a faculty consisting of Frank Steunenberg, John C. Rice, John T. Morrison, Charles A. Hand, Rev. W. J. Boone, E. B. Maxey and Carrie S. Blatchley. Two members of this faculty were afterward elected governor of Idaho and one is now serving on the supreme bench. The first year's work was conducted in the Presbyterian Church, but in 1892, the old administration building was erected, at a cost of \$2,400, and the second year began in this building on October 10, 1892.

In April, 1893, the college was incorporated by John C. Rice, W. J. Boone, W. C. Maxey and A. Greenlund. The first class graduated in May, 1894.

The College of Idaho now has a well-kept campus of twenty acres within the city limits of Caldwell, and three modern buildings—Sterry hall, Finney hall and Voorhees hall—the value of the property being estimated at over two hundred thousand dollars. A large fund has been raised for future betterments, and a new endowment fund has been created in the sum of \$600,000. Besides, the college has been selected by the Rockefeller "General Educational Board" as one of the three colleges west of the Rocky Mountains to which endowment funds will be given.

It is expected by those in charge of the institution, that this college will be to the Southern part of Idaho what the University of Idaho is to the northern section.

It is worthy of mention that when the armistice with Germany was concluded in November, 1918, every student of the college had been enrolled in the government service.

# INTERMOUNTAIN INSTITUTE

This institution, located at Weiser, originated several years ago in the mind of Rev. E. A. Paddock, while working his way through college. Encountering many difficulties in obtaining an education, the question came to him: "Why can there not be a school of some kind in which it will be possible for young persons to get an education and at the same time learn some useful occupation, the wages of which will pay for their schooling?"

For years this thought remained with him, and when he came to Weiser in 1897 he determined to try the experiment of establishing a school along those lines. Thomas P. Maryatt and Jane M. Slocum, both college bred, became in-



Finney Hall



Sterry Hall



Voorhees Hall COLLEGE OF IDAHO, CALDWELL



terested in the project, though neither was able to give the school any financial support. Mr. Paddock took a homestead, upon which a frame house 18 by 24 feet, one and a half stories high, was built in 1898. This house served as a boarding house for the workmen while they erected a larger building, and in October, 1900, the Idaho Industrial Institute was opened for the reception of students. The students did their own cooking and housework and were required to work at some kind of manual labor for at least two and a half hours every day. The capacity of the school was limited and more students offered themselves than could be accommodated.

The Idaho Industrial Training School was established at St. Anthony by the Legislature of 1903 and for several years there was some confusion between that institution and the one at Weiser on account of the similarity of names. Consequently, the name of the Weiser school was changed in 1915 to the Intermountain Institute. The motto of the school is: "An education and a trade for every boy and girl who is willing to work for them." No student under sixteen years of age is admitted, but on the other hand there is no limit, some of the students having been "men and women grown." One man entered the institution when he was thirty-eight, having never attended school and in eighteen months acquired sufficient education to go into business for himself and keep his own books.

Starting with almost nothing, the Intermountain Institute now owns 2,200 acres of land, 600 acres of which are under cultivation, and a score or more of buildings, the most pretentious of which are Slocum Hall, for boys, Beardsley Hall, for girls, the blacksmith and woodworking shops, the dairy barn and the concrete block shop. Andrew Carnegie gave the school a donation for a library a few years ago, and in her will Mrs. Russell Sage left a bequest of \$200,000 for the benefit of the Intermountain Institute. Each student is required to pay \$100 in money and is permitted to pay for the rest of his schooling in work.

### COEUR D'ALENE COLLEGE

In 1907 the Columbia Conference of the Augustana Synod of the Lutheran Church decided to establish a college at some point within the conference limits. A beautiful woodland slope, just outside the City of Coeur d'Alene and overlooking the Spokane River, was selected and in 1908 Coeur d'Alene College was opened. Other improvements were added until the college now has a number of substantial buildings, including two large dormitories—one for boys and the other for girls—a central heating plant for all the buildings on the campus and class-rooms and laboratories sufficient for all demands. The course of study comprises five departments and the school is on the accredited list of academies and universities for the Northwestern States.

## FIELDING ACADEMY

At Paris, the county seat of Bear Lake County, is located the Fielding Academy, which was established and is conducted by the Latter-day Saints. It was organized in the year 1887 under the name of the Bear Lake Stake Academy, with William Budge as president of the board of trustees. The first term was taught in the county courtroom and was really nothing more than a graded school. From the courthouse the school was removed to one of the churches, and later to a va-

cant storeroom, where it remained until 1901, when the present building was erected. Two years of high school work were then added to the course of study and the number of students was greatly increased. With the dedication of the new building the name was changed to the Fielding Academy.

In 1908 the work of the academy was divided into the high school, normal school, domestic arts, domestic science and manual training departments, with special attention given to theology and physical culture. No instructor is employed who uses liquor in any form, tobacco, tea, coffee or any other kind of stumulant, and no student can remain in the school who is addicted to the use of any of these things. The cigarette smoking, so common among students of other educational institutions, is "conspicuous by its absence" at Fielding Academy. Drones are not permitted to remain in the school, industry and moral character being the qualifications required of every one connected with the institution.

## RICKS ACADEMY

Like the Fielding Academy, this institution, located at Rexburg, is under the auspices of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. When first founded, in 1888, it was known as the Bannock Stake Academy and ten years later the name was changed to the Fremont Stake Academy. In January, 1902, the Fremont, Bingham and Teton stakes were united into one educational district and a new board of education, consisting of the three presidents of the consolidated stakes. It was decided to erect a new school building, which was ready for occupancy on October 1, 1903, when the institution was christened "Ricks Academy," in honor of Thomas E. Ricks, who had been active in its organization fifteen years before.

The first term of school in 1888 was taught in a log schoolhouse of only one room and instruction was confined to the common school branches. Jacob Spori was the first principal. During the greater part of the first ten years, the school was taught in part of the First Ward Meeting House, and in 1898 it was removed to the upper floor of the Rexburg store. The store building was afterward purchased and used until the erection of the new building in 1903.

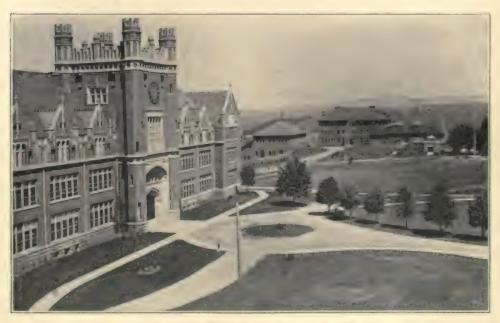
Being located in an agricultural community, special attention has been given to instruction in agriculture and its allied branches. Many of the students are boys from the surrounding farms and during the summer they have ample opportunity to apply what they have been taught in the classroom. To accommodate this class of students the fall term does not begin until October and school is taught six days in the week instead of five, thus shortening the school year from four to six weeks, which gives the boys a chance to engage in the spring work on the farms. This innovation has proved to be popular with students and patrons of the academy. The property of the institution is valued at \$100,000.

### ONEIDA ACADEMY

Shortly after the Oneida Stake of the Latter-day Saints' Church was organized in 1884, it was decided to build an academy at Preston. A considerable sum of money was raised by subscription and a fine cut stone building was erected at a cost of \$50,000. The school now has a faculty of ten instructors and about three hundred students. Although a church institution, the course of study em-



RICKS ACADEMY, REXBURG



VIEW FROM SCHOOL OF MINES, MOSCOW



braces the regular branches of study, including high school courses and is well equipped with scientific apparatus, etc.

#### OTHER INSTITUTIONS

The schools, colleges and academies above enumerated are by no means all the educational institutions in the state. The Adventist Church established the Gem State Academy at Caldwell in 1918, erecting buildings at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars. Every city of importance has a business or commercial college, conducted as private schools, which give instruction in shorthand, typewriting, etc., and there are a number of parochial schools, but as the private and parochial schools are not required to make reports to the state it is difficult to give their history.

A little booklet, issued by the Union Pacific Railway System a few years ago, says of the Idaho schools (and while the booklet was published chiefly for advertising purposes, the statement regarding the educational system of the state is literally true): "Idaho has unqualifiedly more fine schoolhouses for a given population than any other state in the Union. The wages of women teachers—there are few male teachers—are higher than in all but three other states, being \$78.95 per month. The state has developed, perhaps more than any other state, the organization of strong central schools, with free school wagons to bring children in from a distance, giving better instruction than is offered in the ordinary rural school. The state furnishes free text books for all pupils. More than eight thousand boys and girls are enrolled in the special agricultural and domestic science classes in the public schools."



## CHAPTER XIX

# NEWSPAPERS OF IDAHO

ORIGIN OF THE NEWSPAPER—FIRST PRINTING PRESS IN IDAHO—IDAHO'S FIRST NEWSPAPER—TERRITORIAL NEWSPAPERS—BOISE NEWS—IDAHO STATESMAN—OWYHEE AVALANCHE—LEWISTON NEWSPAPERS—MOSCOW NEWSPAPERS—KOOTENAI COUNTY NEWSPAPERS—YANKEE FORK HERALD—PARIS POST—IDAHO FALLS REGISTER—KETCHUM KEYSTONE—WOOD RIVER TIMES—MISCELLANEOUS NEWSPAPERS—POCATELLO TRIBUNE—FIRST TELEGRAPH SERVICE—LIST OF NEWSPAPERS IN 1919.

To the civilization of ancient Rome the nations of the modern world are indebted for the crude idea that has been developed into the daily or weekly newspaper. The Roman "Acta Diurna" were manuscript publications—written or engraved upon wax tablets with an instrument called the stylus. The edition was necessarily limited and the few copies issued were displayed in the most public places in the city, in order that the people might acquaint themselves with current events and political trend of the times. The "Acta Diurna" were not issued at regular intervals, but only upon the occurence of some event of more than ordinary interest.

The first publication in England worthy of the name of "newspaper" made its appearance in 1622. It was called the "Weekly News from Italie and Germanie." Prior to that time the wealthier class of Europeans had received their news of the world's doings through the medium of the written "news-letter," but this form of manuscript literature was too expensive for the masses of the people to afford. The "Weekly News from Italie and Germanie" was printed upon a crude and clumsy press—the invention of Nathaniel Butler—operated by hand power, but this primitive press has been designated by historians as the progenitor of the modern machine that turns out thousands of newspapers in an hour's time. The contents of this first small newspaper consisted mainly of social items and satirical essays, until about 1641, when the parliamentary reports were published in its columns. This was the first attention given by the "press" to political matters. The first advertisement was published in this paper in 1648. It was written in rhyme to call the attention of the public to the merits of a Belgravia merchant tailor.

In 1709 the "London Courant," the first daily morning newspaper ever published, was started. It consisted of a single page and the contents were largely

translations from foreign journals. With the inauguration of the daily newspaper, the press gained rapidly in importance and by 1760 over seven million copies of daily newspapers were sold annually in England.

The first newspaper in the United States was the "Boston Public Occurrences," a small quarto sheet, established in 1690. It was latter suppressed by the colonial authorities of Massachusetts. Next came the "Boston News-Letter," started in 1704 by John Campbell, then postmaster at Boston. James Franklin established the "New England Courant" in 1721 and conducted it for about six years, when it suspended. Two years later Benjamin Franklin established the "Pennsylvania Gazette," at Philadelphia, and conducted it as a weekly until 1765, when it was merged with the "North American." The "Evening Post" of New York City was founded in 1801 and is still published. Soon after newspapers were started in all of the larger cities and in a few years were hundreds in number.

## FIRST PRINTING PRESS IN IDAHQ

In 1839 the missionaries of the Hawaiian Islands presented to the Presbyterian missionaries of Oregon a small printing press and a supply of type. The outfit was brought the same year to the Lapwai Mission, about twelve miles from the present City of Lewiston, where it was set up and put in operation by E. O. Hall. It was not used for printing a newspaper, but for printing small books in the Nez Perce language. There was no population at that time to support a newspaper, but the press is mentioned in this connection because this was the first printing office west of the Rocky Mountains north of Mexico. Consequently, to Idaho belongs the honor of having the first printing press on the Pacific Coast.

# IDAHO'S FIRST NEWSPAPER

The first newspaper in Idaho was the Golden Age, established at Lewiston by A. S. Gould. The first number was issued on August 2, 1862. Gould was a republican and as a large majority of the population belonged to the opposition party, some of them being quite radical in their views, he encountered many obstacles. It is related that when he raised the United States flag over his printing office—the first one ever raised in Lewiston—more than twenty shots were fired into it by disunionists. He therefore soon sold out to John H. Scranton, who conducted the paper until August, 1863, when he was succeeded by Frank Kenyon. The First Territorial Legislature appointed Kenyon territorial printer. When the capital was removed to Boise the Age began to decline and in January, 1865, it was suspended. The plant was subsequently removed to Boise. In 1867 Mr. Kenyon started the Mining News at Leesburg, Lemhi County, and published it for about eight months. He then went to Utah and later to South America, where he died.

### TERRITORIAL NEWSPAPERS

The Boise News, the first newspaper published in Southern Idaho, was founded by the Butler brothers in the fall of 1863. J. S. Butler came to the Boise Basin early in the spring of that year. On his way to the Basin with a pack train he stopped at Walla Walla, where he met Major Reese, publisher of the Walla Walla Watchman, who had but a short time before bought out a competitor in the newspaper business and had two outfits on hand. Mr. But-







Thomas J. Butler TWO BROTHERS WHO PUBLISHED THE FIRST NEWSPAPER IN SOUTHERN IDAHO, THE BOISE NEWS, SEPTEMBER 30, 1863



ler then and there conceived the idea of starting a newspaper in the Basin. Selling out his packing business, he purchased one of the outfits and sent for his brother, T. J. Butler, who joined him as soon as possible. In August, 1863, the two brothers arrived at Idaho City with their outfit—or a partial outfit—and began their preparations for issuing their newspaper.

J. S. Butler made two composing sticks from an old tobacco box; the imposing stone was a slab of pine timber, dressed on one side and covered with sheet iron; and a local blacksmith made their chase out of horseshoe iron, for which he charged ninety-five dollars. Years afterward J. S. Butler, in speaking of their early experiences, said: "I remember that it was a very difficult matter to keep the surface of our wooden-sheet-iron stone true and level, and that, when we locked up a form and stood it on edge, it looked more like the mold-board of a plow than a newspaper." The first numbers of the Boise News were 24 by 36 inches in size, divided into four pages and were printed at one impression on a Washington hand press.

T. J. Butler was the editor of the News and the brothers conducted the paper for about fifteen months. Then the democratic party came into power and of course desired the "organ." Street & Bowman made the Butler brothers a liberal offer for their plant, which offer was accepted, and the new owners changed the name of the paper to the Idaho World, under which name it was in existence until its suspension in the fall of 1918.

Mr. J. S. Butler made a visit to Boise in 1907, and renewed acquaintance with his many old friends, and upon his return to Palo Alto, California, where he was residing, in a letter to Hon. John Hailey, librarian of the State Historical Society, made comparisons of the past with what he had found on his visit shortly before, and referred to many of the incidents of the early days in the Basin and other localities in Idaho, and to a great many individuals, in such a way as to warrant reproduction:

"Palo Alto, Cal., September 7, 1907.

"Mr. John Hailey, State Historical Society, Boise, Idaho.

"Dear Mr. Hailey: Your kind note, enclosing one also from Professor Aldrich, on the subject of the early history of Idaho, is at hand.

"I cheerfully comply with your request to contribute something, but, owing to the lack of data, I may be found at fault as to dates, etc.

"I left Red Bluff, Cal., in the fall of 1862, my immediate destination being Auburn, Ore., to look after a band of cattle left in Powder River Valley earlier in the year. I went first to Cañon City, on John Day's River, and about the middle of January crossed the Blue Mountains to Auburn. This proved the most difficult undertaking of my life, before or since. To cross these mountains in January, where the headwaters of John Day's River on one side interlap with those of Powder and Burnt rivers on the other, is an undertaking which, once accomplished, will prove sufficient for a lifetime. After battling with the snow, which was from three to twenty feet deep, for about eleven days, during most of which time we were lost, without even so much as taking off our boots, our party, numbering about a dozen, arrived at Auburn. This town at that time consisted of probably fifteen hundred inhabitants, all housed in log cabins, whose occupants were buoyed up with flattering mining prospects, but the mines were not there, so the town disappeared as rapidly as it came. It is now represented by Baker City.

"In March, 1863, I organized a pack train, which had been wintered in Grande Ronde Valley, and started for Walla Walla. At this time the great rush had set in for Boise Basin, by way of the old immigrant road, crossing the Blue Mountains at Lee's Encampment. Going out by the same road, traveling light and continually meeting people with heavy-laden pack animals, we were expected to give the road. The trail was a very narrow one and in deep snow. Night came on and found us sitting out in the snow with the result of not having made more than five miles. We resolved to travel all night while those going in the opposite direction were in camp. This we did and arrived on the western slope of the mountains, where the road descends in one continuous steep grade for at least five miles, just as the morning's sun was lighting the bunchgrass plains of Umatilla Valley, disclosing to view one of the grandest sights that could be presented to anyone, and especially to the long snowbound mortals we then were. We had emerged from four feet of snow and entered a valley containing the most nutritious bunchgrass more than a foot high, in less than two hours. It is unnecessary to say that we went into camp at this place, as no power at command could have moved our half starved horses and mules from their newly found feed, to say nothing of our own desire to take a rest.

"At Walla Walla I met Major Reese, of the Walla Walla Watchman. He had just bought out a competitor in the newspaper business and had two outfits on hand. This gave me an idea. Realizing that a great gathering of people was then taking place in Boise Basin, nearly three hundred miles from any newspaper, with the probability of an approaching political campaign, which afterwards materialized in its most heated form, I conceived the idea of starting a newspaper in the Basin. With this in view I sold out my packing business, sent for my family and my brother, T. J., who became the editor of our new enterprise. We arrived at Idaho City with our outfit some time in August and issued the first number of the Boise News in the latter part of September or first of October, 1863, which was the first newspaper ever published in Southern Idaho. Before we arrived with our material we frequently discussed the situation and one of the most serious questions presented for consideration was as to where we would find our help in the way of printers, etc., but, before we had located a site, printers applied for a situation, almost in scores, and we had no trouble in securing a crew of some of the most competent men I have ever known, with a number of whom friendships were formed to last through life.

"In order to get to and hold the field (a number of efforts were then being made in that direction), and as we had had no time to fully equip ourselves, a visit to San Francisco seemed necessary, but as the delay attending such a trip would have virtually surrendered the field to a possible competitor, we resolved to improvise a great many things, such as the wooden composing stick, alluded to in Professor Aldrich's note. I remember quite well, although it is now forty-five years ago, that I made two composing sticks from a piece of an oak tobacco box. One of these sticks was taken away by a compositor named McGuire, who declared it was much to be preferred, on account of its lightness and greater capacity, to the ordinary composing stick. Another very important item which we were short of was an imposing stone. For this purpose we brought into use a large slab, split from a pine log, about 3 by 6 feet. We dressed off one side, mounted it on a frame and covered it with sheet iron. Among other im-

provised things we attempted to use sheet zinc for leads (used for separating the lines of type) but found them a failure owing to their corrosion on being washed with lye, causing them to adhere to the type in such manner as to prevent their being distributed.

"We printed all four pages of our paper at one impression on a Washington hand press, the entire form being 24 by 36 inches in size. This we locked up in one solid chase. The chase we also had to have made, which was done in very good shape, out of horseshoe iron. The only particular thing I remember concerning this job is that it cost \$95.00. I also remember that it was a very difficult matter to keep the surface of our wooden-sheet-iron stone true and level, and that, when we locked up a form and stood it on its edge, it looked more like the mold-board of a plow than a newspaper. However, we were vain enough to think, and still think, that we made quite a success of the enterprise, especially in a financial way. Our office was located on East Hill and proved to be but a few feet outside of the great fire of 1865.

"In the winter of 1864 I remember the snow at one time was about five feet deep and it was very difficult to obtain matter to fill our columns, small as they were, when our editor resorted to the scheme of copying from some book several pages of mythology.

"There probably never assembled anywhere, so many reckless adventurers, so far from the influence and restraints of society, and with such ample means to gratify their wild desires for gambling and dissipation, as were attracted to Boise Basin during the years of 1863 and 1864. Three theaters, Jenny Lind, Forrest, and Kelly's Varieties were maintained with nightly performances during most of that time, and some of the best actors of the day were called to their boards, Julia Dean Hayne, George Waldron and Mrs. Dayton being among them.

"The character of the mines, being exclusively placer, made it possible for all to make money who wished to work, and hundreds of thousands of dollars were spent in revelry and sport. It was not unusual to hear in the morning of some fatal encounter at the gaming table, the result of the exciting life of the previous night. But as this was usually confined to one class of the people, the more conservative and respectable class generally summed the matter up with the remark, 'Let them settle it among themselves.'

"The people were not all bad, however. On the contrary, I think the extremes had met here. In civilized society many had been held in check by its regulations, while here, where there were no such restraints, the real character stood out, and one had no difficulty in determining it. Many of the best people I ever knew were found under these circumstances.

"We conducted our paper for about fifteen months, during which time we passed through two of the most exciting political campaigns possible to such a community. It was during the most exciting times of the Rebellion and the parties here were formed on the questions involved in that great issue, and, as a great many of Price's army, when it was disbanded, found their way to Idaho, that party prevailed.

"The democratic party having succeeded to local offices, it was necessary for them to have an organ of their own, so, on a liberal offer by Street & Bowman, we disposed of the whole outfit to them, who changed the name to that of the Idaho World, which I believe is still running. We left our files with the office which no doubt they still have.

"We ran our office night and day during the most exciting times, with shifts of printers, in order to get out the work which was offered. This included a campaign paper for each of the great parties and all their job work. In addition to this, we printed daily programs for each of the three theaters. Prices were regulated by what the traffic would bear and as ours was the only printing concern within about three hundred miles the traffic could stand a heavy strain. There were about ten thousand people in and about Idaho City at that time.

"Of the thousands of people I met at the various camps during the seven years I was in that country, I can now recall less than a score living. Joaquin Miller was justice of the peace at Cañon City, when I was there, in 1862. His wife, Minnie Myrtle Miller, was then the poetic genius of the family and afterwards contributed to the columns of the Boise News several short poems of considerable merit. Joaquin, himself, had not yet become famous. He is living at Oakland, Cal.

"At Idaho City, I can only call to mind your worthy president, J. A. Pinney, Captain Bledsoe, Rube Robbins and I. L. Tyner. Mrs. C. M. Hays was then a young girl and a member of our family.

"At Placerville, James H. Hawley, then a boy, was the agent and carrier of the Boise News. He is now your most distinguished attorney.

"Our Silver City friends are now represented by W. J. Hill, formerly of the Owyhee Avalanche and now the Salinas (Cal.) Index, who is easily the dean of country newspaper men of the Pacific slope, Chas. M. Hays, the Eastman brothers and Chris Moore.

"Of those connected in any way with the pioneer newspaper, the Boise News, Mrs. Butler and myself are the only survivors, so far as I know, and we offer our greetings, with the old-time cordiality, to the State Historical Society of Idaho.

"Sincerely yours,

"I. S. BUTLER."

\* \* \* \* \*

On July 15, 1864, three men by the name of Reynolds arrived in Boise, then a small mining town with aspirations to become the seat of government of Idaho. The eldest of these men, James S. Reynolds, was from the State of Maine and was about forty years of age. The other two were young men, brothers, from Missouri. In their two wagons they had a printing outfit, which they were taking from The Dalles in Oregon to Idaho City (then called Bannock City), where they intended to establish a printing office. They halted in front of Riggs & Agnew's place of business, where they made some inquiries regarding the way to Idaho City, and incidentally mentioned their object. H. C. Riggs and J. D. Agnew were both greatly interested in the future of Boise and knew the value of a newspaper in building up a town. Hurriedly calling together some of the other leading citizens, the owners of the printing outfit were induced to establish their printing office in Boise.

A small building of cottonwood logs, containing two rooms, "the rear one with a back entrance like the open end of a sawmill," was the only one that could be procured. Here, on July 26, 1864, was issued the first number of the Idaho

Statesman, or rather the Idaho Tri-Weekly Statesman, a small four-column paper, the subscription price of which was one dollar a week by carrier, or twenty dollars a year by mail. J. S. Reynolds was the editor. He was a man of intelligence and great force of character, and an unswerving abolitionist. The two brothers, being from Missouri, were rather inclined to sympathize with the South, but the trio managed to get along together without friction and the Statesman was soon on the high road to success. A. J. Boyakin, who was connected with the paper for many years, wrote the following account of its early difficulties on the occasion of its thirty-fourth anniversary in 1894.

"In getting out the paper on time we worked nearly all night, and frequently the Boise Basin stage would pull out ahead of us and we would have to send Dick Reynolds to overtake it on a horse with the mail packages for the different mining camps. The war news made a big demand for the Statesman and we ran off an edition of a thousand copies each issue. When the details of a great battle came we would get out an extra, print several hundred, and send a man on a fleet horse with them to the Boise Basin, where they sold for from fifty cents to a dollar."

Sometime in the summer of 1866 the two brothers, T. B. and R. W. Reynolds, sold their interest in the Statesman to James S. Reynolds and returned to Missouri. The following year Mr. Reynolds sold out to H. C. Street, Claude Goodrich and A. J. Boyakin, but after about a month they sold the paper back to Mr. Reynolds, who continued as owner and editor until 1872, when he sold out to Milton Kelly. Judge Kelly conducted the Statesman as a tri-weekly until 1888, when it was changed to a daily. In 1889 the Statesman Printing Company was organized and took over the outfit. Although there have been several changes in the personnel of the company since that time, the Statesman is still published by the Statesman Printing Company, and maintains the position it originally had as the leading journal of Idaho.

The Owyhee Avalanche made its bow to the public on September 17, 1865. It was established by J. C. Hardin and the Wasson brothers. Mr. Hardin withdrew after a few months and the Wassons published the Avalanche until August 17, 1867, when the plant was sold to W. J. Hill and H. W. Millard, who in turn sold to John McCongle in November, 1868. On October 19, 1870, Hill & Millard repurchased the property and at the same time purchased the Tidal Wave, a weekly paper started by the Butler brothers after they sold the Boise News. The two papers were then consolidated under the name of the Idaho Avalanche. It continued under this name and various owners until August 20, 1897, when the name was changed back to the Owyhee Avalanche. The proprietor at that time was L. A. York. The Avalanche is still published as a weekly republican paper at Silver City, issued every Friday.

After the suspension of the Golden Age at Lewiston, the next newspaper in that city was the Journal, the first number of which appeared on January 17, 1867. It was started by S. S. Slater and William Mahoney, who published it until the following autumn, when they sold out to Alonzo Leland & Son. Under their management the Journal was a republican weekly, the subscription price of which was \$8.00 a year. Even at this rate the Journal was unable to survive.

Henry Leland, a son of Alonzo, and Robert A. Rowley then bought the outfit and on March 9, 1872, issued the first number of the Lewiston Signal, which con-

tinued for about two years, when it was succeeded by the Lewiston Teller, published by Alonzo Leland and his son, C. F. Leland. In 1890 they sold to C. A. Foresman, who conducted it as a republican weekly for several years, when it passed into history.

The first Lewiston Tribune was established in September, 1880, by a stock company, with W. H. Brooks, an experienced newspaper man in charge. In January, 1881, the plant was sold to Aaron F. Parker, who was succeeded in 1883 by the firm of Abbott, Conkey & Beeson. Judge Norman Buck and a man named Quackenbush were the next owners of the paper. They changed the name to the Stars and Bars and continued it under that name until June, 1889, when the plant was removed to Palouse, Washington. The present Tribune was started about three years later by A. H. and E. L. Alford, who, having made it a first-class journal, still continue its publication.

Latah County's first newspaper was something of a novelty—similar in character to the "Acta Diurna" of ancient Rome. It was called the Moscow Argus and was published during the winter of 1878-79 by the Moscow Literary Society, with Dr. William Taylor, R. H. Barton and George P. Richardson as the editorial staff. The literary society had neither type nor press, so the editors "wrote out the news" and the reading of the Argus was one of the leading features of the weekly meetings.

On July 4, 1882, the first number of the Moscow Mirror came from the press. Willis Sweet, Idaho's first representative in Congress after the admission of the state, was editor and C. B. Hopkins was the publisher. It has long been the boast of the Mirror that during the first twenty-five years of its career it never missed an issue. The North Idaho Star began its existence on October 1, 1887, under the editorial management of J. L. Brown. In the fall of 1893 he sold out to H. C. Shaver, an experienced journalist, who improved the paper and made it a prominent figure in Idaho newspaper annals. Subsequently the Mirror and Star were consolidated and the Star-Mirror is now published every day except Sunday.

The first newspaper in Kootenai County was the Lakeside Leader, the first number of which was issued at Coeur d'Alene in January, 1882. It was a short-lived affair and its brief history cannot be ascertained. In the fall of 1882 Mark W. Musgrove began the publication of the Kootenai Courier at Rathdrum. Musgrove was a lawyer, a man of considerable ability, and the Courier soon won popularity.

C. F. McGlashan and W. F. Edwards launched the Coeur d'Alene Nugget on March 15, 1884. It was published at Eagle City and after a few weekly editions had been issued the founders sold out to A. F. Parker. The last number of the Nugget was issued in August, 1884.

The Coeur d'Alene Pioneer was the next newspaper venture in Kootenai County. The first number of this paper made its appearance on April 28, 1884, with Henry Bernard as editor and publisher. Soon after the Pioneer was started Bernard killed one of his employes during an altercation and left the country. This forced the suspension of the Pioneer, leaving the field to the Kootenai Courier, which for a number of years was the only newspaper in the county.

Bonanza City, in the western part of Custer County, was laid off in 1877 and within a year it was a thriving town. On July 24, 1879, the first number of the Yankee Fork Herald made its appearance, the paper taking its name from the

branch of the Salmon River upon which Bonanza City was situated. The Herald lived but a short time and Bonanza City has dwindled into an insignificant hamlet.

One of the oldest newspapers in Southern Idaho is the Paris Post. It was founded in 1880 by some of the leading men of Bear Lake County, with J. C. Rich, afterward judge of the fifth district, as editor, and was first called the Bear Lake Democrat. Subsequently the name was changed to the Southern Idaho Independent and still later to the Paris Post, under which name it is still published.

Another newspaper started in 1880 is the Idaho Falls Register, the publication of which was commenced at Blackfoot on July 1, 1880, by William E. Wheeler, a native of Vermont, who had previously been engaged in the publication of a newspaper at Evanston, Wyo. In 1884 he removed the Register to Idaho Falls and added a job printing plant.

In 1881 George J. Lewis, secretary of state under the Steunenberg administration, started the Ketchum Keystone and conducted it in an able manner for about five years in the interest of the mining enterprises of the Wood River Valley. Mr. Lewis was once burned out, but rebuilt and continued the publication of the Keystone until 1886, when he sold to Isaac H. Bowman, one of the men who purchased the Boise News from the Butler brothers in 1864. Mr. Bowman published the Keystone for about fifteen years, when it passed out of existence.

On June 15, 1881, T. E. Picotte issued the first number of the Wood River Times, the pioneer newspaper of Hailey. Mr. Picotte was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1848 and learned the printer's trade in New York City. Before coming to Hailey he had been engaged in the newspaper business at Denver, Colo., and in Nevada. The Times is still published daily except Sunday, and a weekly edition is issued every Friday. The News-Miner, successor to the Hailey News first issued in 1881, is still published by E. R. Richards, as a daily except Sunday, at Hailey.

W. C. B. Allen founded the Shoshone Journal in 1883. At first the paper was a two-page weekly, but it was soon doubled in size. In 1894 the plant was purchased by a company composed of the leading republicans of Lincoln County, who wanted a party organ, and the Journal was then leased to R. M. McCullom. It is still published.

The year 1886 witnessed the advent of several new publications in Idaho. Among these were the Idaho County Free Press, the Malad Enterprise, the Idaho Recorder, published at Salmon City, the Albion Nugget and the Kellogg News. The Idaho County Free Press was founded by A. F. Parker, who had formerly been engaged in the newspaper business in Lewiston. The Malad Enterprise was started by J. H. Streight, who sold out after a short time to R. H. Davis. W. E. Beers purchased the plant in 1896 and published the Enterprise for several years. It is still published every Thursday.

The Blackfoot News, the Salubria Citizen and the Wallace Free Press were all started in the year 1887. The first began its career in June, with Col. John W. Jones as editor and proprietor. The second was established by Dr. S. M. C. Reynolds. Both the News and the Citizen have ceased to exist, but the Wallace Free Press has been more fortunate. The first number of this paper came from the press on July 2, 1887, and bore the names of A. J. and J. L. Dunn as editors and publishers. They continued the publication until the spring of 1889, when they sold out to Edward and Frank Tibballs, who dropped the word "Free" from

the headline and published the paper as the Wallace Press. Adam Aulbach purchased the Press in 1892 and removed to the rooms under the Masonic Hall, where he installed a new outfit. During the industrial depression of 1893, the Press was suspended for a short time, but it was revived in July, 1894, with H. W. Ross as editor and publisher. Several changes in ownership followed and in 1903 E. B. Reitzel became the proprietor. He began the publication of a daily edition. The Press is still published daily, except Monday, and a weekly edition is issued on Friday.

The Pocatello Tribune was founded by a stock company and the first number was published on August 14, 1889. On January 1, 1893, it was purchased by George N. Ifft and William Wallin and in March, 1897, it joined the Associated Press. The following May, Ifft & Wallin purchased the Idaho Herald, which had been established in Pocatello in 1885, and merged it into the Tribune. The Tribune is now published as a daily, except Sunday, and semi-weekly editions are issued on Wednesday and Saturday.

The foregoing account of territorial newspapers does not include all the newspapers published in Idaho prior to its admission into the Union. A number of newspapers were started, flourished or languished for a time, and then departed without leaving any history behind them. Among those founded during the territorial period and still in existence may be mentioned: The Challis Messenger, founded in 1881; the Weiser Signal, 1882; the Wood River News-Miner, started by C. H. Clay at Hailey in 1883; the Genesee News, established in 1888, and the Elmore Bulletin, started at Mountain Home in 1888, by George M. Payne.

Probably the most important adjunct of our modern civilization is the newspaper. Through its efforts not only do the people of any section become acquainted with events occurring in their own particular neighborhood, but with happenings in every part of the world, and the people of every community are drawn closer together through the efforts of the newspapers published in their sec-They are broadened and take a more active interest in public matters, having a better conception of events occurring under their observation through the efforts of their local papers. In fact, a community is judged, to a great extent, by the newspapers it supports and such papers almost invariably reflect the prevailing ideas, the underlying emotions and the real sentiments of the communities in which they are published and by whom they are supported. To conduct a newspaper in any community is a matter requiring the best exertions of persons particularly fitted for that kind of work. To run a newspaper on the frontier of civilization is an uphill business. In no locality was this better demonstrated than in Idaho in its early days. Without telegraphic service or even the advantages of fast mail communications, it is not surprising that the news published in the earlier newspapers of Idaho was many days old before it reached the editor and necessarily stale to a great degree before given to the reader. Telegraphic service came with the railroads and more prompt delivery of mail matter then prevailed, making possible great improvement of the newspapers. There has been no just reason for complaint on the part of the people of Idaho on account of its local press. Under the most adverse circumstances the newspapers maintained their standing and more than did their part in building up both the territory and the state. Anyone who examines the files of the first newspapers published in Idaho, which have been to a great extent preserved

in the archives of the Historical Society of Idaho Pioneers, will be surprised at the evidence of devotion to duty and the energy displayed in collecting news items, as well as the ability of their editorial writers.

The list of the papers being published in the state early in the year 1919, with which this chapter ends, will be of interest not only to readers of the present, but to the people of Idaho in the future, as well.

# IDAHO NEWSPAPERS OF 1918

The following list of Idaho publications is taken from Ayer's Newspaper Annual, which is recognized by publishers as being the best authority on the ubject. Of course, constant changes are going on, new papers are started and old ones change hands, while some suspend publication altogether, but this list is believed to be as nearly complete as it can be made at the end of the year 1918.

Aberdeen—The Aberdeen Times, founded in 1911; a republican weekly pub-

lished every Thursday by Jenkins & Jenkins.

American Falls—The Press, established in 1902 and now published every Friday by The Press Pub. Co., Ltd.; K. E. Torrance, editor; republican in politics. The Power County News, founded in July, 1914 by Edward A. Strong; a democratic weekly published every Friday.

Arco—The Advertiser, established in 1907 as an independent weekly; now published every Friday by C. A. Bottolfsen.

Ashton—The Enterprise, a non-partisan weekly; established in 1906 and issued every Thursday by C. M. Mercer & Sons.

Bancroft—The Bancroft Standard, established in 1910; democratic in politics; published every Friday by C. B. Hale, editor and owner.

Bellevue—The News, a democratic weekly, established in 1904, published every Thursday by the Wood River Publishing Co., George D. Wheeler, editor.

Blackfoot—The Idaho Republican, established in 1904; republican in politics; issued every Monday, Wednesday and Friday by Byrd Trego. The Bingham County Daily News, established in 1907; published daily; independent, democratic in leanings—H. G. Knight, editor and manager.

Boise—The Capital News, established in 1901 by Richard S. Sheridan and others; first published on North Ninth Street; since 1908 in its present location on Idaho Street immediately east of the city hall; published every afternoon except Sunday, and a Sunday morning edition; Richard S. Sheridan, publisher; Harry A. Lawson, editor; independent politically. The Golden Trail, established 1914; published monthly by Earl W. Bowman. The Children's Home Finder, established in 1911; a philanthropic quarterly published by John W. Flesher. The Idaho Farmer, (member Pacific Northwest Farm Trio) an agricultural weekly established in 1895 and published every Thursday by The Cowles Publishing Company, A. E. Gipson, editor. The Idaho Statesman, established in 1864; a republican daily published by the Statesman Printing Company and edited by Calvin Cobb. The early history of the Statesman is given in connection with the territorial newspapers. The New Freedom, established in 1913 and published every Friday as a democratic newspaper by Fred Floed until August, 1919, when ill health compelled his retirement, James D. Whelan becoming editor and manager.

Bonners Ferry—The Herald, established in 1891; a republican weekly issued every Tuesday by Charles W. King. The Kootenai Valley Times, established in 1915 as a democratic weekly; A. A. McIntyre, editor; Times Pub. Co., publishers; issued every Friday.

Bruneau—The Owyhee Nugget, established in 1891; an independent weekly;

published every Thursday by Charles Pascoe.

Buhl—The Herald, established in 1907 as an independent democratic weekly; published every Thursday by H. W. Barry. The Pioneer, established in 1909; a weekly democratic newspaper published every Wednesday by John W. White.

Burley—Burley has two newspapers, both published on Friday. The Bulletin was established in 1905, is independent in politics and is published by S. D. Parke. The Southern Idaho Advocate, a democratic weekly, was established in

1913 and is published by the Southern Idaho Printing Company.

Caldwell—The College Coyote, published by the students of the College of Idaho, was established in 1910 and is issued semi-monthly. The Idaho Odd Fellow, established in 1894, is published monthly in the interest of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows by A. E. Gipson, P. G. M. It is the official organ of all branches of the order. The News, established in 1895; tri-weekly, issued Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday; weekly every Friday, by C. J. Shorb. The Tribune, founded in 1883; published for some time by the late Governor Steunenberg and his brother; now issued Tuesday and Friday as a republican newspaper by Tribune Publishing Company; M. H. Gibbons, Mgr., Aden Hyde, editor.

Camas—The Leader, established in 1915; devoted chiefly to local news;

published every Tuesday by A. B. Kennedy, Jr.

Cambridge—The News, established in 1890; independent in politics; issued every Friday by E. M. Olmsted.

Cascade—The News, established in 1915; an independent weekly newspaper; published every Thursday by Burt Venable.

Challis-The Messenger, established in 1881; republican in politics; pub-

lished every Wednesday by M. A. Dillingham.

Coeur d'Alene—The Journal, founded in 1902, was purchased in 1919 by G. R. Scott, of the Press, and discontinued. The Press, established in 1891, issued daily, except Sunday by the Press Publishing Company. The Review, established in 1910 as a democratic weekly; issued every Friday by the Coeur d'Alene Publishing Company.

Cottonwood—The Cottonwood Chronicle, established in 1893; independent

in politics; issued every Friday by George Medved.

Council—The Adams County Leader, an independent weekly; issued every Friday; F. H. Michaelson, publisher.

Culdesac—The Enterprise, established as an independent republican weekly in 1907; R. B. Cummins editor and proprietor; issued every Thursday.

Deary—The Latah County Press, established in 1916; independent; issued every Friday by J. C. Peterson.

Delco—The Independent, established 1886; an independent weekly, every Thursday; Fred B. Liston, publisher.

Donnelly—The Long Valley Advocate, established at Roseberry in 1904 and later removed to Donnelly. Purchased by Burt Venable in 1917 and consolidated with the Cascade News.

Downey—The Idahoan, established in 1911; issued every Friday as an independent newspaper by F. B. Porter.

Driggs-The Teton Valley News, founded in 1913 as an independent week-

ly; issued every Thursday by F. C. Madsen.

Dubois—The Enterprise, founded in 1914 by C. P. Button; now consolidated with the Banner, as the "Clark County Enterprise and Dubois Banner," Dubois Pub. Co.; S. C. Idol, lessee; issued every Thursday as a republican newspaper.

Eagle—The Enterprise, established in 1914 as an independent republican

weekly; issued every Tuesday by the Johnston brothers.

Eden—The Eden Eagle, first started at Seven Devils, moved to Meadows; later to New Meadows, where it absorbed the Tribune; in 1919 moved to Eden. Eden Printing Co.

Elk River—Elk River News, established in 1919; independent in politics; issued every Friday by W. J. Marineau and A. S. Honer, editors and publishers.

Emmett—There are two weekly newspapers published in Emmett—the Index, a republican weekly, established in 1892 and issued every Thursday by Edward Skinner; and the Examiner, an independent publication, issued on Thursday by Samuel A. Motz. It was started in 1910.

Fairfield—The Camas County Courier, established in 1906; independent in politics and devoted chiefly to local news; published every Thursday by Camas County Pub. Co., D. W. Zent, editor.

Ferdinand—The Enterprise, established in 1912; issued every Thursday by H. G. Sasse as an independent newspaper.

Filer—The Record, successor to the Journal, established in 1910, by J. W. Tanner; an independent weekly, issued every Thursday by Henry E. Lammers and Juneau H. Shinn.

Fruitland—The Banner, established in 1914; issued every Friday as a local newspaper by W. A. Cloud.

Genesee—The News, founded in 1888; independent in politics; published every Friday by P. C. McCreary.

Gifford—The Gazette, established in 1914; republican in politics; published on Friday of each week by A. J. Collins.

Glenns Ferry—The Gazette, founded in 1908; published every Friday as an independent newspaper by Harmon Cline.

Gooding—The Gooding Leader, established in 1908; issued every Thursday as an independent weekly by F. F. Swan.

Grace—Gem Valley Progress, established in 1914; published by Gem Valley Publishing Company every Friday as a local newspaper. Hector T. Evans, editor and manager.

Grangeville—The Globe, established in 1907 as an independent republican weekly; issued every Thursday by the Globe Printing Co.; Geo. A. Smith, editor and manager. The Idaho County Free Press, established by A. F. Parker in 1886, published every Thursday as an independent newspaper by James Clifford Safley.

Hagerman—The Hagerman Valley Herald was started as the Hagerman Valley Sun; name changed to the Herald in 1916; an independent newspaper issued every Friday by W. B. Hardwick.

Hailey-The Wood River Times-News-Miner; a consolidation of the Wood

River Times, founded in 1881 by T. E. Picotte and published as a daily until January 1, 1919; and the News-Miner, established in 1881 and printed as a daily to this date. Editor, Geo. D. Wheeler. Also there is published by the Hailey Times-News-Miner, the Bellevue News, a weekly, and successor to the paper of that name published at Bellevue, Idaho, until January 1, 1919.

Harrison—The Searchlight, established in 1899; republican in politics; pub-

lished every Friday by Samuel M. Logan.

Hill City—The News, founded in 1912 as an independent weekly newspaper; published every Friday by the Camas County Publishing Co., D. W. Zent, manager.

Homedale—The Empire Press, established in 1914; independent in politics;

issued on Thursday of each week by Frank E. Trotter.

Idaho City—The World; established in 1863 by the Butler brothers as the Boise News, the oldest newspaper in Southern Idaho; issued every Friday by Charles E. Jones.

Idaho Falls—The Post, established in 1905 as a republican newspaper; published every day (morning and evening) except Sunday by The Post Company—B. H. Read, editor and manager, C. J. Read, associate manager. The Idaho Register, established in 1880 by W. E. Wheeler, republican in politics; issued on Tuesday and Friday of each week by Register Printing and Publishing Co., Inc., M. B. Yeaman, manager. The Times, established in 1890; democratic in politics; published every Thursday by Dennis & Snyder.

Idahome—The Inland Empire, established in 1915 as an independent democratic newspaper; issued every Wednesday by F. E. Griswold, editor-publisher.

Ilo—The Lewis County Register, established in 1908; issued every Thursday as an independent newspaper by C. H. Martin.

Jerome—The Jerome County Times-Independent, weekly, established in 1911 as the Lincoln County Times, by J. T. Alexander, now published by Berkley Walker. North Side News, established in 1908; republican in politics; issued every Thursday by John D. Nims.

Juliaetta—The Juliaetta Record, established April 24, 1919; independent in politics; issued every Thursday by J. C. Bulen.

Kamiah—The Progress, established as an independent weekly in 1905; issued every Friday by Ralph Prescott.

Kellogg—The News, established in 1886; republican in politics; issued every Friday by W. L. Penney.

Kendrick—The Gazette, established in 1892 by Joseph S. Vincent as the organ of the democratic party in Latah County and to promote the interests of the Potlatch country; now independent in politics; issued every Friday by Ralph B. Knepper.

Kooskia—The Mountaineer, established in 1899; independent in politics; issued every Wednesday by Lloyd A. Fenn.

Kuna—The Herald, established in 1914; published every Friday as an independent newspaper by P. J. Gregory.

Lewiston—The Lewiston Banner, established in 1916 as an independent republican weekly, published every Friday by H. E. O'Donnell. The Tribune, founded in 1892 by A. H. and E. L. Alford; published every day as an inde-

pendent democratic newspaper by Tribune Pub. Co., Alford Brothers. Western Poultry, established in 1912 and published monthly by Robert G. Bailey.

McCall—Payette Lake Star. Founded January 1, 1918 by M. A. Bates, editor and publisher. Democratic in politics. Mr. Bates was for years editor of the Parma Herald, now discontinued.

McCammon—The News, established in 1911; republican in politics; issued every Friday by J. F. Whitney.

Mackay—The Miner, established in 1906; independent in politics and devoted chiefly to the mining interests of Custer County; issued every Wednesday by L. E. Dillingham.

Malad City—The Enterprise, founded in 1886 by J. A. Streight and published as a republican weekly every Thursday by Enterprise Co., Clyde Hanson, editor and manager.

Meridian—The Times, established in 1909; an independent republican weekly newspaper, published every Friday by John F. Baird.

Middleton—The Herald, established in 1906; democratic in politics; published every Thursday by William Lemon.

Midvale—The Reporter, established in 1909; issued every Thursday as an independent newspaper by T. McParlin Gough.

Montpelier—The Examiner, established in March, 1895, by Charles E. Harris; independent in politics; issued every Friday by H. M. Nelson.

Moscow—The Idaho Post, established in 1906; independent in politics; issued every Friday by George N. Lamphere. The Star-Mirror, an independent daily, established by the consolidation of the Mirror and the Star and published every day except Sunday by Geo. N. Lamphere. The University Argonaut, published every Wednesday during the college year by the students of the University of Idaho.

Mountain Home—The Republican, established in 1889; independent in politics; published every Saturday by Geo. F. Lee.

Mullan—The Progress, established in 1912; independent in politics and devoted chiefly to local news; issued every Friday by O. A. Riedel.

Nampa—The Leader-Herald, established in 1891; issued every Tuesday and Friday by Jenness & Son as a republican newspaper. The Record, established in 1904 by the Coöperative Publishing Company, W. V. Wiegand, manager, and issued every Thursday.

New Plymouth—The Sentinel, established in 1910; issued every Friday as a democratic newspaper by P. Monroe Smock.

Nez Perce—The Herald, established in 1898; independent in politics; published every Thursday by Conger & Mitchell.

Oakley—The Herald, established in 1896; independent in politics; issued every Friday by Charles Brown.

Orofino—The Clearwater Republican, established in 1912 as a republican weekly; issued every Friday by A. E. Gillespie. The Tribune, established in 1905; democratic in politics; issued every Friday by I. R. Crow.

Paris—The Post, first established as the Bear Lake Democrat in 1881; now a

republican weekly; issued every Friday by the Post Publishing Company.

Parma—The Herald, founded in 1903; democratic in politics; no longer pub-

lished (See McCall). The Review, established in 1909 as a republican weekly; published every Thursday by Lillian Dickinson.

Payette—The Enterprise, established in 1905; republican in politics; issued every Thursday by William Wells. The Independent was established in 1891; issued every Thursday by H. R. Young.

Plummer—The Reporter, established as an independent newspaper in 1910;

published every Thursday by N. A. Hoisington.

Pocatello—The Idaho Techniad, established in 1909 and published every Tuesday during the college year by the students of the Idaho Technical Institute. The Tribune, a republican daily, was established in 1890 as a republican weekly; published every day, and semi-weekly editions are issued on Wednesday and Saturday for rural circulation; The Tribune Company, publishers and proprietors. William Wallin, Mgr., Chas. G. Sumner, editor.

Post Falls—The Advance, established in 1905 as an independent weekly; issued every Friday by M. P. Wetherell.

Preston—The Franklin County Citizen, established in 1911; issued every Friday by W. L. Roe and devoted chiefly to local news.

Priest River—The Times, established in 1914; independent in politics; issued every Thursday by Adolph A. Herzberg.

Rathdrum—The Rathdrum Tribune, established in 1895; independent republican in politics; published every Friday by Culp Brothers.

Reubens—The Citizen, established in 1911 as an independent newspaper; issued every Friday by Philip T. Garber.

Rexburg—The Rexburg Journal, established in 1889; democratic in politics; issued every Friday by Arthur Porter, Jr. The Standard, established in 1906 as a republican weekly; published every Thursday by W. Lloyd Adams.

Richfield—The Recorder, founded in 1909; published every Friday as a republican newspaper by W. S. Parkhurst.

Rigby—The Star, established as a republican weekly in 1903; issued every Thursday; R. Irvin Jones, manager.

Roberts—The Sentinel, established in 1912; independent in politics; issued every Friday by Walter C. Adams.

Rockland—The Times, established in 1910; published every Saturday by Clyde Hanson as a republican newspaper.

Rupert—The Minidoka County News; issued every Thursday by O. F. Allen and A. H. Lee, was formerly published under the name of The Patriot. The Pioneer-Record, established in 1904; independent in politics; Clyde S. Shaw, editor.

St. Anthony—The Fremont County News, established in 1893 as a republican weekly; published every Wednesday by William F. Gibson. The Teton Peak-Chronicle, established in 1899; independent in politics; issued every Thursday by Wood D. Parker.

St. Maries—The St. Maries Gazette-Record, published semi-weekly, succeeded the Gazette, established in 1906, and the Record, established in 1913, the merger being made in 1918, and is published by Charles Brebner.

Salmon—The Herald, established in 1901; republican in politics; published by E. K. Abbott every Wednesday. The Idaho Recorder, established in 1886 and now published by J. F. Melvin every Thursday as a democratic newspaper.

Sandpoint—The Northern Idaho News, established in 1899; democratic in politics; issued every Tuesday by Don C. D. Moore. The Pend d'Oreille Review, established in 1902 as a republican weekly; published every Friday by George R. Barker.

Shelley—The Pioneer, established as an independent newspaper in 1906; published every Friday by Joseph S. Adams.

Shoshone—The Journal, founded in 1883 by W. C. B. Allen; an independent

republican newspaper; published every Friday by Edward T. Barber.

Silver City—The Owyhee Avalanche, established in 1865; issued every Friday as a republican newspaper by J. S. Flanagan.

Soda Springs—The Chieftain, established in 1900 as a republican weekly; issued every Thursday by W. H. Hildreth.

Spirit Lake—Herald, established in 1908; republican in politics; issued every Friday by A. L. Earin.

Star—The Courier, founded in 1910; republican in politics; published every Thursday by Johnston brothers, who also publish the Eagle Enterprise.

Stites—The Enterprise, established in 1913; devoted chiefly to local news; published every Friday by A. J. Stuart.

Sweet—The Boise County Sentinel, an independent weekly established in 1909; published every Thursday by R. N. Alters.

Troy—The News, established in 1895; independent in politics; issued every Friday by B. C. Johnson.

Twin Falls—The Chronicle, established in 1908, as a democratic weekly, is now published as a daily morning paper. Robt. H. Stevenson is owner and publisher. The Times, an independent newspaper, established in 1905, is published as a daily by the Times Printing & Publishing Co., of which D. M. Denton is president. The News, republican in politics; published daily and weekly by Roy A. Read.

Vanwyck—The Times, established in 1907; democratic in politics; published every Tuesday by the Times Publishing Company.

Wallace—This city has two newspapers—the Miner, a republican weekly, established in 1907 and issued every Thursday by Wallace Printing Co.; and The Wallace Press Times, the outgrowth of a consolidation of the Idaho Press, established about 1885, and the Wallace Times, established 1905, after absorbing the Idaho State Tribune, established 1887. It is now the leading newspaper of Shoshone County and the Coeur d'Alene mining district, and is issued daily except Monday by The Press Times Publishing Co., independent democratic. A weekly edition is printed on Friday.

Weiser—The American, a republican weekly, issued every Thursday by L. B. Jenness. The Signal, established in 1882; republican in politics until 1918, when it announced its independence and that in that campaign it would support the democratic ticket, which had been endorsed by the nonpartisan league; issued on Monday and Thursday of each week by L. I. Purcell, managing editor for the Signal Publishing Co.

Wendell—The Irrigationist, established in 1909 as an independent weekly; devoted chiefly to the interest of farmers occupying irrigated lands; issued every Thursday by William A. Pyne.



## CHAPTER XX

# FINANCIAL HISTORY

EARLY CONDITIONS IN IDAHO—EXTRAVAGANT LEGISLATION AND HIGH TAXES—
TAXATION OF MINES—FINANCIAL GROWTH—PROPERTY VALUATION BY COUNTIES
IN 1917—PUBLIC REVENUES—BONDED DEBT OF THE STATE—THE SECURITY—
BANKING, ORIGIN OF—UNITED STATES BANKS—IDAHO BANKS—LIST OF BANKS
IN 1918; CAPITAL STOCK, SURPLUS, DEPOSITS AND PRINCIPAL OFFICERS.

Under the provisions of the act of Congress, approved on March 3, 1863, the Idaho pioneers began the work of building up a state in the mountainous regions of the Northwest. Most of these pioneers were men of energy and courage, full of hope for the future, but their supply of this world's goods and ready cash was rather limited. It is the history of every new state that, until the resources are sufficiently developed to yield a certain and steady income, the demand for public improvements calls for an expenditure that greatly outstrips the sources of public revenue. In creating the temporary government for the Territory of Idaho, Congress aided by making appropriations for certain purposes, but during the early years the burden of taxation fell heavily upon the settlers.

The organic act creating the Territory of Idaho fixed the salaries of the territorial officers, who were appointees of the president, and these salaries were paid by the United States. Among these officers were the governor, the territorial secretary and the three district judges who also constituted the Supreme Court of the territory. The government also paid the members of the Legislature the sum of \$4.00 per day during the time they served in that capacity.

As the salary paid these officials by the government was not in amount sufficient to pay the ordinary expenses, even if paid in the usual circulating medium of the territory, it was entirely deficient when paid, as it was, in "greenbacks," which during the early days of the territory were at a heavy discount, being worth only 40 cents on the \$1 in 1864. Realizing the embarrassing position in which these officers were placed by not having a salary sufficient to maintain them, the first Territorial Legislature, as heretofore mentioned in chapter ten assumed the right to pay an increased salary out of the territorial funds, and fixed an extra annual compensation to be paid of \$2,500.00 to the governor, \$1,500.00 to the secretary, \$2,500.00 to each of the judges, and \$2.00 per day to each member of the Legislature, the total amount of these extra salaries aggregating \$13,660.00 for the first year of Idaho's territorial existence.

Owing to the peculiar condition of matters in the territory, there was but little property subject to taxation and the necessity of providing funds not only for the territorial expenses but for the extra pay of the officers, which should have been an obligation of the general government, although it would at the present time seem unimportant, became, under the circumstances, an onerous burden for the people to bear and a high rate of taxation was the consequence.

The extra compensation paid to the Federal officers was continued until the Congress of the United States in 1867 deprived the territorial legislature of the power to continue such payments. It necessarily followed that in a country in process of settlement, as was Idaho in all its sections at the time of the meeting of the first legislature, taxes would be high. There was but little property subject to taxation. The government had not passed title to any of the agricultural lands and very little land of this kind was occupied. The improvements made on that which was first occupied in 1863 were so slight as to make their value almost intangible, so far as taxes were concerned. There was no title except a possessory one to the ground upon which the houses in the towns were built and the houses themselves, even the most pretentious store buildings, were cheaply constructed of lumber and had but slight value. The principal occupation of the population of the state was mining and following the rule adopted in all jurisdictions upon the Pacific Coast, the mining property of Idaho was exempted from taxation. It necessarily followed that, in the absence of other property, the men engaged in business in the towns practically paid all of the taxes necessary to maintain the territorial and county governments.

# TAXATION OF MINES

While upon the subject of taxation in the early days and the fact that mining claims were exempted from taxation, it is proper to consider the long mooted question of taxation of mining claims. The settled policy of the general government has been to open the mineral lands of the country to prospectors and to permit those finding valuable minerals thereon to locate them under restrictions either imposed by Congressional enactment or the laws of the state of territory wherein the claims are situated. In the earlier days, as heretofore stated, the miners themselves were expected to make their laws covering the particular districts in which their claims were situated, but in a few years this method was dropped and the mining states and territories assumed the right to make general laws governing the subject of location and retention of mining claims subject only to the paramount authority of the Congress of the United States to legislate upon the same subject. In none of the mining states of the Pacific Coast have the mining claims themselves been taxed where held by possession only. It is possible for the owners of mining claims, either lode or placer, to obtain a patent for the ground, possession being had upon application duly made to the proper land office therefor, based upon surveys approved by the surveyor general of the jurisdiction in which such mining claims are situated. The issuance of the patent for such claims vests the fee simple title in the applicant and under the laws of Idaho as they now prevail, such mineral land is assessed at the nominal value of \$5.00 per acre. Of course, structures placed upon mining claims are taxable, but the claims themselves, except where patented, are exempt. It has

been contended for many years in the mining states, especially by those not engaged in the mining business, that the owners of mines do not bear their proper share of the public burden and an effort has been made in practically every jurisdiction upon the Pacific Coast to regard mines as other real estate is regarded and impose a tax in proportion to their estimated value. This effort has been strenuously opposed by those engaged in mining matters. As a compromise of these widely divergent ideas, Idaho in 1903, adopting the plan prevailing in Nevada, passed an act under which the net profits derived from working mining claims for each fiscal year was reported to the authorities and taxed as was other property. A considerable amount of revenue has been derived from this source in some of the mining counties of Idaho, notably in the county of Shoshone, wherein most of the leading lead mines of the state are situated.

This method of taxation has been bitterly opposed by many who have devoted considerable thought to the subject and many reasons have been urged for treating mining property in the same manner as other real estate for taxing purposes, but it has universally been contended, and apparently with good reason, that such course would be fatal to the mining industry; that it is impossible to fix the value of mining property because a heavily producing claim of this year may be a source of vast expense the succeeding year; that there is no way of ascertaining the real value of a mining claim and that a vast majority of the claims worked are a source of expense instead of profit to the owners. It is also contended in behalf of the present system that mining claims are important adjuncts to other businesses, especially to farming, mercantile and lumbering pursuits, and that to injure the mining industry would be to strike a blow at the general prosperity of every community in which mines are situated. The question is an open one which may sometime in the future be more satisfactorily solved than it has been by the legislation now prevailing, but a large majority of those who have given careful attention to the subject feel that the contention of the miner is correct and that the system of taxing net profits of mining claims, instead of attempting to ascertain their actual value, is the proper course to be pursued, so far as the collection of revenue from that source is concerned.

## FINANCIAL GROWTH

There is no better way of determining the financial growth of a state than by comparing the assessed valuation of property at different periods. While these valuations in Idaho have been somewhat fluctuating, the general trend has been steadily upward. The earliest figures available are those given in the report of the territorial comptroller for the year ending on December 1, 1864, when the assessed valuation of all property in the territory was \$3,687,304.

Idaho remained a territory for about twenty-seven years. Comparing the annual assessment rolls during that period, the years 1867, 1870, 1871, 1872 and 1876 show a decrease from the valuation of the years immediately preceding, that of 1871 being the lowest in the history of the territory, to wit: \$3,919,148.82. Part of the decrease in those years was due to the "working out" of placer mines, and the consequent depreciation in value of property in the mining towns, and part of it was no doubt due to the different ideas of assessors in fixing the valuation. In 1890, the year Idaho was admitted to statehood, the entire assessed valuation was:

Real estate and improvements\$	11,173,511
Railroads	5,358,338
Live stock	4,744,276
Goods, wares and merchandise	1,612,615
Cash, stocks and other securities	763,284
Other personal property	1,929,281
Total\$	25,581,305

The increase from \$3,687,304 to \$25,581,305 was not quite 700 per cent. In 1917 Idaho had completed the twenty-seventh year of her statehood—a period equal to that of her territorial history. The total valuation in 1917, as fixed by the state board of equalization, was \$412,265,201, an increase of more than 1,600 per cent during the twenty-seven years since admission into the Union. The valuation by counties in 1917 was as follows:

Ada	\$31,697,965	Idaho\$12,367,684
Adams	4,499,661	Jefferson 6,616,036
Bannock	28,177,709	Kootenai 17,718,208
Bear Lake	8,050,878	Latah 19,656,289
Benewah	. 9,158,311	Lemhi 5,544,866
Bingham	12,432,065	Lewis 7,836,435
Blaine	5,659,141	Lincoln 7,406,650
Boise	3,289,604	Madison 6,126,381
Bonner	16,361,158	Minidoka 6,226,083
Bonneville	13,647,971	Nez Perce 15,799,785
Boundary	6,389,776	Oneida 4,912,972
Butte	2,319,896	Owyhee 4,873,895
Camas	2,539,871	Payette 4,528,351
Canyon	16,637,803	Power 9,017,757
Cassia		Shoshone 29,374,942
Clearwater	9,622,963	Teton 2,603,206
Custer		Twin Falls 20,347,857
Elmore	7,829,301	Valley 4,457,014
Franklin	5,841,453	Washington 8,240,423
Fremont		
Gem		Total for the state\$412,265,201
Gooding		
0		

From this table it may be seen that of the forty-one counties in the state in 1917, thirty-six each showed a larger valuation than the entire territory in 1864, and three counties—Ada, Bannock and Shoshone—each returned more property for taxation than did the whole state at the time of its admission in 1890.

### PUBLIC REVENUES

Section 2, article 7, of the Constitution adopted in 1889, provides that "The Legislature shall provide such revenue as may be needful, by levying a tax by valuation, so that every person or corporation shall pay a tax in proportion to the value of his, her, or its property, except as in this article hereinafter provided.

The Legislature may also impose a license tax (both upon natural persons and upon corporations, other than municipal, doing business in this state); also a per capita tax. Provided, the Legislature may exempt a limited amount of improvements upon land from taxation."

Section 9 of the same article as originally adopted fixed the rate of taxation for state purposes at not exceeding ten mills on the dollar, and when the valuation of taxable property in the state reached \$50,000,000 the maximum rate of taxation for state purposes should not exceed five mills on the dollar. Further reductions were made until the property of the state was valued at \$300,000,000 or over, when the rate should not be more than one and a half mills on the dollar. This section was amended in 1906 so as to read:

"The rate of taxation of real and personal property for state purposes shall never exceed ten mills on each dollar of assessed valuation, unless a proposition to increase such rate, specifying the rate proposed and the time during which the same shall be levied, shall have been submitted to the people at a general election, and shall have received a majority of all the votes cast for or against it at such election."

With regard to public indebtedness, the Constitution provided that the Legislature should never create debts in excess of one and one half per centum upon the assessed value of the taxable property of the state, except the debt of the territory at the date of its admission as a state. This provision was amended in 1912 so that the state debt, "exclusive of the debt of the territory at the date of its admission as a state, and exclusive of debts or liabilities incurred subsequent to January 1, 1911, for the purpose of completing the construction and furnishing of the state capitol at Boise, and exclusive of debt or debts, liability or liabilities incurred by the eleventh session of the Legislature of the State of Idaho," should never exceed \$2,000,000, "except in case of war, to repel an invasion, or suppress an insurrection," etc.

The Constitution further provides that "The credit of the state shall not, in any manner, be given or loaned to, or in aid of, any individual, association, municipality or corporation; nor shall the state directly or indirectly become a stockholder in any association or corporation;" and that "No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in pursuance of appropriations made by law."

Some years ago the Legislature provided by law for the designation of certain banks as state depositaries, said banks to pay interest on the public funds deposited therein. In his biennial report for the two years ending on September 30, 1916, the state treasurer gives the amount of interest thus received as \$100,196.29. The total receipts and principal sources of revenue during that biennial period, as shown by the report of the state treasurer, were as follows:

Taxes received from the counties\$2	2,220,325.25
State land department	,549,165.69
Bond sales	202,575.00
State insurance commissioner	210,294.81
United States treasury department	365,084.81
Collections—lands, bonds and loans	901,180.03
Contributions to state highway fund	160,052.61
State fish and game warden	113,006.16
Secretary of state	183,666.85

State depositaries\$ Miscellaneous receipts	
Total receipts\$6	,199,406.04

#### BONDED DEBT

The first bonds issued by the Territory of Idaho were authorized by the Third Legislature in January, 1866, for funding the territorial indebtedness, then amounting to \$60,529.13. These bonds bore interest at the rate of 12 per cent per annum. During the years following other funding bonds were authorized from time to time and some of the first issue were redeemed, so that when the Thirteenth Legislature met in December, 1884, the bonded debt amounted to \$69,-248.59. That Legislature authorized two bond issues—one of \$80,000 for the erection of a new capitol building at Boise, and one of \$20,000 for establishing an insane asylum at Blackfoot. The last Territorial Legislature authorized bonds to the amount of \$50,000 for the construction of public wagon roads, but at the time Idaho was admitted to statehood only \$11,000 of these bonds had been issued. In July, 1890, the bonded debt of the territory, less cash in the treasury, was \$236,170, which was assumed by the new state.

Since 1890 numerous bond issues have been authorized by the Legislature for the establishment of new institutions, the improvement of those already established during the territorial era, for building roads and bridges, etc. According to the last published report of the state treasurer, the bonds of the state outstanding on September 39, 1916, amounted to \$2,227,750. Of this debt \$71,000 bears interest at the rate of 5 per cent; \$954,000 at the rate of 4½ per cent; and the remainder at the rate of 4 per cent per annum—quite a difference between the rate of interest in 1916 and that of 12 per cent when the first territorial bonds were issued in 1866.

In the ordinary course of business, the rate of interest at which securities can be sold is an index to the certainty of the investment—the greater the risk the higher the rate of interest, and vice versa. For the first three or four years after Idaho Territory was created, it was looked upon as a sort of experiment, a field for speculation, with a floating population that was likely to vacate upon the discovery of new gold mines outside the territorial borders; hence an interest rate of 12 per cent upon the first territorial bonds. the interest rate was generally higher at that time, many of the older states paying 8 or 10 per cent on their outstanding bonds, but capitalists regarded the West as an uncertain quantity and refused to loan money at the rate paid by old, well established states. About the time the first bonds were issued by Idaho, many of the inhabitants began making improvements of a more permanent character, developing farms, building schoolhouses, etc., with the result that Idaho's credit became more and more firmly established, until today her bonds bear as low a rate of interest as those of other states and never sell below par (often at a premium) when offered to investors. The principal items for which the bonds outstanding on September 30, 1916, were issued are as follows:

Capitol building	 	 \$	880,000
Highways and bridges	 	 	469,500

University of Idaho\$	177,000
Lewiston State Normal School	122,750
Albion State Normal School	56,000
North Idaho Insane Asylum	145,000
Industrial Training School	138,000
Academy of Idaho	57,000
Penitentiary	75,000
Miscellaneous bonds	107,500
Total\$2	,227,750

#### THE SECURITY

It is not to be wondered that bonds guaranteed by the State of Idaho have for twenty years last past always commanded a premium, although interest rates have been comparatively small. The holders of such bonds have every assurance that a reasonable investor could ask that such bonds will be paid at maturity. They constitute, as a matter of course, a lien upon every dollar's worth of property in the State of Idaho. Even at the rate of assessment for taxation purposes, the property valuation in 1917 was \$412,265,201.00, while the bonded indebtedness was \$2,227,750.00, thus making \$185.00 assets for each dollar of liability. taking the assessed value as being the real value of the property, although it is well known that the assessed valuation is not over seventy per cent of the actual value of the property of the state. In addition to the property owned by individuals of the state, which itself is security for these bonds, the state is rich in its own right, in that it is the owner of lands donated by the general government for various purposes and which if sold at a fair valuation would place at least \$50,000,000 in the state treasury and aside from these lands which have been held by the state in trust for certain purposes, in its corporate capacity the state owns lands and public buildings sufficient to liquidate every dollar of its bonded debt twice over. Moreover, the state is in its infancy. Its real development has just commenced. Millions of acres of arable lands in addition to that already under cultivation are in the near future to be devoted to agricultural purposes. The vast resources of the state will be more fully mentioned in another chapter. In view of all this, it is not surprising that Idaho state bonds should continue to command a handsome premium in all the great financial centers of the country.

# BANKING

Modern banking methods date from the Bank of Florence, which was established about the middle of the Fourteenth Century, though the Bank of Venice had been established some two hundred years earlier as a bank of deposit, the government being responsible for the funds deposited with the bank. It went down with the Venetian Empire in 1797. The Bank of Genoa was organized soon after the Bank of Florence and for many years the Italian bankers dominated the financial transactions of the civilized world.

In 1609 the Bank of Amsterdam was founded and about ten years later the Bank of Hamburg opened its doors for the transaction of business. At that time there was not a single banking institution in England and the people who had a surplus of funds, deposited with the mint in the Tower of London until

Charles I appropriated the deposits to the royal use. After that English merchants deposited their funds with the goldsmiths, who became bankers in a limited way, loaning money for short periods and paying interest on money deposited with them for a specified time. In 1690 the Bank of Sweden invented and first issued bank notes, which influenced William Patterson to suggest the Bank of England. That bank was chartered in 1694, at a time when England was at war with France and subscribers to the war loan of £1,500,000 became stockholders in the bank to the extent of their subscriptions to the loan.

#### UNITED STATES BANKS

The first bank in the United States was known as the Pennsylvania Bank, which was established in Philadelphia in 1780 by Robert Morris, George Clymer , and a few others and it played an important part in saving the financial credit of the new American Republic. In 1781 it was reorganized as the Bank of North America and continued for ten years, when the Bank of the United States was incorporated by act of Congress with a capital stock of \$10,000,000 and a charter for twenty years. This bank was made the fiscal agent of the United States, but upon the expiration of the charter in 1811, Congress failed to renew it and the business of the bank passed into the hands of Stephen Girard of Philadelphia. The War of 1812 followed immediately after the expiration of the bank's charter and the government was placed in financial straits for want of an accredited fiscal agent. The second bank of the United States was therefore chartered soon after the close of the war and began business in January, 1817, under a charter for twenty years and an authorized capital of \$35,000,000, of which the government held twenty per cent. At the expiration of this charter, President Andrew Jackson vetoed the bill renewing it and in 1840 the bank went into liquidation.

In the meantime a number of banks had been chartered by state legislatures, with the consent of Congress. After the affairs of the Bank of the United States were settled in the early '40s, the number of state and private banks increased all over the country, ushering in the era of the so-called "Wild Cat" banks. Speculation ran rife during the ten years following the liquidation of the Bank of the United States and there were in circulation over \$5 in bank notes for each dollar of gold or silver held for their redemption. About 1853 the reaction set in and during the next four years there were 5,123 bank failures in the United States.

The present national banking law was enacted by Congress as a war measure and was approved by President Abraham Lincoln on June 3, 1864, though a number of amendments have since been added to the original bill. The national banks, organized under this law, are the only banking institutions in the United States having authority to issue notes that can be used as currency, though in every state there are banks of discount and deposit that operate under the laws of the state.

#### IDAHO BANKS

The framers of the State Constitution of Idaho failed to make any provisions for a system of state banks, and Idaho was without any general legislation on the subject until 1905. The Legislature of that year, in response to a

recommendation of Governor Gooding in his message, created the office of bank commissioner, the incumbent to be appointed by the governor for a term of four years and to receive an annual salary, of \$2,500. The law specified the manner in which banks might be formed under the general corporation laws of the state; provided that at least one-half of the authorized capital stock should be paid in before the bank began business; that stockholders should be individually liable for the amount of their stock; fixed the fees to be paid by banks for examination; and stipulated that no single loan made by any state bank should be more than one-half of the capital stock and surplus of such bank. Subsequent legislatures have enacted additional provisions, but the law of 1905 still forms the basis of Idaho's state banking system.

The law went into effect in March, 1905, and on November 12, 1906, the bank commissioner made his first report. At that time there were thirty-two national banks and ninety state and private banks and trust companies in Idaho—a total of 112 banking institutions, with a combined capital of \$7,099,963 and deposits of \$25,833,837.

According to the Banker's Directory for July, 1918, there were then 201 banking concerns in the State of Idaho (66 national banks and 135 operating under the state laws), with a combined capital of \$12,573,660 and deposits of \$81,347,025. A majority of the banks organized between 1905 and 1918 were located in the small towns of the state, their capital stock ranging from \$10,000 to \$25,000 each. Consequently, while the increase of the capital stock of banking concerns since 1905 has been a little more than 77 per cent, the increase in the amount of deposits was over 310 per cent up to July, 1918 and bank statements show the increase has continued since that date.

### BANKING IN THE EARLY DAYS

In the early days of the Territory of Idaho, when mining was the chief business of the people of the state, banking cut but little figure and banks were almost unknown. The payment of a bill meant to "weigh out," not to draw a check for the amount due. The fact that the first general legislation on the subject to banking was enacted in 1905 and the Constitution of Idaho was silent on the question of banks, of itself shows the slight importance that was attached to what is now the most important of all our business interests.

### BANKS IN 1918

It will be of great future interest to give the list of the banks of Idaho, as shown by the Banker's Directory, for July, 1918, together with the year in which each was organized, the amount of capital stock, the deposits, the names of the presidents and cashiers, and such historical information as can be obtained. As a matter of convenience these banks have been arranged by towns and cities in alphabetic order.

Aberdeen—The Bank of Aberdeen was organized in 1909, with a capital stock of \$20,000. Surplus, \$3,500; deposits, \$190,000; E. M. Brass, president; P. A. Fugate, cashier.

Albion—In Albion, the county seat of Cassia County until recently, the banking house of D. L. Evans & Company began business in 1904. The capital stock of this firm is \$25,000; surplus, \$9,460; deposits, \$189,000; A. Lounsbury, president; R. A. Lounsbury, cashier.

American Falls—The City of American Falls has two banks. The First National was established in 1907, with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$11,260; deposits, \$268,000; D. W. Davis, president; H. G. A. Winter, cashier. The Evans State Bank began business in 1908, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$8,500; deposits, \$223,000; L. L. Evans, president; L. L. Evans, Jr., cashier.

Arco—The Bank of Commerce of Arco was organized in 1907, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$11,000; deposits, \$300,000; E. M. James, president; F. W. Sorgatz, cashier.

Ashton—The banking business in Ashton is represented by two strong institutions. The Security State Bank was established in 1909, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$20,000; deposits, \$380,000; Henry Peterson, president; W. L. Robinson, cashier. In 1912 the First National Bank of Ashton was chartered with an authorized capital of \$35,000; surplus, \$15,000; deposits, \$300,000; R. D. Merrill, president; C. R. Isenburg, cashier.

Bancroft—The First National Bank of Bancroft, with a capital stock of \$25,000, began business in 1910. Surplus, \$6,000; deposits, \$125,000; E. J. Merrill, president; H. Van Slooten, cashier.

Bellevue—In 1906 the Bellevue State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$30,000; surplus, \$8,500; deposits, \$300,000; C. W. Wilson, president; R. B. Merrill, cashier.

Blackfoot—The banking house of D. W. Standrod & Company began business in Blackfoot in 1898. Its capital stock in 1918 was \$100,000; surplus, \$45,000; deposits, \$1,300,000; C. W. Berryman, president; W. F. Berryman, cashier. The First National Bank of Blackfoot received its charter in 1904. Capital stock, \$25,000; surplus, \$38,000; deposits, \$660,000; Alexander Younie, president; Leon J. Chapman, cashier. The Blackfoot City Bank was incorporated in 1917 with a capital stock of \$50,000. Surplus, \$10,000; deposits, \$420,000; J. C. Millick, president; M. M. Farmer, cashier.

Bliss—The Bliss State Bank was established in 1909, with a paid up capital of \$10,000; surplus, \$2,000; deposits, \$40,000; C. L. Nelson, president; S. W. Struble, cashier.

Boise—The First National Bank of Idaho, located in Boise, claims the distinction of being the oldest bank in the state. It was chartered on March 11, 1867, with a paid up capital of \$100,000; B. M. Durell, president; C. W. Moore, cashier. This bank is now located in handsome and commodious quarters on the southwest corner of Eighth and Main streets; has a capital stock of \$300,000; surplus, \$263,600; deposits, \$3,432,000; Crawford Moore, president; Robert F. McAfee, cashier.

The Boise City National Bank was chartered in 1886; has a capital stock of \$250,000; surplus, \$232,400; deposits, \$3.930,000; Frank R. Coffin, president; C. H. Coffin, cashier. This bank occupies the main floor and basement of a handsome building on the southwest corner of Main and Idaho streets, which building was erected by the bank and is equipped with every convenience known to modern banking.

In 1908 the Pacific National Bank of Boise began business with a capital stock of \$300,000; surplus, \$93,100; deposits, \$1,615,000; H. B. Eastman, president; D. A. Swan, cashier. The Boise Title and Trust Company, operating under the state laws, was organized in 1911, with a capital stock of \$100,000,



STANDROD BANK, BLACKFOOT



FIRST NATIONAL BANK, BURLEY



and does a general banking business. Surplus, \$14,600; deposits, \$160,000; S. H. Hays, president; W. J. Abbs, cashier. The Overland National Bank of Boise received its charter in 1915. The capital stock of this bank is \$100,000; surplus, \$64,690; deposits, \$1,268,000; R. F. Bicknell, president; J. H. Black, cashier.

Bonners Ferry—The Town of Bonners Ferry has two banks. The First State Bank was established in 1906, with a capital stock of \$30,000; surplus, \$2,460; deposits, \$223,320; F. W. Anderson, president; J. P. Cowen, cashier. The First National Bank of Bonners Ferry was chartered in 1912, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$7,500; deposits, \$275,000; M. P. DeWolf, president; F. A. Shultis, cashier.

Bovill—The First State Bank of Bovill was organized in 1909, with a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$2,500; deposits, \$110,000; J. A. Harsh, president; W. C. Nelson, cashier.

Bruneau—In 1907 the Bruneau State Bank, Limited, opened its doors for business. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$25,000; deposits, \$206,225; Arthur Pence, president; M. E. Reynolds, cashier.

Buhl—There are three banks in the Town of Buhl. The Citizens State Bank was established in 1907, with a capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$25,000; deposits, \$468,500; J. W. Hayward, president; R. W. Allred, cashier. The First National Bank of Buhl began business in 1908. It has a capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$22,000; deposits, \$700,000; W. G. Holcomb, president; J. W. Faris, cashier. In 1917 the Farmers National Bank of Buhl was organized, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$2,500; deposits, \$52,600; A. B. Wilson, president; J. C. Hamilton, cashier.

Burley—The oldest of the three banks in Burley is the Burley State Bank, which was organized in 1906, with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$18,000; deposits, \$650,000; L. R. Eccles, president; W. H. Young, cashier. The Bank of Commerce was established in 1909, with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$25,000; deposits, \$634,230; Albert Ploeger, president; C. M. Oberholtzer, cashier. In 1913 the First National Bank of Burley began business. It has a capital stock of \$30,000; a surplus of \$18,000; deposits of \$450,000; C. L. Olson, president; P. J. Lorang, cashier.

Caldwell—The First National Bank of Caldwell was organized in 1886 by Howard Sebree, of Caldwell, and B. F. White, of Dillon, Mont. It was made a national bank in 1892, with a capital stock of \$100,000; has a surplus of \$62,800; deposits of \$1,231,000; J. E. Cosgriff, president; W. P. Lyon, cashier. The Caldwell Commercial Bank was established in 1894, with a capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$31,000; deposits, \$718,110; J. C. Rice, president; E. H. Plowhead, cashier. In 1906 the Western National Bank of Caldwell opened its doors for business, with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$11,290; deposits, \$495,000; Fred J. Palmer, president; F. R. Miller, cashier.

Cambridge—The People's Bank of Cambridge was organized in 1905, with a capital stock of \$40,000; surplus, \$4,300; deposits, \$230,000; H. M. Coon, president; A. W. Gipson, cashier.

Carey—The Carey State Bank was established in 1910, with a capital stock of \$20,000; surplus, \$4,400; deposits, \$108,000; Ira Eldredge, president; Joseph T. Cooper, cashier.

Cascade—In 1907 the Inter-Mountain State Bank of Cascade was established, with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$4,000, and carries deposits of \$110,540; L. M. Gorton, president; M. D. Kerby, cashier.

Challis—The First State Bank of Challis was established in 1917, with a capital stock of \$20,000; surplus, \$7,000; deposits, \$175,000; S. L. Reece, presi-

dent; E. W. Hovey, cashier.

Coeur d'Alene—The City of Coeur d'Alene has three banks. The Coeur d'Alene Bank and Trust Company was organized in 1903, with a capital stock of \$50,000. It reported no surplus in July, 1918, but then carried deposits of \$180,000, with E. P. Browne, president and C. S. Sowder, cashier. In 1904 the First Exchange National Bank of Coeur d'Alene was established, with a capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$20,000; deposits, \$700,000; A. A. Cram, president; F. D. Warn, cashier. The American Trust Company began business in Coeur d'Alene in 1906. It has a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$10,200; deposits, \$672,440; Huntington Taylor, president; Ira H. Shallis, cashier.

Cottonwood—The Cottonwood State Bank was organized in 1907, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$10,000; deposits, \$200,000; E. M. Ehrhardt, president; H. C. Matthiesen, cashier.

Council—The First Bank of Council was established in 1905. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; a surplus of \$3,400; deposits of \$143,000; Fred Cool, president; E. S. Clapp, cashier.

Culdesac—In 1902 the First Bank of Culdesac began business with a capital stock of \$10,000; has a surplus of \$4,500; deposits of \$181,000; F. M. Remington, president; C. B. Updegraff, cashier.

Deary—The Latah County State Bank of Deary was organized in 1908. It has a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus, \$4,000; deposits, \$133,740; J. A. Harsh, president; H. D. Warren, cashier.

Declo—The Declo State Bank was established in 1917, with a capital stock of \$25,000; C. M. Oberholtzer, president; C. J. Wilson, cashier. In July, 1918, this bank reported a surplus of \$1,860 and deposits of \$57,000.

Donnelly—In 1907 the Donnelly State Bank began business with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$2,000; deposits of \$82,000; A. R. Cruzen, president; P. G. Cruzen, cashier.

Downey—The Downey State Bank was opened for business in 1910. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$6,000; deposits, \$114,000; G. T. Hyde, president; F. W. Fautick, cashier.

Driggs—The First National Bank of Driggs was organized in 1906, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$10,000; deposits, \$225,000; W. W. Taylor, president; C. B. Walker, cashier.

Dubois—The Security State Bank of Dubois was incorporated in 1915, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$1,500; deposits, \$150,000; S. K. Clark, president; A. E. Young, cashier.

Eagle—In 1908 the Bank of Eagle was established with a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$2,500; deposits, \$150,000; William Goodall, president; E. H. Fikkan, cashier,

Eden—The Eden State Bank was organized in 1916, with a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus, \$2,700; deposits, \$83,000; W. J. Young, president; E. S. Young, cashier.

Elk River—In 1911 the Elk River State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$15,000. It has a surplus of \$5,000 and deposits of \$100,000; A. W. Laird, president; G. J. Wick, cashier.

Emmett—The City of Emmett has two banks. The First National was chartered in 1902, with a capital stock of \$30,000, has a surplus of \$6,000 and deposits of \$350,000. C. A. West is president and A. J. Betts, cashier. The Bank of Emmett began business in 1906, with a capital stock of \$60,000; surplus, \$13,000; deposits, \$430,000; D. H. Van Deusen, president; V. T. Craig, cashier.

Fairfield—The First National Bank of Fairfield received its charter in 1912. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$4,200; deposits, \$217,000; Frank

Housman, president; G. A. Horal, cashier.

Ferdinand—The Bank of Ferdinand was incorporated in 1907, with a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$4,380; deposits, \$55,000. This bank is associated with the Vollmer Clearwater Company with B. C. Barbor as resident manager and cashier.

Filer—In 1908 the First National Bank of Filer began business with a capital stock of \$50,000. It has a surplus of \$10,000 and carries deposits of \$435,000. T. E. Moore is president and G. H. Shearer, cashier. The Farmers and Merchants Bank of Filer was established in 1917, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$2,500; deposits, \$47,220; H. H. Schildman, president; A. O. Madland, cashier.

Firth—The First National Bank of Firth received its charter in 1918. It has a capital stock of \$25,000 and deposits of \$20,000. Alexander Younie is president, and F. H. Kubicek, cashier.

Fruitland—In 1910 the Fruitland State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$1,000 and carries deposits of \$112,250. D. L. Ingard is president, and F. E. Haasch, cashier.

Genesee—This town has two banks—the First Bank of Genesee and the Genesee Exchange Bank. The former was incorporated in 1892 with a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus, \$3,000; deposits, \$225,000; A. E. Clarke, president; G. E. Taber, cashier. The latter began business in 1897, with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$14.400; deposits, \$478,380; Thomas H. Brewer, president; F. K. Bressler, cashier.

Gifford—The Bank of Gifford was established in 1903. It has a capital stock of \$10,000; a surplus of \$7,000; and deposits of \$112,000. Louis Clark is president, but on July 1, 1918, the office of cashier was vacant.

Gilmore—The Lemhi Valley Bank was organized in 1911, with a capital stock of \$15,000. It has a surplus of \$1,500; deposits of \$93,000; A. S. Ross, president; Bernard Allhands, cashier.

Glenns Ferry—In 1904 the Glenns Ferry Bank was established, with a capital stock of \$20,000; surplus, \$10,000; deposits, \$200,000; Joseph Rosevear, president; E. M. Clark, cashier.

Gooding—The Citizens State Bank of Gooding was incorporated in 1908. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$11,700; deposits, \$300,900; G. W. Wedgwood, president: H. J. Leyson, cashier. The First National of Gooding was chartered in 1909. It has a capital stock of \$40,000; surplus, \$15,400; deposits, \$281,000; F. R. Gooding, president: E. B. Bolte, cashier.

Grace-The First National Bank of Grace received its charter in 1913. It

has a capital stock of \$25,000; a surplus of \$11,000; deposits of \$175,000; C. A. Valentine, president; P. M. Bryan, cashier.

Grand View—In 1909 the Grand View State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$2,500 and deposits of \$81,000. R. C. Massey is president, and C. W. Stockdale, cashier.

Grangeville—The Town of Grangeville has three banking institutions. The Bank of Camas Prairie was organized in August, 1892, by F. W. Kettenbach, A. Friedenrich and W. W. Brown. Mr. Kettenbach has been president of the bank since its organization and Mr. Brown has held the office of cashier. The bank has a capital stock of \$50,000; a surplus of \$55,000; and deposits of \$606,000. The First National was chartered in 1903, with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$30,000; deposits, \$528,500. This bank was first established as a private bank in 1891 by John P. Vollmer and Wallace Scott. In July, 1918, Wallace Scott was president and B. C. Barbor, cashier. The Grangeville Savings and Trust Company was incorporated in 1904. It has a capital stock of \$45,000; surplus, \$2,130; deposits, \$152,000; Henry Telcher, president; R. H. Russell, cashier.

Hagerman—The First National Bank of Hagerman received its charter in 1912. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$3,300; deposits, \$160,000; C.

L. Nelson, president; C. W. Stringfield, cashier.

Hailey—The first bank in Hailey was a private institution which did business under the firm name of T. R. Jones & Company. It began business in 1883 and in 1888 sold out to W. B. Farr, of St. Louis, Mo., who organized the First National Bank in that year. In 1908 the name was changed to the Hailey National Bank, with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$27,500; deposits, \$500,000; J. E. Cosgriff, president; A. W. Ensign, cashier. The Blaine County National was chartered in 1916, with a capital stock of \$50,000. It has a surplus of \$3,000, and deposits amounting to \$225,000. Thomas D. Perry is president, and E. P. Armstrong, cashier.

Hansen—The Bank of Hansen was incorporated in 1910, with a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus, \$10,000; deposits, \$125,000; L. Hansen, president; M. B. Provost, cashier.

Harrison—The First Bank of Harrison was established in 1903. It has a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus, \$3,290; deposits, \$133,560; J. F. Pollok, president; E. O. Cathcart, cashier,

Hazleton—In 1914 the Hazleton State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$23,000. It has a surplus of \$2,360; deposits, \$137,150; E. W. Rieman, president; H. E. Gundlefinger, cashier.

Heyburn—The Heyburn State Bank began business in 1905. It has a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$9,500; deposits, \$105,000; F. M. Snyder, president; M. P. Mills, cashier.

Hollister—The Bank of Hollister was established in 1910 with a capital stock of \$20,000. In July, 1918, it reported a surplus of \$6,000 and deposits of \$135,000. W. H. Craven is president, and A. F. Craven, cashier.

Idaho City—In Idaho City the Boise Basin Bank was established in 1910 with a capital stock of \$12,950. It has a surplus of \$5,200, and deposits of \$28,000. W. S. Galbraith, president; T. S. Whiteside, cashier.

Idaho Falls—There are four banks in Idaho Falls, the oldest of which is the firm of Anderson Brothers, of which C. C. Campbell is president, and M. M. Hitt,

cashier. The capital stock of this bank is \$100,000; surplus, \$100,000; deposits, \$1,800,000. The State Bank of Idaho Falls was incorporated in 1900 with a capital stock of \$75,000; has a surplus of \$25,000, and deposits of \$800,000. R. D. Larabie is president, and V. K. Tuggle, cashier. In 1903 the American National Bank was chartered with a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$25,200; deposits, \$300,000; Bowen Curley, president; J. R. Mason, cashier. The Farmers and Merchants Bank was established in 1907 with a capital stock of \$150,000. It has a surplus of \$9,000; deposits of \$858,330; F. C. Osgood, president; C. A. Stath, cashier.

Ilo—The capital stock of the Ilo State Bank is \$12,500; surplus, \$8,500; deposits, \$300,000; P. J. Miller, president; J. J. Mockler, cashier. This bank was established in 1908.

Jerome—The two banks of Jerome are the Jerome National and the First National. The former was chartered in 1909 with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$15,000; deposits, \$195,000. S. J. White, president; G. T. Massey, cashier. The First National began business in 1910 with a capital stock of \$50,000. It has a surplus of \$10,000; deposits, \$448,270; D. C. MacWatters, president; R. W. Williamson, cashier.

Juliaetta—The Bank of Juliaetta was established in 1900 with a capital stock of \$15,000. It has a surplus of \$3,600 and deposits amounting to \$105,000. E. W. Porter is president, and Carl Porter, cashier.

Kamiah—The State Bank of Kamiah began business in 1907. Its capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$5,600; deposits, \$221,000; G. H. Waterman, president; E. C. Schulz, cashier.

Kellogg—The Town of Kellogg has two banks—the First National and the First State—both established in 1909. The First National Bank has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$14,500; deposits, \$536,280; P. P. Weber, president; W. T. Simons, cashier. The capital stock of the First State Bank is \$40,000; surplus, \$13,600; deposits, \$332,880; W. W. Papesh, president; Charles Wiegand, cashier.

Kendrick—The Kendrick State Bank began business in 1890 as the Bank of Kendrick, conducted by J. M. Walker & Son. In July, 1892, it was reorganized as the First National Bank of Kendrick, with a capital stock of \$30,000, and continued as a national bank until May 1, 1899, when it surrendered its charter and reorganized as a state bank. Its capital stock is \$15,000; surplus, \$8,400; deposits, \$260,340; M. V. Thomas, president; G. S. Porter, cashier. In 1907 the Farmers Bank of Kendrick was organized with a capital stock of \$15,000. It has a surplus of \$6,700; deposits, \$170,350; A. E. Clarke, president; E. W. Lutz, cashier.

Kimberly—The Bank of Kimberly was organized under the state laws in 1906, with a capital stock of \$35,000. It has a surplus of \$10,600; deposits, \$275,820; Henry Jones, president; W. H. Turner, cashier. In 1917 the First National Bank of Kimberly was chartered with a capital stock of \$25,000. Its surplus is \$2,500; deposits, \$60,000; J. M. Steelsmith, president; L. H. Walden, cashier.

Kooskia—The State Bank of Kooskia was established in 1909, with a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$8,200; deposits, \$180,000; G. H. Waterman, president; F. E. Quist, cashier.

Kuna—The State Bank of Kuna began business in 1916. Its capital stock is \$15,000; surplus, \$1,000; deposits, \$75,000; F. I. Newhouse, president; L. A. Kalbus, cashier.

Lapwai—In 1909 the Fort Lapwai State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$10,600; deposits, \$50,000; J. A. Schultz, president; L. A. Strickfaden, cashier.

Lava Hot Springs—In 1917 the Lava Hot Springs State Bank began business with a capital stock of \$25,000. It has a surplus of \$2,000; deposits of \$68,000; S. C. Bever, president; D. T. Pilchard, cashier.

Lewiston—The Lewiston National Bank is the oldest of the four banking concerns of that city. It was founded in 1883 by William F. Kettenbach and John Brearley. Mr. Brearley was elected the first president, but died soon after the bank began business, and Mr. Kettenbach then held the office until his death in September, 1891. The capital stock of this bank is \$100,000; surplus, \$69,500; deposits, \$1,600,000; William Thomson, president; P. J. Miller, cashier.

The First National Bank was established in 1883, opening its doors soon after the Lewiston National. J. P. Vollmer was elected the first president, and Wallace Scott the first cashier. The capital stock of this bank is \$100,000; surplus, \$160,000; deposits, \$3,000,000; A. E. Clarke, president; John H. Cole, cashier.

In 1892 the Idaho Trust Company of Lewiston was incorporated with a capital stock of \$50,000. In July, 1918, it reported a surplus of \$14,200 and deposits of \$81,230. William Thomson is president, and A. P. Henzell, cashier.

The Empire National Bank of Lewiston received its charter in 1912. It has a capital stock of \$100,000; a surplus of \$15,000; deposits of \$700,000; E. M. Ehrhardt, president; A. W. Larson, cashier.

McCammon—The McCammon State Bank was incorporated in 1914. Its capital stock is \$23,000; surplus, \$2,360; deposits, \$137,150; C. A. Valentine, president; Ray McClellan, cashier.

Mackay—In Mackay the banking house of W. G. Jenkins & Company began business in 1904 with a capital stock of \$50,000. The surplus of this concern is \$14,460; deposits, \$535,740; J. H. Greene, president; D. V. Archbold, cashier.

Malad City—The two banks of Malad City are the firm of J. N. Ireland & Company and the First National. J. N. Ireland & Company began business in 1893. This concern is now incorporated, with a capital stock of \$40,000; surplus, \$16,600; deposits, \$460,670; D. L. Evans, president; W. R. Evans, cashier. The First National Bank received its charter in 1907. It has a capital stock of \$30,000; surplus, \$18,000; deposits, \$188,900; Jedd Jones, president; H. E. Thomas, cashier.

May—The Union Central Bank of May was established in 1917 with a capital stock of \$30,000; surplus, \$3,260; deposits, \$47,000; M. A. Brown, president; G. W. Meitzler, cashier.

Meridian—In Meridian there are two banks—the First National and the Meridian State. The First National was chartered in 1903 with a capital stock of \$40,000. It has a surplus of \$16,900 and deposits of \$321,000. J. A. Fenton is president, and Edward L. King, cashier. The Meridian State Bank was organized in the spring of 1918, with a capital stock of \$25,000, and on July 1,

1918, it reported deposits of \$35,000. F. I. Newhouse is president, and A. D. Stanton, cashier.

Middleton—The State Bank of Middleton was incorporated in 1906. Its capital stock is \$10,000; surplus, \$1,600; deposits, \$140,000; W. F. Plowhead, president; G. C. Painter, cashier.

Midvale—The Bank of Washington County, located at Midvale, was established in 1906. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$17,500; deposits, \$275,000; A. B. Anderson, president; W. L. Anderson, cashier.

Montpelier—The Bank of Montpelier was founded in 1891. On August 13, 1893, this bank was robbed by a band of men dressed as cowboys and a little over seven thousand dollars were taken. None of the money was recovered, though one of the robbers was caught and sentenced to a term of thirty-five years in the penitentiary. The capital stock of this bank is \$40,000; surplus, \$8,000; deposits, \$442,000; G. C. Gray, president; Richard Groo, cashier. The First National Bank of Montpelier received its charter in 1904. Its capital stock is \$50,000; surplus, \$40,000; deposits, \$650,000; T. Kinney, president; R. A. Sullivan, cashier.

Moscow—The First National Bank of Moscow was chartered in 1885. It has a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$29,500; deposits, \$713,620; W. L. Payne, president; J. G. Heckathorn, cashier. In 1902 the Moscow State Bank began business with a capital stock of \$25,000. It has a surplus of \$7,000; deposits, \$384,000: W. T. Day, president; Harry Whittier, cashier. The First Trust and Savings Bank of Moscow was established in 1905 with a capital stock of \$50,000. Hawkin Milgard is president, and W. E. Cahill, cashier. This bank has a surplus of \$23,000 and deposits of \$1,022,000.

Mountain Home—The Town of Mountain Home has two banks. The First National was chartered in 1902 with a capital stock of \$100,000; has a surplus of \$33.000; deposits, \$595,000; R. P. Chattin, president; J. B. Chattin, cashier. The Commercial and Savings Bank was incorporated in 1916. It has a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus. \$27,000; deposits, \$213,000; D. W. Latimore, president; R. M. Brady, cashier.

Mullan—The First National Bank of Mullan received its charter in 1907. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$8,200; deposits, \$233,000; J. K. McCornack, president; J. B. Wilcox, cashier.

Murtaugh—The Bank of Murtaugh began business in the spring of 1918 with a capital stock of \$25,000; C. M. Oberholtzer, president; T. E. Nash, cashier.

Nampa—In 1906 the First National Bank of Nampa received its charter and began business with a capital stock of \$50,000. Its surplus is \$55,000; deposits, \$1,100,000; W. E. Miller, president; A. J. Grosscup, cashier. The Farmers and Merchants Bank was incorporated in 1916. Capital stock, \$50,000; surplus, \$27,000; deposits, \$600,000; E. H. Dewey, president; C. C. Reed, cashier.

Newdale—The First National Bank of Newdale was organized in 1918 with a capital stock of \$25,000 and on the 1st of July reported deposits of \$25,000. Eugene Giles is president, and C. C. Shetler, cashier.

New Meadows—In 1911 the Meadows Valley Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$25,000. It has a surplus of \$15,000; deposits, \$200,000; E. S. Osborn, president; E. L. Kimbrough, cashier.

New Plymouth—The Farmers State Bank was established in 1909 with a cap-

ital stock of \$10,000. Its surplus is \$4,500; deposits, \$150,000; G. W. Mason, president; R. P. Mason, cashier.

Nezperce—The Farmers State Bank of Nezperce was incorporated in 1903. Its capital stock is \$35,000; surplus, \$10,500; deposits, \$177,000; L. N. Swift, president; C. W. Kettman, cashier.

Oakley—The two banks of Oakley are the Farmers Commercial and the Oakley State. The former was established in 1910 with a capital of \$25,000; surplus, \$9,000; deposits, \$120,000; John McMurray, president; Frank Beckwith, cashier. The Oakley State Bank began business in 1905. Its capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$12,000; deposits, \$250,000; Adam Patterson, president; Miss Carrie Tucker, cashier.

Orofino—The two banks of Orofino—the Bank of Orofino and the Fidelity State Bank—were both established in 1909. W. C. Morrow is president, and C. H. Ede cashier of the Bank of Orofino, which has a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus, \$3,500; deposits, \$175,000. The capital stock of the Fidelity State Bank is \$10,000; surplus, \$3,000; deposits, \$110,000; G. H. Waterman, president; P. H. Blake, cashier.

Paris—The Bear Lake State Bank was established in 1905 with a capital stock of \$15,000. It has a surplus of \$20,500; deposits of \$172,000; J. R. Shepherd, president; Russell Shepherd, cashier.

Parma—The Parma State Bank began business in 1903 with a capital stock of \$100,000. It has a surplus of \$60,000; deposits of \$600,000; H. C. Baldridge, president; J. C. Blackwell, cashier.

Paul—The Paul State Bank was incorporated in 1917. It has a capital stock of \$25,000 and deposits of \$57,000. E. C. Warren is president, and Charles A. Bryan, cashier.

Payette—In the City of Payette there are two national banks. The First National was chartered in 1892 with a capital stock of \$80,000. It has a surplus of \$29,300, and deposits of \$572,000. Peter Pence is president, and M. F. Albert, cashier. The Payette National was organized in 1906. It has a capital stock of \$75,000; surplus, \$10,800; deposits, \$216,000; O. H. Avey, president; C. E. Larson, cashier.

Peck- The State Bank of Peck was incorporated in 1905 with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$3,000 and deposits of \$101,000. G. H. Waterman is president, and W. E. Weeks, cashier.

Picabo—The Picabo State Bank was incorporated in the early part of 1918 with a capital stock of \$25,000; S. L. Reece, president; H. H. Neal, cashier.

Plummer—The State Bank of Plummer was established in 1911. It has a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$3,500; deposits, \$117,000; E. T. Coman, president; C. M. Kraemer, cashier.

Pocatello—The City of Pocatello is the principal banking center of South-eastern Idaho. The First National Bank was chartered in 1889, soon after the village was incorporated. It has a capital stock of \$50,000, a surplus of \$165,300, and deposits of \$1,375,000. C. A. Valentine is president, and W. D. Service, cashier. These gentlemen are also president and cashier of the First Savings Bank, which was established in 1902 with a capital stock of \$25,000. It now has a surplus of \$33,700 and deposits of \$366,000. The Bannock National Bank received its charter in 1902. This bank has a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus,



FIRST NATIONAL BANK, POCATELLO



\$36,300; deposits, \$848,750; D. W. Church, president; S. L. Reece, cashier. The fifth and youngest bank of Pocatello is the Citizens Bank, which was incorporated in 1905. It has a capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$35,000; deposits, \$873,000; I. N. Anthes, president; W. J. Harvey, cashier.

Post Falls—In 1906 the Valley State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$3,600; deposits, \$90,000; T. J. Deck, president; L.

D. Means, cashier.

Potlatch—The Potlatch State Bank began business in 1907. Its capital stock is \$50,000; surplus, \$14,000; deposits, \$552,000; A. W. Laird, president; J. H. Bottjer, cashier.

Preston—There are two banks in Preston, each of which has a capital stock of \$25,000. The First National was chartered in 1904; has a surplus of \$18,800; deposits of \$333,000; James Pingree, president; C. L. Greaves, cashier. The Idaho State and Savings Bank was incorporated in 1906. Its surplus is \$26,000, and deposits, \$300,000. John Larsen is president, and G. H. Blood, cashier.

Priest River—The Citizens State Bank of Priest River was established in 1910. It has a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$2,000; deposits, \$100,000; C.

W. Beardmore, president; Lee Berry, cashier.

Rathdrum—In 1903 the Rathdrum State Bank was organized with a capital stock of \$25,000. It has a surplus of \$14,000 and deposits of \$180,000. Stewart Young is president, and R. E. Young, cashier.

Reubens—The Bank of Reubens was incorporated in 1907. Its capital stock is \$10,000; surplus, \$3,000; deposits, \$100,000; office of president vacant on July 1, 1918; W. O. Persons, cashier.

Rexburg—There are three banks in Rexburg—the First National, the Rexburg State and the Farmers and Merchants. The First National received its charter in 1904 and began business with a capital stock of \$50,000. It has a surplus of \$65,000 and deposits of \$575,000. R. J. Comstock is president, and R. J. Comstock, Jr., cashier. The Rexburg State Bank was incorporated in 1905 with a capital stock of \$40,000; surplus, \$27,000; deposits, \$302.500; R. S. Hunt, president; James R. Wright, cashier. In 1915 the Farmers and Merchants Bank began business. Its capital stock is \$50,000; surplus, \$7,000; deposits, \$225,000; Alfred Ricks, president; W. E. Gee, cashier.

Richfield—The First State Bank of Richfield was established in 1908 with a capital stock of \$20,000; surplus, \$3,500; deposits, \$130,000; E. E. Streitz, president; G. R. Schwaner, cashier.

Rigby—The banking firm of Anderson Brothers began business in Rigby in 1903. The business has since been incorporated, with a capital stock of \$10,000; J. E. Steele, president; J. H. Steele, cashier. This bank has a surplus of \$15,000 and deposits of \$450,000. The Rigby State Bank was organized in 1909. It has a capital stock of \$30,000; surplus, \$7,000; deposits, \$380,000; J. W. Hart, president; F. B. Ellsworth, cashier.

Ririe—The First National Bank of Ririe was chartered in 1916. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$4,200; deposits, \$75,000; R. J. Comstock, president; W. H. Homer, cashier.

Roberts—In 1910 the Bank of Roberts was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$2,500; deposits of \$145,000; J. W. Evans, president; W. A. Davis, cashier.

Rockland—The First State Bank of Rockland was established in 1910 with a capital stock of \$10,000. Its surplus is \$4,000; deposits, \$107,000; J. T. Fisher, president; James E. Ogden, cashier.

Rogerson—The Bank of Rogerson was incorporated in 1913, with J. S. Bussell, president; W. M. Hines, cashier. The capital stock of this bank is \$25,000; surplus, \$11,400; deposits, \$277,000.

Rupert—The two banks of Rupert are the Rupert National and the First National. The former was organized in 1905 with a capital stock of \$25,000; has a surplus of \$31,400; deposits of \$412,000; R. C. Halliday, president; J. W. Murphy, cashier. The First National received its charter in 1909; has a capital stock of \$25,000; a surplus of \$26,000; deposits of \$490,000; L. R. Adams, president; B. B. Titus, cashier.

Salmon—Two banks in this city were incorporated in 1909. The Citizens National has a capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$15,800; deposits, \$511,000; G. B. Quarles, president; G. H. Monk, cashier. The capital stock of the Pioneer Bank and Trust Company is \$35,000; surplus, \$27,000; deposits, \$500,000; W. C. Shoup, president; A. W. Pipes, cashier.

Sandpoint—The First National Bank of Sandpoint was chartered in 1903. It has a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$22,000; deposits, \$782,000; T. J. Humbird, president; A. W. Bowen, cashier. In 1909 the Bonner County National Bank began business with a capital stock of \$50,000. Its surplus is \$22,000; deposits, \$422,000; H. C. Culver, president; C. E. Wailes, cashier.

Shelley—The Commercial Bank of Shelley was established in 1916 with a capital stock of \$20,000; surplus, \$9,000; deposits, \$250,000; S. L. Reece, president; W. S. Wright, cashier.

Shoshone—There are two banks in Shoshone—the First National and the Lincoln County National. The former has a capital stock of \$25,000; a surplus of \$17,000; deposits of \$400,000; F. W. Gooding, president; William H. Murphy, cashier. It was chartered in 1903. The latter began business in 1908 with a capital stock of \$30,000; surplus, \$34,000; deposits, \$312,500; Joseph Keefer, president; J. A. Keefer, cashier.

Soda Springs—The two banks of Soda Springs are the Bank of Soda Springs and the firm of Largilliere & Company. Largilliere & Company began business in 1909. The capital stock of this concern is \$10,000; surplus, \$18,000; deposits, \$229,000; A. Largilliere, president; E. W. Largilliere, cashier. The Bank of Soda Springs was established in 1916 with a capital stock of \$25,000. Its surplus is \$3,800; deposits, \$61,000; J. E. Lane, president; J. T. Torgesen, cashier.

Spirit Lake—The Bank of Spirit Lake was established in 1907. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; a surplus of \$3,500; deposits of \$142,000; G. F. Hagenbuch, president; C. C. Richardson, cashier.

St. Anthony—The First National Bank of St. Anthony began business in 1899 with a capital stock of \$50,000. It has a surplus of \$50,000, and deposits of \$550,000. F. M. Snell is president, and G. D. Snell, cashier. In 1904 the Commercial National Bank of St. Anthony received its charter and began business. Its capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$20,000; deposits, \$266,000; J. E. Cosgriff, president; J. R. C. Kruger, cashier. The St. Anthony Bank and Trust Company was incorporated in 1907 with a capital stock of \$30,000, and on July



FIRST NATIONAL BANK, SANDPOINT



BANK OF SODA SPRINGS, SODA SPRINGS



1, 1918, reported a surplus of \$12,500 and deposits of \$360,700. M. J. Gray is president, and L. H. Neal, cashier.

Star—The Farmers Bank of Star was organized in 1907 with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$7,000; deposits, \$180,000; J. W. Jones, president; J. E. Roberts, cashier.

Stites—In 1904 the Bank of Stites was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000. It has a surplus of \$2,000; deposits of \$40,000; I. Ewing, president; F. E. Leeper, cashier.

St. Joe—The First State Bank of St. Joe was established in 1908. It has a capital stock of \$10,000; surplus, \$4,000; deposits, \$60,000; R. L. Rutter, president; W. F. Buchholtz, cashier.

St. Maries—In 1904 a bank was opened at St. Maries under the name of the Lumbermen's State Bank, with a capital stock of \$25,000. It now has a surplus of \$8,000 and deposits amounting to \$306,200. C. W. Craney is president, and C. M. Sargent, cashier. The First National Bank of St. Maries was chartered in 1915. It has a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$7,200; deposits, \$260,000; Leon Demers, president; E. W. Trueman, cashier.

Sugar—The Fremont County Bank of Sugar was established in 1914 with a capital stock of \$25,000. Its surplus is \$3,300; deposits, \$137,000; Mark Austin, president; F. L. Davis, cashier.

Sweet—In 1901 the Farmers and Stockgrowers Bank was organized at Sweet. Its capital stock is \$25,000; (no surplus reported); deposits, \$120,000; F. I. Newhouse, president; I. W. Stoddard, cashier.

Tetonia—The Farmers State Bank of Tetonia was established in 1917 with a capital stock of \$15,000, and the following year it reported deposits of \$45,000. C. B. Walker is president, and J. H. Jensen, cashier.

Troy—In 1905 the State Bank of Troy was established with a capital stock of \$20,000. It has a surplus of \$20,000, and deposits of \$268,000. O. Bohman is president, and C. Larson, cashier.

Twin Falls—There are three banks in the City of Twin Falls. The First National was chartered in 1905 with a capital stock of \$100,000, and on July 1, 1918, it reported a surplus of \$63,750 and deposits of \$1,458,000. F. F. Johnson is president, and J. M. Maxwell, cashier. In 1908 the Twin Falls Bank opened its doors for business. Its capital stock is \$100,000; surplus, \$50,000; deposits, \$1,325,000; W. S. McCornick, president; V. G. Bradley, cashier. The Idaho State Bank of Twin Falls was incorporated in 1914. It has a capital stock of \$50,000; surplus, \$12,000; deposits, \$315,000; F. F. Johnson, president; Urban Tracey, cashier.

Victor—Victor is the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad in the southern part of Teton County. In 1916 the Victor State Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$25,000; B. F. Blodgett, president, and C. L. Stevens, cashier. In 1918 it reported a surplus of \$3,000 and deposits of \$100,000.

Vollmer—The Bank of Vollmer was incorporated in 1913. Its capital stock is \$15,000; surplus, \$6,500; deposits, \$215,000; A. E. Clarke, president; Walter Zimmerman, cashier.

Wallace—The City of Wallace has two strong financial institutions—the First National Bank and the Wallace Bank and Trust Company. The First National began business in 1892. It has a capital stock of \$100,000, a surplus of

\$102,000, and deposits of \$1,984,000. Henry White is president, and J. W. Wimer, cashier. The Wallace Bank and Trust Company was organized in 1916 with a capital stock of \$100,000. Its surplus is \$116,000, and its deposits \$4,256,000. H. L. Day is president, and Paul Leusch, cashier.

Wardner—The Weber Bank of Wardner was established in 1893. In July, 1918, it reported a capital stock of \$20,000; surplus, \$7,600; deposits, \$100,000;

J. H. Weber, president; T. R. Jones, cashier.

Weiser—The City of Weiser has three banks. The First National began business in 1903 with a capital stock of \$75,000. It has a surplus of \$18,000 and deposits amounting to \$550,000. Herman Haas is president, and O. A. West, cashier. In 1906 the Weiser National Bank of Weiser was chartered with a capital stock of \$75,000. Its surplus on July 1, 1918, was \$22,500; deposits, \$380,000; R. U. Bradshaw, president; R. U. Spaulding, cashier. The Weiser Loan and Trust Company was incorporated in 1912. Its capital stock is \$62,500; surplus, \$26,000; deposits, \$466,000; C. E. Kenyon, president; C. E. Kenyon, Jr., secretary.

Wendell—The First National Bank of Wendell received its charter and opened its doors for business in 1909. Its capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$2,000; deposits, \$153,000; J. A. Blomquist, president; F. K. Ricker, cashier.

White Bird—The two banks of White Bird are the Salmon River and White Bird State Banks. The former was established in 1905 with a capital stock of \$25,000; surplus, \$11,400; deposits, \$140,000; F. W. Kettenbach, president; A. L. Donaldson, cashier. The latter was incorporated in 1917 with a capital stock of \$25,000 and in July, 1918, it reported a surplus of \$2,500, but made no report of deposits. Charles E. Holt is president, and W. K. Armour, cashier.

Wilder—The First National Bank of Wilder began business in 1916. Its capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$1,350; deposits, \$73,000; John Pipher, president; R. W. Pipher, cashier.

Winchester—The Bank of Winchester was organized in 1909 with a capital stock of \$15,000. Its surplus is \$3,200; deposits, \$122,000; E. H. Van Ostrand, president; H. A. Bruenn, cashier.

Worley—In 1917 the State Bank of Worley was incorporated. Its capital stock is \$15,000; surplus, \$1,200; deposits, \$30,000; E. T. Coman, president; E. W. Freed, cashier.

## CHAPTER XXI

# EARLY TRANSPORTATION

LEWIS AND CLARK'S METHODS OF TRAVEL—CAPTAIN BONNEVILLE'S WAGONS—RUSSELL, MAJORS & WADDELL—EARLY MAIL ROUTES—THE PONY EXPRESS—SADDLE TRAINS—FREIGHTING BY PACK TRAIN—DAY OF THE STAGE COACH—BEN HOLLADAY—LOCAL STAGE COMPANIES—INDIANS AND ROAD AGENTS—ROBBERY OF PILGRIM STATION—PASSING OF THE STAGE COACH—STAGE DRIVERS.

In all the intermountain states long before even the trappers came there were trails marking the most convenient method of traveling both the mountains and the plains. The Indians had trails leading to the camps and villages of the several tribes; all hunted game of various kinds at certain seasons and in many places and had their trails by which they could go to and return from their chosen hunting grounds; there is a mistaken idea in the minds of many that the various Indian tribes did not commingle with each other. On the contrary, they met periodically at certain remote places to visit, trade, feast and gamble. Council Valley in Adams County, for instance, was the common meeting ground for many years before settlements were made by the whites, of the Indian tribes of North and South Idaho. Council Bluffs, in Iowa, was also so named because it had been a favorable meeting place of members of the different tribes of that section of the United States when they met for similar purposes.

None of the Indians had vehicles of any kind, riding horses and pack horses composing their traveling outfit. Roads were not needed, therefore, and nothing but trails existed. The Indians everywhere had a remarkable sense of locality and invariably selected the easiest places over which to travel. Most of the main wagon roads of the Far West have closely followed the old trails of the aborigines. It was these trails, many of which had undoubtedly existed for centuries, that made the entire intermountain country comparatively accessible to its first explorers.

Lewis and Clark, the first white men in Idaho of whom there is any authentic record, and later the fur traders and trappers, all traveled on foot or on horse-back, following the old Indian trails on the plains and over the mountains. The great plains stretching from the Missouri River to the Rockies required but little effort to be traversible by wagons and experienced mountaineers found it comparatively easy to find wagon ways over the passes in the mountains. Especially was this the case upon the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountain range in its en-

tirety. From the Missouri and Mississippi rivers the increase in altitude was gradual and the approaches to the top of the great range much less abrupt than on its western slope. To Captain Bonneville is accorded the distinction of bringing the first wagon into what is now Idaho. In 1832 he took a wagon through the South Pass and brought it as far as Soda Springs.

The settlement of the Oregon dispute in 1846 brought many immigrants to Oregon—640 acres of the rich lands of the Willamette Valley was the reward the Government offered for settlers there, and many availed themselves of the opportunity to acquire it. Then came the Mormons under Brigham Young in 1847 and they crossed the plains as far as Salt Lake City during the ensuing year by thousands. The discovery of gold in California in 1848 caused a rush of immigration and thousands of the adventurers who flocked to the gold fields of that state found their way across the plains. Many of the old mountaineers familiar with the Rocky Mountain section led parties over various routes. "Cut offs" abounded—the plains of Nebraska and the valleys of the Snake were cut up by roads traveled by immigrants going farther west.

The two thousand mile trip from the Missouri River to the coast was an experience to try men's souls, but many gentle women and tender children safely underwent the tiresome journey. Harrassed by savages—with insufficient food—almost destitute of fuel and supplying the lack of wood by using "buffalo chips," willows or the ever present sagebrush after they had reached the western slope by several months of travel behind the slow moving oxen or used-up horse teams, the sight of the beautiful valleys of the western slope they had so faithfully labored to reach soon made them forget the hardships of the trip.

It was not long after the great rush began before firms and companies were organized at the various outfitting points from which the parties started on their journeys across the plains, and transportation of necessities was made to various points in the West. As early as 1855 Senator Gwin of California discussed an overland mail route and urged its adoption, and in 1860 such efforts began to be considered practicable. The earlier methods of transportation to the various places on the Pacific slope are intensely interesting to every resident of the Far West, but it is not the province of this history to treat of such matters except incidentally. Idaho received its supplies not from the Missouri River but from California and Oregon and these supplies were taken up the Columbia River as far as Umatilla and from there shipped by pack train or by wagon into the different parts of the territory. The amount of merchandise of any kind brought in from the eastern or middle states was very small until the Union Pacific Railroad was completed to Utah points in 1868.

# THE EARLY STAGE LINES ACROSS THE PLAINS

The United States Postal Department commenced arrangements to convey mail across the plains as early as 1854. The first contracts, however, only extended to points in the intermountain country and did not provide for mail being carried through to the coast, as in those early days mail could be carried much more quickly by the ocean route and the Isthmus Railway than overland. The great plains stretching from the Missouri River to the mountains, from the British line to Mexico, a scope of country 1,000 miles long by nearly 600 miles wide, was pictured sixty years ago by the great scientist Agassiz as a magnificent "Earth ocean, rolling up in beautiful green billows along the shores of the con-

tinental streams and mountains that border it, and calming down in the center as if the Divine voice had spoken again as of yore, 'Peace, be still'."

It was in 1858 that the first attempt was made to extend the stage line to California and but little headway was made in developing a prompt and certain method of mail communication thereby until 1861, when Ben Holladay, best known of all persons whose business operations extended over the plains before the advent of railroads, became the stage king and naming his newly acquired line the "Overland Stage Line" continued for five years to operate it in a way that made the long stage trip to the Pacific Coast not only a bearable one but in many respects a pleasurable one. In 1866 Holladay sold his lines to Wells, Fargo & Company, who operated them until the Union and Central Pacific railroads were connected. Holladay extended his lines until they were 3,300 miles in length, not only running across the continent, but to every important point in the Far West, as well, his extensions being made to Virginia City in Montana, and to Boise, Idaho, in 1864, such extensions connecting with the main line in Salt Lake City.

Holladay greatly lessened the time consumed in traveling across the plains, landing passengers from the Missouri River in Placerville, California, which point he made the terminus of his lines, in seventeen days, the distance being over nineteen hundred miles.

The lines established by Holladay in Idaho became the lines afterward extended by the Northwestern Stage Company and John Hailey, under whom they became the principal thoroughfares to the Northwest, carrying practically all of the mail of that region.

Going back nearly two generations to the time of the overland mail, express and staging days between the Missouri and the Pacific, it appears almost a dream. The Concord stage coaches transported for more than ten years the entire overland mail, carrying likewise all the letter mail that came across the Atlantic for British Columbia, Australia and New Zealand. Not only did these stage coaches carry thousands of passengers, but millions of dollars in money, priceless papers and documents and many valuable packages across the plains to all the vast territory west of the Rocky Mountains. These strongly built vehicles carrying from nine to seventeen passengers, pulled by four, six or eight horses, were in their day among the most familiar and conspicuous objects in the Far West and the delight of all persons compelled to cross the country by the overland route. A few of these old historic stages have been preserved. Col. William Cody ("Buffalo Bill"), one of the most conspicuous figures in life upon the plains for over thirty years, was the owner of a noted one, possession of which he acquired in the heart of the Rockies and subsequently took with his wild west show not only to every principal city in the United States, but across the Atlantic where he exhibited it in all the capitals of Europe. "Buffalo Bill" and his coach was a prominent attraction of the great Columbian Exposition in Chicago in 1892.

#### PONY EXPRESS

We have already made brief reference to the pony express, one of the real institutions of early life on the plains. The express was started in 1859 by W. H. Russell of the great transportation company of Russell, Majors and Waddell, well known to all old plainsmen. It ran from St. Joseph to Sacramento, its

schedule time being ten days for eight months in the year and twelve days in the four winter months. The distance traveled between the two points was 1,980 miles, 200 miles a day being about the average distance covered by the riders. President Lincoln's first inaugural message, however, was sent across in seven days and seventeen hours, a special effort being made to shorten the time of its transportation.

Eighty riders were employed on the line, using 200 horses. The riders traveled night and day when they were upon the road, taking no time whatever for resting or even for eating their meals, changing their horses at frequent and varying intervals and being allowed only two minutes to make the change in mounts, that time, however, being seldom required, as most of the riders were so expert that fifteen seconds was the time required in leaping from the back of one horse and saddling and mounting the other. At the stations where the changes were made there were hostlers in charge of the stock whose particular business it was to see that no delays occurred.

Hardships of all kinds were undergone and all sorts of dangers were faced by these brave riders. Savage Indians, wind storms, snowslides and a score of other perils were constantly encountered, but very few of the riders lost their lives and very seldom did one fail to reach his appointed station on time. The line was operated semi-weekly. All weight of every kind was eliminated and nothing was carried by the rider but letters and the weight of the entire mail carried by each rider was limited to twenty pounds. The letters, of course, were very light, tissue papers being generally used upon which to write them. Five dollars for each half ounce of mail was charged when the express was first inaugurated, although in the latter days it was reduced to two dollars per ounce.

While the stage lines of the plains, the pony express and similar matters were not, perhaps, as intimately connected with the early history of Idaho as with that of others of the intermountain states, still they were matters in which the people of Idaho Territory were intensely interested. The stage lines through the territory were connected with the overland route at Salt Lake City and passengers from Idaho by going to that point were enabled to make stage connections with all portions of the country. By the pony express mail for Idaho was delivered to Salt Lake City and carried to Boise by express. The stage line begun by Ben Holladay between Salt Lake City and Virginia City, Montana, and extended to Helena, was the first stage line to pass through or into Idaho and ran over practically the same route as that on which the Utah and Northern Railway was afterward built. It was in 1864 that Holladay was awarded a mail contract to deliver the mail from Salt Lake City to The Dalles, Oregon, by way of Boise City, a distance of 675 miles, and so established the first stage line into Boise connecting with eastern points. Service on the Boise line was to have commenced on July 1, 1864, but trouble with the Indians and in the building of stations caused a delay and the first overland stage did not reach Boise until the 11th day of August. This was the first regular mail service to the Boise Valley and the surrounding mining sections were, of course, supplied thereby.

# SADDLE TRAINS

In the spring of 1863 there was a great rush to the Boise Basin. Miners, mechanics, merchants, packers, gamblers—all classes of men—came from Cal-

ifornia, Oregon, Washington and Nevada, and the demand for transportation far exceeded the supply. Many came up the Columbia River on the boats of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company as far as Umatilla or Wallula, and from those places various methods of travel were employed to reach the mines. Some brought saddle horses and pack animals with them and made the journey without severe exertion, but a majority were too poor to afford such luxuries. Sometimes three or four would unite in the purchase of a pack horse or mule at Umatilla or Wallula—always at an exorbitant price—load the animal with their outfits and a stock of provisions and start on foot for the Basin. Others made the trip on foot, but without being burdened with the care of a pack animal.

Some were in less haste and had the means to hire transportation. This led some enterprising persons to establish what were known as "saddle trains," the proprietors of which furnished horses and saddles for the passengers and a sufficient number of pack animals to carry the baggage, provisions, cooking utensils, etc. The fare was \$50, "payable in advance." At the camping places, the passengers did the cooking, while the trainmaster looked after the horses. It required about two weeks for one of these trains to make the round trip.

Among those who early engaged in the saddle train business was the firm of Ish & Hailey, composed of William Ish and John Hailey. The latter "personally conducted" the first saddle train from Walla Walla to Placerville, in the Boise Basin, in April, 1863. It consisted of sixteen passengers and four pack animals. Mr. Hailey is still living and is now (1918) librarian of the Idaho Historical Society.

#### FREIGHTING BY PACK TRAIN

To supply the mining towns and camps with provisions, clothing and other necessities was no small task. No wagon roads were yet opened and goods had to be brought in on the backs of horses or mules, the packer following the most convenient route through the forests and mountain passes or along the valleys of the streams. Freight rates on goods transported by this method ranged from sixteen to twenty-five cents per pound. In each settlement there was one or more feed stables, where the packers could have their animals fed and housed. The owners of these stables furnished hay, cut from the nearby bottoms—not a very good quality, but the best to be had—for which they charged from twenty-five to forty cents per pound. Oats and corn were "packed" from Oregon, the former selling in some instances as high as fifty cents per pound in small quantities, or forty cents by the sack. Corn was about the same price. Even at these extortionate rates the packers made money.

In the spring of 1864 wagon roads were opened and by the middle of the summer numerous wagon trains were plying between the landings at Umatilla and Wallula and the Idaho mining districts. Freight rates were thus reduced to about one-half those charged by the packers, who were forced out of business by the ruinous competition.

#### LOCAL STAGE COMPANIES

Ben Holladay was not the first man, however, to operate a stage line to the Boise Basin. Early in the year 1864 George F. Thomas and J. L. Ruckle began the construction of a wagon road from Wallula over the Blue Mountains and

announced that as soon as it was completed stage service would be installed. Thomas was formerly connected with a stage line in Georgia and later in California and understood the business. A keen competition existed at that time between Wallula and Umatilla, each trying to monopolize the freight and passenger traffic of the Columbia River. When the people of Umatilla learned that their rival town was to have a stage line, they persuaded Ish & Hailey, who had removed the headquarters of their saddle train business from Walla Walla to Umatilla, to put on a stage line from that place. That firm had already erected stations for saddle trains and at small expense such stations could be made to serve stage lines. The first Ish & Hailey stage left Umatilla March 16, 1864, and from that time three trips a week were made to the western base of the Rockies. Owing to the condition of the roads, stages could go no farther than that point, and passengers were carried the remainder of the way by saddle trains. But by June 1, 1864, the road was improved and the stages began running regularly all the way between Umatilla and the Town of Placerville in the Boise Basin, a distance of 285 miles. The stations along the route were from ten to fifteen miles apart, each in charge of a tender, to have a change of horses ready so that no time would be lost. Under this arrangement the trip was made in four days of daylight travel.

The Ish & Hailey line crossed the mountains by what was known as the Meacham road, while the Thomas & Ruckle line (George F. Thomas & Company), crossed about twelve miles farther north. The two came together at the Express Ranch on the Burnt River, seventy miles from Umatilla. At that point the passengers carried by the Thomas Company were transferred to the stages operated by Henry Greathouse & Company between the Express Ranch and Placerville.

Naturally, there was a spirited rivalry between the two companies, Wells, Fargo & Company favored the Thomas Company with an exclusive contract to carry all treasure, express matter, etc., at remunerative rates, on condition that the stage company receive nothing else for transportation except passengers and their personal baggage, the object of Wells, Fargo & Company being to obtain a monopoly of the carrying trade. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company favored Wallula as a destination for passengers, and for a time it looked as though the Ish & Hailey line might be put out of business. But time was an object with many travelers, and as the Ish & Hailey stages reached Placerville a day in advance of the other line, that firm handled the greater part of the passenger traffic. The firm also reduced freight rates and at the close of the season, December 1, 1864, the Umatilla line was taxed to its utmost capacity to handle its business.

Although the Ish & Hailey and Thomas lines were the principal ones in the Boise Basin, up to the time that Ben Holladay entered the field, other stage lines were soon established. Greathouse & Company put on a stage business between Placerville and Idaho City, via Centerville, a distance of twelve miles, making two trips daily; Ward & Company established a tri-weekly line between Idaho City and Boise City, thirty-six miles, but soon sold out to Greathouse & Company; the Barnes & Yates stages carried passengers tri-weekly between Boise City and Silver City, sixty-five miles, until the spring of 1865, when the line was



JOHN HAILEY AND FOUR OF HIS FAITHFUL OLD STAGE DRIVERS, SAMUEL HOWRY, OF BOISE; JOHN R. CARPENTER, OF EAGLE; THOMAS RANNACHAN, OF BOISE; WILLIAM SHAW, OF BAKER CITY



purchased by Hill Beachy, formerly of Lewiston. Early in 1865 William Ish sold his interest in the Umatilla line to his partner and bought a half interest in the Thomas line between the Express Ranch and Walla Walla. Later in the year John Hailey bought a part of this outfit, the rest was sold to other parties, and the Thomas, Ish & Company stage company went out of business.

Hill Beachy, Henry Greathouse, John Hailey and Samuel Kelly then, by consolidating their interests, became the controlling factors in the transportation business in Idaho. In 1866 they took a sub-contract to carry the mail three times a week between Boise City and Virginia City, Nevada, and about the same time Capt. John Mullan, builder of the Mullan road in Northern Idaho, opened a stage line between Silver City and Red Bluffs, California. Both the Virginia City and the Red Bluffs lines ran through a country infested by marauding Indians and the stage companies suffered considerably through the attacks on the stations and the stealing of horses by the savages.

An effort to reduce the cost of transportation was made in the spring of 1866 by B. M. Durell & Company, who opened what they called a "fast freight line" from Umatilla to Olds' Ferry on the Snake River, about ninety miles northwest of Boise. The idea was to run a steamboat on the Snake from Olds' Ferry to the ferry where the stage line between Boise and Silver City crossed the river, about thirty-three miles from Boise, where passengers and freight would be transferred to the stage company. A steamboat called the "Shoshone" was built for the purpose and made its first trip on May 16, 1866. If the experiment proved to be successful, Durell & Company hoped to extend the river traffic to Salmon Falls, from which point new territory might be opened, but in this hope they were to be disappointed. The boat could not go above the mouth of the Bruneau River, and the cost of loading and unloading the freight made the method more expensive than to haul straight through by wagon. After a few trips the boat tied up until high water in the spring of 1867, when it was run down to the Columbia River, where it was placed in commission.

In November, 1866, Ben Holladay sold the Overland to Wells, Fargo & Company, but the change in ownership did not affect the service in Idaho. Early in 1867 Hill Beachy bought the interests of his three partners in the line between Silver City and Virginia City. A little later a deal was consummated by which Samuel Kelly became the proprietor of the line between Boise and Silver City, Henry Greathouse got all the stage business in the Boise Basin, and Hailey the lines from Boise to Umatilla, Walla Walla and The Dalles, which ran daily stages and carried the United States mails under sub-contract, as well as the Wells, Fargo & Company express matter.

Greathouse sold his business in 1868 to the Pinkhams, and Samuel Kelly disposed of his stage line between Boise and Silver City to John Early. On the last day of September, 1868, the old Holladay contract for carrying the mails between Salt Lake City, Helena and Boise expired and the new contract was awarded to C. M. Lockwood. Holladay's successors, Wells, Fargo & Company, then sold the stage line between Ogden and Helena to Salisbury, Gilmore & Company. Lockwood restocked the line between Salt Lake City and Boise and gave John Hailey a sub-contract to carry the mails between Boise and The Dalles. On February 1, 1869, Hailey purchased Lockwood's entire interest and succeeded to the mail contracts. When the Union and Central Pacific railroads were

completed in May, 1869, the postoffice department made Kelton, on the Central Pacific, the terminus of the mail route and the stage line between that point and Salt Lake City was abandoned.

On June 30, 1870, the Lockwood mail contract expired and Hailey sold out to the Northwestern Stage Company, which was awarded the new contract for four years. This company also bought out the lines operated by John Early and the Pinkhams, virtually obtaining a monopoly of the stage business, Salisbury, Gilmore & Company being the only competitor. In July, 1878, Mr. Hailey re-entered the field by purchasing an interest in the business of Salisbury, Gilmore & Company, which operated about two thousand miles of stage routes in Idaho, Montana, Utah, Nevada and California.

During the following years there were a few changes of ownership in the stage lines, but the important ones, to Umatilla, Walla Walla, The Dalles, Virginia City and Winnemucca, Nevada, etc., made little or no change in the character of the service. As new mining districts were opened additional stage and freight lines were established for their accommodation.

### INDIANS AND ROAD AGENTS

The life of the stage coach driver was by no means all sunshine and roses. Hostile Indians frequently burned the station buildings along the routes, killed the stock keepers and ran off the horses. They were especially annoying on Hill Beachy's line between Silver City, Idaho, and Virginia City, Nevada, and on some of the Hailey lines in the Burnt River country. Major Marshall, commandant at Fort Boise, often sent an escort of troops with the stages over the most dangerous portions of the roads, and as the country settled up the depredations ceased.

In the chapter on Pioneer Days mention is made of the operations of the Plummer gang in robbing stage coaches plying between Salt Lake City and Helena in the '60s. About 1877 an organized gang of highwaymen—commonly called "road agents"—began a systematic robbery of stage coaches and their passengers throughout the western states and territories, occasionally "holding up" an express train on the railroads. These outlaws would stop a stage at some lonely place on the road, compel the passengers to alight, go through their pockets and baggage in search of money, break open the Wells-Fargo treasure box, and then keep the stage covered with their guns until it was out of range. In a large majority of cases the robbers were caught and most of the money taken by them was recovered.

A typical instance of this kind occurred in Idaho in the year 1880. The stage line of Salisbury, Gilmore & Company between Boise and Kelton crossed the Snake River at Glenns Ferry. South of the river the first stop for the stage was at "Pilgrim Station," where the horses were changed. The station was located in a lonely spot and was occupied only by the agent. The south-bound stage did not reach the station until after dark and the company had placed a large kerosene lamp on a post, so that the driver could see where to stop and also to facilitate the change of horses. One evening two men dropped into the station a short time before the stage was due, bound and gagged the keeper and confined him in one of the stalls in the stable. When the stage arrived the two road agents compelled the driver and the single passenger to dismount from the box, keeping

them covered with revolvers to make sure they obeyed, after which they threw the mail sacks out of the boot, broke open the treasure box, finding nothing in it except a few papers, and then taking some of the provisions in the station they mounted their horses and rode away in the darkness.

The company was notified as soon as possible and Orlando (Rube) Robbins was employed to run down and capture the outlaws. With a description of the men, he started in pursuit and about a week later brought them to Boise. They were tried before Judge H. E. Prickett in the United States Court of the Territory of Idaho and under a Federal statute fixing the penalty for "robbing the carrier of the United States mail and placing his life in jeopardy," they were sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

The stage drivers of the early days cut an important figure and were considered among the pronfinent citizens. In fact, many of them became celebrated in the annals of the West. Of course, the building of the railroads put an end to the old stage coaching days, except on the smaller lines running from railroad points, but the thrilling stories told of the old drivers have continued to be retold to the present day. Many of these drivers were men who became celebrated in the romance and adventure of the Western frontier. Hank Monk, who drove on the old overland route from Salt Lake City to Placerville, will always be noted for his famous trip upon which Horace Greeley was a passenger. Many of the other drivers on the overland routes became equally famous and among those who were well known by all of the old timers and whose memories are still fresh in the minds of many of the present generation, are Jack Gilmer, Billy Opdyke, "Bishop" West, Billy Hice, Charley Haynes, "Old" Tutweiler, and "Keno" Armstrong. The latter once drove, so the legend goes, 610 miles in 110 hours without sleep. But few of these old well known drivers still survive. Sam Howry, a noted driver on the overland from Boise to The Dalles, still lives in Boise, as does Thomas Rannahan, a survivor of Forsythe's great Beecher Island fight with the Indians in 1868, and who continued to drive stages much of the time in Idaho until the advent of the railroads. Mr. Rannahan, still hale and vigorous in spite of his eighty years, lives in Boise respected by all.

With very few exceptions, the stage driver was a man in every sense of the word, but one who had to be reckoned with. He was not quarrelsome, but when occasion required, he could usually "hit hard and shoot straight." He belonged to a time in the history of the West that has passed never to return, but during the time that their services were employed in the building up of the great intermountain country none were more faithful in the discharge of their duty or more reliable in their dealings with their fellow men.



## CHAPTER XXII

## HISTORY OF IDAHO RAILROADS

FIRST RAILROADS IN THE UNITED STATES—EARLY OPPOSITION—TRANSCONTINENTAL LINES—THE UNION PACIFIC—CENTRAL PACIFIC—IDAHO'S FIRST EFFORT TO SECURE A RAILROAD—UTAH & NORTHERN—OREGON SHORT LINE—CONSOLIDATION—BRANCH LINES—NORTHERN PACIFIC—OREGON RAILWAY & NAVIGATION COMPANY—GREAT NORTHERN—CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL—OTHER RAILROADS—ELECTRIC LINES—MILEAGE & VALUATION IN 1917.

The first railroad in the United States was completed in 1827. It was three miles in length, running from the granite quarries at Quincy, Massachusetts, to the sea coast, and was constructed for the purpose of transporting the stone for Bunker Hill monument to the barges that were to carry it to Boston. The cars on this road were drawn by horses.

Robert Fulton demonstrated to the world in 1807 that steam could be used as a power in propelling vessels upon the water, and thoughtful men began to consider the advisability of applying it to land transportation. In 1827 a railroad nine miles long was built from Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, to some coal mines and steam was used as the motive power. In the construction of this first steam railway in the United States wooden rails were used, with a strap of iron nailed on the top to prevent wear. The locomotive was a diminutive affair-about the size of the engines used by threshermen of the present dayand the cars would not carry over five tons of coal each. Wrecks were frequent, due to the working loose of the nails through the iron strap. Yet a railroad even of this crude character awakened capitalists to the possibilities of steam as a means of land transportation. Through their influence the legislatures of several states granted charters to railroad companies during the decade following the completion of the Mauch Chunk line. Many of these charters were obtained for speculative purposes only and the active era of railroad building did not come until some years later. The first passenger railway in the United States was the Baltimore & Ohio, begun July 4, 1828 and completed to Ellicott's Mills. (44 miles) in 1830. Horses were used until 1830, when an engine built at York, Pa., was put in service. The Charleston & Hamburg road, begun January, 1830, had 137 miles of road in 1833; the longest railway in the world at that date.

#### , EARLY OPPOSITION

Considering the network of railroads that now covers the entire nation, it seems almost incredible that any intelligent person should ever have opposed their construction. Yet such was the case. In 1828 some young men of Lancaster, Ohio, formed a debating society and asked the school board to permit them to use the school house for their meetings. The first question for discussion was whether railroads were feasible as a means of transportation. To the request of the society the school board replied as follows:

"We are willing to allow you the use of the school house to debate all proper questions in, but such things as railroads we regard as rank infidelity. If God had ever intended his children to travel over the face of the country at the frightful speed of fifteen miles an hour, He would have foretold it clearly through his holy prophets. It is a device of Satan to lure immortal souls to hell."

While this incident has no direct bearing upon the railroads of Idaho, the story is introduced to show how some people looked upon the railroad less than a century ago. The railroad company of the present that could not run its trains faster than fifteen miles an hour would neither receive nor deserve a great amount of patronage and the stockholders would not be likely to draw profitable dividends upon their holdings. Yet this rate was considered "frightful" in 1828 by the members of the Lancaster school board, men who were chosen, no doubt, for their wisdom and executive ability and entrusted with the education of the young people of that city. By the time Idaho Territory was organized in 1863, public opinion had undergone a radical change. The railroad was no longer regarded as "rank infidelity" by any intelligent person, but had become one of the established institutions of the country. People everywhere looked upon it as one of the most potent agencies of civilization.

### TRANSCONTINENTAL LINES

As early as 1819, eight years before the construction of the little Mauch Chunk Railroad, Robert Mills, of Virginia, proposed a "cross-country" railway. His views on the subject were first presented to the public through the newspapers, and later to Congress in a communication in which he suggested, "if found to be practicable, steam propelled carriages for quickened service across the continent, to run from the headwaters of inland navigation over a direct route to the Pacific." Mr. Mills was several years in advance of the times, and little attention was paid to his suggestions and theories, though there is no question that he was the first man to propose a transcontinental railway.

About 1834, Asa Whitney, of New York; Salmon P. Chase, of Ohio; Butler S. King and General Robinson, of Pennsylvania; Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, and a number of other foresighted and public-spirited men, urged the construction of a railroad from some point on the Missouri River to the Pacific coast. Nothing definite was accomplished at that time and the subject lay dormant for nearly twenty years. In 1853 Salmon P. Chase introduced in the United States senate a bill providing for surveys of four routes to the Pacific coast, to wit: 1. From the Upper Mississippi River via the Yellowstone Valley to Puget Sound; 2. Along or near the thirty-sixth parallel, through Walker's Pass of the Rocky Mountains, to strike the coast somewhere near Los Angeles or San Diego, California; 3. A line through the Rocky Mountains near the

headwaters of the Rio del Norte and Huerfano rivers, via the Great Salt Lake Basin; 4. A line along the thirty-second parallel, via El Paso and the Valley of the Colorado, to strike the coast somewhere in Lower California.

Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war, sent five engineering parties into the West to examine and report upon the feasibility of constructing a transcontinental railway on one or more of five different routes. One of these surveys was made for a road between the forty-seventh and forty-ninth parallels, known as the "Northern Route;" the second was between the forty-first and forty-third parallels, called the "Central Route;" the third followed the thirty-ninth parallel and was called the "Buffalo Trail;" the fourth followed the thirty-fifth parallel, starting from the Missouri River near Kansas City; and the fifth ran near the thirty-first parallel, via El Paso, and was called the "Southern Route." By what authority Mr. Davis took this action is not certain, but under date of January 27, 1855, he made complete report of what had been done in the way of surveying or reconnoitering the routes mentioned.

Soon after this report was made, Stephen A. Douglas, then United States Senator from Illinois, introducd a bill proposing three routes to the Pacific coast—one from the headwaters of the Mississippi or Missouri River, via the Yellowstone Valley, to be known as the "Northern Pacific;" one from some point on the western boundary of Iowa near the forty-first parallel, to be known as the "Central Pacific;" and the third via El Paso and the Colorado Valley, to be called the "Southern Pacific." It is a fact worthy of note that three great trunk lines were afterward built upon practically the same routes designated in the Douglas Bill of 1855, and that they bear the names therein proposed.

#### THE UNION PACIFIC

On July 1, 1862, President Lincoln approved the bill creating the Union Pacific Railroad Company, which was authorized "to lay out, locate, construct, furnish, maintain and enjoy a continuous railroad and telegraph, with the appurtenances, from a point on the one-hundredth meridian of longitude west from Greenwich, between the south margin of the valley of the Republican River and the north margin of the valley of the Platte River, in the territory of Nebraska, to the western boundary of Nevada Territory," etc.

Section 14 of the act authorized and empowered the President of the United States to fix the eastern terminus at some point on the western boundary of the state of Iowa. In accordance with this provision, President Lincoln, on November 1, 1863, designated Omaha, Nebraska, as the terminal point. On December 2, 1863, ground was broken at Omaha and the long talked of Pacific railroad was actually begun. The country was then in the midst of the great Civil war and the Union Pacific Railroad Company encountered many difficulties and delays. About the middle of November, 1867, four years from the time of starting, the track was completed to Cheyenne, Wyoming.

#### THE CENTRAL PACIFIC

Construction work on the Central Pacific was commenced at Sacramento, Cal., February 22, 1863, nearly nine months before the breaking of ground for the Union Pacific at Omaha. Among the men who were active in building the Central Pacific were Collis P. Huntington, Leland Stanford, Charles and

Edward B. Crocker, Mark Hopkins and Cornelius Cole. The men who were most active in building the Union Pacific were William B. Ogden, first president of the company; Dr. Thomas C. Durant, the first vice president; Peter A. Dey, who made the first survey; Oakes Ames and Gen. Grenville M. Dodge, who was chief engineer in charge of the construction.

By the act of July 1, 1862, the Union Pacific Company was authorized to build its line to the western boundary of Nevada. On July 3, 1866, President Andrew Johnson approved a supplementary act giving the Central Pacific the right to build eastward of that boundary until a junction was formed with the Union Pacific. By the same bill the latter company was authorized to extend its line beyond the western boundary of Nevada, unless a junction should be sooner effected. With the passage of this act the race began in earnest, each company doing its utmost to reach the construction limits of its charter. In the winter of 1868-69 the grades of the two roads met and passed in Western Utah, paralleling until the Union Pacific had about two hundred miles graded beyond the most advanced work of the Central. Congress was called upon to adjust the differences, but before that body could act, the officials of the two companies agreed upon Promontory Point as the place of junction. There, on May 10, 1869, was driven the last spike that welded together the East and the West by a great transcontinental railway. Although the main line of the Union Pacific does not touch the State of Idaho, the completion of this great trunk line across the continent stimulated railroad building in the West and hastened the day when Idaho was to enjoy the advantages of railroad transportation.

## IDAHO'S FIRST EFFORT

The first move toward securing a railroad for Idaho was made by the Third Territorial Legislature. On January 11, 1866, Governor Lyon approved the act incorporating the Idaho, Salt Lake & Columbia River Branch Pacific Railroad Company, which was authorized to "construct and operate a single or double track railroad from the north end of the Great Salt Lake, on the most practicable route, to a point about ten miles below Olds' Ferry, on the Snake River, and to connect and operate said road with any other railroad."

The incorporators named in the act were Caleb Lyon and H. C. Riggs, of Boise City; E. Bohannon and John Wasson, of Ruby City; George Ainslie, John M. Cannady and W. H. Parkinson, of Boise County; E. T. Beatty and F. O. Nelson, of Alturas County; W. W. Thayer, S. W. Wright and S. S. Fenn, of Florence; H. D. Clapp, Ben Holladay, Erastus Corning, William M. Tweed and Marshal O. Roberts, of New York City; John C. Ainsworth, Charles H. Larrabee and William L. Ladd, of Portland Ore.; Amos Reed and William L. Halsey, of Salt Lake City.

The Union Pacific was then under construction and the object of the incorporators of the Idaho, Salt Lake & Columbia River Company was no doubt to form a junction with the transcontinental road at Salt Lake and thus provide railroad accommodations for the Northwest. Caleb Lyon, H. C. Riggs, E. Bohannon, George Ainslie, John M. Cannady, E. T. Beatty and John C. Ainsworth were named as the first board of directors, with instructions to meet in Boise City on July 5, 1866, organize and take the necessary steps for building the road. If the board met at that time, no record of such meeting has been pre-

served. The country through which this road was to run was then sparsely settled and the incorporators no doubt found it difficult to enlist a sufficient amount of capital, and the project was abandoned.

The Seventh Territorial Legislature offered inducements to railroad builders by the passage of an act, approved by Governor Bennett on January 9, 1873, to exempt railroad property from taxation, the exemption to extend to January 1, 1880.

### UTAH & NORTHERN

A short time before the Union Pacific was completed, Brigham Young caused the Utah Central Railroad Company to be incorporated. On May 17, 1869, just a week after the Union and Central Pacific were joined at Promontory Point, work was commenced on the Utah Central and on January 10, 1870, the first train passed over the line from Ogden to Salt Lake City. John W. Young, a son of Brigham Young, then conceived the idea of building a railroad northward from Ogden to the mining districts of Montana. By an act of Congress, approved on March 3, 1873, his company was given a right of way through the public domain for the purpose of building a railroad "by way of the Bear River Valley, Soda Springs, Snake River Valley and through Montana to a connection with the Northern Pacific Railroad, said road to be completed within ten years after the passage of this act."

Considerable local capital was invested, but the actual construction of the road was largely due to Benjamin and Joseph Richardson, contractors of New York, who became interested in the enterprise and brought with them not only capital, but also experience.

Work was not commenced at once and when, in 1875, Congress passed a general railway act, a committee of Montana citizens was appointed to solicit propositions from the Utah & Northern, the Union Pacific and other railroad companies to build lines into that territory. Representatives of the Utah & Northern went before the Montana Legislature of 1877 and offered to build some three hundred miles of narrow gauge railway, from Franklin, Idaho, to the Big Hole River country in Montana, the same to be completed within three years, for a consideration of \$5,000 per mile in state bonds. The Montana Legislature suggested another route, via Fort Hall to Helena, but adjourned without any definite action. Subsequently a special session of the Legislature was called to consider the subject. Senator W. S. Sanders, leader of the Upper House, advocated the advantage of railroads, but the opposition was too strong to be overcome.

By the act of June 20, 1878, Congress modified the act of March 3, 1873, "so as to enable the Utah & Northern and its assigns to build by way of Marsh Valley, Portneuf and the Snake River Valley, instead of by way of Soda Springs and the Snake River Valley." A conference was then held at Fort Hall to consider an agreement by which the railroad company might obtain a right of way through the Indian reservation. The conference was attended by the Shoshone and Bannock chiefs and head men, the leading officials of the railroad company and Joseph K. McCammon, assistant attorney general of the United States, who represented the Government in the negotiations. The agreement made by the conference was approved by act of Congress on July 3, 1882.

On July 1, 1878, the company gained a financial standing by placing a bond issue of \$4,891,000. The road was completed across the southern boundary of Idaho on November 1, 1877, when work was suspended pending the negotiations with Montana. After the act of June 20, 1878, and the issue of bonds, construction work was resumed and pushed with greater vigor, northward via Marsh Valley and Pocatello to the Snake River at Blackfoot, thence up the east bank of that stream to Idaho Falls (then called Eagle Rock). There a bridge was built and on June 12, 1879, the first train crossed the Snake River. The road was completed to Silver Bow, Mont., in 1880 and the next year it was extended to Butte and Garrison. A little later that part between Butte and Garrison was leased for ninety-nine years to the Northern Pacific.

Compared with railroads of the present day, this first railroad of Idaho was an insignificant affair. The rails on this narrow gauge road were only three feet apart, twenty and one-half inches less than the standard gauge road. The rails weighed only thirty-five pounds to the yard, while few railroads of the present day use on their main lines rails weighing less than ninety pounds to the yard, and the rolling stock was correspondingly light. However, this "toy" railroad played a conspicuous part during the decade following its completion in building up the Snake River Valley.

### OREGON SHORT LINE

When John W. Young was contemplating the construction of the Utah & Northern, he considered also a road to start from the little station of Hamsfork, on the Union Pacific in Western Wyoming, and follow the Oregon Trail in a northwesterly direction to its intersection with the Montana Trail between the Montana mines and Corinne, Utah. He finally selected Ogden instead of Hamsfork as the point of junction with the Union Pacific, but the attention of railroad builders was thus called to the Oregon Trail as a possible line for a railroad to the Northwest.

A preliminary survey for a railroad over this route was made in 1878 and in 1879 location maps were filed for a railroad to run from Granger, Wyo., through Idaho to Oregon, on or near the Oregon Trail. Right of way was secured and in 1880 work was begun at Granger. About the middle of June, 1882, the track was laid to the Idaho line. Before the close of the next year 390 miles had been built, and in 1884 the line was completed to Huntington, Ore., giving the Oregon Short Line a total mileage of 540 miles, virtually following the Oregon Trail.

At Huntington the road made connection with the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company—now the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company—which was then being built. On January 1, 1885, the first through passenger train from Granger to Portland passed through Idaho. Crowds gathered at the stations to celebrate the event and all along the route the opening of the road was hailed with the wildest enthusiasm by a people who had been striving for nearly a quarter of a century for improved methods of travel and transportation.

### CONSOLIDATION

The Utah & Northern was operated as part of the Union Pacific system until August 1, 1889, when it was consolidated with the Oregon Short Line



RAILROAD BRIDGE OVER CLEARWATER RIVER, LEWISTON



Railway Company. In 1897 the name was changed to the Oregon Short Line Railroad Company, the word "railroad" being substituted for "railway." In 1899 the Utah & Northern was made a standard gauge road.

The early history of the Oregon Short Line is a story of many ups and downs. As the road passed through a sparsely settled country, freight shipments were light, and the principal source of income was from through passenger traffic to the Northwest. The earnings were not sufficient to defray the expenses of maintenance and operation and the road went into the hands of a receiver. In 1897 E. H. Harriman secured control of the Union Pacific, the Oregon Short Line and the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company. Through the genius of Mr. Harriman, who was one of the greatest railroad men of modern times, a thorough reorganization of all these lines was effected and they entered upon an era of prosperity.

### BRANCH LINES

In 1883 the branch line from Shoshone to Hailey was built and the next vear it was extended to Ketchum. Three years later the branch between Nampa and Boise was built, giving the capital of the state railway service. After the reorganization of 1897 the policy of building branches into the undeveloped portions of the state was pursued with greater activity. At Minidoka a branch connects the towns of Rupert, Burley, Oakley, Twin Falls, Buhl and Rogerson with the main line. This road, known as the "Twin Falls Branch," was built in 1904. The branch between Rupert and Bliss, known as the "Bliss Cut-off," was completed in 1909. Malad City, the county seat of Oneida County, is the terminus of a branch which connects with the main line at Brigham, Utah. A branch eighty-five miles in length connects Mackay, Custer County, with the main line at Blackfoot, and a branch between Ashton and Victor provides railroad accommodations for Teton County. Other important branches are those between Idaho Falls and the west entrance of Yellowstone National Park; between Nampa and Lakeport, in the western part of Valley County; between Emmett and Payette, and between Richfield and Hill City. Then there are a number of shorter branches running from the main line to such towns as Aberdeen, Homedale, Murphy, Paris, Preston, Wilder, etc.

## NORTHERN PACIFIC

A charter was granted to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company by the Legislature of Washington Territory in 1857, but that body had no power to authorize the extension of the line beyond the territorial boundary. Manufacturers and builders of the East and Middle West urged the building of the road, as it would bring the timber of the Washington forests into market, while the fruit growers and fisheries of the West were anxious to find a wider market for their products. Consequently, there was a demand at both ends of the proposed road for its construction. In 1860, when Congress was granting immense tracts of land and subsidies to railroad companies, the Northern Pacific barely failed of being one of the participants. Agitation of the subject was continued and on July 4, 1864, President Lincoln approved the bill chartering the Northern Pacific Railroad Company.

Some work was done during the next five years and in the early '70s that

portion between Portland, Oregon, and Tacoma, Washington, was completed and placed in operation. The Union Pacific had just been built, capitalists were inclined to believe that one railroad to the Pacific coast was sufficient, and the Northern Pacific Company encountered many difficulties in trying to finance the undertaking. Then came the panic of 1873 and work was suspended. The company passed through bankruptcy, was reorganized, and active work was resumed in 1878.

Three routes across the territory of Idaho were proposed. I. Via Coeur d'Alene Pass and Lake Pend d'Oreille; 2. Through Lolo Pass and down the Clearwater River to its junction with the Snake; 3. Via Big Hole or Nez Perce Pass and down the Salmon River. The first was objectionable on account of the supposed marshy character of the ground about Lake Pend d'Oreille. The Salmon River Route was surveyed in 1872 by Colonel DeLacy, who reported it 150 miles shorter than the northern route, with solid ground for a road bed, and that most of the route lay below the snow line. The people of Lewiston, desirous of having the road pass through that city, urged the selection of the In the spring of 1881, when the railroad company was debating which route should be selected, about twenty citizens of Idaho and Nez Perce counties organized the Idaho, Clearwater & Montana Transportation Company. Alfred J. Beall was employed to make a survey for a railroad from Lewiston up the Clearwater River. Beall began work in August and on September 22 reported that he had found "Skakaho" Pass, with an elevation of only 4,550 feet and easy approaches both east and west of the Bitter Root Mountains. The Idaho, Clearwater & Montana Transportation Company had not sufficient capital to build a road, and it was afterward asserted that Beall's survey was merely a "bluff" to influence the Northern Pacific to build down the Clearwater via Lewiston.

The Northern Pacific Company then sent Major Truax to investigate. He reported that he was unable to find any pass answering the description of the "Skakaho" mentioned in Beall's report. Truax examined the Lolo Pass and reported its elevation as less than 5,000 feet, with a maximum grade in the approaches of less than 100 feet to the mile. Petitions were then sent to the officials of the Northern Pacific by the Lewiston people, asking that the road be built via the Lolo Pass and down the Clearwater, but the land grants to the Northern Pacific had been renewed by Congress late in the year 1878, on the condition that the road should be completed within two and a half years. This condition made it necessary to select the shortest route and the road was built down the Clark Fork to Lake Pend d'Oreille, and thence southwest to Spokane, Wash.

The discovery of the rich lead and silver mines on a branch of the Coeur d'Alene River in 1884, caused the Northern Pacific to build a line of railroad from Missoula, Mont., via the Mullan, or St. Regis Pass, into the new mining districts, with Wallace as the western terminus. Branches were soon afterward built from Wallace to the mines at Sunset and Burke.

In April, 1886, the Coeur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Company was organized by D. C. Corbin, S. T. Hauser (at one time governor of Montana), S. S. Glidden, James F. Wardner and others. Before the close of that year a railroad was completed from Hauser, on the Northern Pacific near the western

boundary of the state, to Coeur d'Alene. This company operated under the protection of the Northern Pacific Company, which later obtained control of the road. It is now known as the Coeur d'Alene branch.

For thirty years the inhabitants of the rich Clearwater country used every means at their command to induce some railroad company to build a line into that region. Late in the year 1897 the Northern Pacific proposed to the people of Lewiston to build a road between that city and Palouse, Wash., on condition that they would donate the right of way and grounds for a depot, etc. The proposition was promptly accepted, work was immediately commenced, and on September 8, 1898, the first passenger train steamed into Lewiston. The event was celebrated with appropriate ceremonies and the "Palouse & Lewiston" branch marked the beginning of railroad development in the Clearwater Valley. The Clearwater Short Line, between Lewiston and Stites, was built soon afterward, and this was followed by the Genesee branch, between Genesee, Idaho, and Pullman, Wash.

# OREGON RAILWAY & NAVIGATION COMPANY

The oldest lines of this system were built by the Oregon Central Railroad Company, the Northern Pacific Company chartered by the legislature of Washington Territory in 1857, and the Oregon Narrow Gauge Company, Limited. Henry Villard, a native of Bavaria, became a resident of Oregon through his position of financial agent for the German bondholders in the Oregon & California Railroad Company. In 1872 the Northern Pacific chartered by the United States Government obtained a controlling interest in the Oregon Steam Navigation Company and hypothecated this interest for loans to build the Northern Pacific Railroad. When the failure of Jav Cooke & Company precipitated the great panic of 1873, the price of all railroad stocks was greatly depreciated. Villard took advantage of the situation by buying the stocks of the Oregon Central and the Oregon Steam Navigation Company until he owned a controlling interest, and then organized the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company (now the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company). The holdings of this company were leased soon after its organization to the Union Pacific Railroad Company, and Villard became president of the Northern Pacific.

In the early '80s, when the Oregon Short Line and the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company were working on their lines, the people of Lewiston made an effort to induce the former to build down the Snake River to its mouth, but they were again to be disappointed, as the two companies agreed to build via the Burnt River Canyon and effect a junction at Huntington. Shortly after the completion of the main line, the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company built a branch from Wallula to Riparia and later extended it to Rosalia, in the Palouse country.

In 1883 right of way was obtained for a branch between Moscow, Idaho, and Winona, Washington. Wednesday, September 23, 1885, was a red-letter day in Moscow's calendar, as on that day the first train arrived in that city. Salutes were fired, speeches made, and the celebration closed with a grand ball in the evening, at which several of the officials of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company were present.

In the spring of 1887 the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, under

the name of the Washington & Idaho Railroad Company, projected a line from Farmington, Wash., through Kootenai and Shoshone counties to the Montana line. The first train on this division reached Wallace on Thursday, December 9, 1889. From Kingston, on this branch, a line was built to Murray and Monarch, near the Bitter Root Mountains.

## GREAT NORTHERN

One of the most conspicuous figures in the railroad development of the Northwest was James J. Hill, of St. Paul, Minn. About the time the Northern Pacific was under construction, Mr. Hill began laying his plans for a railroad across Northern Montana and Idaho to connect St. Paul with Puget Sound. Railroad men scoffed at the idea of a railroad so far north, called Hill a visionary, and some went so far as to advise him that he was courting financial disaster in undertaking such a project. Ignoring the comments and warnings of his pessimistic friends, he went on with his plans and by 1890 the Great Northern was completed almost to the eastern boundary of Idaho.

That year was one of short crops in Northern Idaho and many of the farmers found employment for themselves and their teams in grading the road across the Panhandle. The Great Northern enters the state near the southeast corner of Boundary County and follows the Kootenai River to Bonners Ferry, where the main line turns toward the southwest and runs via Sandpoint and the Clark Fork to the western boundary of the state. At Bonners Ferry a branch diverges from the main line and runs northward into Canada.

The truth of the old saying, "He laughs best who laughs last," is well illustrated in the history of the Great Northern Railroad. In 1892 the road was completed to Puget Sound and Mr. Hill lived long enough to see the barren country sneered at by his friends become the great wheatfields of the Northwest, the development of which made his railroad a paying institution.

## CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL

At the close of the year 1917 the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company operated 10,208 miles of road, being in point of mileage the largest railroad system of the United States. During the closing years of the last century, this company was gradually extending its lines into the states west of the Missouri River, and early in the present century began the work of building from the Missouri River at Moreau Junction, South Dakota, to the Pacific coast.

A survey was made across Montana, following the Yellowstone and Musselshell rivers, and then paralleling the Northern Pacific through the St. Regis Pass into Montana. The survey crossed Idaho in the fall of 1906 and the winter following, and the graders were not far behind the surveyors. From the St. Regis Pass the road runs in a southwesterly direction until it strikes the St. Joe River, thence down that stream and through Shoshone and Benewah counties to the west line of the state. From St. Maries a branch runs southward to Elk River, Clearwater County. There are also branches of this system between Spokane, Wash. and Coeur d'Alene, and Spokane and Plummer, Idaho. The Idaho & Washington Northern is now controlled by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and is known as the Pend d'Oreille branch.

While the early transcontinental railroads received aid from the United States in the way of land grants and bonds, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul was built without outside assistance, except a few subsidies voted by counties along the line. Part of the road along the St. Joe River in Shoshone County was built through an almost unknown region, where the cost of construction was unusually heavy, forty miles here costing about one hundred and seventy thousand dollars per mile. In May, 1910, the road was opened for freight and local passenger traffic, and on May 25, 1911, the first "all-steel" passenger train between Chicago and Puget Sound passed through Idaho over this road.

## OTHER RAILROADS

In 1908 the Camas Prairie Railroad (now controlled and operated by the Northern Pacific) was built. The building of this line left the town of Nez Perce, the county seat of Lewis County, about fourteen miles to the east and some local capitalists, headed by Z. A. Johnson, built the railroad from Nez Perce to Ilo, now known as the Lewiston, Nez Perce & Eastern. The Craig Mountain Railroad, a little over six miles in length, leaves the Camas Prairie Railroad at Craig Junction and runs west to Vollmer.

The Spokane International has about one hundred and forty-five miles of track in Idaho. As the name indicates, one terminus of this road is at Spokane, Wash. From that city the main line enters Idaho a short distance south of Hauser and passes through Kootenai, Bonner and Boundary into Canada, touching the cities of Sandpoint and Bonners Ferry on its way. Branches from the main line run to Coeur d'Alene and Bay View.

New Meadows, in the northeastern part of Adams County, is the northern terminus of the Pacific & Idaho Northern, which traverses Adams and Washington counties. This road, about ninety miles in length, forms a junction with the Oregon Short Line at Weiser and gives the farmers and fruit growers of the Weiser Valley an outlet for their products.

The Gilmore & Pittsburg, which runs through the Lemhi Valley from Gilmore to Salmon, was commenced in 1909 and on April 10, 1910, the first train arrived at Salmon. From Leadore a line runs northeast through Bannock Pass to Armstead, Mont., where it connects with the Oregon Short Line.

Then there are a number of short roads, some of which are owned and operated by lumber and mining companies, such as the Crystal Creek, Emerald Creek, the Intermountain, Humbird Lumber Company, Rose Lake Lumber Company, the Tyson Railroad, etc.

### ELECTRIC LINES

Several of the railroads above described operate trains by electric power on certain sections of their tracks, and there are a few traction companies that use electricity exclusively as a motive power. The Spokane & Inland Empire has three lines in Idaho, running to Coeur d'Alene, Moscow and Hayden Lake. Both steam and electricity are used by this company, the former chiefly for freight traffic. The Boise Valley Traction Company, which operates the street railway system of Boise, has lines running to Nampa and Caldwell; the Lewiston-Clarkston Transit Company has a single line, connecting the cities of Lewiston, Idaho, and Clarkston, Wash.; the Ogden, Logan & Idaho operates an electric

line between Wellsville, Utah, and Preston, Idaho; and the Twin Falls Railroad Company has a line about six miles long between the City of Twin Falls and Shoshone Falls.

The following table shows the mileage and valuation of the various steam and electric roads in Idaho, as reported by the State Board of Equalization for the year 1918.

Name of Company	Mileage	Valuation
Alder Creek	7.50	\$ 11,250
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul	230.23	7,566,487
Craig Mountain	6.20	24,800
Gilmore & Pittsburg	82.24	740,160
Great Northern;;	105.29	5,037,975
Humbird Logging	19	14,250
Intermountain	40.32	282,240
Lewiston, Nez Perce & Eastern	10.98	10,980
McGoldrick Lumber	1.25	1,875
Nez Perce & Idaho	13.80	69,000
Northern Pacific	231.20	11,644,150
Oregon Short Line	1,658.16	52,656,406
Oregon-Washington Railway & Navigation	143.70	3,382,165
Pacific & Idaho Northern	89.90	134,850
Rose Lake Lumber	6	6,000
Spokane International	142.95	1,937,705
Utah & Idaho Central	6.81	68,100
Washington, Idaho & Montana	46.04	640,560
Total	2,841.57	\$84,228,953

In addition to the steam roads there are electric lines slightly over 150 miles in length and approximately valued at \$1,000,000.

Although Idaho has over 2,000 miles of railways there is no direct communication between the northern and southern sections of the state. To go from Boise to Wallace requires the traveller either to journey several hundred miles in Oregon and Washington, or a still greater distance in Montana. This fact has always been detrimental to the best interests of the state, as their remoteness from each other has prevented that constant visiting between the sections necessary to bring the people of the state into that close propinquity that makes them regard their interests as mutual. A commission was appointed under an act of the Thirteenth Session of the State Legislature intended to obviate this inconvenience and under its authority Governor Alexander was authorized to appoint a commission to investigate and report upon the feasibility of effecting direct railway communication between the two sections. The governor referred the matter to the Public Utilities Commission and that tribunal has recommended a railroad to connect Lewiston with the Pacific & Idaho Northern at New Meadows, the projected road to follow the Salmon and Snake rivers. While without doubt this road will be constructed in the future, there seems but little chance for this generation to avail itself of its benefits, unless by change made in the Constitution of Idaho the state will be enabled to give the project substantial aid.

In fact, the future of the state demands increased railway facilities and its future prosperity will not be assured until this is accomplished. Many projects have been suggested that would double the population and resources of the state. if they were carried out. It is expected that the C. B. & O. road now in Western Wyoming, will be extended into this state, pass through or near Idaho Falls, and extend from there westward to the ocean. This would open a vast extent of country now practically without railroad communication. A line from Winnemucca, Nev., to Boise and extended from the capital city to Butte, Mont., would be of almost incalculable benefit to the three states and would not only open a large timber and grazing area, and supply a ready market for all products of the soil, but more important still, would enable the working of the great bodies of low grade gold and silver, lead and copper ores known to exist in central Idaho and not only would insure great wealth to many of our citizens and increased prosperity to them all, but would doubly help by building up in Idaho one or more large cities, as the headquarters of the mining interests. It is a lamentable fact, one that scores of times has impressed itself on every patriotic citizen of Idaho as almost a crime, that there is nowhere in the state a center of population so situated that the people of Idaho can make it their headquarters and build up a great center, and the pitiable spectacle presents itself of our citizens' in the northern part of the state building up Spokane in the state of Washington. the residents of our eastern and southern counties making Salt Lake City the mecca to which their pilgrimages on business or for pleasure are directed, while many of the western residents regard Portland, Ore., in the same way: Washington, Utah, and Oregon growing rich and prosperous at the expense of the citizens of Idaho who, if proper transportation facilities were available, could build up in their own state, a city of which they would all be proud and in which they could all feel a common interest.

As a matter of fact, Idaho being principally an agricultural and grazing state, and no great manufacturing interests being likely to develop by reason of its remoteness from available markets, is not likely to have within its borders a city of great population except it is developed by being made headquarters of a great mining section. This and this alone has built up great cities in the intermountain region, not cities in the mining camps alone, but places like Denver, Salt Lake City and Spokane, that owe their rise and continued prosperity to their being mining centers.

Many other talked-of railroads besides those mentioned would greatly assist in building up the state and undoubtedly all these needed roads will be constructed in the future and thus assure Idaho the prosperity denied her at the present.



## CHAPTER XXIII

# AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

FIRST FARMING IN IDAHO—TYPES OF FARMING—IRRIGATION—THE CAREY ACT—
THE RECLAMATION SERVICE—THE ARROWROCK PROJECT—MINIDOKA PROJECT—
KING HILL PROJECT—OTHER ARID LANDS IN IDAHO—FUTURE POLICY OF THE
GOVERNMENT—SECRETARY LANE'S IDEA—DRY FARMING—EXPERIMENT STATIONS
—IDAHO LANDS—FARM PRODUCTS—SUGAR PRODUCTION—FIELD PEAS—WHERE
IDAHO RANKS FIRST—LIVE-STOCK—THE DAIRY INDUSTRY—BEES AND HONEY
—AGRICULTURAL SYSTEMS—STATE FAIRS.

The first attempts at tilling the soil in Idaho were made by the early missionaries, by the little Mormon colony that settled in Lemhi Valley in the '50s, and by the settlement made by the Mormons at Franklin in 1860. The efforts of the few people mentioned were confined to the cultivation of small tracts of land, raising barely enough grain and vegetables for home consumption. With the rush to the gold fields on the Salmon River in 1862, and to the Boise Basin in 1863, there came a demand for farm products that soon induced many who came to seek their fortunes in the new mining camps to conclude that endeavors to raise crops to supply the miners would be better paying than digging for gold. The fact has already been mentioned that ex-Governor McConnell engaged in farming on a small scale in the Payette Valley near what is called Jerusalem early in 1864. A number of others made settlements in the Payette and Boise valleys from 1863 to 1866. Most of these settlers squatted upon the bottom lands in the valleys or along the rivers, and in places where fair crops could be raised without the aid of irrigation. The mining camps furnished a sure market for all the vegetables, grain and hay that could be raised.

Most of those engaged in farming added stock raising to their pursuits and soon considerable herds of cattle and horses began to appear upon the ranges in the territory. This required but little effort upon the part of the owners of the livestock, as no pretense was made by anyone of feeding either cattle or horses during the winter months. The stock could take care of itself with no particular effort, especially on the low lands along the Snake River, where white sage abounded which was readily eaten by stock and where but little snow fell in the winter time.

## NECESSARY FACTORS IN FARMING

In order to prosecute farming successfully it is necessary to have fertile soil, a sufficient amount of moisture and a market for the products raised. Idaho

has all three. The volcanic ash soil of the Snake River Valley and its contiguous valleys, is extremely rich in the mineral elements of plant food, and while deficient in nitrogen in many places, such deficiency is not material in view of the fact that alfalfa, clover and similar plants are easily raised over the entire area covered by such valleys, where irrigating water can be had, and plowing such crop under feeds the soil by the decomposition of the plowed-in vegetable matter. The soil of the farming sections of the northern counties, especially of the Palouse country and the Big Camas Prairie, like that of the foothills, contiguous to much of the valley land in Southern Idaho, is peculiarly adapted to raising grain, and there is sufficient rainfall in such sections to secure good crops where deep plowing and thorough cultivation is had. Much of the land in the timbered sections raises excellent crops after the tree stumps are removed, and upon practically all of these lands of the state grasses naturally grow, mainly the succulent bunch grass, which provides the best of food for livestock.

## METHODS OF FARMING

The average annual rainfall varies from eight inches in some of the southern counties of Idaho to more than forty inches in some sections of the northern part of the state, notably in the area adjoining the Bitterroot Range. In the northern part of the state, that portion lying north of the Salmon River, there is practically no irrigation, except in the vicinity of Lewiston and a few other isolated localities. There is sufficient humidity to raise heavy grain crops and the arable lands generally lie so far above and higher than the streams as to make irrigation impossible even if it were necessary in order to raise crops; farming methods there resemble those in vogue in the older states and are what has often been called "the humid method" of farming.

#### IRRIGATION

The greater part of the intermountain section, lying in the valleys, requires the artificial application of water before profitable crops can be successfully raised. The rainfall in such sections is always slight, and practically no rain falls at all during the summer months, when moisture is most needed. In the older states irrigation is not necessary and while in some places it would greatly assist many of the farmers, it is not practiced, because it is unknown and besides is generally impracticable. There is no irrigation practiced in those European countries whence came almost the entire emigration that settled in the farming sections of the eastern states.

In Italy and Spain irrigation is extensively practiced. In Egypt and other countries bordering on the Mediterranean it is the saving grace that permits the people to raise the necessary food stuff to supply their wants. It was irrigation that made the valleys of the Euphrates and Tigris in Central Asia the granaries of the ancient world, and the destruction of their irrigation systems makes those places, once more densely populated than any other part of Asia, barren deserts incapable of sustaining human life, except of the few nomads who there reside and depend upon their flocks and herds for a scanty living.

Irrigation was practiced in a desultory, inefficient manner in Mexico before our war with that country, and the art was learned in an amateurish way by the few people of California and New Mexico who lived there under Mexican

rule. The early settlers of Oregon mostly settled in the Willamette Valley and there an excess of moisture instead of a scarcity existed, but the people who made settlements in the intermountain sections soon learned that without irrigation they must either starve or learn. That most wide awake and comprehensively intelligent of all the pioneers of the West, Brigham Young, realized even before he made an effort to plant crops, that it was just as necessary to provide a water supply for irrigation as it was to obtain seed for planting, and started those under his guidance to making ditches and canals to bring the water of the streams upon the lands before the planted seed had yet begun to sprout.

The Mormon colony which first settled in Lemhi County constructed irrigating ditches to water their crops; those pioneer settlers of Franklin built a canal nearly four miles long and so turned Maple Creek on their farms. The earlier settlers in the valleys of southern Idaho soon learned by hard bought experience that water there was as necessary as land for raising crops of any kind. A few like Governor McConnell turned the easily shifted waters of the adjacent streams on the lands upon which they had squatted and reaped a greater golden harvest selling their farm products in the adjacent mining camps than was acquired by those actually digging out the gold.

The first land settled upon by the intending farmers who flocked into the territory was either in those parts of the valleys of the smaller streams so lying as to be self irrigated, or was land near the streams whereon the waters thereof could be easily placed. As settlers kept taking homesteads the harder it became to put the water on the land and neighbors soon began to join together and build ditches for their common use, dividing the water so acquired and sharing the necessary expenses of maintenance and repair. The advent of the Oregon Short Line Railroad so stimulated irrigation that the bench lands had to be taken or the emigrants remain landless. These higher lands were just as fertile as the lower, but the cost of building irrigation canals was beyond the financial ability of the locators, and so it became necessary and profitable, as well, to incorporate irrigation companies, who constructed the necessary water ways and put the water upon the lands, charging either a stipulated annual fee for the use of the water or a larger sum for a permanent water right. Friction, however, developed in so many cases of this kind between the ditch owning corporation and its farmer customers, that in 1801 the state legislature at its third session enacted a statute permitting the organization of irrigation districts and giving such districts the right to either construct water wavs at the expense of the district or by agreement and if that was impossible, by condemnation proceedings to acquire the title of existing corporations. In this way the farmers controlled the water supply used upon their lands.

## THE CAREY ACT

But none of the methods in vogue fully answered the purposes sought. In Idaho under the district law no district could be organized on unsettled land, and it was impossible to induce settlers to locate upon lands where there was but slight probability of obtaining a water supply. Various methods of meeting this exigency, which existed not alone in Idaho but in all the arid states, were proposed, but the practical solution was found when in 1894 Honorable Joseph

M. Carey, United States senator from Wyoming, proposed the bill which now bears his name, and is known as the "Carey Act," had it added for convenience in securing its passage to an appropriation bill, and it passed both Houses of Congress, was signed by the president and became law. Under its provisions each arid state became entitled to select not to exceed 1,000,000 acres of arid lands and to contract with companies or persons for the irrigation of lands included in a particular project for the building of necessary reservoirs and water conduits and obtaining title to the necessary water rights: the promoters to have the privilege of contracting with intending settlers for furnishing water for certain lands within the state selected tract, not exceeding 160 acres in area, upon terms theretofore fixed between the state and the promoter as part of the contract made, and upon the promoter building the necessary works and supplying the water, and the settler paying for the water as agreed by him in his contract with the promotor, the state could issue deed to the settler, first having procured title from the United States under the law and regulations by showing completion of the system and thereupon all of the settlers having so complied, the project was to be accepted by the state, and conveyed by the promoting company to a water users association, acting for the settlers and the title to the works thereby becoming vested in the settlers. Under the law all plans of the promotors had not only to be approved by the State Land Board, acting for the state, but by the Secretary of the Interior as well; and the promoting company acquiring a lien upon the lands of the settlers as security for payment of the amount due for water rights. Many companies were soon organized to construct irrigating systems in Idaho under the provisions of the Carey Act, and the million acres provided for in the Act became exhausted. An amendment to the Carey Act was, however, passed in 1901, increasing the amount of land that could be taken by the state to 2,000,000 acres and this satisfied Idaho's necessities. No other arid state but Idaho has exhausted its original million acre appropriation.

After the amendment of 1901 rapid progress was made in the construction of irrigating systems, and as a result Idaho has a greater number of Carey Act projects than any other of the states to which the Act applies. The following list of Carey Act projects now awaiting completion is taken from the records in the State Land Office at Boise:—

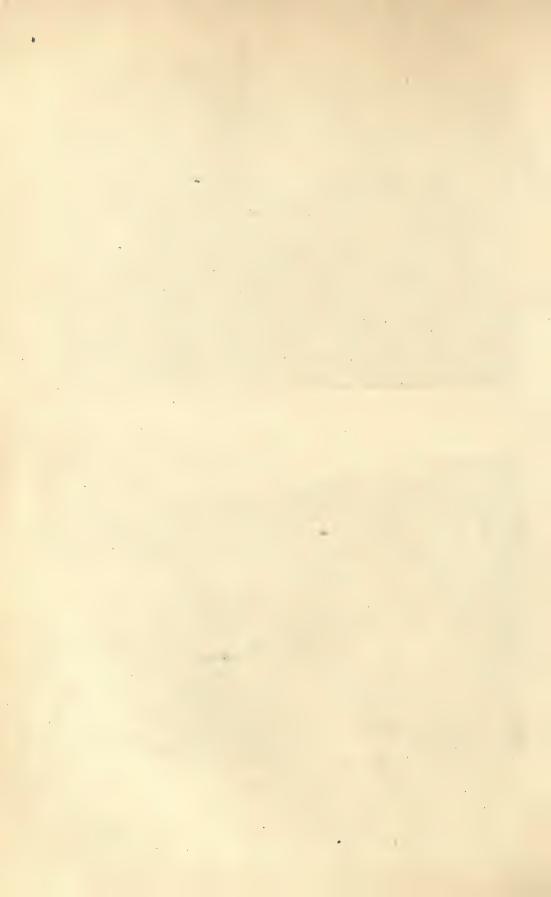
Project.	Acres.
American Falls Canal & Power Co	57,241
Big Lost River Irrigation Co.,	77,397
Blaine County Irrigation Co.,	14,796
Black Canyon Irrigation District,	, 18,140
Grand View Extension Irrigation Co., (est.)	1,000
High Line Pumping Co.,	5,000
Houston Ditch Co	1,840
Idaho Irrigation Co	139,300
Keatney Carey Land Co.,	3,835
Marysville Canal & Improvement Co.,	14,538
Owyhee Irrigation Co.,	640
Owsley Carey Land & Irrigation Co.,	28,200



UNITED STATES RECLAMATION SERVICE BUILDING, BOISE



GOVERNMENT DIVERSION DAM AND POWER HOUSE, TEN MILES ABOVE BOISE



Project.	Acres.
Portneuf-Marsh Valley Irrigation Co	13,480
Pratt Irrigation Co., Ltd.,	
Snake River Irrigation Co.,	1,400
Thousand Springs Land & Irrigating Co	
Twin Falls Land & Water Co.,	240,000
Twin Falls, North Side Land & Water Co.,	205,979
Milner South Side Project,	
Twin Falls, Oakley Land & Water Co	55,664
Twin Falls Salmon River Land & Water Co.,	
	982,163

The Owyhee Irrigation Company, Owsley Carey Land & Irrigation Company, Portneuf-Marsh Valley Irrigation Company, Snake River Irrigation Company and Twin Falls Land & Water Company were accepted by the state in 1917 and 1918 and turned over to the settlers. On those projects are 274,570 acres.

In 1917 and 1918 the following Carey Act projects were relinquished: Blackfoot North Side Irrigation Company; Bruneau Irrigation Company; Hegsted Project; Twin Falls Land and Water Company, Big Bruneau Project, and West End Twin Falls Irrigation Company. Area, 75.490 acres.

In 1917 the King Hill Irrigation & Power Company and King Hill Extension Irrigation Company were taken under control by the United States Reclamation Service and irrigation districts organized by the settlers. Area, 23,015 acres.

In these Carey Act projects the amount of land sold up to December 1, 1918, was 934,246 acres. These figures show something of what irrigation commenced under the laws of the United States had done for Idaho, but there is still more to be told.

### UNITED STATES RECLAMATION SERVICE

After the Carey Act had been in operation for a few years it was discovered that in many sections of the arid West larger sums than could be secured under the provisions of that law were required to build reservoirs and canals necessary for the cultivation of large tracts of land, and in 1902 Congress passed the statute commonly called the Reclamation Act, which provides for the advancement by the United States of the funds necessary to construct such irrigating systems as may be determined upon by the Secretary of the Interior, the money advanced to be repaid from the lands affected in annual payments extending over a given term of years.

In Idaho three irrigating systems have been built or are in process of construction by the Federal Reclamation service. Two of these have been completed; the third is in process of construction.

#### THE ARROWROCK PROJECT

The most important irrigation project ever attempted in the State of Idaho was the Arrowrock Project, the second effort made by the United States Government under the Reclamation Act.

Boise Valley is one of the oldest settled sections of Idaho and contains a large amount of arable land. The water supply is all derived from the Boise River. Generally in the spring there is an immense flood of water, but the fall supply is very limited. The length of the irrigation season in the Boise Valley is from April 1 to November 1.

It was long known that there was an ample water supply in the Boise River if properly conserved to irrigate all of the lands in the Boise Valley. Reservoir sites, however, were hard to obtain on the Boise River or any of its tributaries. In the Boise Valley a few miles from Nampa, an opportunity presented itself of storing a considerable amount of water in the Deer Flat Reservoir, which was adopted in 1905 and construction soon after commenced; it has sufficient dimensions to hold 127,000 acre feet of water. The construction of this reservoir gave considerable aid to the farm owners below Nampa, but only incidentally helped those in the upper valley.

After the passage of the Reclamation Act, the Government, appreciating the great advantages to be gained from extending the water supply of the Boise Valley, made diligent search for a proper reservoir site, and at Arrowrock, a point twenty miles above Boise, found an opportunity of constructing a reservoir that would materially assist in the irrigation of the lands covered by the waters of the Boise River. In 1911, the railroad running from Boise to Barberton was extended to Arrowrock and the construction of the dam was commenced, and it was finished in 1915.

It cost to construct this dam \$4.750,000. The cost of the entire project has been \$12,000,000. It is noted as being the highest dam in the world. From the lowest point of the foundation to the top of the parapet is 348.6 feet; the height above the old river bed is 260 feet. The length of the dam on the crest is 1,100 feet. It was built on a curve for additional safety.

Six hundred thousand cubic yards of concrete were used in the construction of this dam, and its weight is over one million tons. Nearly seven hundred thousand cubic yards of excavation were made for the dam and spillway.

The regulating outlets for the discharge of the water of this dam are twenty in number, and 4 feet 4 inches in diameter, arranged in sets of ten each, the upper set being 100 feet above the old river bed. The water from these outlets, except under low head, jumps clear of the face of the dam and strikes the water below with a free fall, making a unique and magnificent waterfall.

A system of inspection galleries gives access to the interior of the dam at several elevations, the lowest of which is 230 feet below normal high water surface of the reservoir.

The spillway has a capacity of 40,000 second feet. The crest is 400 feet long, and the water flowing over the spillway is carried around the dam, through a concrete lined trench 900 feet long, varying in bottom width from 20 to 40 feet and in depth from 10 to 60 feet, excavated through solid rock.

The capacity of the reservoir is 244,300 acre feet. It is eighteen miles long and extends up both forks of the river. The Arrowrock Reservoir, together with the Deer Flat Reservoir, will furnish a late season water supply for about two hundred and forty-three thousand acres of land in the Boise Valley, included within the Boise Project. The water from this reservoir is discharged into the Boise River through several of the twenty outlets and is diverted into the New



Highest in the world—351½ feet high. Twenty miles up Boise River from Boise, irrigating the Boise Valley



York Canal, the upper canal of the distributing system, at the Diversion Dam fifteen miles downstream from Arrowrock.

The construction of this dam marked a new era of prosperity in the history of the Boise Valley. Its effects were felt in all the towns of the valley by increase in population and business.

The railroad that was used by the Government in the construction of the dam has been dismantled, but a wagon road connects the dam with the valley. Not only has this dam proved of immense material benefit to all of the people of the Boise Valley, but, in addition, it has added a new scenic point to Idaho, and attracts the attention of hundreds of tourists each year.

## THE MINIDOKA PROJECT

There is a drop in the Snake River of a few feet about two miles above Storey Ferry, the crossing of the river on the old road between Minidoka and Albion called Minidoka Falls. This point presented an ideal place for the construction of a dam across the Snake River, which would be the starting point of a canal to irrigate lands below it on the north side of the river, and could be used for a pumping plant for lands on the south side of the river. The Government in 1904, through the secretary of the interior, authorized the Minidoka Reclamation Project to be constructed at that point, and work was shortly after commenced.

On the north side of the river, there extended from this point in all directions a large area of arable lands, 120,000 acres of which could be watered from the contemplated canal, and the remaining portion of which would require a canal from the vicinity of American Falls, in order to fully cover it.

At a cost of \$6,000,000, the Government constructed the dam across the river at the falls, built the canal on the north side of the river and put under irrigation through a gravity system the 120,000 acres lying below such dam, the canal having been finished over ten years ago, and nearly the entire area covered by it being now under cultivation.

Situate on the north Minidoka tracts, are the prosperous towns of Rupert, Paul, and Heyburn. A portion of this land so watered lies very flat, and required not only an irrigation system, but a drainage system as well, which has been finished by the Government, and there is no more successful farming area in all the state than is contained in this project.

On the south side of the river, conditions are different. Goose Creek runs more than thirty miles through a beautiful valley commencing at the Town of Oakley and extending to Burley. This valley becomes merged to a great extent in the great Snake River Valley before the Snake River is reached. Most of the arable land situated in this expanse cannot be watered by a gravity system from the Minidoka Dam, but the water supply at that point was sufficient to irrigate the 90,000 acres that could be readily covered, and in order to accomplish this result a powerful pumping plant was installed. Three different lifts were made in order to water the land at various stages of elevation. The entire tract is now under successful irrigation, and has proved itself to be one of the most fertile tracts in the Northwest, and become the center of a prosperous, thriving population.

The Town of Burley, the county seat of Cassia County, is the principal town

of this tract and is the largest center of population between Pocatello and Twin Falls.

## THE KING HILL PROJECT

The third Government reclamation project in the state is the King Hill Project. It was commenced as a Carey Act project, and an extension of the King Hill Project, generally called the Medbury Carey Act Project, was permitted by the State Land Board.

Both of these projects were watered by the same canal from the Malad River, the lands of both projects being situate on the benches close to the Snake River and on both sides of the river. There was a little over twenty-three thousand acres of land involved in these two projects. The promoters of the projects were unable to carry the enterprise through, the cost being largely in excess of the amount for which the land could be sold, and the state was compelled to intervene to protect the settlers.

In 1917, however, the Government agreed to take the matter over under the Reclamation Act, and undoubtedly in the very near future the lands included in the project will be fully watered, and the Government will finally obtain from the settlers the amount that has been expended since the state took over the enterprise. The company that financed the proposition in the first instance, however, lost the money it had invested.

## OTHER ARID LANDS IN IDAHO

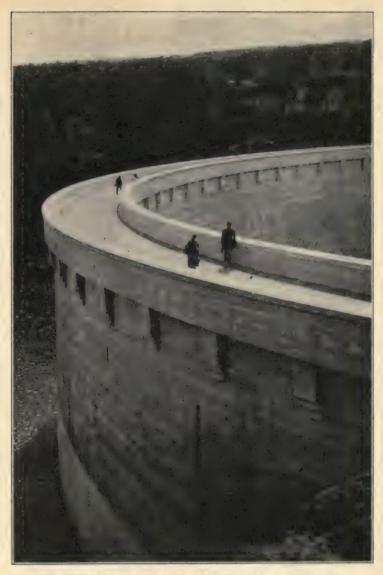
There is a very large amount of arid land situate in the valleys of Idaho that is still waiting for water, and this land is of the same high degree of fertility as that already being cultivated. Nature has favored Idaho above all others of the arid states, in that it has not only given an immense area of arable lands that need but the magic touch of water to make them produce more bountifully than the choicest lands of the Mississippi Valley, but it has also provided enough water in the streams of the state, when it is properly conserved, to irrigate all of the lands that are so situate that irrigation is possible.

Mr. F. H. Newell, the head of the Reclamation Service of the United States for many years, and who did more than any other one man to make reclamation of arid lands a living reality, made a public statement on several occasions, notably in 1903, in the City of Boise, wherein he said that for every acre of arid arable land in the State of Idaho, there is an ample water supply in the streams of the state to properly irrigate it when such water supply was properly conserved.

There can be no question but what Mr. Newell was absolutely correct in this statement. There are two difficulties to be surmounted, to make the water supply available. One is to conserve the water supply in the various streams by proper reservoir systems, so that the flush waters of the spring months, when but very little water is needed, can be utilized for the dry months of the late summer and fall, when water is necessary and the supply of water in all of the streams is very limited.

The second proposition is to bring the water of some of the rivers where there is an over-supply, to the valleys of the rivers where there is not sufficient water to irrigate all of the land.

The great Government reservoir at Jackson Lake in Wyoming which impounds



SALMON DAM, ON THE SALMON RIVER IRRIGATION PROJECT, 7 MILES WEST OF ROGERSON

The dam is 600 feet long; 220 feet high; roadway at top 18 feet wide



the upper waters of the main Snake River, can be extended in such degree that a far larger amount can be conserved than is possible under the present construction. Besides this, in various places along the Snake River, there are opportunities presented for establishing great reservoirs large enough to store sufficient water to irrigate immense areas of the arid lands. Most of these localities have already been investigated, not only by private companies, but by the engineers of the Government as well, and found to be entirely practicable. A notable instance of this kind is the projected reservoir at American Falls, where it is estimated water can be stored in sufficient quantities to irrigate more than one million acres of land not now subject to irrigation.

The water of the Payette River, one of the largest tributaries of the Snake River, has a water supply more than sufficient to irrigate all of the lands of the Payette and tributary valleys, and to bring this water onto lands riparian to the Boise River is a comparatively easy engineering feat. The Payette Lake is a natural reservoir site, which can at a comparatively small expenditure be fitted to store hundreds of thousands of feet of water.

So it is with the waters of the Salmon River. There is an opportunity for reservoirs at the head of this stream, where large amounts of water can be stored and made available for use in the tributary valleys of the Snake River. It would require not only the reservoirs, but extended tunnels in order to throw the water of this stream into the Boise River, but it is only a question of money in order to accomplish this great result.

## FUTURE POLICY OF THE GOVERNMENT

It is to be hoped that a policy will be inaugurated in the future with reference to irrigation matters that will insure the completion of these and other great projects, and enable the people of the United States to secure the benefit of the bounties Nature has showered upon this favored state. Not only have individuals, but the Government as well, been too prone to look upon the reclamation of arid lands as a matter of investment only. This is undoubtedly a proper method of considering the subject, when it comes to private capital, but the benefits to be derived to both state and nation by subjecting the millions of acres of non-producing lands now existing in Idaho, as well as in other western states, to the revivifying influence of water, cannot be measured in dollars and cents.

It is not a question of cost. It is not a matter in which the Government can expect to be directly reimbursed by its citizens who can take advantage of its generosity and provide themselves with homes. The average value of choice farming lands in the Twin Falls section, in the Boise Valley, and in the Payette Valley, is in the neighborhood of two hundred dollars per acre. Several millions more acres of equally fertile lands can be put under cultivation. Even though the farmer or would-be farmer had the means, he could not invest any such an amount in new lands that would require years to be put under perfect cultivation. It is impossible for the Government to expect for any lands a greater reimbursement from the settler than \$100 per acre. In fact, it is doubtful whether the Government should make any charge in anywhere near that amount. Of course, by extending payment over a long term of years, and at a very low rate of interest, the payments not to commence until the water is actually applied and profita-

ble crops begin to be raised, would make payments of a considerable amount comparatively easy.

It must be borne in mind, however, that many of the projects that can be successfully completed, and enable vast amounts of the public domain to be brought under successful cultivation, will cost a large sum, in many places equaling \$500 an acre, in order to bring the water to the land, but when this is done the works will last for all time and the water and the land will be indissolubly united.

. It is short-sighted financial policy for those in charge of our governmental affairs to reason that because one million acres of land would cost five hundred millions of dollars, and that the Government could not reasonably expect to have paid back directly to its coffers more than one hundred million dollars, it thus entails a loss of four hundred million dollars. Nothing could be further from the truth. The great Panama Canal cost this Government four hundred million dollars, but if it had cost four thousand million dollars, and not one dollar of revenue over and above expenses had ever been derived from its use, it would still have been a magnificent investment from a financial standpoint for the general Government to have undertaken, by reason of the indirect benefits resulting from its completion.

So it is, when we come to consider the capacious harbors that have been built by Government assistance on both our coasts; when we remember the great rivers, out of which there have been made water highways of incalculable benefit to the people, by reason of the millions of dollars appropriated for their benefit by the general Government. Our arid lands, like the swamp lands of the South, like the cut-over timber lands of the Middle West and of the Pacific Coast as well, are worth a hundred fold more to the general Government, if, under its benefactions, they can be made available for farming purposes, than will be the amount of any investment made in order to bring about that happy consummation.

Not only will the population of the country be vastly increased by thousands of happy, contented and prosperous people,—and it will be remembered in this connection that the irrigated lands will sustain triple the population of non-irrigated lands,—but every man and every woman of this greatly increased population will pay taxes both directly and indirectly to the Government, as well as to the state, and not only will the Government receive back from the settlers a proper amount to be paid as purchase price of the lands, but it will continue to receive a revenue from those occupying such lands that will last for all time to come.

When it is remembered that it is men and women that form a commonwealth, that make the glory of a nation, that give it wealth, prosperity and importance among the other nations of the world, then it must be conceded as sound policy that any expenditure of the funds collected by the Government from the people at large in such manner as to greatly increase the acreage of lands that can be cultivated, will do more to quickly achieve the mighty results for which every good citizen hopes, than any other governmental policy that can be outlined after the most careful thought.

### SECRETARY LANE'S IDEA

Hon. Franklin K. Lane, who continuously during President Wilson's two administrations has been Secretary of the Interior, and the most efficient Secre-

tary the country has ever been blessed with, has given active attention to the intricate problems to be solved in connection with the remaining public lands, and in his annual report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1918, took up the matter of the returning soldiers and requested the Congress to make an appropriation to be immediately available, and to remain available until expended, of the sum of one hundred million dollars, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior for the investigation, irrigation, drainage, and development of swamp, arid, waste and undeveloped lands, for the purpose of providing employment and farms for honorably discharged soldiers, sailors and marines of the United States, and also suggested the passage of an act providing for coöperation between the states and the United States in the settlement of soldiers, sailors and marines upon state lands and lands acquired until such act.

The Secretary, in his report, points out that Congress has already taken the first step in solving the problem, "by appropriating \$200,000 for an examination into the reclaimable land resources of the country, one-half that sum to be expended for a survey of possible irrigation projects, and the other half for an examination of those lands which need to be drained and of those huge tracts of lands which once were forests, but now are neither forest, pasture, nor farms, the logged-off lands of North, East, West, and South."

The secretary then proceeds to call attention to the fact that of these three classes of land, fully two hundred million acres can be converted into farms, either by irrigation, draining or clearing.

The secretary further shows that although no complete survey has ever been made of the land resources, it is estimated that there are from fifteen million to twenty million additional acres of arid lands in the West for which water is available if properly conserved, and he then gives a careful estimate of the cut-over and logged-off timber lands lying mostly within the eastern half of the United States, at 228,509,000 acres, and states that the swamp lands of the whole country amount to 79,005,023 acres.

In his report the secretary asserts that it is not necessary to confine the subject of reclamation to those states containing Government lands, but urges that the plan be made adaptable to all of the states, so that each state from its unused lands may carve out farm settlements, by coöperation between the states and the Federal Government upon plans that can readily be worked out.

Unfortunately, the time of the last Congress was so limited that there was no opportunity after the submission of the secretary's report, to act in accordance with his ideas, and to make the preliminary appropriation of one hundred million dollars that he requested. It was soon ascertained, however, that the public sentiment of the United States was overwhelmingly in favor of the proposition, and the prominent men of all political parties, and the political journals in all the great cities gave unqualified sanction and approval to the plan evolved by the secretary, and undoubtedly it will be favorably acted upon by the succeeding Congress.

Any suggestions made by Secretary Lane were bound to be fully and favorably considered by the people of the country, but an additional interest was taken in this matter on account of the attitude of President Wilson and ex-President Roosevelt.

The President in his address to Congress on December 2, 1918, said:

"I particularly direct your attention to the very practical plans which the secretary of the interior has developed in his annual report and before your committees for the reclamation of arid, swamp, and cut-over lands. \* \* \* The Congress can at once direct thousands of the returning soldiers to the reclamation of the arid lands which it has already undertaken if it will but enlarge the plans and appropriations which it has intrusted to the Department of the Interior. It is possible in dealing with our unused land to effect a great rural and agricultural development which will afford the best sort of opportunity to men who want to help themselves; and the secretary of the interior has thought the possible methods out in a way which is worthy of your most friendly attention."

Ex-President Roosevelt in February, 1919, in the last article he wrote for the Metropolitan, entitled, "Eyes to the Front," said:

"We should spend hundreds of millions of dollars reclaiming land for the returning soldier and arranging labor bureaus so that he may be certain to have every chance to work. The man who has gone into the army should be given in peculiar fashion the best chance that this country affords to become a farmer, or to work at his trade or profession. If possible he should be encouraged to become a farmer, in accordance with some such plan as that proposed by Secretary Lane."

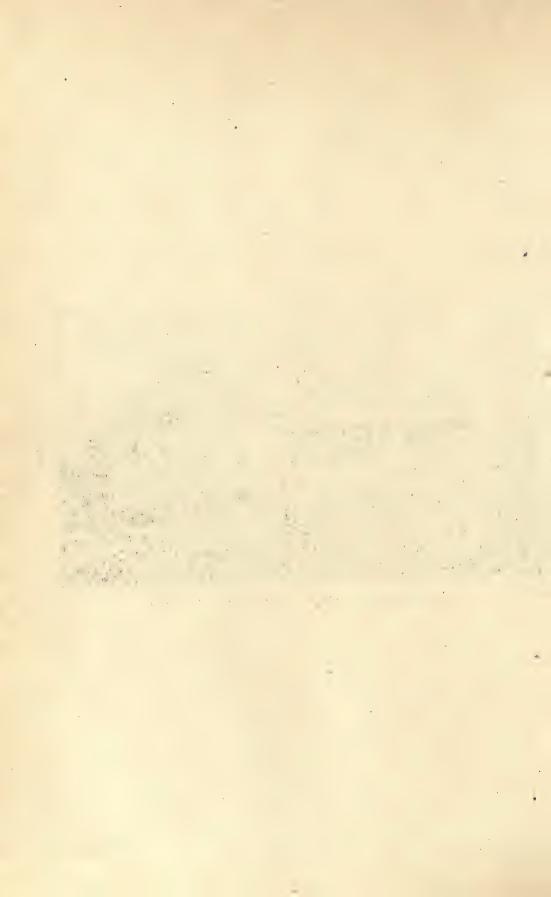
Certain it is, that the interest throughout the country caused by the attitude taken by the secretary, and its general indorsement by the people, warrants the hope that an awakened public sentiment will continue to favor the expenditure of whatever money may be necessary to make the arid lands of the Northwest fit for human habitation, and to give all needed assistance to redeeming the swamp lands and the cut-over lands of all sections of our country for a similar purpose.

#### DRY FARMING

The term "dry farming" is a misnomer. The words have been adopted as a convenient means of distinguishing farming carried on under particular methods of cultivation in a section where there is but a slight rainfall. Its salient features are deep plowing in the late summer or early fall, the rough surface being allowed to remain until the following spring, when it is replowed or worked over with the harrow and the surface thoroughly cultivated. This causes what may be termed a crust to form on the surface and prevents any rapid evaporation of moisture, thus permitting a good crop to be raised the next year, even in some sections where the rainfall does not exceed eight and nine inches. Of course, under such peculiarly dry conditions the land should be summer fallowed every other year in order to conserve the rainfall for the growing crop of the following season. There are a number of sections in Idaho where dry farming is carried on on an extended scale, Power, Teton, Fremont, Madison and Bonneville counties in the eastern part of the state, and Adams, Washington, Valley and Boise counties in the western part being particularly well adapted to this method. The low lying lands of the valleys are not successfully cultivated by dry farming, the real success by this method being usually obtained in the foothills lying between the low valleys and the high mountains. The method has been in vogue only a few years in Idaho and promises in the future to be as important a source of grain production as farming in the humid regions of the state or in the irrigated valleys. Hon. George A. Day, then state land commissioner for Idaho, a man who never speaks of a



STATE DEMONSTRATION FARM NEAR SANDPOINT



subject unless his thorough knowledge enables him to talk intelligently, in an address before the Dry Farming Congress at its Tulsa, Okla,, meeting in October, 1013, made an interesting statement of this subject, and one which is undoubtedly correct and worthy of reproduction; he said in part, "I have not had time to study carefully the situation in other states, but an intimate knowledge of our own soils, precipitation and altitudes causes me to conclude that my own state, Idaho, will have its greatest growth and development during the next ten years through agricultural development of lands that only a few years ago were regarded as of no value except for short season grazing, but which are now being turned to profitable use through dry farming methods. A careful analysis of our own situation indicates very clearly that dry farm crops can and are being produced with a greater degree of certainty and with a better margin of profit than the crops which are commonly produced in the humid sections of the corn belt. The precipitation that does occur has less latitude in quantity and less seasonal variation than occurs Systematic conservation of moisture and fixed routine in most humid districts. in dry farming management give us crop yields that are regular, consistent and profitable."

### EXPERIMENT STATIONS

The old style farmer, who relied upon methods for the sole reason that they had been practiced by his father, and while using his energy and muscles to the fullest extent, seemingly forgot that brains had been given him to reason with, has, thank God, nearly disappeared from Idaho, and in this new state our farmers are universally adopting new and up-to-date methods and are necessarily achieving the best results. The state through its public institutions is doing much to assist in culture of the soil. The agricultural department of the State University has established experiment stations in different parts of the state for the careful study of local conditions. At Clagstone, in the western part of Bonner County, is a station which deals with problems common to Northern Idaho where there is usually sufficient rainfall to insure successful crops without irrigation. point farm experiments for improvment of methods of cultivating cut-over lands are being conducted. At Aberdeen, in Bingham County, is situate an experiment station devoted chiefly to investigation of dry farming methods; and in that section large quantities of potatoes are grown without irrigation and shipped for seed to other places. At Jerome, in the new county of that name, the experiment farm is given over almost entirely to studying the problems of potato raising, and the other state experimental farm near Caldwell specializes in irrigation problems and variety tests. All of these stations work in cooperation with, and report to, the central station at Moscow, where a farm of 405 acres belonging to the state, gives special attention to the breeding and feeding of livestock.

It is through the Hatch and Adams acts of Congress that the maintenance of these stations at Aberdeen and Jerome are made possible; the Hatch Act was approved in March, 1887, and provided Federal assistance in the maintenance of experimental stations; the Adams Act approved March 16, 1906, doubling the original appropriation provided for by the Hatch Act. The state for the years 1917 and 1918 received from the United States the sum of \$60,000 for experimental work and appropriated therefor \$32,000 from state funds. Through its office of irrigation investigation and its bureau of plant industry the general gov-

ernment is actively coöperating in the work at Aberdeen and Jerome. And in addition to these efforts the United States consuls and special agents of the Agricultural Department are searching the arid and elevated regions of the earth for hardy, drouth-resisting plants and seeds adapted to the arid regions and high altitudes of this country, and have already had considerable success, having obtained Durhem wheat from the Mediterranean, Kaffir corn from Africa and other agricultural novelties that seemingly fit the soil and climate of arid Idaho. Through the intelligent coöperation of all these forces, farming is being reduced to a science and crop failures will soon become a thing of the past.

## IDAHO LANDS

While the reports made by the different county assessors to the State Board of Equalization do not furnish an exact basis for the determination of the amount or value of the different classes of agricultural lands of the state, still it is the best available source of information. The following table shows the acreage and value of these lands.

Class of Lands	Acreage	Valuation
Full water right	1,736,721	\$ 69,954,014
Partial water right	12,274	525,685
Dry farming lands		22,015,378
Grazing lands	3,281,723	19,796,145
Rainfall area	840,822	28,918,349
Timber lands	1,655,268	22,792,190
Cut-over timber lands		4,936,053
Arid sagebrush	48,304	147,055
Waste lands		1,663,920
Total	11,159,589	\$170,748,789
	. 07.0 7	

In the irrigated and rainfall sections of the state under this showing there are 2,602,252 acres of land under cultivation, and adding the dry lands thereto makes a grand total of 4,208,366 acres. The greater part of the grazing and waste lands mentioned and practically all of the sagebrush lands can be irrigated. A large number of irrigation projects of different kinds are now being constructed and many more are in contemplation which will be constructed in the future. Besides this, there is a vast acreage of dry farming land to be brought under cultivation. It is not unreasonable to prophesy that in two more decades there will easily be twenty million acres of land in Idaho under actual cultivation.

### FARM PRODUCTS

Practically every crop grown in the United States in the same latitude can be successfully raised in Idaho. Wheat is the leading crop, about half a million acres being sown annually and the average quantity produced each year during the five years (1913-17 inclusive) was about twenty bushels. The principal wheat growing sections are in Clearwater, Idaho, Latah, Lewis and Nez Perce

counties in the northern part of the state and in the dry farming districts, especially in the counties of Bonneville, Fremont, Jefferson, Madison and Power.

A considerable portion of the wheat crop is converted into flour in the state, but by far the larger portion is shipped to the milling centers of the Middle West and East, or to the Pacific coast cities for exportation to foreign countries. American Falls is the greatest wheat shipping point in Idaho and one of the greatest in the intermountain country. Lewiston is also an important shipping point for wheat, on account of its advantages of water transportation.

In some portions of the state the wheat is harvested with a machine called the "combined harvester," which cuts the heads, threshes, cleans and sacks the wheat in one operation, at a cost of less than one dollar and a half an acre. Formerly, from sixteen to twenty-four horses were required to draw a combined harvester through the field, but the work is now performed by a steam or gasoline tractor.

Oats ranks second in the number of bushels produced, most of the crop being used for feeding purposes within the state. Fremont, Latah, Nez Perce and Twin Falls counties lead in the production of this cereal, though some oats are raised in every county in the state for local consumption.

Barley is raised in the valleys of the Clearwater, Lower Salmon and Snake rivers in the Lewiston country and it is one of the staple crops in the dry farming section of Southeastern Idaho. Some of it is sold to breweries, but the greater part is fed to cattle and hogs. It is no uncommon occurrence for an Idaho barley field to produce seventy-five bushels or more to the acre.

Corn is grown in various parts of the state on irrigated lands, and rye is also raised in some places, but neither corn nor rye can be considered as a leading grain crop.

In the production of hay, Idaho is the second state in the Union. The leading forage crops are alfalfa, timothy, red clover and orchard grass, alfalfa alone making more than half the total crop. Twin Falls, Canyon and Lincoln counties are the great alfalfa counties of Idaho, though large crops are raised in nearly every county. Three, and sometimes four, cuttings of alfalfa are made in a season, the total yield often running as high as seven tons to the acre. Alfalfa is regarded as one of the very best Winter foods for cattle and hogs, and new uses for it are constantly being developed.

Idaho, Bear Lake and Latah counties stand at the head of the list in the production of other kinds of hay. Within recent years the farmers of the Snake River Valley have been giving their attention to the production of clover seed, with the result that over one million dollars' worth is raised annually. In 1915 the clover fields of Twin Falls County showed an average yield of \$123.34 per acre for the seed alone. Idaho holds the world's record for clover seed, with a yield of fifteen and three-quarters bushels to the acre.

Potatoes constitute one of Idaho's leading field crops. Bingham, Bonneville and Twin Falls counties produced over one million bushels each in 1915, and some of the other counties were not far behind. From the Idaho Falls district 588 carloads of potatoes were shipped in 1911. Five years later the shipments from the same district reached over three thousand carloads. Twin Falls is also a great potato shipping point. In the "Burley Potato Contest" of 1910 W. B. Gilmore, of Payette, won second prize by producing 560 bushels on a single acre. Not

satisfied with this, Mr. Gilmore made another effort, and in 1913 broke the American record by raising 753½ bushels of marketable potatoes on a measured acre. The quality of the Idaho potato makes friends for it wherever it goes.

## SUGAR PRODUCTION

For fifteen years last past sugar beets have been one of the important crops of Idaho, and each succeeding year a greater quantity is raised and the sugar supply is increased. The great Snake River Valley is apparently the natural home of the sugar beet, especially in that portion extending from Twin Falls to St. Anthony.

About 40,000 acres of land are devoted to beet culture in Idaho. From this land an average crop of eleven tons to the acre is produced, making the annual sugar beet production about 440,000 tons. The sugar content of the Idaho beets averages a trifle over  $15\frac{1}{2}$  per cent and from 82 to 85 per cent purity. This means over 60,000 tons of sugar will be made annually by the factories in operation in 1919. The price paid for sugar beets to the farmer has risen from the original price of \$4.50 per ton to \$10.00 per ton, which is the agreed price for the 1919 crop.

There are eight factories in Idaho for the manufacture of sugar from beets, their location and capacity being given below:—

Twin Falls900	tons	daily	slicing of	capacity.
Paul	tons	daily	slicing .	capacity.
Burley500	tons	daily	slicing of	capacity.

All of the above are owned by the Amalgamated Sugar Company with head-quarters at Ogden, Utah.

Blackf	oot500	tons	daily	slicing	capacity.
Shelley		tons	daily	slicing	capacity.
Idaho	Falls700	tons	daily	slicing	capacity.
Sugar	City900	tons	daily	slicing	capacity.

All owned by the Utah-Idaho Sugar Company with headquarters at Salt Lake City, Utah.

Rigby, 800 tons daily slicing capacity.

Owned by the Beet Growers Sugar Company of Rigby, Idaho.

The territory surrounding the towns in which each of said factories is situate has proved well adapted to the successful growing of beets.

Before the war with Germany most of the beet seed planted in Idaho came from Germany and Russia. Since the war those interested in the sugar business have commenced raising beet seed in Utah and Idaho and find it can be raised as good in quality as the choicest European seed. The present year about 3,000 acres will be planted to seed, which should raise over 3,000,000 pounds of seed as the average yield is over 1,000 pounds per acre. To raise beet seed, the beets for that purpose are grown the first year and then placed in a pit for the winter, being used the second year as "mother" beets. The seed is gathered in September,

threshed and cleaned in October and is ready for planting the succeeding spring. All the Idaho sugar factories are raising the main part of the seed they will use; it being the custom for the factories to furnish seed to the farmers.

The tops of the sugar beets are excellent stock food. Pulp, the by-product of the sugar beet, after the saccharine matter has been extracted, makes ideal feed for sheep and cattle after being siloed, and there is a large demand for it from stock owners who are engaged in fattening cattle or sheep. Each ton of beets worked in the factories produces also about 150 pounds of syrup, which, mixed with ground alfalfa, makes a perfect stock food.

There are now ninety-eight sugar factories operating in the United States, one-half of which are in the far West. Ninety pounds per capita of sugar is used in the United States. There is an ever increasing demand for this product and to the far West must the consumer look if the demand is to be satisfied. There is room for twenty-five sugar factories in the upper Snake River Valley, and the constant demand for the product will make the business, apparently, as profitable in the future as it has been in the past.

#### FIELD PEAS

It will appear strange to farmers in the older states, who raise only a small amount of peas for family use, to hear that hundreds of acres are devoted to their culture in Idaho. The industry was introduced a few years ago by seed growers from New York and Michigan, who, looking for a new field and hearing of the excellent variety and prolific growth in Idaho, concluded to experiment, and the results were so satisfactory that large areas are now annually planted to peas in the southeastern counties. The country about St. Anthony is the greatest field for growing seed peas in the United States. The yield averages 2,400 pounds to the acre and the farmers receive from two and a half to three cents a pound. Great pea warehouses have been built at several of the railroad stations, where the crop is delivered. Canadian field peas are also grown in large quantities for feeding stock. They are grown in rotation with wheat and yield from thirty to fifty bushels to the acre. Being rich in protein, they are fed to hogs as a substitute for corn, or cut green they make a fodder for cattle that compares well in nutritive qualities with clover or even alfalfa. In the vicinity of Kendrick and Juliaetta, in the southern part of Latah County, thousands of bushels of beans are raised every year. In this section it is not unusual to see whole farms planted to beans, the product being shipped to all parts of the country.

#### WHERE IDAHO RANKS FIRST

The following table, compiled from reports of the United States Department of Agriculture for a period of ten years (1904 to 1913 inclusive), gives Idaho first place among twenty of the leading agricultural states of the Union in the production per acre of seven staple farm products. In the table the figures in the first column represent the average production in the twenty states, and the second column the quantity produced in Idaho:

Wheat (bushels) 12.5	26.6
Oats (bushels)	40.6
Barley (bushels) 22.5	34.7

Corn (bushels) 25.9	30.1
Rye (bushels) 22.5	40.4
Potatoes (bushels) 106.1	160.6
Hay (tons) 2.52	3.12

### THE LIVESTOCK INDUSTRY

#### CATTLE AND HORSES

Most of the farmers in the early '60s and '70s ran cattle and horses in connection with their farming and from the small beginnings of most of them soon were developed large herds. In order to distinguish the stock of one owner from that of another, brands and flesh marks became not only important, but absolutely necessary, and statutes were soon enacted requiring that various brands and marks be recorded with both state and county officers.

Cattle in the earlier days had a comparatively small value as compared with present prices. The expense of raising them was slight; all that was needed to start a herd was a few cows and a branding "iron." Then, turning the animals loose on the range, they were fully able to care for themselves, an occasional "round-up" by the stock men of a particular district being had, when the calves were branded by the person whose "iron" showed on the mother cow. Before winter set in a few days were generally spent by the stock owners uniting in gathering the cattle and driving them from the hills to the valleys. Once there, all range cattle looked out for themselves; no one pretended to feed or to put up hay to feed range cattle. The last season's grass was plenty, there was usually but a slight snow fall, not enough to prevent the stock from obtaining the grass it covered, and if the winter was extra severe, the great Snake River plain was easily reached, where in addition to the grass, was unlimited amounts of the nutritious white sage, upon which cattle could easily subsist.

It will be remembered that it was late in the "'80s" before any general attempt was made to farm any lands except those adjoining streams and low bench lands to which irrigating ditches could be easily constructed. Settlers had not as yet gone into the great valleys and stock had free access to every part, except the few fenced ranches wherein cultivation was had. Eastern Idaho, except for a few of the older and easily settled valleys, was for fifteen years in reality one big cattle ranch.

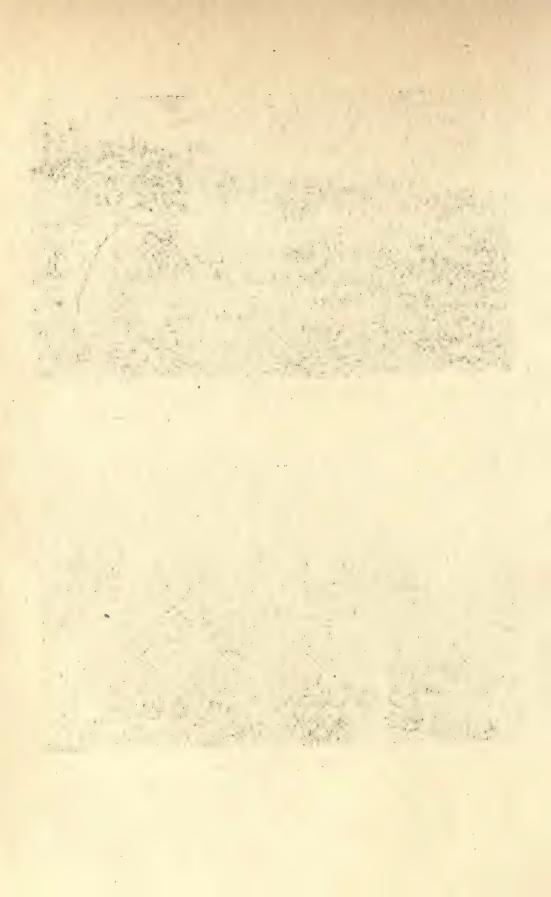
In the late "seventies" began a movement which was of vast interest to the stock men. Cattle were very low in price in Oregon, Washington and Idaho because the local demand was limited and there seemingly was no outside market. There was no way to get the cattle to the California or eastern markets except by driving them. This was impracticable, so far as California was concerned, because the only routes upon which drives could be made were over deserts without sufficient feed or water, or through farming sections where feed had to be purchased, and either method was impracticable. But through Eastern Oregon, Southern Idaho and Wyoming to Cheyenne the case was different. A trail existed off the line of settlements, without farms to be interfered with and ample feed and water for the herds driven, and so for a number of years scores of herds of cattle, seldom less than two thousand head in a herd, were each year driven from Eastern Oregon and Idaho over the trail and into



HAYING SCENE NEAR ST. MARIES



SHEEP RANCH, FILER



the stock yards at Cheyenne, Wyo., where they were shipped at small cost to the great markets of Omaha, Kansas City and Chicago; and while the herds in Idaho and Oregon decreased, the owners became wealthy and the remaining cattle had a reasonable value.

### THE SHEEP INDUSTRY

Hon. John Hailey first conceived the idea that the ranges of Idaho were peculiarly well adapted for raising sheep, and with his characteristic promptness, he no sooner conceived the idea than he acted and in the late "sixties" brought in from Oregon several large bands of sheep and put them on the range. Mr. Hailey's service in Congress in 1872 and 1873 prevented his personal attention being given to the business and he soon after disposed of his holdings. The high price for transporting wool and the impossibility of putting the lambs on a market precluded any great attention being given the sheep business in Idaho until after the building of the Oregon Short Line, and with the advent of the railroad soon came great herds of sheep.

It should be borne in mind that at this time the ranges were open; not only were they "free" so far as charges were concerned, but there were no regulations in regard to their use except a few peculiar statutes passed by the Legislature of Idaho, generally considered as of doubtful constitutionality, or of no real efficacy. Disputes naturally arose; there was a fierce jealousy between the cattlemen and sheepmen, and frequent battles occurred for the possession of the water holes and choice feeding grounds, and many serious crimes were committed which intensified the harsh feelings between the rival stock men. The sheep herders, accompanied generally by one or more dogs of the Scotch Collie type, who were thoroughly trained to and perfectly understood the handling of the bands of sheep, followed the snow as it melted from the mountain ranges in the spring and often reached an altitude of 8,000 feet or more by June. In the fall, usually in October, the return would commence and the bands of sheep would get back to the lower grazing lands to remain during the winter months, and then the serious disputes would arise and the real trouble between cowboys and sheep herders would commence. These troubles lasted for many years and until new conditions developed and new policies were adopted.

## SETTLEMENT OF THE RANGE QUESTIONS

The "free range" system could not last. There were too many interests besides the livestock industry involved for the old methods to remain. Emigrants from the East seeking homes, men from the mining camps who realized that the inevitable working out of the placer mines meant their adoption of a new method of livelihood, came in ever increasing numbers into the valleys, and the homesteaders and men taking advantage of the laws in regard to "desert entries," soon settled all over the one-time ranges, selecting the choicest lands and soon fenced up large areas that had always been devoted to grazing herds. Overpasturing followed, the winter ranges became things of the past, feeding became necessary for all kinds of stock during a part of the winter months, and for a time it looked like the cattle business in Idaho was doomed, and that the sheep business was in but slightly better shape. But both state and nation came to the rescue. The state made arrangements with the stock men to graze their horses

and cattle on the state lands, paying a small rental per annum for the privilege, and this has not only been of great benefit to the stock, but the state has averaged nearly sixty thousand dollars per annum income from this source during the last four years.

The Federal policy with regard to grazing rights in the National Forest Reserves has been equally liberal and practically all the forest reserve lands have been used for grazing purposes. The regulations adopted have prevented the overcrowding of the ranges and greatly benefited all classes of stock men, also resulting in a much better feeling between the cattlemen and sheepmen than before existed.

The importance of the livestock industry in Idaho can be best appreciated by reference to the proceedings of the last State Board of Equalization, whose duty it is to assess the value after the amount of each kind of stock has been reported by the county assessors. The assessed value of the sheep in the state is \$4,793,532; of cattle of all kinds, \$10,534,116; of horses and mules, \$9,795,315; of hogs, \$558,435, making the total valuation of livestock, \$25,681,398.

#### THE DAIRY INDUSTRY

Prior to 1912, but little attention was given to the development of the dairy industry in Idaho, the cattle and sheep that ranged by thousands upon the public lands having been raised for their meat alone and no attention paid in most places to dairy products. With the introduction of irrigation and the cutting up of the lands into small farms, a more intensive system of farming has come in, with the result that the milch cow is coming into her own. An article written in 1913 by E. V. Ellington, then in charge of the department of dairy production, University of Idaho, says:

"The climate of Idaho is very favorable to dairying. In the higher altitudes of the state the winters are a little severe, but not nearly so hard as in the states of Minnesota, Wisconsin and Michigan, which are famous as dairy communities. The greater part of the state is better adapted to the work than are any of the central states. The soil is exceedingly fertile, yielding as good pastures as are found in the famous blue grass regions of Kentucky. The climate is such that expensive barns are not necessary. One fact must not be overlooked; that cattle bred in this section for two or three generations have developed vigorous constitutions, showing great capacity for feed and having well developed lung power. Partly because of this, tuberculosis among native cattle is practically unknown. It is a notable fact that less than two per cent of the cattle in the state are affected with tuberculosis. Of the cattle from which market milk for the larger towns of Idaho is supplied, less than one per cent are affected.

"Probably the greatest direct expense in dairying is feed. In the production of the most successful dairy feeds Idaho is most fortunate. It is the natural home of the greatest milk-producing feed—alfalfa. It is for this one feed that the middle western farmer is paying from \$24 to \$28 per ton for cattle feeding. While in Wisconsin during the spring of 1912, the writer found one dairy community in Walworth County that had paid out \$50,000 for Idaho alfalfa at \$26 per ton to be used for milk production.

"With alfalfa and clover the dairyman is supplying the most expensive portion of the cow's ration. Supplementing alfalfa, corn for corn silage is being

grown in most sections of Idaho, and where the silo is being built the cost of producing a pound of butter fat is being materially lessened. While in most dairy sections of the country the greatest problem is the securing of cheap feeds, the opposite is true in this state. One farmer in Canyon County by keeping an accurate record of the milk and butter produced and the feed used, found that by the marketing of his alfalfa hay in the form of butter fat, he was enabled to receive \$23 per ton for it. Another Canyon County dairyman during the month of July received \$17.10 per cow from seven cows which were allowed to run upon seven acres of blue grass pasture. Blue grass pasture, when properly handled, will support two cows per acre."

Another eminent authority on the subject is Prof. C. H. Eckles, professor of dairy husbandry in the University of Missouri, who recently wrote to the Boise Commercial Club:

"I am in receipt of your letter asking my opinion of the adaptability of your section of Idaho for the development of the dairy industry. I am familiar with the dairy conditions in nearly all parts of the United States, having given addresses on the subject in eighteen states. In my opinion the irrigated valleys of Idaho and other mountain states offer some of the best opportunities for the development of the dairy industry that are to be found in the United States. I am of the opinion that the cheese and condensed milk industry will find their greatest extension in the future in these valleys. Alfalfa will certainly continue one of your main crops and in no way can it be used to better advantage than by feeding to a dairy cow.

"The product, be it butter, cheese or condensed milk, is in a condensed form and may be shipped long distances to market if necessary. Your climatic conditions also are favorable for the best results in the way of large milk yields. Farmers in your immediate section would do well to decide if possible upon one breed of cattle and introduce the best possible blood of this breed with the object of making it a community proposition so far as possible. Some of the other valleys of the West have considerable of a lead over yours at the present time in this respect."

Farmers of Idaho are beginning to realize the favorable conditions of their state and are giving more attention to the dairy industry every year. In 1918 the dairy cows of the state were valued at nearly three millions of dollars. Already there are several cheese factories and milk condensing plants in operation, and there is hardly a county in the state that has not one or more creameries for the manufacture of butter. Another decade is bound to witness great strides forward in the dairy industry of Idaho.

#### BEES AND HONEY

The broad, irrigated valleys of Idaho, with the fields of alfalfa and clover, the great orchards, with their prolific bloom, and the large number of sunshiny days each year when the busy bee can carry on his labors, make the state an ideal place for the production of honey. Many farmers are taking advantage of these conditions to engage in the business, which in every instance, when properly conducted, has yielded a handsome profit. Idaho Falls, the county seat of Bonneville County, is the headquarters of the Idaho Honey Producers' Asso-

ciation, which numbers about two hundred members. In 1914 the district about Idaho Falls shipped 300 tons of honey. There is a company there that handles all kinds of supplies for bee keepers.

Another section in which the honey-bee thrives is the lower Boise Valley around the City of Caldwell. Forty carloads of honey were shipped from that city in the fall of 1918, bringing to the shippers \$270,500. Bee culture is taught in some of the common schools of the state, and there are a number of men engaged in the business who gave up positions paying good salaries to devote all their time to their apiaries.

## AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES

Almost from the very beginning of Idaho's political career, encouragement has been given to the agricultural interests. In his message to the Third Territorial Legislature in December, 1865, Governor Lyon said:

"For the better encouragement of ranchmen and farmers, who are making the valleys golden with grain, and who are growing in great perfection the most of our edible roots as well as the fattening of kine; who, by their labors in man's primeval occupation give health and prosperity to our growing community, I would suggest the propriety of incorporating a 'Territorial Agricultural Society' for the improvement of the breeding of stock, as well as in the labors of the dairy; being confident that the annual fairs, as in other portions of the United States, would be promotive of great good and mutual benefit."

On January 11, 1866, Governor Lyon approved an act of the Legislature authorizing William L. Ritchie, Thomas H. Calloway, A. L. Hale, John H. Baxter, D. C. Goodrich, Stephen Hodgson, B. M. Anderson and A. I. Turner "to open books of subscription to the 'Idaho Territorial Agricultural Society.'" The act provided that any one who paid \$5.00 and enrolled his name might become a member of the society, which was required to hold an annual meeting on the first Monday in September, and appropriated \$1,000 to be expended in premiums, provided an equal amount was raised by subscription.

No record of this first agricultural society can be found, and it does not appear that it continued long in existence, as on January 15, 1869, another Territorial Agricultural Society was incorporated. The incorporators named in the act were: C. R. Hull, S. D. Aiken, Seth Bixby, Thomas Davis, Cyrus Jacobs, J. C. Geer, J. H. Whitson, J. B. Walling, J. M. Blossom, C. D. Vajen, H. P. Isaacs, L. F. Cartee, T. B. Hart, E. T. Beatty, T. C. Bail, S. P. C. Howard, F. M. Shoemaker, V. S. Anderson, T. J. Butler, F. W. Wilson, Doctor Noble, Robert Turner "and their successors."

The society was given power to purchase a tract of not more than forty acres for a fair ground and was required to meet on the first Monday in March, 1869, for the election of officers and effecting a permanent organization. An appropriation of \$1,000 was made for the benefit of the society and the first fair was held in the fall of 1869. This society, like its predecessor, was in existence but a short time and left no records of its proceedings. Since the admission of the state into the Union, county agricultural societies have been formed in a majority of the counties and fairs (sometimes called roundups) are held annually.

At the meeting of the Idaho Cattle and Horse Growers' Association in January, 1917, at Boise, Clay Vance then president, a resolution favoring the

establishment of an Idaho State Fair was adopted. State fairs had been held prior to this time, but the resolution put new life into the proposition and the fairs of 1917 and 1918 were a great improvement over those of previous years. In 1918 W. T. Dougherty and O. P. Hendershot, president and secretary of the state board of agriculture, issued a statement to the people of Idaho in which they said:

"The state fair of Idaho will be larger and better this year and offer more and larger premiums than ever before. For the first time in our history as a nation, the Federal Government is taking an interest in state fairs and will have an exhibit and a food demonstration at our state fair, September 23d to 28th.

"The Lewiston Livestock Show at Lewiston now ranks next to the international. This year it will be larger and better and offer more premiums than ever before. No state in the Union offers such advantages in mining, agriculture or livestock as does Idaho. \* \* \* These fairs are planned to be educational and recreational and the means to help increase the production of food. All citizens are urged to attend both of these fairs, as there will be lessons of value to each and every one."



# CHAPTER XXIV

# HORTICULTURAL INTERESTS

FIRST FRUIT TREES IN IDAHO—WESLEY MULKEY'S ORCHARD—THOMAS DAVIS A PIONEER FRUIT GROWER—THE FIRST NURSERY—IN SOUTHERN IDAHO—IN NORTHERN IDAHO—HOW FRUIT GROWING PAYS—PRUNE CULTURE—SMALL FRUITS — MARKETING THE CROP — STATE ENCOURAGEMENT — THE SIXTEEN HORTICULTURAL DISTRICTS IN 1918.

When Henry H. Spalding left New York in 1836 to take up the work of an Indian missionary, he carried with him a small quantity of apple seeds, which he planted at the Lapwai Mission, in what is now Nez Perce County, Idaho. The trees that grew from these seeds were the first fruit trees in the Northwest. Some of them grew to be quite large, lived for many years, and it is said they bore a fair quality of fruit. More than a quarter of a century elapsed after the planting of these "seedlings" by Mr. Spalding before another attempt was made to establish an orchard in Idaho.

In the fall of 1863 Wesley Mulkey, one of the pioneers of Lewiston, prepared a tract of fifteen acres for an orchard and set out a few apple and pear trees. The following year he completed the work and the Mulkey orchard of fifteen acres really marks the beginning of Idaho's horticultural history. This orchard a few years after it was planted furnished practically all the apples used in Lewiston and the mining camps north of the Salmon River. Pack trains carried them over the Mullan road to the Montana settlements on the upper Missouri. The "Idaho" pear, now recognized by horticulturists as one of the standard varieties in all sections where pears are grown, originated in the Mulkey orchard.

The basin of the Snake and Clearwater rivers around Lewiston, occupying a sheltered position, with altitudes ranging from 700 to 2,000 feet above the sea level, was early marked by fruit growers as a field well adapted for their business and the Mulkey orchard was followed by others. For many years the Lewiston Valley claimed the distinction of having the largest Bing cherry acreage of any district in the Northwest. Apples, pears, peaches, prunes, grapes, apricots and even almonds have been grown in this valley, one section of which is known as the "Lewiston Orchards," where over six thousand acres have been planted

to fruit trees within recent years. Large shipments are made every year to points as far east as Chicago, and canneries handle a large part of the product.

Another pioneer fruit grower was Thomas Davis, who in 1864 planted near Idaho City an orchard of 7,000 trees, which he had shipped to him at a cost of \$1.25 each. This was the first orchard in Southern Idaho and at the time the trees were set out it was the largest orchard in the territory. Mr. Davis sold some of the early crops of apples from this orchard as high as 25 cents per pound. Other orchards were planted in the neighborhood, but many of the young trees were destroyed by grasshoppers. To save his orchard, so says a legend of the olden days, Mr. Davis employed a number of men to shake the trees from about 4 o'clock in the afternoon until sunset. By this device the insects were shaken to the ground and forced to eat the vegetation they found there instead of feasting on the apple trees, and in this way the orchard was saved from their ravages. Finding fruit-growing a profitable business, Mr. Davis increased his orchard until he had a large tract of land planted to apples, pears and prunes.

#### THE FIRST NURSERY

Between the years 1864 and 1870 a number of orchards were started in the vicinity of Boise. The trees for the earliest of these orchards were brought long distances in freight wagons at great expense. About the time Boise was incorporated, Gen. LaFayette Cartee came from Oregon and settled in Idaho's capital. He was a civil engineer by profession, but was deeply interested in horticulture. Seeing the difficulties the settlers had to contend with in starting their orchards, and recognizing the possibilities of the Boise Valley as a fruit-growing region, he decided to establish a nursery for the propagation of large and small fruits, later adding shade trees and ornamental shrubbery. He also introduced several varieties of European grapes. For a number of years he supplied the farmers of the Boise Valley with fruit trees for their orchards, grapevines for vineyards, and the citizens of Boise with shade trees, shrubs and flowers for their lawns. He then disposed of his property to parties who platted the grounds into lots as an addition to the city.

John Krall, a native of Germany, came to Boise in 1864 and opened a bakery, which he continued to operate until his place of business was destroyed by fire in 1870. He then bought 400 acres of Government land near the city and set out eighty acres in fruit trees, becoming in a few years one of Idaho's successful fruit growers.

## IN SOUTHERN IDAHO

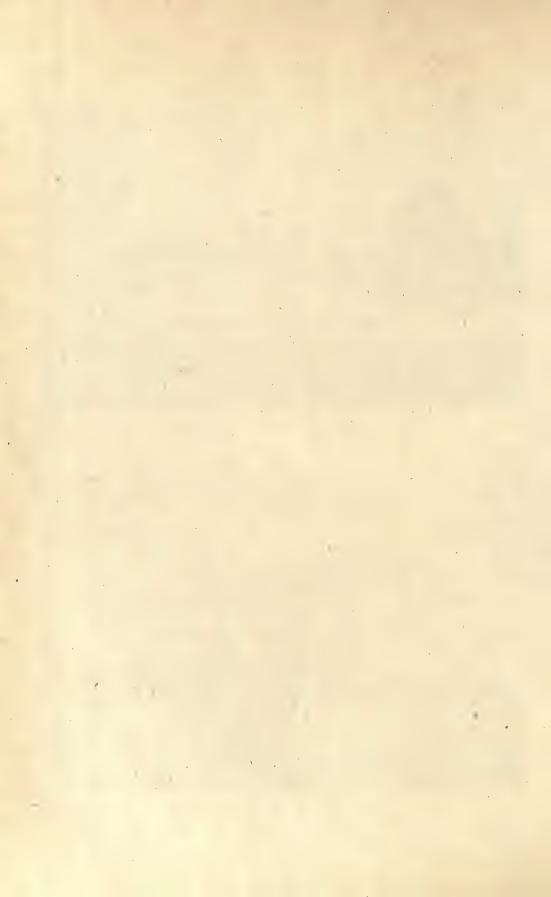
In the late '70s I. B. Perrine settled in a sheltered canyon on the north side of the Snake River about four miles below the Shoshone Falls, where he planted an orchard. The water of Blue Lakes was used for irrigating the ranch and the place became widely known as the "Blue Lakes Orchards." Mr. Perrine's first market for his fruits was in the Wood River mining districts, nearly one hundred miles distant. After the completion of the Oregon Short Line the nearest station and shipping point was at Shoshone, about thirty miles away. Notwithstanding the long haul necessary to market his fruits, Mr. Perrine enlarged his orchard year by year until he had a considerable portion of his ranch planted to fruit



FOUNTAIN CITY PARK, LEWISTON



LEWISTON ORCHARDS SCHOOL



trees. He was one of the first exhibitors of Idaho fruit at great expositions, taking prizes at Omaha in 1898; Paris in 1900; Buffalo in 1901; St. Louis in 1904, and Portland in 1905.

Some years after the success of the Blue Lakes Orchards was fully established, M. S. McFall, of Shoshone, came to the conclusion that the bench lands of the Snake River Valley could be profitably utilized for horticultural purposes. He therefore determined to prove his theory and planted a large orchard of apple trees as an experiment. His orchard was the first on any of the high table lands in Southern Idaho, where now there are thousands of acres of orchards. The success of the horticulturalists on these table lands led others to try fruit raising at even a higher altitude. About ten miles east of St. Anthony the Sunnyside Orchard Company set out about fifty acres of apple and pear trees at an altitude of 4,900 feet, and while the trees did not grow as rapidly as those at lower elevations, they were free from insect pests, which allowed the fruit to grow to a good average size, without blemish and of excellent flavor. One of the promoters of the Sunnyside Orchard Company was John D. C. Kruger, the well known banker of St. Anthony, who was for some time a member of the state horticultural board.

No extensive orchards were planted in Southern Idaho, however, until several years after the completion of the railroad through that section of the state. The early orchards supplied the local demand, but in the early '90s, encouraged by the record Idaho apples had made wherever they had been introduced, the farmers began planting large orchards for commercial purposes. The Chicago Tribune of October 8, 1897, in its market report, said:

"A consignment of seven or eight cars of fruit from Idaho attracted considerable attention on South Water Street yesterday, being the largest lot to arrive from that section recently. Apples and plums constituted the bulk of the shipment. Varieties of the former were Pippins, Jonathans and Bellflowers. These came in 50-pound boxes and are by far the finest looking fruit on the street. A peculiarity of the Idaho apples is that they are absolutely without blemish, such as gnarls or worms. The eyes of the receiving interests are being opened to the fact that if Idaho continues to do as well as it is now doing the state will be a formidable rival to California as a raiser and shipper of high-grade fruits. While the Idaho season is a little later than that of California, being farther north, anything that will grow in California may be raised in Idaho. Freight to the Chicago market is less than from California, and the time en route is nearly two days quicker."

That was written more than twenty years ago. Most of the fruit in the shipment mentioned in the Tribune came from the valleys of the Snake, Boise and Payette rivers. Since that time the industry has multiplied until hundreds of carloads of Idaho fruit have found their way into the markets of Chicago and other cities of the country.

#### IN NORTHERN IDAHO

As already stated, the first orchard in Idaho was planted in 1863 near Lewiston by Wesley Mulkey. Other settlers followed Mr. Mulkey's example and within a few years several small orchards had been planted along the Snake and Clearwater rivers. The progress of the fruit industry in the northern part

of the state has been very similar to that in the Boise and Snake valleys, the higher altitudes being shunned at first and later utilized for commercial orchards on an extensive scale.

One of the pioneer fruit growers in this section of the state was Lee R. Carlton, a native of Ohio, who settled on 160 acres of Government land near the present town of Kendrick, Latah County, in 1881. Mr. Carlton was at that time about thirty-three years of age and with the enthusiasm of youth he started an orchard on a large scale for that day, setting out sixty acres of apple trees. six acres of prunes, six acres of Bartlett pears, three acres of cherries, and four or five acres of small fruits. The Town of Kendrick had not then been started, the country was only sparsely settled, and some of Mr. Carlton's few neighbors were inclined to scoff at the idea of such a large orchard so far from market. But by the time the trees were old enough to bear well the Northern Pacific Railroad came and the "Maple Crest Fruit Farm," as Mr. Carlton called his place, began to yield good returns upon the investment. Mr. Carlton was one of the organizers of the Idaho Horticultural Society and was its vice president and inspector of fruit during a large part of the time it was in existence.

The "Lewiston Orchards," referred to in the early part of this chapter, were established by a company which purchased some ten thousand acres of land on the plateau adjoining the city, brought water from Craig's Mountain, twenty miles away, for irrigating purposes, then divided the land into small tracts of five and ten acres, which were sold to fruit growers. These tracts are served by gravity water, delivered by means of an underground piping system, perhaps the most perfect method of irrigation known. Fruit lands in this section of the state now range in value from \$150 to \$1,000 per acre, owing to location and the character of the improvements. Along the Snake River, both above and below Lewiston, are numerous fruit farms, peaches and cherries thriving especially well in this locality.

Through projects similar to the Lewiston Orchards, fruit culture has been introduced in the northern counties, with the result that several extensive orchards have been established and cared for by companies organized for the purpose. On the plateau known as "Council Mesa," in the forks of the Weiser River a few miles south of Council, Adams County, about ten thousand acres have recently been planted to apples, pears and peaches by a company of eastern capitalists, some of whom are individual owners of tracts included in the enterprise. For several years before this project was launched, this section of the state had possessed a reputation for the quality of its fruit, particularly apples, peaches and pears, which had been exhibited and awarded prizes at numerous horticultural shows and fairs in various parts of the country. There are also some corporation orchards in the northern part of Canyon County, near Parma, north of the Boise River and in the vicinity of Roswell on the south side.

#### HOW FRUIT GROWING, PAYS

To the man who understands the business, orchards in Idaho will yield better returns, on a fair capitalization, than almost any other crop. Numerous instances are on record where orchards brought their owners a thousand dollars or more per acre for a single crop of fruit. The Wilson orchard of seventy acres, near Nampa, produced \$50,000 worth of apples in 1910. The same year

B. F. Tussing, of Fruitland, sold \$11,756 worth of apples from an orchard of eight acres. In 1912 R. H. Woods, whose orchard is five miles from Payette, picked 1,600 boxes of apples per acre, the fruit selling for an average price of about one dollar per box. Near Hagerman, Gooding County, one apple tree produced fifty-three boxes in 1912. H. D. Coble, of Weiser, received as average net returns per acre from his orchard of twenty acres for the three years 1910 to 1912, inclusive, \$668 for apples and \$642.50 for prunes. Examples of this character might be multiplied indefinitely, but enough has been said to show that horticulture can be made a profitable occupation in Idaho, when conducted with patience and intelligence. On the other hand, there have been failures in cases where persons without practical experience have planted orchards and then failed to give the trees proper care.

#### PRUNE CULTURE

Among those who engaged in prune culture at a comparatively early date was L. Smitchger, who came from the horticultural districts of Germany, where he had learned the business of fruit growing in all its details, and purchased twenty acres of land about seven miles west of Boise. That was in 1889 or 1890. Mr. Smitchger planted about half of his land to prunes, chiefly those of the Italian variety, and to support himself and family while the trees were growing, he engaged in dairying and poultry raising. Twenty years after starting his prune orchard, he shipped from less than the original ten acres eight carloads of prunes, which brought him net returns of over three thousand dollars—more than some farmers in the vicinity received from the products of 160 acres. A recent writer on this subject says:

"Idaho prunes are the finest in the world—bar none. All the Snake River Valley, under an elevation of 4,000 feet, produces a prune that can be shipped fresh, better than any other known. Some fabulous profits have been made in the prune business in Idaho. The market takes all the product as fast as it can be offered; there is apparently a demand for all that Idaho could produce if all her orchards were of prunes instead of apples. The prune is practically frost-proof, fool-proof, insect-proof; it is the one great Idaho fruit product on which this state has a real monopoly."

It is difficult to suggest which is the fruit growing section par excellence in Idaho. In every valley of the state less than five thousand feet in altitude excellent fruit is raised. In the vicinity of Lewiston in Nez Perce County, the cherries raised equal in quality and quantity that variety of fruit in any part of the world, while the grapes, pears and peaches deserve the same high praise. In Adams County the great Mesa Orchard, with 1,600 acres of trees, shows that the foothills as well as the valleys are fitted for fruit culture. At Payette, New Plymouth and other points in Payette County, fruit raising and melon growing comprise one of the really important occupations and the orchards of Gem County, near Emmett, are equally important. A great part of the revenue of many of the land owners comes from peaches and berries. Every part of the Boise Valley is particularly well adapted to raising apples and the vicinities of Twin Falls, Jerome and Gooding promise equally well in the future. The fruit, berry and melon industry of the state has a bright future in many sections, and

has been developed sufficiently to ascertain that some varieties, notably prunes and cantaloupes, are not excelled in the most favored sections of the world.

#### SMALL FRUITS

Small fruits, such as strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, loganberries, gooseberries, currants, etc., do well in all parts of the state. Some of the finest raspberries ever seen are grown in the high mountain valleys, like those of Bear Lake County, at an altitude of 6,000 feet. Berry crops have never failed in Idaho, where proper care has been given to the plants, and the future of the small fruits is full of possibilities. On the Warden fruit farm, near Emmett, a half acre of strawberries produced 700 crates of berries in 1912, which were sold at an average price of \$1.10 per crate, or at the rate of \$1,440 per acre. Jensen brothers, whose farm is also near Emmett, sold \$1,100 worth of dewberries from one acre in 1910.

#### MARKETING THE CROP

The greater part of the apple crop of the United States is produced in the Mississippi Valley and the states east of the Appalachian Mountains, New York being the greatest apple producing state in the Union. The same sections of the country, also furnish the principal markets for the fruit raised in the states of the Northwest, and the cost of transportation of the northwestern fruit to the market centers frequently equals the market price of eastern fruits at or near the places where they are grown. This condition of affairs has had the effect of making the western fruit grower turn his attention to the production of a high grade of fruit that will pay the transportation charges and still yield a profit when brought into competition with the eastern product.

This has not been a difficult task, for in the early years of the fruit industry in Idaho and the adjoining states there was a friendly rivalry among several districts as to which could produce the highest quality of fruit. This rivalry had the effect of causing horticulturalists to study and adopt the most scientific methods of caring for their orchards. During those early years the question of markets gave the fruit growers small concern. The limited quantity of fruit produced found ready sale in the local or near-by markets, and the quality was such that the demand exceeded the supply. But as the number of orchards increased in the districts that had been rivals in the production of fine fruit the same districts became active competitors in the markets to such an extent that the horticultural industry was threatened with destruction.

To offset this condition of affairs the large fruit growing sections of Oregon, Washington and Idaho combined their interests into a system of coöperative marketing, the managers of which study the markets and sell the fruit where the demand is greatest and the best prices can be obtained, instead of the old method of glutting one market when a better demand existed elsewhere. Scientific production has already established the reputation of the fruits of the Northwest, and scientific marketing by the coöperative method insures the fruit grower a fair price for the product of his orchard so long as the means of transportation and distribution permit the placing of that product within reach of the people who demand fruit as a part of their daily bill of fare.

#### STATE ENCOURAGEMENT

At a comparatively early date the fruit growers of Idaho saw the necessity of controlling the insect pests that were destructive of so many orchards, or at least detrimental to the successful prosecution of the horticultural industry. In 1891 the Legislature passed an act providing for the appointment of a horticultural inspector in each county, whose duty it was to inspect orchards for insect pests and to give information to fruit growers concerning the care and propagation of trees, vines, etc. This law proved to be unsatisfactory, for the reason that in some counties the inspector would discharge his duty conscientiously and intelligently, while in the adjoining counties inspection was neglected.

In order to establish a more uniform system, the Legislature of 1895 provided for the appointment of a state horticultural inspector, and in 1897, this law was superseded by one creating the State Board of Horticultural Inspection. Under this law all nursery stock of every kind, whether grown within the state or outside of it, is inspected before shipment, and no worm-eaten or defective fruit can be offered for sale, except for use at the by-product factories. As frequently happens in the case of such legislation, many orchard owners, at the time the law was passed, regarded it as an interference with their individual rights and considered the inspection of their orchards and eradication of pests as an unnecessary burden imposed on them. But as time went on and the benefits of the inspection became manifest, opposition to the law disappeared.

The law gave the state board the power to divide the state into as many districts as deemed necessary and to appoint as many district and local inspectors as might be needed to perform the work. Ample appropriations have been made by each succeeding Legislature and the result is the orchards of Idaho are as free from insect pests and other unhealthy conditions as those of any state in the nation. Wherever such conditions are found by the inspectors, they are authorized to take such steps as will compel the owner of the orchard immediately to eradicate them, under the exaction of severe penalties in case of failure to comply. The theory of the law is that the interests of all are paramount to the interests of any individual, and under the constant supervision that has been exercised by the board and its inspectors a clean condition of orchard growth has been effected in the state.

At the close of the year 1918 the State Board of Horticultural Inspection was composed of E. F. Stephens, of Nampa, president; Charles P. Hartley, of Emmett; Louis A. Blackman, of Lewiston; Daniel L. Ingard, of Fruitland; and Oscar G. Zuck, of Kimberly, with Guy Graham as secretary and inspector. The state at that time was divided into sixteen districts, to wit: 1. Boundary, Bonner, Kootenai, Benewah and Shoshone counties; 2, Latah County; 3, Nez Perce County; 4, Clearwater, Lewis and Idaho counties; 5, Adams and Washington counties; 6, Payette County; 7, Canyon County; 8, Ada, Boise, Elmore and Owyhee counties; 9, Twin Falls, Minidoka, Lincoln, Gooding, Camas, Blaine and Custer counties; 10, Cassia County; 11, Oneida County; 12, Bear Lake County; 13, Bannock, Bonneville, Bingham, Butte, Teton, Madison, Jefferson and Fremont counties; 14, Lemhi County; 15, Gem and Valley counties; 16, Franklin County.

The reader will notice that several of these districts consist of but a single

county, while the thirteenth, the largest district in the state, is composed of eight counties. This arrangement shows at a glance the important fruit growing sections of Idaho, the single county districts representing the leading horticultural areas. According to a statement recenty issued by the Union Pacific Railroad Company, Idaho has about one hundred and forty thousand acres of orchard.

## CHAPTER XXV

# MINING AND MANUFACTURING

GOLD PRODUCTION IN THE EARLY DAYS—LODE MINING—FIRST LEDGES—ROMANTIC NAMES—EARLY QUARTZ MILLS—THE POORMAN MINE—UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE—THE WOOD RIVER DISTRICT—COEUR D'ALENE DISTRICT—MINING INSPECTORS—MINERAL PRODUCTION IN 1917—OTHER MINERALS—ANTIMONY—ASBESTOS—COAL—COBALT—IRON—MANGANESE—MICA—PHOSPHORUS—PUMICE STONE—QUICKSILVER—TUNGSTEN, ETC.—MANUFACTURING—WATER POWER.

In an earlier chapter of this history is given an account of the discovery of gold in Idaho and the development of the placer mines at Oro Fino, Elk City, Florence, in the Boise Basin, in Owyhee County, and other places.

Considerable reference is also made in the chapters on county history to the development of the mining interests in various localities. The question is often asked as to the amount of gold taken out in the early days of placer mining, but this is a question that can never be answered, as there are no available data upon which definite conclusions could be based. Banks were unknown in those days; even afte, stages commenced running the heavy charges of the express companies precluded most of the producers from sending out their "dust" in that way, and as large numbers of the claim owners wintered on the coast, they usually took the chances of carrying out their own gold, adopting all kinds of methods to prevent its discovery if stopped by highwaymen. Much of the gold was run into bars and properly stamped with the name of a reliable assayer and the value of the bar. These were used in lieu of money. The records of the San Francisco mint make a partial showing, but only a comparatively small amount reached that point until years after it was mined, if at all, and the Philadelphia and New Orleans United States mints received their full share. The amount of gold taken out of the Basin was almost fabulous; one estimate made in 1864 was that 15,000 men were engaged in placer mining and that they averaged \$40 a day output and as mining was carried on seven days in the week, this estimate, counting six months as the averaging mining season, would make considerably over one hundred millions of Boise Basin gold taken out that year. It is generally agreed by those best acquainted with the subject that \$300,000,000 in gold dust was mined in Boise Basin alone from the discovery in 1862 until the close of the year 1880, at which time bar, creek and gulch mining had practically ceased.

### LODE MINING

It was evident to the experienced miners who had faced similar conditions in California, very soon after the shallow placers of the Basin had been opened, that the greater portion of the gold producing area would soon be worked out and that permanent mining would depend upon finding producing quartz veins. It required little besides hard work to open the average placer claim:—To open a quartz claim, however, and provide methods for reducing the ores made considerable capital necessary. Still, many valuable lode claims were found by the prospectors for placer claims in the very early days of mining in Idaho and soon produced considerable amounts of gold from easily opened pockets of ore.

Most famous of this kind of discovery in the early days was the Ida Elmore ledge, near Rocky Bar, which gave its name afterward to Elmore County. Worked in arrastra, a primitive method of working gold ores without stamps, the rich top streak in this lode for several seasons averaged \$270 a ton. Several other promising gold ledges were located in that section in the fall of 1863 and with the placer claims found, made Rocky Bar a prosperous camp for many years.

The mining camp of Atlanta and the great ledge from which it took its name, about fifteen miles northeast of Rocky Bar, was discovered soon after rich ore began to be taken out of the latter camp. Numerous producing claims were located in Atlanta and a great amount of gold and silver taken out. The old camp seemingly yet has a bright future.

In what is now Owyhee County, the first quartz ledge—"Whiskey Gulch"—was discovered by H. R. Wade and his associates in July, 1863. A few days later the Oro Fino ledge was located by Svale Neilson and A. J. Sands. Men made as high as \$50 a day by grinding the Oro Fino rock to powder in a hand mortar and then washing out the precious metals. Neilson and Sands were also the discoverers of the Morning Star ledge in August, 1863. It was at this ledge that the first quartz mill, equipped with eight stamps, was set up by More, Fogus & Company.

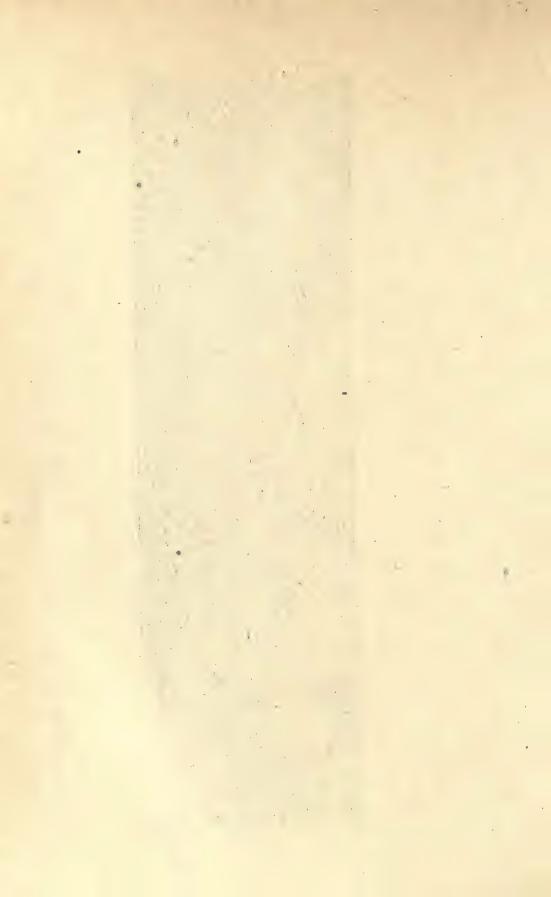
The Oro Fino Gold and Silver Tunnel Company was incorporated in May, 1864, for the purpose of running a tunnel into or through the mountain on which the Oro Fino ledge was situated. There were at that time some thirty quartz claims located in the immediate vicinity, one of which was the "War Eagle", whose name was afterward given to the mountain. The tunnel company never did anything, however, and some years later the project was again agitated, but the tunnel failed to materialize.

## ROMANTIC NAMES

There is an element of romance in the names conferred on mining properties in early days, and it would be interesting to know just who suggested some of the names and why they were adopted. Sometimes the name was suggestive of the character of the mine, but in a majority of cases it was the name of some person or object having no connection with the mining industry. Idaho was organized as a territory in March, 1863, and by the close of 1865 nearly three hundred mining claims had been recorded in the Carson, Mammoth and Flint districts. These mines bore such names as Ida Elmore, Esmerelda, General



IDAHO CONTINENTAL MINE, KLOCKMANN



Lane, Southern Confederacy, Golden Star, Western Star, Abe Lincoln, Golden Chariot, Hibernia, Snowshoe, War Eagle, Hidden Treasure, Blazing Star, Home Ticket, Silver Cloud, Idlewild, Ruby Jackson, Rattling Jack, Floreta, Calaveras, Lone Tree, Seventy-nine, Owyhee Treasury, Stormy Hill, Red Jacket, Noonday, Illinois Central, Henrietta, Empire State, Florida Hill, Crown Point, Little Fish, Twilight, Northern Light, Paymaster, etc. A number of the mines whose names indicated rich ore did not belie their names. The Owyhee Treasury was one of this character. From a "stringer" in this mine a pound of quartz, worked in a common mortar, yielded \$46, and at a depth of 100 feet the ore was worth 75 cents per pound.

# EARLY QUARTZ MILLS

The first quartz mill in the Boise Basin was set up by W. W. Raymond on Granite Creek, about two miles from Placerville, and was equipped with ten stamps. The materials for the mill arrived at Placerville in July, 1864, and it was started early in September. Each stamp weighed about six hundred pounds and could crush 1½ tons of rock daily. This mill crushed ore from the Pioneer, Lawyer and Golden Gate ledges and the first week it was in operation yielded fifty pounds of amalgam.

At the Landon lode, three miles northeast of Idaho City, a sort of "home made" crusher was placed in operation about the time the Raymond mill was built. It consisted of heavy sledge hammers fastened to the ends of tough poles, the spring of which would drive the hammers against the rock with sufficient force to break the rock. One man could operate two of the hammers and in a week's time crush 400 pounds of ore, which ordinarily yielded from \$90 to \$95. Late in the year 1864 this crude device was supplanted by the five stamp mills of the Consolidated Boise River Gold and Silver Mining Company, and about the same time a ten stamp mill was started on the Garrison Gambrinus ledge.

During the winter of 1864-65, Bibb & Jackson built a stamp mill on Summit Flat, and Britten & Company constructed one on Bear Run near Idaho City, which derived its power from Robie & Bush's steam saw-mill. On the south fork of the Boise there were thirty or forty arrastras run by water power, and the number was about double in 1865. An eight stamp mill was built in Portland, Ore., for the Idaho lode on the South Boise. Andrews & Tudor purchased a twelve stamp mill in Chicago for the Idaho lode. This mill was hauled by ox teams from Omaha, Neb., the freight charges being 30 cents a pound. It began business in December, 1864. About that time R. B. Farnham took a ton of rock to New York and succeeded in forming the New York & Idaho Gold and Silver Mining Company, which shipped a thirty stamp mill to the South Boise country, but it was not placed in operation until the following spring. Besides the mill of More, Fogus & Company on the Morning Star ledge in Owyhee County, several others were erected in that section of the territory. The Morning Star yielded about one million dollars before the mill was dismantled.

#### THE POORMAN MINE

One of the richest mines in the Silver City district was the famous Poorman, concerning which several accounts have been given. Some say it was discovered

by D. C. O'Byrne and others give Charles S. Peck the credit of its discovery. Prof. Gilbert Butler asserted that the mine was discovered by a party of six prospectors and was first called the "Hays & Ray" mine. Another story is that Charles S. Peck found a rich "chimney" about a thousand feet from where the discovery shaft was afterward located, but kept his discovery secret because he believed it lay within the boundaries of the Hays & Ray claim. He then tried to purchase the mine from its owners, who were unwilling to sell, and later another party of prospectors uncovered the chimney and named the mine the "Poorman," because they had not sufficient capital to develop it. All accounts agree, however, that the mine was discovered in 1865.

This mine was located on the War Eagle Mountain, about a mile and a half southeast of Silver City and the ore taken from it was a silver chloride, richly impregnated with gold, easily worked and tinted crimson, which gave the ore the name of ruby silver. As it came from the mine it sold for \$4 an ounce, and this price was said to be much below its real value. At a depth of 100 feet a block of ruby silver was taken out which weighed 500 pounds. It was exhibited at the Paris Exposition in 1867 and was awarded a gold medal. The Poorman mine is said to have been the richest body of ore for its size ever discovered. A ten stamp mill was erected and between July 1 and October 1, 1866, ore to the value of \$606,692 was shipped from this mine. Two thousand tons of second and third class rock yielded \$546,692 and the tailings afterwards turned out nearly \$70 to the ton. In 1888 the property was sold to a London syndicate and was worked for some time after the sale. The total production of the Poorman was over three million dollars. It was one of a group of about twenty mines that rendered the Silver City district famous all over the world.

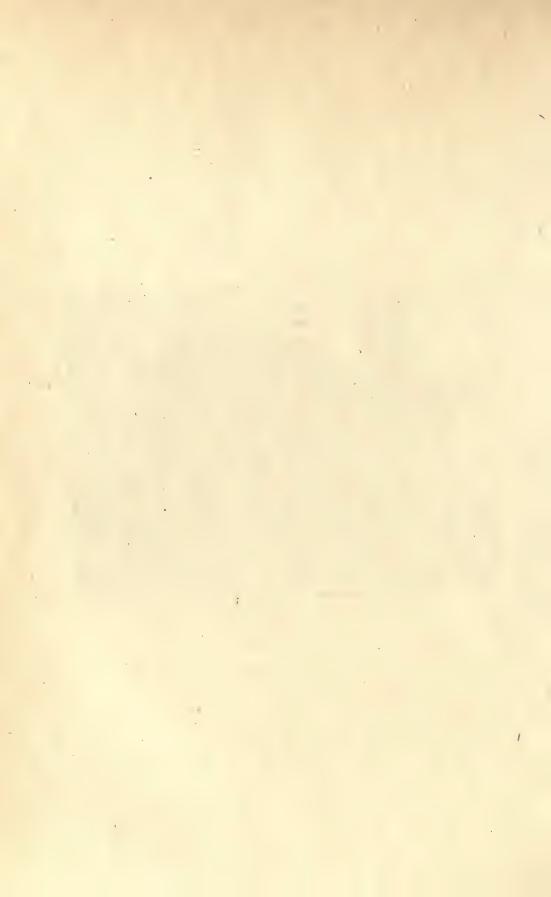
## UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE

As early as 1864 an effort was made to have the Government establish a branch mint for the Boise Basin. Congress, however, appropriated \$100,000 for a branch mint to be located at The Dalles, Ore., which was considered sufficient for the whole northwestern mining country. The people of Portland opposed the establishment of a branch mint at The Dalles and before work was commenced it was decided by Congress that by the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad bullion could be shipped to Philadelphia as easily as to The Dalles and the act was repealed. Then a movement was started to bring the mint from Dahlonega, Ga., to Idaho, but it was unsuccessful.

Edward D. Holbrook was then Idaho's delegate in Congress and he succeeded in having a bill passed appropriating \$75,000 for an assay office at Boise City. The block bounded by Second, Main, Third and Idaho streets was donated by the city for a site and John R. McBride, chief justice of the Territorial Supreme Court, was appointed to superintend the erection of the building. The assay office is a substantial structure of cut stone, two stories high, with basement in addition, 50 by 60 feet in dimensions. It was completed in 1869 at a cost of \$81,000, and was a great convenience to the placer miners for many years after, as the bars run by their assay office would always sell for their face value. The office is still in operation.



GOVERNMENT ASSAY OFFICE, BOISE



#### THE WOOD RIVER DISTRICT

Probably none of the early quartz fields created greater excitement than the Wood River country, where mineral was first discovered in 1877 on Warm Springs Creek, a few miles west of the present town of Ketchum, Blaine County, but the Nez Perce Indian war was then in progress and no claims were located. During the next two years several prospecting parties visited the region and many mining claims were located, districts organized, etc. There was a rush to the new field and by 1881 a large amount of development work had been done on the claims. The ore here was principally galena, carrying both lead and silver in paying quantities. Among the most noted of the mines in this section were the Minnie Moore, the Queen, the Bullion, the North Star, the Ten Brook, the Salamander, the Silver Star, the Muldoon and the mines of the Ontario, West Fork and Red Cloud groups.

As this ore had to be smelted and there was no smelter in the district, the first products of the mines were taken by freight teams to Kelton, Utah, a distance of 170 miles, and from Kelton it was shipped to Salt Lake City or Denver to be smelted. This was an expensive process, but the ores were rich enough to net the owners a fair return after all expenses of shipping and smelting were paid. It was not long, however, until the Oregon Short Line Railroad Company, influenced by the reports of this new mining section, built a branch line from Shoshone to Ketchum, and with the completion of the railroad a smelter was established at Hailey.

The Red Cloud group of mines, located on Deer Creek, about twelve miles northwest of Hailey, were discovered in 1880 by Orin Porter, E. H. Porter and James L. Mason, who sold them in 1889 to Lyttleton Price, of Hailey, and some Pittsburg parties, who organized the Red Cloud Mining Company and worked the mines for several years taking out about two hundred thousand dollars in dividends. In 1897 water was struck and the mines were abandoned for about two years, when they were leased by Lyttleton Price, Thomas Kennelly and G. L. Havens, who developed a new ore body and took out nearly as much as the mines first yielded to the owners.

In 1880 John Boyle discovered some rich deposits of galena ore on Warm Springs Creek, about twelve miles west of Ketchum, yielding 40 per cent lead, 80 ounces of silver and \$3 in gold to the ton. Boyle sold his claim to the Warm Springs Consolidated Company, of which Michael Carey, state senator from Alturas County, was the head, a \$20,000 concentrating mill was built and \$500,000 were taken from this group, known as the "Ontario," during the next few years.

The Tip-Top mine, situated twelve miles west of Hailey was discovered in 1881 and was the leading gold mine of the Wood River District, with the possible exception of the Minnie Moore. H. E. Miller, who came to the Wood River in that year organized a company to erect a twenty stamp mill, the other members of the company being John Q. Packard, of Salt Lake City, and James A. Lusk, who was also from Utah. The gold in this mine was found in connection with iron and copper pyrites and yielded about twenty dollars to the ton.

Although considerable gold was taken from the Minnie Moore mine, located at Broadford directly across Wood River from Bellevue, its principal wealth lay in its galena ore, which Professor Blake, a distinguished metallurgist declared to

be the largest body of galena ore he had seen in America, "carrying 112 ounces of silver to the ton." Nearly four million dollars' worth of ore was taken from this mine during the first two years it was operated, when it was sold to an English syndicate for \$500,000.

In common with other mining fields of the Northwest, the Wood River District saw a decline after a few years and many people who had been drawn there by the fabulous reports of the mines "moved on" to some other locality. Several of the mining towns, such as Galena and Muldoon, which sprang up during the prosperous era that followed the discoveries, are no longer on the map of Idaho, and those that remain have lost much of their early prestige. The Wood River country still produces gold, silver, lead and zinc in considerable quantities, the report of the inspector of mines for 1917 giving the total value of the output of the Blaine County mines at \$521,180.

## THE COEUR D'ALENE DISTRICT

In the historical sketch of Shoshone County in another chapter is given an account of the discovery of gold in this district by A. J. Pritchard and two others in 1880, which marked the beginning of mining activities in the Coeur d'Alene District, now the richest mining section of Idaho and the greatest lead producing district in the world. Placer gold was discovered by Pritchard and his companions on the creek which bears his name and there Eagle City came into existence in 1883. It was once the center of mining operations, but is now a deserted camp, other towns of a more permanent character having robbed it of its glory. Probably no mining field in the United States furnishes better illustrations of what may be accomplished by "luck" on the one hand and "pluck" on the other than the Coeur d'Alene District.

Two prospectors, partners, with their supplies loaded on a burro, were prospecting on the hillside near the present city of Wardner in the fall of 1885, when the burro accidentally displaced a piece of rock. This attracted the attention of one of the men and led them to examine it. They ascertained that it was lead ore. Then followed the location of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine, the heaviest producer in the great Coeur d'Alene lead mining district.

A few miles above Wardner the Day brothers and their associates worked under great disadvantages for several years developing claims they had located and in which they had great faith. Sometimes working for wages to get the money to buy powder, tools and other supplies necessary for working their claims, together with others who associated themselves with them in this enterprise, they worked for fourteen years on what seemed to be a hopeless undertaking, but at last developed the great Hercules mine which has been one of the heaviest ore producers of the entire Coeur d'Alene District and which has made millionaires of each one interested in its development.

Lead was discovered in the district in September, 1884, the year of the first great stampede to the Coeur d'Alenes. John Carten and a man named Seymour were looking for placers on Canyon Creek, near the present town of Burke. Noticing some float they followed it up and located the Tiger quartz lode. The next day the Poorman quartz lode was discovered by Scott McDonald. These two claims, both on the same ledge, were the first quartz locations in the lead belt of the district which has since become celebrated throughout the mining

world. Other quartz discoveries on Canyon Creek were the Diamond Hitch, Black Bear, Badger, Frisco, Gem, Ore-or-no-go and a few others of lesser importance.

In October, 1884, the Tiger mine was bonded to John M. Burke and by him to S. S. Glidden, who was one of the most active factors in the development of the quartz interests of the Coeur d'Alenes. He was one of a wholesale grocery firm in St. Paul, Minn., and at the time of the wonderful discovery in Shoshone County was in charge of a branch house at Thompson Falls, Mont. He organized the Consolidated Tiger and Poorman Mining Company, of which he was elected president, and in the spring of 1885 disposed of his grocery interests to give his entire attention to the development of these mines. Roads were opened by him to the Murray and Thompson Falls roads and to the old Mullan road at Placer Center (now Wallace), and he was instrumental in securing the building of the first railroad into the district.

The first concentrator in the district was built by A. M. Esler for Helena, Mont., parties at the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mine. It was of 100 tons capacity. Soon after it was completed the property was sold to Simeon Read, of Portland, Ore., who paid the various parties interested about six hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. Read worked the property for several years, when he sold out to a company of California capitalists. The Tiger and Poorman concentrator was completed in January, 1887. Then came the Standard, Morning, Helena & Frisco, Mammoth and Last Chance, and a few others of smaller capacity.

During the decade from 1890 to 1900 the production of the district was seriously retarded by labor troubles, an account of which is given elsewhere in this work. This was especially true of the year 1899, when the total mineral production of the state fell off more than four million dollars from that of the preceding year, nearly all of the decrease being due to the conditions in the Coeur d'Alene District.

A volume would be necessary to describe in detail the marvelous development of the Coeur d'Alene District; the Standard group of mines at Wallace, including the Standard, Banner, Snow Line, Youngstown, Little Chap, Tom Reed, Sullivan Fraction, Parallel and perhaps a dozen other properties; the Hecla group at Burke, the original claims of which were the Hecla and Katie May lodes, to which have been added a number of others, all good producers; but enough has been said to show that the Coeur d'Alene District is one of the richest mining fields in the United States. Originally discovered by prospectors who were looking for gold, its lead mining interests have forced the yellow metal "to take a back seat," the value of the lead produced in 1917 being more than three hundred times that of the gold.

#### MINING INSPECTORS

In 1895 the Idaho Legislature created the office of inspector of mines and defined his duties, which were to see that sanitary conditions are maintained at the mines, that they are properly ventilated, etc., to collect statistics relating to the mining industry, and to make annual reports. The inspector of mines is elected by the people at the same times as the other state officers are elected, the first one being chosen in 1896. Since then the inspectors, with the year in which each was elected, have been as follows: Benjamin F. Hastings, 1896; Jay A.

Czizek, 1898; Martin Jacobs, 1900; Robert N. Bell, 1902 (reëlected in 1904 and 1906); F. C. Moore, 1908; Robert N. Bell, 1910 (reëlected at each succeeding election to 1918).

Eighteen of the forty-one counties of the state are included in the report of the inspector of mines for the year 1917. The following table shows the value of the five leading metals produced in each of the counties during the year:

County	Gold		Silver	Lead	Zinc	Copper
Ada	\$ 11,500	\$	203	\$	\$	\$
Adams	4,000		1,628			40,770
Blaine	12,000		66,756	129,924	312,500	
Boise	210,000		40,705			
Bonneville	3,000		14			
Bonner	2,000		40,705	15,804		
Boundary	4,000		95,249	545,062		
Butte	1,000		30,121	219,500		
Clearwater	22,000		170			
Camas	10,000		3,256			
Custer	65,000		190,499	228,280		1,279,634
Elmore	91,000		8,548			
Fremont	2,000		1,628			40,770
Idaho	211,760		5,893			
Latah	1,000		569			32,616
Lemhi	69,200		129,523	647,963		40,770
Owyhee	12,000		20,352			
Shoshone	95,060	9	,537,181	32,971,973	8,243,447	544,687
Total	\$826,520	\$10	,173,000	\$34,758,506	\$8,555,947	\$1,979,247

The table shows at a glance the distribution of the state's mineral products and total production of each of the principal metals, the total for the state being \$56,-292,210, the largest of any year in its history. Annual records of production have been kept since 1898 and the total value of all metals produced during the twenty years ending with 1917, was \$428,193,682. In 1918 the total value of the metals produced was \$37,320,082.43, a considerable falling off from the previous year. There is no doubt but what the total production of all metals in Idaho since mining first began has exceeded a billion dollars.

#### OTHER MINERALS

While the mineral development of Idaho has been confined chiefly to the metals gold, silver, lead, zinc and copper, there are other mineral substances existing within the state and only awaiting transportation facilities to insure their development. Among these are oil bearing shales, gypsum, fire clay, cement rock, phosphates, etc. Various other similar substances are found in nearly all parts of the state and need no special mention. We will make mention of some of these mineral substances after considering the minerals which are of more importance.

Antimony—This mineral has been found in many places in Idaho in small amounts and is associated to a greater or less extent with the gold ores of Boise

Basin. In Yellow Pine Basin, in Valley County, it occurs in the form of stibnite, an antimonial sulphide, and the deposit promises to be of great importance. The deposit consists of a balanced grain in soft granite. It is sixty miles from a railroad and therefore the ore will have to be transported by wagon over a rough, mountainous country to the nearest shipping point. Measures have been taken, however, to concentrate the ore on the ground by a sublimating furnace.

Cobalt—Several years ago the presence of cobalt was noticed in copper ores in the Blackbird District of Lemhi County. In 1917 the Haynes Stellite Company, of Kokomo, Ind., acquired the Beliel Group of copper sulphide claims in that district and erected a concentrating mill of ten stamps. This mill is largely an experiment, being intended for the proper cleaning of the cobalt for shipment to the east. If it proves to be successful, the company expects to erect a large plant, and the probabilities are fairly good that cobalt will be added to the list of Idaho's commercial minerals. Some nickel is found in connection with the cobalt.

Iron—The only known iron deposit in the state is at Iron Mountain, twenty miles north of Weiser. In his report for 1917 the inspector of mines says that this deposit "consists of a monster lode in igneous and old sedimentary formations, 50 to 100 feet wide by 1,000 feet long and carrying average values of 50 to 60 per cent iron in the form of gray hematite. It is estimated the deposit contains several millions of tons of ore at a moderately shallow depth. Prospectors have reported a succession of recurrences of similar ore on a line striking northeast from Iron Mountain to the Salmon River, but the writer has never seen any of these other occurrences." North of the Clearwater and Weiser rivers bodies of low grade hematite ore have been noticed, but the percentage of iron ore is too low to make them of commercial value at the present time.

Manganese—In the Lava Creek District in Butte County, a chute of black oxide of magnesia, at a twenty-foot depth, showing two feet in thickness, with a fair grade of ore carrying some silica, has been discovered. A deposit of the richest kind of black oxide of manganese was discovered in Bear Lake County in 1916 not far from the Oregon Short Line Railway and some steps have been taken for the development of the deposits. Manganese oxide has also been found in Adams County. This mineral promises to be valuable in the future and subsequent developments on some of the deposits already found are liable to add to the mineral wealth of the state.

Mica—During the year 1917 considerable activity was manifested in the deposits of this mineral at Mica Mountain in Lemhi County, and several car loads of ore were shipped from that point. Late in the fall of 1917 another project was launched for the opening of new deposits and these have been worked to some extent. The mica is found in veins in a soft, friable granite formation and is easily mined.

Quicksilver—Cinnabar ore has been found at several places in Idaho, but no production of quicksilver was made until 1917, when five flasks were produced by the Fern Quicksilver Mining Company, whose holdings are located about eighteen miles southeast of the Yellow Pine postoffice, and not far from Thunder Mountain. The discovery of the ore was made in 1915 by E. A. Van Meter, a veteran prospector, and it carries about two per cent of mercury in the form of cinnabar across a width of thirty feet. A Johnson-McKay twelve-cell retort

furnace, capable of treating twelve tons a day, was installed in the summer of 1917, and the five flasks produced were extracted from five tons of the ore. The product was shipped to San Francisco and sold for \$90 per flask.

The increased demand for quicksilver for war uses by the United States in 1917 led to the organization of two new companies in Idaho—the Monumental Mercury Mining Company and the Yellow Pine Quicksilver Mining Company, but neither of them had developed their holdings to a paying basis at the close of 1918, though both reported good prospects in sight. Cinnabar has also been found at Pine Grove, Elmore County, and on Deer Creek, Blaine County.

Tungsten—For years the greater portion of the world's supply of tungsten—an important element in the production of steel—has come from the Tavoy district in Burmah and from Southern China. The interference with transportation by the World War led to the development of Tungsten deposits in the United States. In 1917 a small production of tungsten concentrates was made by the Idaho Tungsten Company from the property held by that company on Patterson Creek in Lemhi County, where the mineral had been discovered some years before. Tungsten in the form of Sheelite ore also occurs in the large quartz veins in the Golden Chest Mine at Murray, Shoshone County, and in the Charity mine at Warren, Idaho County, and a recent discovery of this metal has been reported at Arco; the county seat of Butte County.

Tin ore has been found on Panther and Silver creeks, Lemhi County; platinum has been found in the placer gravels of Stanley Creek in Custer County; radium is known to exist in the monzanite sands at various places in Southwestern Idaho; corundum and topaz crystals are found in Boise, Custer and Idaho counties; and beautiful fire opals have been unearthed in Latah, Lemhi and Owyhee counties. In fact, the mineral wealth of Idaho is not yet fully known.

## NON-METALLIC MINERALS

Asbestos—Extensive deposits of asbestos have been discovered in Clearwater and Idaho counties and one of the deposits was worked to some extent near Kamiah during the last two years. Chrysotile asbestos has been found in Fremont County, near Ashton and in other sections of that county. These deposits have been pronounced by the mine inspector as "well worthy of closer investigation."

Coal—George H. Eldridge, who made a report of a geological reconnaissance of Idaho in the early '90s, mentions the presence of coal near Horseshoe Bend, on the Payette River, about twenty miles north of Boise, in lignite veins in sandstone, no vein being over eighteen inches in thickness. He also noticed coal near Salmon, in Lemhi County, in a deposit of sufficient thickness to justify development.

Later, however, larger deposits of coal were discovered in Teton Basin and the Idaho Coal Mining Company was formed for the purpose of operating these mines. The properties consist of 900 acres of coal-bearing lands and a shaft has been sunk to a depth of 400 feet on a vein of fine coal about five feet in thickness. This is being developed by R. S. Talbott and others, of Spokane. The property is situate about ten miles from Driggs and the coal was first delivered to the railroad by means of wagon trains, but late in 1918 the branch road was completed to the mine and a good deal of coal has been extracted. A partial de-

velopment by slopes and tunnels has been made, and it is estimated that there are thirteen million tons of coal above the working 500 foot level. This is the only coal mine in the state. The coal is of good quality, contains a large percentage of volatile matter and a small amount of moisture and ash. A Government analysis of it says, "It equals the best bituminous coal now imported into Idaho from any source." The absence of coal in Idaho has retarded the development of the state to a great extent and the development of the Teton Valley Mine is an important matter for the eastern part of the state.

Phosphorus—Idaho possesses the richest and largest bodies of phosphorus rock in the world, aggregating billions of tons. Most of these deposits are included in Bannock, Caribou and Bear Lake counties. All soils, especially grain producing soils, need the application of phosphorous to retain their fertility. The low yield of wheat crop in the United States and its failure on many occasions used to be due more to the lack of phosphorous in the soil than to any other cause. The ground phosphorous rock treated with sulphuric acid has wherever it has been used as a fertilizer brought a richer and larger crop of wheat than was ever obtained from the same fields prior to its use. The importance of these deposits cannot be overestimated and the amount contained in the fields in Eastern Idaho, which extend also into Western Wyoming, is sufficient to supply the world for centuries. Most of the phosphorous area in the states mentioned has been withdrawn from entry by the United States Government. This action has been severely condemned by many. It is a question of public policy, the wisdom of which must be determined in the future. Hon. Robert N. Bell, the Idaho inspector of mines, says that this course, "is not fair to a promising western industry," and in his report in 1917 adds, "Our Government now holds in reserve and in utter idleness under its conservation policy a bigger lever of relief from our present distressing causes of social unrest with its baneful prospects—the high cost of living-than any nation on earth, and this consists of the vast deposits of high grade phosphorous rock in Southeastern Idaho and the adjacent territory, the tight conservation of which at the time of such serious crop shortage (1017) is little short of national stupidity and a narrow, biased view of conservation."

Pumice Stone—Deposits of this mineral have been found in Benewah and Power counties and recent inquiries from Eastern manufacturers will probably result in their development. The soil is of volcanic origin and is superior to emery or carborundum for polishing certain kinds of metals, fine furniture, etc.

Many other non-metallic minerals exist in large quantities in the state, and promise to be of great commercial advantage in the future, but are too remote to be seriously considered at present.

## MANUFACTURING

Idaho has never achieved prominence as a manufacturing state, mainly due to the fact that its geographical location is so far away from the populous sections of the country, where the demand for manufactured products is greatest. Most of the factories that have been established within the state are those engaged in the production of commodities to supply a local demand, or for the reduction of foodstuffs to a concentrated form to render them more easily handled for shipment. In the former class are the brick factories, of which

there are a number scattered over the state, the foundries and machine shops, sash and door factories, etc., and in the latter class are the flour and sugar mills, cheese factories, canning establishments, milk condensories, packing plants and some others. The manufacture of lumber is an important Idaho industry, but it is described in another chapter.

One of the largest brick factories in the state is located at Pocatello, having a daily capacity of about one hundred thousand brick. Boise also has large brick making interests, and at Idaho Falls a fine quality of pressed brick is made, which are shipped to all parts of the Northwest. Coeur d'Alene, Grangeville, Kendrick, Moscow, Orofino, Payette and Sandpoint each manufacture large quantities of brick, the last named place having three large yards.

The general shops of the Oregon Short Line Railroad Company are located at Pocatello and have an annual payroll of \$1,500,000. Foundries and machine shops that do a general business are situated at Boise, Coeur d'Alene and Lewiston, and in some of the mining centers there are shops devoted chiefly to the repair of mining machinery. The shops at Boise were established in 1892, by Capt. James Baxter, who began the manufacture of quartz mills and other mining machinery, later\_adding all kinds of castings.

The principal sash and door factories are in the great lumbering districts of Northern Idaho, the largest being located at Coeur D'Alene and Sandpoint. In a number of other cities and towns there are planing mills that make sash and doors to order, but from the Coeur d'Alene and Sandpoint mills the products are shipped to all the leading cities of the Pacific coast.

The first sugar mill in Idaho was built at Blackfoot and was largely in the nature of an experiment. It proved to be a success and was soon followed by others. A full account of the sugar industry is given in Chapter XXIII, on "Agricultural Development."

Flour mills constitute the largest number of manufacturing establishments of any one class, large mills being in operation at Blackfoot, Coeur d'Alene, Culdesac, Genesee, Grangeville, Idaho Falls, Juliaetta, Kendrick, McCammon, Mackay, Meridian, Moscow, Nampa, Nezperce, Oakley, Payette, Preston, Rigby, St. Anthony, Salmon, Troy and Twin Falls, and there are several smaller mills in other towns. Idaho Falls, Genesee and Payette each have two mills and the Blackfoot mill has a daily capacity of 200 barrels of flour. The largest mill in the state is the one at Twin Falls, which has a daily capacity of 800 barrels.

Probably the largest cheese factory in the state is the one at Meridian. It was established some years ago as a coöperative institution and has recently been enlarged. During the year 1918 this factory paid out \$180,000 for milk, the output of the factory selling for \$75,000 more than in any preceding year of its history. There are also cheese factories at Buhl, Parma, Letha, New Plymouth and several other points in the state, all of which are doing a prosperous business.

Canning establishments, fruit evaporating plants and vinegar factories have been started in nearly all the principal fruit growing sections and the products of these concerns are shipped to all parts of the country. Then there are a number of factories, such as the alfalfa mills at Kimberly and Shelley; the milk condensing plants at Franklin, Nampa and Preston, and the great plant of the Carnation Company built near Nampa in 1918; the knitting mills at Preston;



ECCLES HOTEL, BLACKFOOT



SUGAR FACTORY, BLACKFOOT



the Diamond Drill Works at Coeur d'Alene; the threshing machine factory at Post Falls; the spray and disinfectant factories at Meridian and Payette; the lime making interests of Grangeville and Orofino; the ship yards at Sandpoint; and numerous ice factories that manufacture ice for local consumption. The reader is referred to the chapters on Cities and Towns and Incorporated Villages for further information concerning the manufacturing interests of Idaho.

## WATER POWER

Give Idaho a market for manufactured goods equal to that of the average eastern or middle state, and her facilities for manufacturing would be practically unlimited. One of the greatest natural assets of Idaho is the water power, which is as yet barely touched. Civil engineers and scientific men agree that "Idaho has the most and best distributed water power of any state in the Union. The topography of the state, with its lofty watersheds and intervening valleys, is such that a never failing supply of water is furnished for the many streams, and it is probable that not a single county in the state is without ample water power for manufacturing purposes for the next century." Of course, the greatest source of this power is the Snake River, which falls 5,000 feet in crossing the state, with a dozen or more great cataracts, from twenty to more than two hundred feet in height, and numerous rapids where power can be generated to an almost unlimited extent and at comparatively small expense.

Power plants have already been established at Idaho Falls, American Falls, the Minidoka Dam, Shoshone Falls, Salmon Falls, the Thousand Springs and a few other points on the Snake River; at Post Falls, on the Spokane River; at Salmon, on the Salmon River; at Grace, on the Bear River, etc., but the principal application of the power has been to generate electric current for heating, lighting and power for a few small manufacturing concerns. The plant at Grace gives 46,000 horse power, the one at American Falls, 60,000 horse power, the plants at Idaho Falls, the Oxbow plant in Adams County and others generate about as much more, and engineers have estimated that a million horse power can be developed in the narrow box canyon of the Snake River between Lewiston and Huntington, Ore., much of which could be transmitted to Idaho factories.

Where steam is used as a power, the fuel problem is one that always confronts the manufacturer. In Idaho this problem is solved in advance. The New England states became the great manufacturing district of the nation chiefly through the utilization of the water power, and Idaho alone possesses greater water power possibilities than all the New England states combined.



# CHAPTER XXVI TIMBER IN IDAHO

USE OF TIMBER ON PUBLIC LANDS BY THE PIONEERS—WHIPSAWING LUMBER—FIRST SAWMILLS—EFFECT PRODUCED BY THE RAILROADS—DEVELOPMENT OF THE FOREST RESERVES—LIST OF NATIONAL FORESTS—AGRICULTURAL LANDS—MINERAL LANDS—GRAZING LANDS IN RESERVES—EFFECT OF CONSERVATION ON LIVESTOCK INDUSTRY—RESOLUTIONS OF STOCKMEN—FOREST FIRES—FOREST RESERVE FUND AND ITS DISTRIBUTION.

With the exception of the Snake River Valley and its tributary valleys in the southern part of the state and the lower parts of the rolling hills of the Potlatch section and the Camas and Nez Perce Prairies in the North, practically the entire area of Idaho was originally covered with a magnificent growth of timber of various kinds. In practically all of the various mining sections, the timber was specially plentiful, both that fitted for manufacture of lumber and the smaller growth, specially valuable for building and mining purposes.

In the early days the general government made no effort to assert owner-ship over the forests and it was tacitly understood that both the pioneer miners and farmers were entitled to go upon the timber land and help themselves to whatever they needed for their comfort or convenience. It was the only policy that could be pursued by the United States that would permit the opening up of new sections. The exigencies of pioneer life demanded such privilege.

The first comers to what is now Idaho were lured there by the expectation of finding gold placers and succeeded beyond their expectations; when a placer camp was struck, cabins had to be built on the mining claims, and buildings had to be erected for commercial purposes in the towns. To mine the newly discovered creek, bar and gulch claims required flumes, sluice boxes and rockers. Rough buildings could be built from logs made from the smaller trees, but lumber had to be sawed. To wait on the construction of even the rude sawmills of the pioneer days was impossible and whipsaws were used by making easily prepared pits upon the rude, raised platform on which logs of the right size were rolled and, one man standing on the platform and one in the pit beneath, worked the perpendicularly held whipsaw and alternately pulling it up and down, were able to manufacture boards of sufficient dimensions for mining use of any kind. Much of the lumber used in mining in the first few months and

largely used in lining the log houses in the towns and in making furniture, was whipsawed, and while the price paid was necessarily high, the benefits derived from its use were correspondingly great.

This rude method of making the necessary lumber in the mining regions did not long prevail, as small portable sawmills early found their way into each mining camp.

The first sawmill in Idaho of which anything definite can be learned was the little one erected by B. L. Warriner on Grimes Creek in the winter of 1862-63. It was a small affair and after it was completed Mr. Warriner had to wait for the melting of the snows before the creek would furnish enough water to run the mill. At that time the Boise Basin was the most populous district in Idaho and the demand for lumber was correspondingly greater than in other sections of the territory. Warriner's mill was soon followed by one erected by Daily & Robbins near Centerville early in the spring of 1863. These two mills were unable to supply the demand for lumber and in May a third one was built. About that time two men—each known as Major Taylor—came into the Basin and began the construction of a steam sawmill at Idaho City. The engine, boiler and machinery for this mill had to be brought to Idaho City by ox teams from the head of navigation on the Snake River, but it was ready for business early in July and had a daily capacity of 15,000 feet. Most of the lumber used in the construction of Fort Boise was cut at the Taylor mill.

Such was the beginning of the lumbering industry in Idaho. Small saw-mills, generally run by water power, were erected in other settlements to supply lumber for local use, but it was not until about 1884 that the lumbering interests of the state (then a territory) began to assume a commercial importance. The great forests of cedar, white and yellow pine in the Potlatch country and the vast timber resources of Northern Idaho had been looked upon with longing eyes by furniture manufacturers and wood workers for years, but these resources were not rendered available until some means of getting the lumber to market were provided. The building of the Northern Pacific and the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company's lines in the early '80s, and the construction of the Great Northern Railroad some ten years later, gave the long-desired opportunity and large sawmills were erected in the northern part of the state. Potlatch, in the northwestern part of Latah County, claims to have the largest sawmill in the world.

Benewah, Kootenai, Bonner and Boundary counties are all heavily timbered with white and yellow pine, cedar and fir, and there is scarcely a town on or near the railroads in these counties that has not a sawmill, many of them more than one. Although much of this timbered area lies within the limits of the national forests, where the conservation policy prevails, there are a number of tracts owned by private individuals or lumber companies, and millions of feet of lumber are shipped annually from these northern counties.

While the timber resources in other parts of the state are hardly to be compared with the great forests of the Panhandle, there are on the upper Snake River and its tributaries over five billion feet of merchantable timber open to purchase. Most of this consists of lodge pole pine, Engelman spruce, Douglas and Alpine fir and white bark pine.

In the western part of the state, particularly in Boise Basin and in the Pay-



SAND CREEK, SHOWING HUMBIRD LUMBER CO.'S PLANT, SANDPOINT



BOISE-PAYETTE LUMBER CO.'S PLANT, BARBERTON, FIVE MILES EAST OF BOISE



ette and Weiser national forests and contiguous territory, the timber is chiefly yellow pine. This section is the principal field of operations of the Boise-Payette Lumber Company and the firm of Hoff & Brown, the latter concern having three large sawmills on the shores of the Great Payette Lake. The Boise-Payette Lumber Company also has large sawmills at Barberton, five miles up the Boise River from the City of Boise. Some of the great lumber companies have built lines of railroad from their mills into the forests for the purpose of conveying the logs to the mills. Instead of the ox team, consisting of three or four yoke of cattle, which brought one sawlog at a time to the pioneer sawmill, the locomotive now brings two or three hundred logs at a trip. In other places, such as Coeur d'Alene, St. Maries and Sandpoint, the logs are carried to the mills by floating them down the streams. At the mills they are caught into booms and taken from the water as needed.

An expert in forestry, in speaking of Idaho's timber resources recently, said: "The present annual growth of timber in the state is more than six times the quantity of lumber cut, and, if the present policies are carried out, the time will never come when the yearly cut of timber will exceed the annual growth in Idaho."

A large amount of timber has been heretofore destroyed in Idaho, through timber fires, which were generally started as the result of carelessness. Both the United States Government and the State Government, as well as the larger timber companies, are now strenuously endeavoring to prevent forest fires and and are succeeding in confining them to limited localities, and future waste from this cause will be prevented.

The operations of the large sawmills in different parts of the state are greatly denuding the forest areas of the timber supply, but with the losses from fires minimized the annual growth of the timber of the state will do much toward preserving the amount of timber as it now stands. Some forestry experts insist that the natural growth of timber in a state like Idaho will exceed the yearly cut that is made even by as many mills as we have in the state. While this does not seem probable, undoubtedly this growth must be taken into consideration when it comes to dealing with the timber supplies of the future.

Later in this chapter, and under the head of "Conservation" the methods adopted to preserve the timber will be more fully commented upon.

Quite a number of the sawmills in the lumbering districts of the state have an annual capacity of 60,000,000 feet or more each. Some idea of the magnitude of Idaho's lumbering industry may be gained from the following despatch from Cascade to the Boise Capital News of July 23, 1918:

"Between four and five hundred men are now employed here by the Boise-Payette Lumber Company. Two trainloads of logs totaling an average of thirty-five cars are being shipped daily from Cascade to the company's great sawmill at Emmett. There is an average of 8,500 feet to the carload. This means that about 1,685,000 feet of logs are shipped from here to Emmett each week, or 6,740,000 feet a month.

"About a carload of logs for airplane stock is now being shipped from here to Emmett each day. These logs are twenty-one feet long and are cut into lumber three inches thick. The company is laying out new yards at Belvidere, a station six miles south of Cascade. Spur tracks from there are being built into the

company's big timber holdings throughout this part of the valley. There is a persistent rumor that the company will establish a roundhouse and shops at Belvidere this fall or next spring."

The mill of the Boise-Payette Lumber Company at Barberton, above Boise, cuts 700,000 feet in two ten-hour shifts, and the putting on of three eight hour shifts could be made to cut 1,000,000 feet a day. From 350 to 400 men are employed in this mill, and about three hundred more are employed at logging camps in the Boise Basin, and on the railroad extending from the camps to the mill.

Before taking up the matter of conservation, we desire to call attention to the

#### TIMBER RESOURCES OF IDAHO

There was introduced in the Fifteenth Session of the Idaho Legislature, a bill for the creation of a state Forestry Bureau, whose duty it would be to preserve and protect the timber in Idaho. This bill created an Advisory Board composed of the governor and two others appointed by him upon recommendation of the United States Forestry Service and Timber Fire Protective associations, and the commission was to have power to employ a State Forester at a salary of \$3,000.00 per annum.

At the time this measure was before the House, Representative Gardner of Boise County made a remarkable address to the House, which is worthy of reproduction, stating as it does facts pertaining to Idaho timber and its extent which should be known to every citizen of the state.

"The total forested area in Idaho, including barren or grazing lands, young timber growth and merchantable timber within such area is 23,000,000 acres. This is about 43 per cent of the total of 53,000,000 acres of all kinds of land in the state. The total merchantable timber in the state is 130,000,000,000 feet, divided about as follows: White pine, 24,700,000,000, or 19 per cent; yellow pine, 22,100,000,000, or 17 per cent; red fir, 27,300,000,000, or 21 per cent; tamarak, 7,800,000,000, or 6 per cent; other mixed woods, 48,100,000,000. Practically all of the white pine is in Northern Idaho, and most of it is north of the Clearwater.

"It is because of these vast holdings and their protection I consider this bill one of, if not the most important, before the Legislature. These figures are so stupendous that they must be converted into more common terms before they can be grasped. To illustrate:

"One hundred and thirty billion feet of lumber would fill 6,500,000 railroad freight cars; would build a sidewalk of one inch lumber 10 feet wide and 2,462,121 miles long—enough to go around the earth 100 times at the equator, or from the earth to the moon and back five times; build a commodious eight room two story frame house for every one of the 6,000,000 men, women, and children living west of the Rocky Mountains.

"The state owns a forested area of 723,000 acres. Of this amount, there are about 580,000 acres in Northern Idaho and about 140,000 acres in Southern Idaho.

"In logging and manufacturing this standing timber into lumber at least

\$8 per thousand feet, board measure, will be paid out in wages to actual bona fide residents of Idaho. This amounts to the enormous sum of \$1,040,000,000. Or, stated another way, this sum would employ 5,000 men, at an average wage of \$5 per day, 300 days a year, continuously for 138 years.

"In addition to the foregoing, the lumbermen of Idaho will pay out \$2 per thousand feet, or \$260,000,000, for supplies, purchased of residents of Idaho.

"It should be clearly understood that the \$260,000,000 last referred to is what the lumbermen—the loggers and manufacturers—will pay out for supplies purchased locally, consisting largely of agricultural products, such as hay, oats, butter, eggs, milk, beef, pork, mutton, chickens, flour, potatoes, beans, sugar, apples, prunes, etc,

"Of course, a large part of the billion dollars in wages will also be spent locally.

"Probably 90 per cent of these vast sums will come from the sales of lumber in the middle western and eastern markets.

"At \$8 per thousand feet for wages and \$2 per thousand for supplies used in logging and manufacturing this timber into lumber, the state will have \$101,300,000 spent within its borders. It is for this reason that the interest of the farmers and business men in this timber is many times greater than any possible value the stumpage can ever have.

"If the state's 10,000,000,000 feet of lumber is sent out of the state by railroad, the freight will amount to over \$81,000,000. The freight on the total of 130,000,000,000 feet means that the railroads will fight for this tonnage, all of which spells railroad development, more people, more revenue from taxation.

"If all the standing saw timber in Idaho, belonging to the state, could be made up into lumber at one plant and placed in the lumber yard in piles of customary size, it would occupy a yard of 5,814 acres, or over nine square miles.

"In none of the foregoing figures is any account taken of growth increment nor of posts, poles, piling, shingles and cordwood.

"A large part of the state's timber was acquired under congressional grants for our educational, charitable and penal institutions. Practically the only endowments these institutions have are in the form of standing timber. If this timber is destroyed by forest fires, or otherwise, the endowments are almost total losses, since very little of the land under this timber can be sold for the minimum of \$10 per acre, below which figure it cannot be appraised under the terms of the grants.

"Every time a thousand feet of merchantable timber is destroyed by forest fires, or otherwise, the workingmen of Idaho lose \$8 in wages and the farmers lose \$2 that otherwise would have been spent for camp supplies, etc. And the farmers and business men lose \$8 worth of business which the wage earner would otherwise have been able to do with them.

"There is today 25,000,000,000 feet of standing white pine saw timber in Idaho, of which the state owns 10 per cent. Only second to white pine in quality is our western yellow pine, of which there is now standing in Idaho 22,000,000,000 feet, and of this total the state owns about 9 per cent.

"Our state penitentiary needs extensions and betterments; our capitol building needs two wings to complete it; the state university must have additional buildings, and our common schools should be given the financial support necessary to insure our children the best educations possible to obtain in any state.

"Congress has granted the State of Idaho hundreds of thousands of acres of land for these institutions—considerable portions of these grants being located in the largest white pine forests now extant. These timber grants, if properly protected and administered, will more than take care of the requirements of our penal, charitable and educational institutions.

"Isn't it time for the State of Idaho to take an inventory of its timber assets; adopt a settled forest policy; abandon its niggardly, devil-may-care, haphazard policy touching the protection of its own timber resources, and create at least a small department to look after its 10,000,000,000 feet of timber?"

#### CONSERVATION

During the years of prosperity that followed immediately after the Civil war, when lumber was in great demand for many purposes, thoughful persons saw that the forests of the nation were rapidly being depleted and began to advocate the adoption of some policy that would preserve part of the timber for future generations. What that policy was to be was not very well defined, but in 1871 a bill relative to the preservation of the forests on the public domain was introduced in Congress. Although it failed to pass, the conservationists continued their agitation and in 1876 Congress appropriated \$2,000 "to employ a competent man to investigate timber conditions in the United States and report."

There the subject was allowed to rest for more than ten years. If the expert employed under the Act of 1876 ever made a report, Congress failed to take action thereon. Soon after the creation of the department of agriculture under President Cleveland's first administration, a division of forestry was added to the department. Norman J. Colman, of Missouri, was then secretary of agriculture and did not seem to be particularly interested in the subject of forestry, so the "division of forestry," while the name sounded well, accomplished nothing.

When President Harrison was inaugurated on March 4, 1889, he appointed Jeremiah M. Rusk, of Wisconsin, to the agricultural portfolio in the cabinet. Mr. Rusk came from a state having large timber resources and lumbering interests and was well acquainted, by actual contact, with forestry problems. addition to the fact that the timber resources of the country were being exhausted at a rapid rate, it was argued that the preservation of the forest on the watersheds was necessary in order to protect the water supply upon which depended the reclamation of the great tracts of arid though fertile lands all over the West. Mr. Rusk also pointed out that the forest resources, unlike many other sources of wealth, could be utilized and at the same time perpetuated; that it was waste rather than the manufacture of lumber that was depleting the forests, and largely through his influence Congress passed an act, which was approved on March 3, 1891, providing: "That the President of the United States may from time to time set apart and reserve, in any state or territory having public lands bearing forests, in any part of the public lands wholly or in part covered with timber or undergrowth, whether of commercial value or not, as public reservations, and the President shall, by public proclamation, declare the establishment of such reservations and the limits thereof."

Under the provisions of this act, President Harrison set apart the "Yellow-

stone Park Timberland Reserve" in 1891, a few weeks after the passage of the act. This was the first national forest, though others followed and they became generally known as "forest reserves." Government officials soon learned, however, that the mere act of proclaiming a certain tract of land a reservation was not sufficient to insure the preservation of the forest, and that in establishing these reserves an injustice was often done to local interests. The matter was taken up by the secretary of the interior, who asked the National Academy of Sciences to recommend a plan for the preservation of the national forests that would protect the timber and at the same time be equitable in its application. The suggestions of the academy were embodied in an act approved by President Mc-Kinley on June 4, 1897, which provided:

"That no public forest reservation shall be established except to improve and protect the forest within the reservation, or for the purpose of securing favorable conditions of water flows, and to furnish a continuous supply of timber for the use and necessities of the citizens of the United States; but it is not the purpose or intent of these provisions, or of the act providing for such reservations, to authorize the inclusion therein of lands more valuable for the mineral therein, or for agricultural purposes, than for forest purposes."

It was also provided that the forest reserves should be surveyed, mapped and classified by the United States Geological Survey and be under the control of the general land office. The theory of this law seemed to be that the management of the land was of more importance than that of the forest and under it the use of the reserves quickly brought up a number of complex problems requiring for solution a scientific knowledge of forestry for which the law made no provision. To supply this defect, the act of July 1, 1901, created the Bureau of Forestry, which could offer advice, but was not given the authority to enforce its recommendations or regulations.

On February 1, 1905, President Roosevelt approved an act consolidating the various branches of government forest work and placing the management of the national forests in the hands of the department of agriculture, the forest reserves to be hereafter known as "national forests," and the division of the department of agriculture intrusted with the execution of the law is called the "forest service." The law of 1905 is based on the theory that when a tree reaches its mature growth it is ready to be manufactured into lumber, and to allow it to remain standing invites its decay. If not used at the proper time disintegration begins and a financial loss is consequently incurred. It is therefore the intention of the forest service "to afford the greatest use of the timber consistent with the perpetuity of the forests." Reforestation is provided for—that is, new trees are planted to take the places of those removed—but if at any time the service determines that the forest growth is not keeping pace with the timber cut, the output is reduced; and on the other hand, if the growth exceeds the timber cut the annual sales are increased. By this system, except where great destruction of timber occurs through forest fires, the supply of timber in the national forests is expected to remain practically the same through the years to come. In the disposal of timber the forest service gives first consideration to local interests and to the people who are building up the country rather than to large lumber companies whose interest is purely commercial. Only the "stumpage" is sold, the title to the land remaining in the Government of the United States.

## NATIONAL FORESTS

In 1915 there were in the United States 160 national forests, with a total of nearly one hundred and ninety million acres. Most of these forests are located in the western states and for convenience of administration are divided into six districts, the headquarters of which are at Missoula, Mont.; Ogden, Utah; San Francisco, Cal.; Portland, Ore.; Denver, Colo., and Albuquerque, N. M.. Besides this arrangement, each forest has its supervisor. Twenty-two of the forests lie wholly or in part within the State of Idaho. The following table gives a list of these forests, with the location of the supervisor's office and the number of acres in each within the state limits:

Forest and Office	Acres
Beaverhead, Dillon, Mont	92,000
Boise, Boise, Idaho	1,107,000
Cache, Logan, Utah	269,922
Caribou, Montpelier	695,000
Challis, Challis	1,194,000
Clearwater, Orofino	822,700
Coeur d'Alene, Coeur d'Alene	760,800
Idaho, McCall	1,209,280
Kaniksu, Newport, Wash	465,260
Lemhi, Mackay	1,136,500
Minidoka, Oakley	539,050
Nez Perce, Grangeville	1,745,060
Palisade, St. Anthony	301,300
Payette, Emmett	863,750
Pend d'Oreille, Sandpoint	858,000
Pocatello, Pocatello	281,745
St. Joe, St. Maries	1,033,500
Salmon, Salmon	1,635,500
Sawtooth, Hailey	1,320,000
Selway, Kooskia	1,802,000
Targhee, St. Anthony	738,000
Weiser, Weiser	680,460
-	
Total acreage	9,550,827

Idaho has a larger part of her area taken up by national forests than any other state. The total area of the state is 54,272,000, of which almost 35 per cent is included in the national forests. These forests withdraw from settlement large tracts of land that are not properly home land and reserve them for forest propagation and preservation, for watersheds to conserve moisture that plays such an important part in the irrigation of arid lands, and for grazing purposes. It is estimated that about 45 per cent of the standing timber in the state is privately owned, but nearly 90 per cent of the timbered area is included in the national forests.

## AGRICULTURAL LANDS

In all the national forests there is some land well adapted to agriculture or homesteads. By application to the district forester at Ogden, Utah, or Dillon, Mont., or to the local supervisor of the forest in which such land is situated, one can have an examination made of any tract supposed to be agricultural land, and if found to be suitable for farming purposes such land can be entered under the homestead laws. In general, the lands in the national forests in Eastern Idaho are at too high an altitude, with too little moisture, to render them suitable to the requirements of the average farmer, but in the western portion of the state, especially in the Boise, Weiser, Clearwater, Payette and Idaho national forests, there are many tracts of home-building land that can be had upon application and by complying with the regulations of the forest service.

## MINING LANDS

Prospectors are permitted to go into the national forests for the purpose of locating mineral deposits just as though no reservations had been made. If minerals are found, they can make their filings under the state laws without any interference of the forest service. However, all persons operating mines within the limits of a national forest are required to observe certain rules regarding the starting of fires, etc. Miners can buy timber for the development of their claims, but are not permitted to waste timber indiscriminately as was frequently the case before the conservation policy was introduced. Some complaints have come from miners, who, under the old system, were accustomed to take timber from the public domain without paying anything for it, but in general the regulations adopted by the forest service are fair and impartial and mineral lands within the national forests are being developed more systematically than before it came into being.

## GRAZING LANDS

For many years before the establishment of the national forest service great herds of cattle and sheep trailed over the "free ranges" of the West, and apparently the owners of these animals never gave a thought to the preservation of the natural pastures. The main object seemed to be to pasture as many animals as possible during the grazing season, leaving the future out of consideration, and in trailing from one feeding ground to another, as much good forage was frequently destroyed as was consumed. Rivalry between stockmen and their herders under this unregulated system of grazing often led to the great cattle and sheep wars which gave to the West an unenviable reputation in other parts of the country. Cattle and sheep men fought for possession of the ranges and water holes, property interests and grazing privileges were placed above human life, with the result that bloody pages were added to Western history.

Then, too, overpasturing and reckless destruction of forage threatened the grazing interests to such an extent that it was only a question of time until the size of the flocks and herds would have to be reduced. This was the situation when the Federal forest policy was inaugurated. When the forest service was fully organized a grazing system was adopted that provided for the preservation of the ranges. The service saw that in order to get the highest degree of utility

from the ranges consistent with their preservation, one of three things must be done, viz: To increase the amount of forage, open new grazing lands, or reduce the size of the herds. As a matter of fact all three of these remedies were applied. Wherever possible, pasture lands which had previously been inaccessible were opened by the construction of roads and bridges; ranges where the forage was about exhausted were temporarily withdrawn from use, giving the grass an opportunity to regain something of its former strength, and in a few instances stock men have been required to reduce the number of animals, but the decrease was usually brought about so gradually that no serious hardship was imposed upon the owner of the stock.

It is susceptible of proof that stock range conditions have been improved by the enforcement of national forest rules and regulations. The range is no longer overfed, so that the animals suffer for want of forage; the strong man can no longer overpower the weak; the water supply is steadily increasing as the ranges are being restored to their original conditions of tree and forage growth. Through the cooperation of stockmen and the forest service the following results have been attained: Trailing from one feeding ground to another has been reduced to a minimum; many miles of fences have been built, which greatly reduces the loss of stock through straying; herdsmen and forest rangers work together for the destruction of predatory animals that have in the past been such a serious menace to stock raising; each kind of stock is placed on the range best adapted to its needs; worthless weeds are being eradicated and the quality of the forage is being steadily improved, and the pasturing of stock in the forests has a tendency to reduce the loss through forest fires. For the purpose of opening new ranges, as well as part of the fire prevention system, almost fifteen thousand miles of trail and five hundred bridges have been installed by the forest service. The following resolutions adopted by the American National Live Stock Association, show the sentiment of stockmen toward the Federal forest policy:

"We believe that the administration of the national forests throughout the West is conducted along the most efficient and just lines. Many matters of detail, which at first occasioned some discontent among stockmen, have been satisfactorily adjusted, or are being remedied with consistent rapidity, and there is a very evident intention on the part of the officers of the service to manage the forests so as to obtain from them the greatest amount of reasonable use consistent with their preservation. The American National Live Stock Association, in convention assembled at Phoenix, Ariz., January 14 and 15, 1913, therefore heartily indorses the administration of this service as being of distinct advantage to the stockmen of the West.

"We further believe that the live stock industry is best served through ownership and control of the national forests by the Federal Government, and we are opposed to any proposition which contemplates their transfer to the states.

"We believe that the prosperity and development of the stock raising industry on the public grazing lands of the arid and semi-arid West is seriously threatened by the present indiscriminate methods of grazing, and that thereby the permanent value of such lands is greatly impaired, and we strongly recommend the early passage by Congress of a bill providing for Federal control of these unappropriated public grazing lands and a just and reasonable method of leasing the same."

#### FOREST FIRES

One of the most important changes that have come with the establishment of the national forests is the protection against disastrous fires. Camping parties, prospectors, sparks from passing railway trains, and occasionally the deliberate act of an incendiary, have caused great forest fires in the past that have resulted in the loss of thousands of dollars' worth of property and timber, and many human lives. The great fire of 1910 which swept over Northern Idaho and Western Montana is still fresh in the memory of the people. Once a forest fire gets a good start it is beyond the power of human effort to check it, and, as one old pioneer in Montana expressed it, "about the only thing left is to pray for rain."

The forest service has made a careful study of the origin of these fires and the best methods of preventing them, or of extinguishing them once they are started. Lookout stations have been established on mountain tops and in other commanding positions and during the dry seasons, when fires are most likely to occur frequent observations are taken from these "lookouts." The ranger camps are connected with the headquarters and the lookouts by telephones. All persons connected with the service are drilled in fire fighting and where danger is anticipated a systematic patrol service is maintained. Rules concerning camp fires, etc., have been promulgated and tourists are warned against carelessness in leaving their fires burning when they break camp. As new trails are extended into the forests the ranger service is made more efficient, and every effort is being made to prevent conflagrations.

Human ingenuity has never been able to devise any system that is without a flaw. The national forest service is not perfect and this fact has had much to do with the agitation for state ownership of all the resources lying within the state limits. But, should such a policy prevail, there would be a lack of uniformity in the forest policies adopted by the various states that would result in the forests and ranges being conducted in such a way that the old conditions would be almost certain to return. A recent report of the Idaho commissioner of immigration, labor and statistics, says:

"It is frequently said that the national forests are locked up from use of the people of the state. Such is not the fact. In 1911 there were cut on the national forests under Government sales in Idaho 49,579,000 feet board measure, valued at \$118,472.26. During the same year there were issued to settlers free of charge for direct use on their holdings 21,523,000 feet, board measure, valued at \$31,797.32. This makes a total of 71,102,000 feet, board measure, valued \$150,269.58, used by the state that year from the national forests within its limits—a large amount, since the Government forests lie in the rugged mountains and are more remote than private timber. With the development of railroad facilities, the cut on the national forests will outstrip that of the private holdings. The important point is, that the Government does not lock up this resource, but encourages and promotes its use under settled and definite management which releases the timber as needed and at the same time provides for its perpetuation."

In addition to the sum received from the sale of timber, the national forests derive a considerable income every year from grazing leases and other privileges. Of the gross receipts realized the Government turns over to the counties in which the forests lie 25 per cent for road building and school purposes. An additional 10 per cent is expended by the department of agriculture in building and improving the trails within the forests. In 1906 the State of Idaho received from the forest reserve fund \$6,520.57 and in 1915 the receipts amounted to \$537,644.12. According to the state superintendent of public instruction's report for 1918 the forest reserve school fund for the year amounted to \$107,177.43, an increase of \$14,707.12 over the receipts of the preceding year. In her report the superintendent says: "Thirty counties of the state participate in the allotment of the forest reserve fund, 75 per cent of which is apportioned by the county treasurer for the construction of roads and 25 per cent for the construction, support and maintenance of public schoolhouses and schools."

As the \$107,177.43 apportioned to the public schools represents only 25 per cent of the total fund, the amount received by the counties for road construction was \$321,532.29. The eleven counties of the state that do not participate in this fund are: Ada, Bingham, Canyon, Gooding, Jefferson, Lewis, Lincoln, Minidoka, Nez Perce, Owyhee and Payette.

# CHAPTER XXVII

# INDIAN TROUBLES AND EARLY MILITARY HISTORY

FIRST UNITED STATES TROOPS IN THE NORTHWEST—EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES—CAPT. JEFF STANDIFER AND HIS CAMPAIGN—OTHER TROUBLES WITH THE INDIANS—THE NEZ PERCE WAR—BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES—BATTLE OF THE WHITE BIRD—BATTLE OF THE CLEARWATER—JOSEPH'S RETREAT—SURRENDER OF JOSEPH—AN INCIDENT OF THE WAR—ATTITUDE OF OTHER TRIBES DURING THE WAR—WAR WITH THE BANNOCKS—BATTLE OF SILVER CREEK—FIGHT AT SOUTH MOUNTAIN—DEATH OF BUFFALO HORN—FIGHT IN THE BLUE MOUNTAINS—WHITE BIRD'S BAND—END OF THE BANNOCK WAR—THE SHEEPEATER WAR—THE END OF INDIAN WARS IN THE WEST.

The first United States soldiers in the Northwest of which there is a record were the handful of soldiers of the regular army accompanying the Lewis & Clark expedition in 1804-06. They merely acted as an escort for the explorers and as protectors of the supplies and equipment from predatory Indians and had no warlike intentions. No other United States soldiers but these appeared in what is now Idaho until the Fremont expedition during the Mexican war.

In May, 1849, the boundary question having been settled and the Oregon country conceded to the United States, a small detachment of troops was sent on the long voyage around Cape Horn and landed at Vancouver, in what is now the State of Washington, where they established a fort. Later in the same year Major Osborne Cross, quartermaster-general of the United States army, led a regiment of mounted riflemen across the plains and early in August detached two companies who established a temporary military post about two miles from the fort and remained there during the summer to protect the emigrants on their way to Oregon and California.

No other troops were in Idaho prior to 1860, the nearest military post being at Fort Walla Walla. Fort Lapwai was established in 1862 and garrisoned by a small detachment.

## EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES

The early history of Idaho shows the usual Indian troubles attending the settlement of the western states. It was not to be expected that the Indians would give over in whole or in part the country where they had been born and bred and where their fathers had roamed and called it home for generations before. Nor was it to be expected that the advent of the whites, even though they were but passing through the Indian country on their way to the more inviting region on the Pacific coast, would be looked upon with indifference by the savage tribes that undoubtedly had information of the fate of their fellow aborigines of the East, who had first welcomed the incoming white men and soon had been ejected by the new comers. The earlier settlers of Northern Idaho were singularly fortunate, for the most powerful and numerous of all the tribes there, the Nez Perces, prided themselves upon their friendship for the whites, and no serious trouble was had with them, until the attempt to eject Joseph and his tribe from the Wallowa Valley in 1877.

The trappers and fur traders were generally on good terms with their savage neighbors, and their business made it necessary to cultivate their friendship. Indeed, many of the trappers soon became indistinguishable from their Indian associates, except by their color; and to a great extent adopted the customs of the Indians and intermarried with them. The squaw men were very much in evidence in the early days.

The emigrants crossing the plains were an easy mark for the Indians. In the early days of the territory a succession of headboards, with the name of the occupant of the underlying grave, dotted the roads and trails and marked the last resting place of many of the adventurous spirits who had braved the dangers of overland travel. The prospectors and miners were of different temperament from the new comer into the wilds of the West, and were generally prepared to protect themselves; still, in mountains and on plains scores of lonely graves show where victims of savage treachery in the early days lie buried.

In Southern Idaho the Indians of the various tribes soon resented the presence of the whites. George Grimes, leader of the party that discovered the gold deposits of the Boise Basin, was killed from ambush while prospecting the creek that still bears his name, and numerous attacks were soon made upon the prospectors searching for new "diggin's" and on the pack trains bringing supplies into the Basin.

# CAPTAIN STANDIFER

By March, 1863, the Indian depredations had become so annoying that the packers refused to undertake the bringing in of further supplies, notwithstanding they were offered unusually high prices to make the attempt. In this emergency the miners of Placerville and vicinity decided that something must be done to check the Indians. A volunteer company was therefore formed with J. J. Standifer (commonly called "Jeff") as captain; James Greenwood, first lieutenant; George W. Thatcher, second lieutenant. The company was composed of about eighty men, but as no complete muster roll was preserved it is impossible to give their names. From various sources it has been learned that the following were members of the company: Charles Allender, Gerry Anderson, James Aukey, David H. Belknap, John G. Bell, John Benfield, John Black, Matt Bledsoe, A. E. Calloway, James F. Cheatly, Thomas Cook, Frank Crabtree, Nat Crabtree, J. M. Cummings, John Dobson, Robert Emery, David Fieirall, Lafe Gates, Samuel Hendy, Andrew Jenkins, Wesley Jenkins, Wallace Lawrence, "Doc"

Leatherman, J. S. Lewis, James McCuen, Samuel McLeod, Benjamin Marmaduke, Green Martin, James Matthews, "Doc" Morey, Jesse Peters, Dr. J. N. Ratson, Thomas T. Redsull, Daniel Richards, Eli Riddle, George Riley, F. M. Scott, Buck Strickland, T. J. Sutton, W. H. Sutton, Daniel Tolbert, David C. Updyke, and Messrs Carrol, Packard, Warwick and Woole, whose given names have not been preserved, and a man known as "Mountain Jack," because he did not know his real name, having been taken captive by the Indians in early childhood, and who in 1863 spoke the language of the Snake Indians much better than he did English. He used a rifle or a bow and arrows with equal skill and was an expert at following a dim trail, an accomplishment that proved of great benefit to the company on its two campaigns against the red skins.

Captain Standifer, a noted man in the early days of Idaho, has been described as being "six feet tall, with broad, square shoulders, fine features, black eyes, hair and moustache, and as brave as any Norseman." He was a fit leader of the daring and courageous frontiersmen who, without hope or expectation of pay, left their claims where they were washing out gold in paying quantities, to protect their comrades engaged in the same occupation, and to endeavor to open the trails so that supplies might be brought into the basin. Each man furnished his own horse and arms, the merchants in the mining camps supplying the ammunition and provisions.

Prior to the formation of this company no resistance had been offered against the Indians, who had consequently grown bolder, and the indications were they were preparing for a general assault upon the mining camps. Almost immediately after the organization was completed, Captain Standifer led his men down Moore's Creek to the Warm Springs, where they went into camp, and the next day moved on to Indian Creek, all the time keeping a sharp lookout for the enemy. On the morning of the third day they encountered a party of Indians not far from the present Hamlet of Mayfield, Elmore County, and the chase commenced. Captain Standifer sent a detachment of sixteen men to cut off the savages from the mountainous country on the north. This party discovered an Indian camp, surprised it and killed all the men, taking the squaws prisoners and returned to the main command.

Scouts sent out brought in word that a considerable body of Indians was in the hills to the northwest in a fortified position. By making a night march, Captain Standifer reached the camp a little before daylight. Soon afterward a small party of Indians came out, several of whom were killed, the rest hurrying back into the fort, which was then surrounded and kept in a state of siege for three days and nights. A parley was then held, Standifer telling the Indians that if they would surrender the ones who had killed George Grimes the year before he would allow the others to go. The Indians refused and that night a member of the company was assigned to each Indian rifle pit, with instructions to "get" the occupant. Under cover of darkness the white men crawled up close to the line of rifle pits and as soon as the first Indian looked out the next morning a well aimed bullet ended his career. Curious to learn who fired the shot, other Indians exposed themselves and met the fate of their fellow guard. This plan of warfare disconcerted the red men, who undertook to evacuate the fort, but Standifer's men were ready for such a movement and picked them off as fast as they appeared. About sixty Indians were killed, only one brave escaping, and

a number of horses were captured. Captain Standifer had one man wounded (John Dodson) who died some months later from the effects of his injuries.

Upon returning to the Warm Springs ranch, the company learned that all the live stock had been run off by the Indians. A few men were sent to convey the wounded Dobson to Idaho City, and to get recruits and supplies. As soon as these were received the whole company started in pursuit and followed the trail across the Snake River. There the company divided, one detachment being commanded by Captain Standifer and the other by his two lieutenants. Standifer moved up the Malheur River and the other party went up the Snake, but after a few days they were reunited at Sandifer's camp on the Malheur, up which stream they moved for two days, rising early and marching late. On the third night a lookout was sent to the top of a small mountain, from which they saw the camp fires of the savages some distance farther up the river and on the opposite side. Another night march was made an I before daylight the camp was surrounded. What followed is thus told by Daniel Richards:

"Captain Standifer placed all of his men, with the exception of eighteen, on either side of the camp, leaving an opening in front. The eighteen men were placed on the upper side and at the signal given by the captain, they charged on the Indian camp with whoops and yells and shots. This caused the Indians to stampede and they were soon dispatched by the other volunteers. Fourteen Indians were killed. The squaws and children were left unharmed and allowed to go free, excepting one small boy and a little Indian girl, whom we took to Idaho City with us. It seems that another party of Indians had passed this camp before we reached it and had driven off all the horses they had."

The company then returned to the Warm Springs, where it was disbanded, having succeeded in capturing a number of horses which were returned to their owners. The chastisement inflicted upon the Indians by Captain Standifer and his men had a salutary effect, as it was some time before another raid was attempted. The little Indian girl was turned over to a woman in the basin and the boy was given to John Kelly, of Idaho City. Kelly was a famous violinist who had played all over California; he taught the boy to play the violin, as well as to perform a number of acrobatic feats. He was afterward exhibited in London and Australia.

## OTHER EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES

The history of Standifer's campaign has been gone into quite fully as it was a fair sample of many expeditions in various parts of Idaho during the ensuing fifteen years against Indians committing depredations.

The emigrants who came across the plains in large numbers during all of such years were annoyed in greater or less degree by Indian attacks and many lost their lives. In the outlying sections of Owyhee County much trouble was had with predatory bands of Utes and other Indians, and warfare on a small scale was constantly carried on, being finally ended by General Crook, the noted Indian fighter, in command of United States troops in 1867.

There was some trouble constantly occurring in the mountainous sections between prospectors and roving bands of Indians, and many of the brave searchers for new mining camps found their final resting place in the mountains. Some few sections of Idaho, notably the Camas Prairie section in Camas County, were



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter.
CHIEF JOSEPH, LATE CHIEF OF THE NEZ PERCES,
KNOWN AS THE NAPOLEON OF THE INDIAN
TRIBES OF THE NORTHWEST



severely let alone by the whites for many years, as the Indians in such sections were numerous and resented intrusion. There were small bands of Indians settled in various places in Southern Idaho in proximity to the gradually extending settlements, who lived in amity with their white neighbors.

## THE NEZ PERCE WAR

During the years the Indians were in possession of the continent it was not unusual for the larger tribes to divide into sub-tribes or clans, each under a sub-chief and occupying a certain section of country, the various bands coöperating in times of war. In the peace negotiations which sooner or later were carried on between the Government and the Indian tribes, often certain sub-tribes would oppose the cession of any portion of their lands, while others would favor such course, and naturally two parties, generally a war party and a peace party, would oppose each other.

It was this custom among the Nez Perce Indians that led to the war of 1877—sometimes called "Chief Joseph's War." Chief Joseph's father, also named Joseph, was a Cayuse chief who married a Nez Perce squaw and became the leader of a considerable band of that tribe. He claimed for his band the Wallowa and Grand Ronde valleys in Oregon. The causes which led up to the war of 1877 date back to June 11, 1855, when the first treaty with the Nez Perce Indians was concluded at Camp Stevens, Washington Territory. Chief Joseph, the elder, was at the council and was the recognized leader of a strong party opposed to the making of any treaty whatever, and particularly one selling or ceding any of the Nez Perce lands to the whites. But a majority of the tribal leaders entered into the treaty ceding a large tract of their domain to the United States. The cession did not include any portion of the land claimed by Joseph as his home, yet he sternly refused to sign.

After the discovery of gold in the Clearwater country, the white men became somewhat clamorous for the right to mine the yellow metal and a conference with the Indians was arranged to meet at the council grounds near Fort Lapwai on May 15, 1863, for the purpose of amending the treaty of 1855 in such a way as to give the miners the desired privileges. When the time came for the conference. Chiefs Joseph, Eagle-of-the-Light and Big Thunder, all opposed to another treaty, were present with about twelve hundred warriors. The peace party, numbering two thousand or more, was led by Lawyer, the shrewdest of the Nez Perce chiefs and recognized as the real tribal leader. A delay of two weeks occurred because the Indians would not accept any interpreter except Perrin B. Whitman, who was in the Willamette Valley, and all negotiations were suspended until his arrival. Joseph asserted his claim to the Wallowa Valley; Eagle-of-the-Light laid claim to the country along the White Bird Creek, a tributary of the Salmon River; and Big Thunder claimed the land upon which stood the agency. Each of these chiefs, as the representative of his band, declined to sell.

After much discussion a new treaty was concluded and signed by Lawyer and his associates, reserving about one and a half million acres—about five hundred acres for each member of the tribe—and granting to Lawyer and Big Thunder their old homes at Kamiah and Lapwai respectively. Joseph, however, refused his assent. About four years later the United States sent a special agent

to Idaho to act in conjunction with Governor Ballard in an effort to give the Indians a clear understanding of the treaty provisions then in force. This attempt was not altogether successful and in 1868 a number of the Nez Perce chiefs went to Washington and consulted with the President, with the result that Chiefs Lawyer and Jason agreed to return home and instruct their people. In all these proceedings Joseph took no part, insisting that the Wallowa Valley had been the home of his people before the white man ever saw it, that they had never parted with their right to the land, and that they would remain in their old home. The old chief died in 1872 and his son, Joseph, succeeded to the chieftainship. When upon his death bed, the old chief enjoined his son not to give up the land and advised him to accept no favors from the Government. How faithfully the young chief endeavored to observe these admonitions of his father is seen in what followed.

About the time old Chief Joseph died, James A. Masterson and two brothers named Tulley drove several hundred cattle into the Wallowa Valley. They were soon followed by other white men who began the work of building homes and the Indians became restive, fearing that their lands were about to be taken from them. A council was held on August 14, 1872, the Indians insisting that the white settlers withdraw from the valley and the settlers refusing to do so. Two men were chosen to consult the Indian agent at Lapwai and report to another council, but no record of the second council can be found.

Under date of April 30, 1873, the department of the interior issued an order to T. B. Odeneal, superintendent of Indian affairs at Salem, Ore., and J. B. Monteith, the Nez Perce Indian agent, directing:

"That the Indians be permitted to remain in said valley and occupy it during the summer and autumn, or for such time as the weather is suitable, according to a previous custom, and that assurance be given them that it is not the intention of the department to disturb them so long as they remain quiet and commit no depredations on the white settlers. The secretary therefore directs that a proper description of the said valley be obtained for the purpose of an executive order setting apart this valley for the use of the said Indians and that white settlers be advised that they are prohibited from entering or settling in said valley.

"He also authorizes an appraisement to be made of the value of the improvements of said settlers in the Wallowa Valley in order that Congress may be asked at its session for an appropriation sufficient to pay for said improvements at their appraised value, in order that the claims of the settlers may be extinguished.

"You will therefore proceed to carry out the instructions of the Hon. Secretary of the Interior as above indicated, and for this purpose you will cause an appraisement of the improvements referred to to be made by two or more disinterested and competent persons, whose report shall be prepared in tabular form and submitted to you through this office."

This order was issued upon the instructions of Columbus Delano, then secretary of the interior, and was signed by "H. R. Clum, acting commissioner." It was not kindly received by the settlers in the Wallowa Valley, some of whom declared they would "defend their rights against the Indians, or any other corrupt power." However, President Grant issued the executive order giving the valley to the Indians and no further trouble resulted until 1875, when this order was revoked and the Wallowa Valley was made a part of the public domain.



Courtesy of L. V. McWharter.

CHIEF YELLOW BULL



HEIN-MOT HI-HI



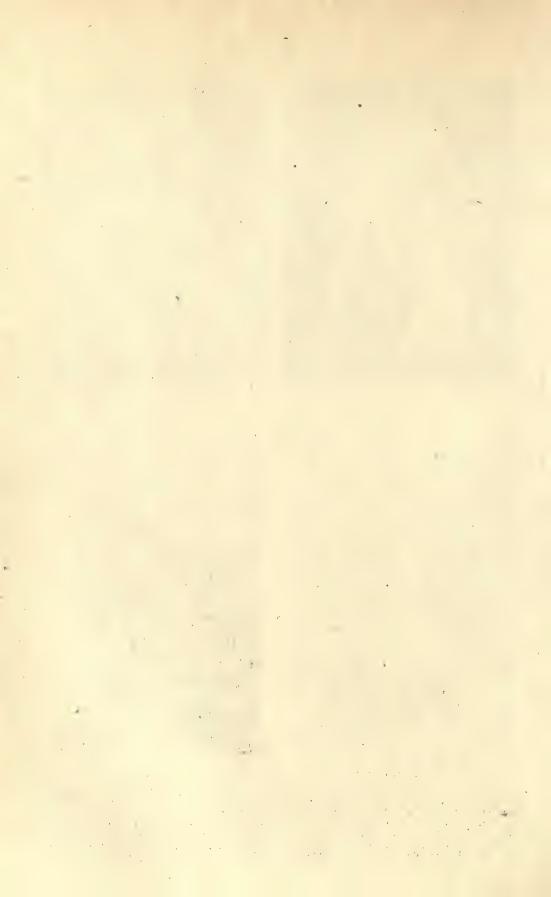
Courtesy of L. V. Mewanter.

HA-WOW-NO-ILP-ILP



CHIEF PEO-PEO-THOLEKT

Chief Peo-peo-Tholekt with war pony, warrior Nez Perce War, 1877. Ha-wow-no-ilp-ilp, First-red-feather-of-the-wing, one of Chief Joseph's hoy-warriors. Hein-mot Hi-hi, "White Thunder," also known as He-mene-Mox-mox "Yellow Wolf," a nephew of Chief Joseph and one of his most trusted warriors and scouts; elected Chief by the remnant of Chief Joseph's hand of Nez Perce on the Colville Reservation, Wash.; showing the equipment as in war and the headdress of Chief Joseph. Hein-mot Hi-hi, "White Thunder," Chief Yellow Bull with Chief Joseph, March 18, 1877. (Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter, copyrighted.)



In the summer of 1876 A. B. Findley and Wells McNall went into the valley to look for some horses that they thought might have been stolen by the Indians. When near the Indian camp they met a party of Indians and accused them of taking the horses. This accusation incensed the savages, one of whom engaged in a hand-to-hand fight with McNall. Seeing that he was getting the worst of the combat, McNall called on Findley to shoot the Indian, which he did, and the two men then made a hurried escape. They were afterward tried and acquitted, but the Indians demanded that they be surrendered to them to be tried by Indian law. The demand was refused by the white authorities and Joseph then ordered all white persons to leave the valley within a given time. On the afternoon of the day before the time expired about forty volunteers gathered at the McNall ranch determined to defend themselves and Joseph's order was not carried out.

Upon the recommendation of Gen. O. O. Howard, a commission was sent to Lapwai in November, 1876, to effect some kind of an understanding with Joseph and his brother Ollicut, but it failed to accomplish its purpose. On April 20, 1877, Ollicut met General Howard at Walla Walla and agreed to arrange another council at Lapwai. The council met on May 3, 1877, and remained in session for two days, during which time there was "much talk," but no agreement was reached. An adjournment was then taken to the 7th, when a stormy session was held, the agents of the Government declaring that all Indians must go upon the reservation and the chiefs remaining obstinate in their determination not to give up their old homes. Four bands of non-treaty Indians were represented in the council, viz: Joseph's, which claimed the Wallowa Valley; Looking Glass', living on the middle fork of the Clearwater River: White Bird's, living on the Salmon River; and Too-hul-hul-sote's, which dwelt on the Snake River during the greater part of the year. Too-hul-hul-sote was particularly vindictive in his opposition and General Howard ordered his arrest, saving he was "a dreamer." After his arrest the other chiefs became more tractable and at the last session of the council on May 14, 1877, agreed to go on the reservation within a month.

## BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES

The white settlers were elated over the promise of the Indians to go upon the reservation, though subsequent events proved their joy to be premature. During the latter part of May the Indians gathered on the Camas Prairie, their main rendezvous being in Rocky Canyon, about eight miles west of Grangeville. Small parties visited Grangeville and Mount Idaho and bought ammunition, none of them going twice to the same merchant. By thus making a number of small purchases they were fairly well supplied with ammunition at the expiration of the month in which they had promised to go upon the reservation.

On June 13, 1877, a small party of Indians, apparently friendly, went to the Manuel ranch on White Bird Creek, where they used the grindstone to sharpen their knives and then departed without awakening any suspicion. Later in the day three young Indians went to the house of a Mr. Cone, a short distance up the Salmon from the Manuel ranch, and asked for food and ammunition, saying they were going on a hunting expedition. They were fed, but Cone claimed he had no ammunition, and they went on up the Salmon. A few days later Richard Devine, a retired English sailor who lived on the Salmon River about six miles

above the mouth of the John Day Creek, was found murdered and a fine rifle he was known to have owned was missing. It is supposed that the three Indians killed him and took the gun. The next morning the same three Indians went to the Elfer ranch at the mouth of the John Day Creek, killed Mr. Elfer and two other men working in a field some distance from the house, after which they went to the house and took three fine horses, which they mounted and went on down the Salmon River. Near the mouth of White Bird Creek they shot and wounded Samuel Benedict at work in a field, but he managed to get to his house and the Indians, fearing he had gone after his rifle, went on to the main camp at Rocky Canyon, where they reported what they had done. Two of these Indians belonged to White Bird's band and the other to Joseph's. They were reinforced by fifteen or twenty young warriors and all returned to the White Bird Creek. Mr. Manuel, who had heard of the attack on his neighbor, Mr. Benedict, was conducting his family to a place of safety when he met the Indians. He was mounted on a horse, carrying his little seven-year-old daughter, Mrs. Manuel with her ten-months'-old baby riding another horse. Mr. Manuel was fired upon and seriously wounded, but he and the little girl, also wounded, rolled down a hill and hid among some rocks and brush. A Mr. Baker was killed and two men -Pat Brice and an old man named Popham-managed to conceal themselves and saved their lives. Mrs. Manuel was thrown from her horse, captured by the Indians and taken to the house, where she was told that if she would give them Mr. Manuel's gun and all the ammunition in the house her life would be spared. She readily consented, but a few minutes later an Indian drove a knife into her breast, killing her instantly. The baby was also killed. The little daughter was found by Pat Brice and taken to Mount Idaho, and Mr. Manuel was found nearly two weeks later by a soldier and taken to Mount Idaho, where his wounds were attended to and he recovered.

When the three Indians who started the trouble returned to the rendezvous and with their reinforcements again started on the war path, Tu-cal-la-ca-se-na, a brother of Looking Glass, warned the white settlers to be on their guard. L. P. Brown, of Mount Idaho, wrote to General Howard that the Indians were killing white people and burning their homes. This was the first information the general had of the uprising. At 7 o'clock on the morning of the 15th, Mr. Brown again wrote to Howard, advising him of an attack made the evening before upon B. B. Norton and others who were trying to reach Mount Idaho and urging that troops be sent to break up the Indian camp at Rocky Canyon. An hour later he sent the following message to the commanding officer at Fort Lapwai: "Send letters by friendly Indian, Looking Glass' brother, the parties that started from Cottonwood have been brought in. The wounded are Mr. Day, mortally; Mrs. Norton, both legs broken; Moore, shot through the hip; Mr. Norton, killed and left in the road six miles from Mount Idaho. Teamsters attacked on the road, wagons abandoned and plundered and horses taken by the Indians. Indians have possession of Camas Prairie. Lose no time in getting force of men here. Stop stage and other travel on road unless they have strong force. Hurry up, we need help."

## BATTLE OF THE WHITE BIRD

There was at that time two companies of cavalry at Fort Lapwai. General Howard ordered Captain Perry to march with Troop F, numbering ninety men,



HO-SUS-PA-OW-YUN (SHOT-IN-THE HEAD) ONE OF CHIEF JOSEPH'S FIERCEST WARRIORS



to the relief of the settlers and at the same time sent a messenger to advise Mr. Brown that troops were on the way. He also sent messengers to Walla Walla asking that more troops be sent into Idaho. Perry left Fort Lapwai late in the afternoon of the 15th for the Camas Prairie and the next afternoon reached Grangeville, where he was joined by a small company of volunteers commanded by Maj. George M. Shearer. That night the whole force started for the Indian camp and arrived near the White Bird Creek about daylight on the morning of the 17th. Here the old trick was played. A few Indians exposed themselves, gradually falling back and drawing the troops after them until the latter were well within a canyon with rough, rocky sides, when the ambush was sprung, about three hundred savages opening fire upon the soldiers from all sides.

Lieutenant Sheller and eighteen men fell at the first volley and the rest became panic stricken. Perry tried in vain to rally them, but the odds were too great and they fled in all directions with the Indians in hot pursuit. In less than an hour thirty-six of the ninety men were left killed or wounded upon the field. Shearer's little company of volunteers (eleven men), which moved down one side of the canyon, was also fired on, but they escaped with two men slightly wounded. The survivors retreated to Grangeville, where Captain Perry reorganized his shattered troops the best he could and awaited further orders. This first battle of the war was a complete victory for the Indians, who captured forty or fifty guns and a considerable supply of ammunition without the loss of a man.

# PREPARING FOR DEFENSE

When the Norton party was brought into Mount Idaho the people of that place immediately began the erection of a stockade and a company of volunteers was organized with Arthur Chapman as captain. A little later a full company was formed with D. B. Randall, captain; James Cearley, first lieutenant; L. P. Wilmot, second lieutenant. A company of forty-two men was organized at Grangeville, with W. B. Bloomer as captain, and at Placerville a company was formed with J. V. R. Witt, captain; Fred Campbell, first lieutenant; James H. Hawley, second lieutenant. At Lewiston a company of sixty men was organized by Capt. Edward McConville for the protection of the city. Some of these volunteer companies afterward served under General Howard until the close of the war. At Slate Creek, where the Florence trail left the Salmon River, there were a number of women and children, but only a few men. A stockade was built and a friendly Nez Perce squaw named Too-Lah agreed to go to Florence, twenty-five miles away, for assistance. She covered the distance in such a short time that her pony died from the effects of the hard ride, and returned with twenty-five men, after which she walked to her home on McKenzie Creek, where she died in 1808.

On June 22, 1877, General Howard took personal command of the campaign against the Indians with a force of about five hundred men, most of whom were volunteers, and on the 25th reached Grangeville. Chiefs Joseph and White Bird were then on the west side of the Salmon River with about one hundred and fifty warriors, with all their women and children and a large number of horses and cattle. Some of the citizens advised General Howard to station a force of men at the Craig or old Billie crossing of the Salmon, then cross that stream

near the mouth of the White Bird Creek and drive the Indians into the trap, but this plan was rejected. Howard crossed to the west side of the Salmon with all his command except Captain Whipple's company, which was left at the Norton house on the Cottonwood Creek, with instructions to gather in Looking Glass and his band, who were supposed to be still friendly, and conduct them to Mount Idaho to prevent them from joining the hostiles.

Captain Whipple moved to the camp of Looking Glass, which was on Clear Creek, and a peace talk was in progress when some one from a distance fired a shot into the Indian camp. This broke up the parley, Captain Whipple and his men returned to Cottonwood, and Looking Glass soon afterward joined Chief. Joseph. On July 4, 1877, Captain Perry arrived at Cottonwood with a pack train of supplies and assumed command. About noon of that day the Indians surrounded their camp and the next morning Captain Randall with sixteen of his company was sent to Perry's assistance. When within about a mile and a half of the camp, but within plain view, Randall was surrounded by a force of Indians that outnumbered his men nearly ten to one. They dismounted and prepared to defend themselves, expecting Perry to send reinforcements, but no help came. F. D. Vansise, one of Randall's men, succeeded in getting through the Indian lines and rode into Perry's camp begging for assistance. Probably the recollection of his inglorious defeat at the White Bird Canyon kept Perry from sending a detachment of men to Randall's assistance. Finally Sergeant Simpson called to the men: "If your officers will not lead you to the rescue I will." He was immediately joined by about twenty-five men and Captain Perry, seeing that they were determined to go, ordered Captain Whipple to take command. Whipple charged the Indians and drove them back, but not until Captain Randall and B. F. Evans had been killed and three others of his party wounded. This affair is known as the battle of the Cottonwood.

## BATTLE OF THE CLEARWATER

When General Howard led his command to the west side of the Salmon, Joseph and White Bird crossed to the east side at the Craig crossing. Had the suggestion of the citizens, who were well acquainted with the country, been followed it is probable that the war would have been ended in a few days after it commenced. Howard returned to Grangeville on July 9, 1877, and sent out scouts to look for the Indians. They were located in a forest southeast of Kamiah, on a small tributary of the middle fork of the Clearwater, and General Howard was notified. About 10 o'clock on the morning of the 11th Howard came up with about four hundred men and opened an attack on the Indian camp with one howitzer and two Gatling guns. The fight continued into the 12th, when Joseph withdrew from his fortified position across the Clearwater. In this engagement the loss of the whites was thirteen killed and twenty-two wounded, while the Indians lost twenty-three killed, about forty wounded and the same number captured.

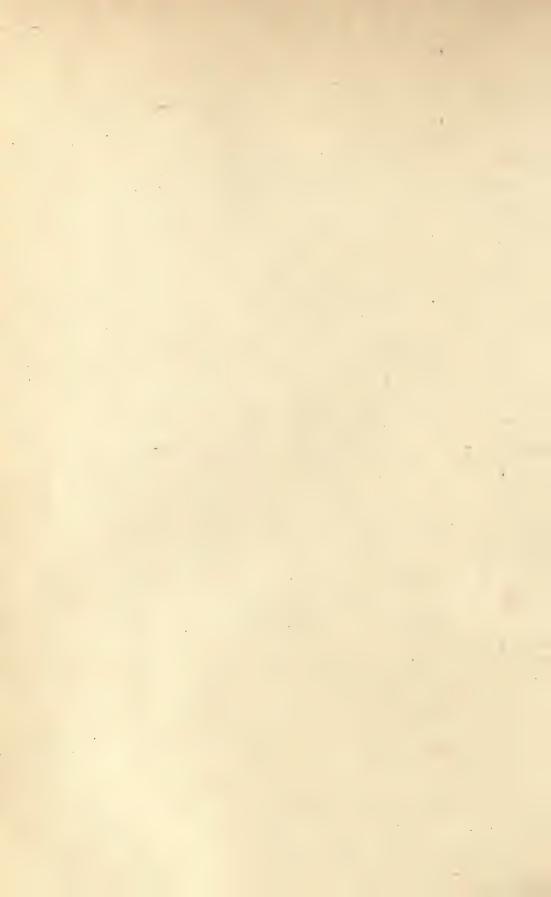
## JOSEPH'S MASTERLY RETREAT

On July 17, 1877, Joseph began his retreat over the Lolo Trail and though encumbered with the old men, women and children he reached the Lolo Pass on the 28th. Howard, for some inexplicable reason, did not begin his pursuit until



TWO MOON AND HIS WIFE

Mrs. Two Moon, who distinguished herself at the battles of White Bird and The Big Hole by exposing herself to the fire of the troops in securing ammunition belts from wounded soldiers. Two Moon, Chief Joseph's trusted head man and councilor. One of the greatest of the Nez Perce warriors.



the 27th, thus giving the Indians a start of ten days. However, he telegraphed Gen. W. T. Sherman, then in Montana, to intercept the Indians, but it seems Joseph was expecting something of this kind. After leading his men through the Lolo Pass he turned southward up the Bitter Root Valley and it is said made a "treaty of forbearance" with the settlers, agreeing not to disturb them if they would allow him to pass unmolested. At the Big Hole River he was surprised by General Gibbon, but managed to extricate himself and escaped to the Lemhi Valley and made his way to Lake Henry in Southeastern Idaho. At Camas Meadows he made a night attack on Howard's camp and captured a number of mules, after which he fled eastward through the Yellowstone National Park and Northwestern Wyoming. He then turned northward through Montana, hoping to reach the Canada line before he could be intercepted, though at that time the lines were fast closing around him.

On September 13, 1877, Joseph encountered Colonel Sturgis' command at Canyon Creek, Mont., but Sturgis failed to stop him. Four days later Col. Nelson A. Miles, then near the mouth of the Tongue River, received orders from Howard to get in front of Joseph if possible and cut off his retreat. Miles was an experienced Indian fighter and well acquainted with the general character of the country through which the Indians must pass. By making fast marches he intercepted Joseph at Bear Paw Mountain, less than fifty miles from the international boundary, on October 4, 1877, and the next day Joseph surrendered. Concerning the retreat of this wily chief, Mooney, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, says: "He displayed remarkable generalship in a retreat worthy to be remembered with that of Xenophon's ten thousand. With Colonel Miles in front, General Howard pressing him upon the rear, and Colonel Sturgis on the flank, he evaded them for about thirteen hundred miles until cut off by fresh troops when within fifty miles of the Canadian border."

# TOSEPH'S SURRENDER SPEECH

General Howard, accompanied by two aides, two friendly Nez Perce Indians and an interpreter, rode into Miles camp at Bear Paw Mountain while the firing was still going on. Next day the two Nez Perces—George and Captain John—went into Joseph's camp to tell him General Howard was there with promises of good treatment if he would surrender. When they returned, Captain John brought this message from Chief Joseph and his eyes filled with tears as he delivered it:

"Tell General Howard I know his heart. What he told me before I have it in my heart. I am tired of fighting. Our chiefs are killed. Looking Glass is dead. Too-hul-hul-sote is dead. The old men are all dead. It is the young men, now, who say yes or no (vote in council). He who led on the young men (Ollicut) is dead. It is cold and we have no blankets. The little children are freezing to death. My people, some of them, have run away to the hills and have no blankets, no food. No one knows where they are, perhaps freezing to death. I want to have time to look for my children and to see how many of them I can find. Maybe I shall find them among the dead. Hear me, my chiefs! My heart is sick and sad. From where the sun now stands, I will fight no more forever."

It was almost sunset when Joseph came into camp to surrender. He offered his rifle to General Howard, who motioned him toward Colonel Miles and Miles received the token of submission, promising him that he and his warriors would be permitted to live on the reservation at Lapwai. But Carl Schurz, then secretary of the interior, requested the war department to send Joseph and his followers to the Indian Territory. The chief and about four hundred and fifty of his people were accordingly taken to the Indian Territory, but the climate did not agree with them and a number died. In 1885 the remnant of the band was removed to the Colville reservation in Washington, where a few are still living. Chief Joseph died on the Colville reservation on September 21, 1904.

# AN INCIDENT OF THE WAR

On June 19, 1877, a messenger arrived in Boise from the Council Valley, in what is now Adams County, with the report that the Indians were thought to be moving southward and asking protection for the settlers in that region. About the same time news was received that some thirty or forty Bannock Indians belonging on the Fort Hall reservation, well armed and mounted, were encamped about thirty miles east of Boise. Governor Mason Brayman issued a proclamation calling for volunteers and that evening a company was organized with Orlando (Rube) Robbins as captain. There was at that time a quantity of arms and ammunition, which had been furnished the territorial authorities for use in just such emergencies as this, stored at Fort Boise. Governor Brayman refused to let the volunteers have arms and ammunition unless they agreed to go to Fort Boise and enlist under Major Collins, then commandant at the fort. This Robbins and his men refused to do, and they finally told the governor that unless he gave them an order for the arms, neither he nor the fifteen men at the fort could prevent them from taking them without an order, reminding him that the United States had furnished them for the people to use on just such occasions as the present.

Brayman then yielded and gave the order. The arms and ammunition were brought down to the city and distributed to the members of the company, and Captain Robbins started for the Council Valley. Milton Kelly, I. N. Coston and a few others went out to investigate the rumor that some Bannock Indians were encamped east of the city and brought them to Boise on the 21st, where they were well treated and the next day started on their return to Fort Hall. Captain Robbins' company afterward accompanied General Howard in his long chase after Chief Joseph and was at Bear Paw Mountain at the time of the surrender.

# ATTITUDE OF OTHER TRIBES IN NEZ PERCE WAR

None of the inhabitants of Idaho were interested in greater degree in the Nez Perce war and its results than were the reservation Indians, and none were better informed of its progress. This was not on account of any kindly feeling entertained by the Indians of Southern Idaho toward the warring Nez Perces, but a desire to measure the strength of the Government and judge its ability to quickly subdue and punish the insurgent tribe.

Joseph and his Nez Perces, after the Big Hole fight, struck for the head of the Lemhi Valley, and went into camp near Junction, about fifty miles above



CHIEF TENDOY MONUMENT



TENDOY, CHIEF OF THE LEMHIS



Salmon City, there staying for several days recouping from the arduous trip with its many hardships, that they had just finished, and taking the opportunity to attend their wounded of whom there were many. The settlers left their homes, collected in a blockhouse hastily erected, resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible if attacked. Joseph's men made no attempt, however, to injure anyone; in fact, Joseph did not make war upon settlers anywhere after he started upon his famous retreat, but confined his fighting to the soldiers opposing him and the volunteers aiding them. It is undoubtedly true that many teamsters and other noncombatants were killed by Joseph's forces while on their march, but it is equally true that nothing of that kind ever happened when Joseph was personally present; it is specially to be remembered in Joseph's favor that he never permitted mistreatment of women captured by his forces, and any outrage inflicted upon women during the Nez Perce war, was without his presence or knowledge.

While in the Lemhi Valley Joseph's forces respected property as well as life, and although they had possession of all the ranchers' houses in that vicinity, nothing whatever was taken except articles of linen, all of which were confiscated for the purpose of making lint for the benefit of the wounded.

Col. George L. Shoup, afterward governor and United States senator, lived in Salmon City at the time, and organized a force of volunteers, of which he took command and proceeded up the valley to the vicinity of Junction, resolved to risk an encounter with the overwhelming force of the Indians, if it seemingly became necessary for the protection of the settlers.

Half way between Salmon City and Junction in the Lemhi Valley, was situate the agency headquarters of the Lemhi Indians. Tendoy, the chief of that tribe, a firm friend of the whites, and an Indian of unusual intelligence, organized the warriors of his tribe and with them proceeded to Junction. There he had numerous conferences with Joseph and his lieutenants, seeking to impress upon them the strength of the whites in Lemhi Valley and the fallacy of making trouble there; the wily old chief also had several conferences with Colonel Shoup and the other leaders of the whites, and diligently endeavored to persuade them of the overwhelming force under Joseph and the necessity of refraining from attack. Tendoy's attitude undoubtedly did much toward keeping the peace in Lemhi Valley, the object to which his attention had been directed, as his tribe would certainly have severely suffered had trouble commenced. Tendoy showed that himself and his tribe had no sympathy with Joseph and his followers, and gave them no assistance whatever.

After leaving Lemhi Valley Joseph and his forces passed through the Birch Creek country in Idaho and on to the headwaters of the North or Henry Fork of the Snake River, where they were necessarily in communication, or easily could have been, with the Bannock and Shoshone Indians, but so far as known had no assistance from them. In fact, throughout the Nez Perce war, after the opening battles, a force of Bannock scouts under the leadership of Buffalo Horn, War Chief of the Bannocks in the subsequent war with that tribe, accompanied General Howard's forces and rendered effective service.

None of the Indian tribes of either Idaho or Montana joined with Joseph's forces or rendered them service, so far as the facts are known, in the Nez Perce war.

## WAR WITH THE BANNOCK

The Bannock Indians were never fully satisfied with the reservation given to them under the provisions of the Fort Bridger treaty of July 3, 1868, which promised them "a reasonable portion of the Port Neuf and Kansas (Camas) Prairie country," and then the Government placed them upon the Fort Hall reservation, quite a distance from the prairie where they had been accustomed to dig camas. However, as the agent permitted them to go to the prairie to hunt, fish and dig camas whenever they felt so inclined, they remained peaceable for ten years after the conclusion of the treaty.

In the spring of 1878 food was scarce on the Fort Hall reservation and some of the Indians wandered away in quest of something to increase the supply. The scarcity was partly caused by the Nez Perce war of the preceding year, and partly because the number of Indians on the reservation was greater than usual. Toward the latter part of May, a few of them went to the Camas Prairie, where they found Lou Kensler, William Silvey and George Nesbit engaged in watching a large herd of horses and cattle. Two of the Indians, known as Jim and Charley, went to the herders' camp on the 27th of May and remained until evening. The next morning, just as the white men were finishing their breakfast, the two Indians came back, still apparently friendly, but while Nesbit was picking up the camp dishes Charley shot him in the jaw with a pistol, and at the same time Iim shot Kensler, who was saddling a horse near the tent. Silvey was some distance from the camp looking after the herd. Hearing the shooting he started for the camp and the Indians opened fire on him when he was some two or three hundred yards away. This gave Kensler an opportunity to get to the tent and secure his gun. He began shooting at the Indians who took flight, though one of them was badly wounded. Kensler was only slightly wounded and he and Silvey saddled two horses for the purpose of taking Nesbit to Boise. When near the Little Camas Prairie they met John McCameron and John Young on foot. McCameron took Silvey's horse and rode back to notify the stage and two freight wagons that he knew were on the road. He met the freighters and the stage where the road to Rocky Bar turned off and waited until Silvey and the other two men came up, when Nesbit was placed in one of the wagons and taken back to Dixie Station, while the stage went on to Rocky Bar.

It does not appear that the shooting of Kensler and Nesbit was a part of any concerted plan to attack the whites, but there had been such dissatisfaction among the Indians over the settlers' taking possession of the Camas Prairie that Jim and Charley probably felt that the time for action had come, especially as they noticed the settlers had driven some hogs upon the prairie and these animals were destroying the camas roots. A friendly Indian afterward stated that a number of Indians, while drinking, had a very stormy council, some of them being opposed to war and others determined to make an attack on the white settlements. Chief Buffalo Horn was an advocate of war and he succeeded in enlisting about two hundred young warriors for an attack on the whites, the remainder of the Indians then on the Camas Prairie returning to the reservation.

King Hill stage station was the first point attacked by Buffalo Horn and his party, but the men in charge of the station saw the Indians coming in time to make their escape. The Indians took all the provisions at the station, destroyed



Courtesy of L. V. McWhoster. Copyrightest.

YI-YI-WA-SOM-WAY, "GEESE-LIGHTING" (FROM FLIGHT), SISTER OF CHIEF JOSEPH AND THE MOTHER OF CHIEF YELLOW WOLF



the harness and other property and took the nine horses. They then went down the Snake River to Glenn's Ferry, five miles below the King Hill station. Lafe Griffin had warned the men in charge of the ferry that the Indians were on the war path, and when Buffalo Horn arrived there he found the place deserted. After ferrying themselves and their horses across the river, the Indians cut the ferry boat loose and it drifted down the river about thirty miles, when it was caught by John Carpenter and a man named Calhoun. Not far from the ferry were several freight wagons laden with goods for Boise merchants, but the teamsters had been warned of the approach of the savages and had turned their horses loose, leaving the wagons standing in the road. The Indians found the abandoned wagons, in one of which were several cases of liquor. In looting the wagons they found the liquor and the night was spent in a general spree. The next morning they took most of the mules and horses, cut the harness to pieces and burned the wagons, and then went on down the Snake River.

The alarm spread rapidly. When the stage driver, W. C. Tatro, arrived at Rocky Bar on May 28, 1878, with the news of the outbreak, George M. Parsons, afterward attorney-general of Idaho, organized a company of about forty volunteers and started in pursuit, following the Indians to Glenn's Ferry and not finding them returned to Rocky Bar. At Silver City a company was organized by Capt. J. B. Harper. It numbered only twenty-six men, well armed and mounted, and as soon as it was certain the Indians were south of the Snake River Captain Harper started in search of them. On June 8, 1878, he came upon a camp of sixty about seven miles east of South Mountain. Although outnumbered nearly three to one, they attacked the Indian camp and in the fight two white men—Chris Studer and O. H. Purdy—were killed and three slightly wounded. The Indian loss was never ascertained, but was generally believed Buffalo Horn was killed in this fight. The result was a drawn battle, the volunteers finally retiring and the Indians did not follow.

As soon as the news reached Boise, Colonel Bernard started for the Camas Prairie with a detachment of United States troops and thirty-five scouts under Col. Orlando (Rube) Robbins, the gallant old pioneer who had been chief of scouts under General Howard the year before, and who was now a colonel in the Idaho militia. Bernard followed the trail to Glenn's Ferry, and found the ferry boat gone. Learning that the Indians had gone down the river on the opposite side, he went down to the Big Bend, near the mouth of the Bruneau River, where the men swam their horses across and took their supplies over in a skiff.

## BATTLE OF SILVER CREEK

About two weeks were spent in scouring the country looking for the Indians. On June 22d Robbins and his scouts, who were in advance, struck a fresh trail and followed it for about thirty miles, when he went to the top of a mountain which commanded a good view of the surrounding country, from which point of vantage he succeeded in locating the Indian camp only a few miles away, in a canyon on Silver Creek. That night he moved up cautiously and reconnoitered the camp. In the meantime the Bannock hostiles had been joined by the Piute bands under Chiefs Egan and Otis and some of the Malheur and Umatilla tribes. Robbins estimated the number in the camp at 2,000 and went back to

report to Colonel Bernard, who was rapidly coming up with the main body of troops—about two hundred and fifty men. A council was held, in which it was decided that Robbins, with his thirty-five scouts, should go over the hill and open the attack as soon as it was light enough to see the next morning, while Bernard, as soon as he heard the firing, was to advance up the canyon. The plan was followed, the Indians being taken completely by surprise, though they rallied and concealed themselves among the rocks of the canyon, where they could conduct the fight more to their liking. The soldiers also found positions where they were not so exposed and a desultory firing was kept up by both sides during the day. That night the Indians stole quietly out of the camp and moved in the direction of the John Day River, in Oregon.

In this action the Indian loss was over one hundred in killed and wounded, while that of the whites was only five killed and a few slightly wounded. Early in the fight Chief Egan recognized Colonel Robbins and "went after his scalp." Egan was mounted on a good horse and armed with a repeating rifle. He would fire at Robbins, then throw himself on the opposite side of his horse, from which position he would rise quickly and fire again. Several bullets passed through Robbins' clothes, and one grazed his finger, but he finally succeeded in shooting the chief through the wrist, which put him out of the fight. He fell from his horse, when Robbins shot him through the right side of the chest and another scout shot him in the groin. He was dragged away by some of his warriors and was on the road to recovery, when he was killed by Chief Homily's band of Umatillas on the 15th of July.

# DEATH OF BUFFALO HORN

Gen. O. O. Howard was in command of the district, his forces consisting of sixteen companies of cavalry. On June 15th he learned that some six hundred Indians were gathered in the valley between the Cedar and Stein mountains and sent four companies of cavalry to dislodge them. In the fight that ensued a number of Indians were killed; it has often been asserted that Buffalo Horn, the chief who had started the war, was killed in this fight although the evidence is quite positive that he met his death at the South Mountain fight, the main body of the Indians got away and evidently united with the larger force that was defeated by Bernard and Robbins at Silver Creek about a week later. The loss of the whites was insignificant.

# FIGHT IN THE BLUE MOUNTAINS

On June 23d, just before the beginning of the battle of Silver Creek, Colonel Bernard sent a messenger to General Howard, who was then on the way to the Malheur Indian reservation, advising him that they had found the Indians in strong force and that he and Robbins might need help. Immediately upon receipt of this message, Howard started for Silver Creek and arrived on the morning of the 24th, after the Indians had fled. Being the ranking officer, he took command and the whole force started in pursuit, with Robbins and his scouts in advance. By their destruction of property as they went along, the Indians left a plain trail. Robbins located the Indians in a rocky canyon leading up to the Blue Mountains and sent word to General Howard, who came up later in the day.



Courtesv of L. V. McWherter. Copyrightel.
THOMAS LINDLEY



While on the march several companies of infantry under General Wheaton had been added to the white forces. It was arranged that Robbins, and his scouts, now numbering forty, should attack early on the morning of July 8th, Colonel Bernard with four companies of cavalry to make a flank movement up one side of the canyon, and Howard and Wheaton to follow up the canyon. The plan was similar to that used at Silver Creek and the result was very much the same. Robbins charged into the Indian camp with such vigor that the savages fled in all directions for shelter in the clefts of the canyon, where they were exposed to the fire of Bernard's troops from the side of the canyon. This forced them to retreat, firing back at the soldiers as they did so, killing a few horses, but not a white man was hurt. When Howard and Wheaton came up the fight was renewed, when the whites lost one man killed and four wounded. The Indian loss in killed and wounded was severe and about two hundred ponies were captured.

# WHITE BIRD'S BAND

When Chief Joseph surrendered at Bear Paw Mountain in October, 1877, White Bird and his band succeeded in making their escape. They went to British Columbia and joined Sitting Bull, the exiled Sioux chief, but were not as well treated as they thought they ought to be and soon grew discontented. Early in July White Bird led his followers back across the border and up the Bitter Root Valley in Montana, killing a few settlers and stealing live stock. Lieutenant Wallace, with fifteen men followed them to the headwaters of the Clearwater River, where a fight of two hours occurred, in which six Indians were killed, two wounded and nineteen captured. This was early in July, 1878. The band then joined the hostile Indians in Idaho and Oregon, but the war was too near at an end for them to do much damage. They were afterward reabsorbed by the Nez Perce tribe and given a home on the reservation.

## END OF THE WAR

The death of Buffalo Horn and the loss of Chief Egan seemed to have a demoralizing effect on the Indians and small parties began to desert here and there and return to the reservations. On July 17th Colonel Sanford struck an Indian camp on Wolf Creek, a tributary of the Powder River, killed seventeen warriors and captured about twenty-five squaws and children. The white forces were constantly being augmented. A company of volunteers was organized at Walla Walla under Capt. Charles Painter; another company came from Nevada; Capt. Edward McConville, who was afterward killed in the Philippine Islands during the Spanish-American war, organized a company at Lewiston which kept the Indians quiet on the Nez Perce reservation and prevented the hostiles from coming into that part of Idaho; Major Connoyer, agent for the Umatillas, held a large part of that tribe loyal to the whites, and other volunteer companies were in the field. Under these circumstances the Indians saw their prospects of success gradually disappearing and decided to return to their reservations, where their sins would be wiped out and they would be treated as "good Indians," protected and cared for by the Government.

Much of the fighting was in Oregon, the two principal battles of the war—Silver Creek and the Blue Mountains—being in that state, and most of the

depredations were committed in Oregon, though as the different bands were returning to their reservations they continued killing white settlers, running off cattle and horses, destroying stage stations, etc. The property loss was therefore large and just how many lives were lost will probably never be known. After the cessation of hostilities Camp Howard was established near Mount Idaho and Fort Coeur d'Alene (latter Fort Sherman) on the shore of Lake Coeur d'Alene. Troops were stationed at both these places and there was no more serious trouble with the Indians, though the next year occurred what is known as the Sheepeater war.

#### THE SHEEPEATER WAR

In the mountain fastnesses of central Idaho and especially in that portion traversed by Loon Creek and Big Creek, there began to congregate soon after the whites began their settlements in Idaho, renegades from the various Indian tribes, principally Bannocks and Shoshones, with an occasional Lemhi and including a number of Nez Perce and Coeur d'Alenes from the north, a few Blackfeet from Montana and Utes from Nevada. These outlaws, whose conduct had compelled their own people to cast them out, banded themselves together and were called by the other Indians the Too-ka-rik-ka, but were known to the whites as the "Sheepeaters." Their numbers were limited, never exceeding 200, and they lived by plundering prospectors who ventured into that section, stealing livestock from the settlers along the Salmon, fishing and hunting, most of the game killed being mountain sheep which were very numerous in that mountainous region.

These Indians had been a menace to the safety of miners in their vicinity and especially prospectors in the region they occupied from the time they first made it their headquarters, and scores of men had been robbed and murdered by these outcasts. Cowardly in the extreme, they took no chances by attacking parties who knew their methods, and were prepared to give them battle, but laid in wait for the careless and unwary and through murder of the owners obtained possession of many prospecting outfits, including horses.

Chinamen were seemingly particularly obnoxious to them, and as the nearly worked out placers on Loon Creek invited the settlement there of many of this race, and they were its sole inhabitants, they attacked that camp in the winter of 1878 and 1879 and killed all but one, who, though severely wounded, escaped to Bonanza on Yankee Fork of the Salmon River and gave the alarm.

In the latter part of May, 1879, a party of the sheeepeaters went to the ranch of Hugh Johnson, on the South Fork of the Salmon River, killed Johnson and a man named Dawson, burned the buildings and haystacks and drove off the livestock. News of this outrage was sent to Boise and other places, and coming as it did on the heels of various other crimes committed by this band, caused Colonel Bernard, in command at Fort Boise, to start with sixty regular soldiers under his command for the scene of the massacre, accompanied by Colonel Robbins as scout. About the same time Lieutenant Catlin set out from Fort Lapwai with forty men, and Lieutenant Farrow started from Fort Walla Walla with a few soldiers and twenty experienced and friendly Umatilla Indians as scouts.

Colonel Bernard proceeded to Loon Creek and found the burned houses

and sluice boxes of the murdered Chinamen, and started in pursuit of the outlaw band. Lieutenants Catlin and Farrow with their commands came into the troubled section from the north and west and diligently endeavored to find the sheepeaters. The country was rough and precipitous and the Indians' knowledge of the trails and hiding places gave them great advantages. The constant effort of the pursuing parties finally had its effect and the Indians were kept constantly on the move. Too cowardly to fight an armed force, they soon became worn out and discouraged, and on August 20th Lieutenant Farrow came upon their main body and drove them into a narrow canyon, where he captured all their horses and mules but from which he was unable to dislodge them.

After a siege lasting a couple of days the beleaguered sheepeaters agreed to surrender, provided they were permitted to go to a certain point in the Seven Devil Mountains, and provided that the commands, excepting Farrow, would not follow them. This was agreed to by Colonel Bernard and the Sheepeater band, reduced to sixty in number, took the trail westward for the appointed rendezvous, closely followed by Farrow and his Indians. On September 1st, they gave themselves up to Lieutenant Farrow and were taken to Vancouver. Thus the country became entirely rid of this obnoxious and dangerous Indian band.

Since the Sheepeater trouble there have been no other Indian wars in Idaho. Occasionally trouble arose with the Indians in various places and people became alarmed, but such troubles were always promptly quieted. The whites began to come about this time into all parts of Idaho in ever increasing numbers. The valley lands of the southern part of Idaho were rapidly settled and great irrigatmg canals were taken out in scores of places and made possible a great farming community. Lode mining sections were opened in many places, including the mountain areas where the Sheepeaters formerly roamed. The timber industry developed and hundreds of men were soon working in the woods; the general Government after the forest reserve system was commenced, had representatives everywhere through the mountain regions, opening up new roads and trails and extending civilization to the most remote places; the stock men leasing the forest reserve lands, invaded every part of the interior of the state, these nearly inaccessible regions until then being almost unknown, and no hiding places were left. The various Indian tribes gradually realized the dawning of a new era and the passing of the old methods, and treaties were entered into with nearly all, cutting down the reservations in size and granting the Indians lands in severalty. With many of their youths educated in the various Indian schools, habits of civilization have been partially adopted; many of the Indians have dropped their tribal relations, commenced wearing the apparel of the white man and assumed the duties of citizenship; all have begun to learn that the ways of civilization are better than the haphazard, barbarous life of the past, and an Indian war has become in every part of the West, a matter undreamed of by either Indians or whites, and an event that will never again occur.



# CHAPTER XXVIII

# TRADING AND MILITARY POSTS

CHARACTER OF EARLY FORTS—KULLYSPELL HOUSE—FORT HENRY—FORT HALL—OLD FORT BOISE—OTHER EARLY FORTS—FORT LEMHI—FORT LAPWAI—NEW FORT BOISE OR BOISE BARRACKS—FORT SHERMAN.

In the chapter on Fur Traders mention is made of some of the early trading posts, though no detailed description is given of any of them in that chapter. These were not military posts in the true sense of the term, as they were not authorized by the Government, yet they played a conspicuous part in the early history of Idaho and the Northwest, and a few subsequently became regular military establishments.

## KULLYSPELL HOUSE

The first trading post to be established within the present limits of the State of Idaho was founded by David Thompson, one of the members of the North-West Company, and was located on the northeast shore of Lake Pend d'Oreille, not far from the present Town of Hope, in Bonner County. About the middle of August, 1809, Thompson left Fort William on the shore of Lake Superior, the headquarters of the North-West Company, for the purpose of opening a trading post somewhere in the Rocky Mountain country. On the 10th of September he arrived at Lake Pend d'Oreille and after selecting an available site began the construction of a log structure, to which he gave the name of "Kullyspell House" (probably a corruption of "Kalispel," the native name of the Pend d'Oreille tribe of Indians).

Thompson was an Englishman and had formerly been associated with the Hudson's Bay Company. He has been described as an educated, religious man, one who did not permit the hardships of frontier life to interfere with his study of the Bible, an accurate geographer and surveyor and honest in all his dealings with the Indians. Kullyspell House was occupied as a trading post for two seasons, when Donald Mackenzie, manager of the North-West Company, ordered Thompson to remove to a new and more favorable location near the present City of Spokane, Wash., where the "Spokane House" was built.

# FORT HENRY

About the time David Thompson built the Kullyspell House Andrew Henry of the Missouri Fur Company was endeavoring to open up a trade with the

Indian tribes of Western Montana. He attempted to establish a post at the junction of the three forks of the Missouri River, but was driven out by the Blackfeet Indians and returned to St. Louis, the headquarters of his company.

The following season he again came into the Northwest, but this year he avoided the Blackfoot country. In the fall of 1810 he built Fort Henry on the stream still known as Henry's Fork of the Snake River. This post was located about ten miles southeast of the present City of St. Anthony, the county seat of Fremont County, and not far from where the little Village of Egin now stands. It consisted of two or three rude log buildings and was occupied by Henry and his companions for about a year, while they trapped and traded with the Shoshone Indians.

Fort Henry is given the credit by some writers of being the first trading post on any waters falling into the Columbia River, but this is a mistake as the Kullyspell House had been established at least a year sooner. It was, however, the first post on the Snake River or any of its tributaries. At the close of the trapping season in 1811 it was abandoned by its founder, though in October of that year it was occupied for a short time by Wilson Price Hunt and his party, who were on their way to the Pacific coast. It then fell into the hands of the Indians and was dismantled.

#### FORT HALL

The trading post known as Fort Hall, which was one of the most noted of the early trading establishments, was built by Nathaniel J. Wyeth in the summer of 1834. It may seem strange that the site of a post that won so much notoriety while it was in existence cannot be definitely located, but authorities differ widely on the subject. On a map made to accompany Chittenden's "History of the American Fur Trade," the fort is shown on the south side of the Snake River, a short distance below the mouth of the Blackfoot. The naturalist, John K. Townsend, who accompanied Wyeth on his expedition of 1834, and who kept a journal, writes on July 14th: "Captain Richardson and two others left us to seek a suitable spot for building a fort, and in the evening they returned with the information that an excellent and convenient place had been pitched upon, about five miles from our present encampment. The next morning we moved early and soon arrived at our destined camp. This is a fine large plain on the south side of the Port Neuf, with an abundance of excellent grass and rich soil." John C. Fremont, in his report of his expedition of 1844, mentions Fort Hall as being situated "nine miles above the mouth of the Port Neuf, on the narrow plain between that stream and the Snake River." Five years later-(in 1849) Maj. Osborne Cross, quartermaster-general of the United States army, in his account of the march of a regiment of mounted riflemen to Oregon, describes the fort as "having a large sally port, which fronts the Port Neuf, with its walls extending back towards the Snake River," which would indicate that the post was located somewhere near the junction of the two streams. Prof. C. J. Brosnan, in his "History of Idaho" (recently published) locates the fort "on the left bank of the Snake River, nine miles above the mouth of the Port Neuf, northwest of the present City of Pocatello," a description which agrees in the main with that given by Fremont.

Old Fort Hall, as built by Wyeth, consisted of a stockade of cottonwood

logs about fifteen feet in height and inclosing a space about eighty feet square. At diagonal corners were two bastions each eight feet square and provided with portholes for rifles. Inside the stockade were log huts for the accommodation of the men. In 1836 Wyeth sold the fort to the Hudson's Bay Company, by whom it was occupied until 1855. Major Cross, in his journal above referred to, describes the fort as follows: "It is built of clay, and much in the form of Fort Laramie. \* \* \* There is a blockhouse at one of the angles and the buildings inside are built against the side of wall and are of the same materials. The place is occupied by Captain Grant, who has been here about fourteen years."

The change from the cottonwood stockade to adobe walls was made after the fort passed into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company. During the Civil war the old fort was occupied for a time by United States troops. In 1869 an agreement between England and the United States was reached, by which the latter nation was to pay the Hudson's Bay Company "in gold coin or its equivalent" for its possessions in the Oregon Country, and soon after that old Fort Hall was abandoned, the Government having selected a site for a new Fort Hall in the northern part of the Bannock Indian Reservation, about ten miles east of the present City of Blackfoot.

Around Fort Hall cluster more historic associations and recollections than any other of the early posts of Idaho. Here on July 27, 1834, Rev. Jason Lee preached the first sermon ever dilevered within the present limits of the state, and here on August 5, 1834, the first United States flag was unfurled to an Idaho breeze from a flag-staff planted in the ground. Lewis and Clark no doubt carried the flag of their country with them on their expedition to the Northwest in 1804-06, but it remained for Captain Wyeth to erect a flag-staff at old Fort Hall, where the flag was hoisted and a salute fired at sunrise on Tuesday morning, August 5, 1834, nearly thirty years before Idaho was organized as a territory. For a number of years the fort was one of the principal stopping places on the Oregon Trail.

## FORT BOISE

The first post of this name was built in 1834 by Thomas McKay of the Hudson's Bay Company as a competitor of Fort Hall. It was located on the Boise River, about ten miles above its mouth and was an active trading post until 1836, when Wyeth sold Fort Hall to the Hudson's Bay Company, after which that post was made the principal headquarters of the company in the Snake River Valley and Fort Boise became one of secondary significance. On Sunday, August 21, 1836, Rev. Henry H. Spalding preached at Fort Boise and the services held on that occasion are said to be the second regular religious services ever held in what is now the State of Idaho.

In 1838 the Hudson's Bay Company removed the fort to the east bank of the Snake River, a short distance below the mouth of the Boise. The first fort consisted of a few log cabins surrounded by a stockade, but after the removal to the Snake River better buildings were constructed and the post given a more permanent character. Instead of a stockade of logs, the outside wall was of adobe, about three or four feet in thickness, with a blockhouse at each corner.

Inside the wall log houses were built along the walls for dwellings and store-houses, leaving an open square in the center. The main entrance was on the side next to the Snake River.

Maj. Osborne Cross, previously mentioned, left Fort Hall with his regiment of mounted riflemen on August 8, 1849, and on the 29th of that month arrived at Fort Boise (Cross spells is "Boisse" in his report). In his report he says: "We encamped on a small creek called Owyhee, about three-fourths of a mile from the post, which is on the opposite side of the Snake River and immediately upon its banks. The walls are of clay, with a sally port next to the Snake, and the buildings inside have the same arrangement as at Fort Hall. A man named Craige was then in charge, having been here about thirteen years."

Another man connected with old Fort Boise was Francis Payette, after whom the Payette River and the County and City of Payette were named. Old Fort Boise was one of the noted camping places on the Oregon Trail until the decline of the fur trade, when the post was finally abandoned.

## OTHER EARLY FORTS

Scattered over the Northwest in the early years of the Nineteenth Century were a number of trading posts which bore the name of "forts." Most of these were established by the fur companies, though at times some of them were occupied by United States troops, and a few were actually established by authority of the Government. They were similar in character to Fort Hall and old Fort Boise—a few log cabins surrounded by a stockade or an adobe wall. While none of these posts was within the present boundaries of Idaho, each played its part in the subjugation of the Indian tribes, and a few were the beginnings of some of the important cities of the Northwest.

Fort Owen, a Hudson's Bay Company post, was located on the Bitter Root River, only a few miles east of Idaho's eastern boundary, and a little southwest of the present City of Missoula, Mont. Some seventy miles north of Fort Owen was Flatheat Post, which was established by the Astorians. Fort Cass was the first post located in the country of the Crow Indians and was shortly followed by Fort Van Buren, both established by the United States. Fort Piegan, another Government post, was established at the mouth of the Marias River in 1831, to protect the trappers and traders from the hostile Gros Ventre tribe. Other Montana forts were Benton, Lewis, Three Forks, Sarpy, Jackson, Alexander, Lewis, Manuel and Mackenzie. Fort Walla Walla, on the Columbia River a few miles below the mouth of the Snake, was an important post in early days, as was Spokane House, located on the Spokane River where the City of Spokane now stands. Fort Okanagan, founded by the Astorians, was situated on the Columbia River at the mouth of the Okanagan, near the present Town of Pateros, Washington, and about one hundred miles farther up the Columbia was Fort Colville, from which the City of Colville and the Indian reservation take their names.

Trapping parties from all these posts came into the valleys of Idaho in quest of furs, and established friendly relations with the Indian tribes that inhabited the country, thus paving the way for the coming of the white men as permanent settlers.



JOHN M. SILCOTT

Born in Loudoun County, Va., January 14, 1824; went to California around Cape Horn in 1849; was head mechanic in the building of Fort Simcoe, Wash., in 1857; superintended the erection of the buildings of the Nez Perce agency at Lapwai in 1860; died at Walla Walla, November 18, 1902; and buried on his homestead on Clearwater River opposite Lewiston, Idaho.



#### FORT LEMHI

In the spring of 1854 a company of Mormons came from Salt Lake City and undertook to form a settlement in the Lemhi Valley about twenty miles above the present City of Salmon. Fearing trouble with the Indians, they erected a stockade, to which they gave the name of Fort Lemhi, after a Nephite king mentioned in the Book of Mormon. The stockade was afterward replaced by a more substantial structure inclosing a space about two hundred and sixty feet on each side, and inside the walls they built their dwellings. The walls of the new fort were of adobe, four feet thick at the base, two feet thick at the top, and about nine feet in height. Fort Lemhi was built for defense rather than offense and was occupied for about three years, when the colony was ordered by Brigham Young, then the head of the Mormon Church, to return to Salt Lake City. The old adobe walls still remain partially standing and it is hoped efforts will be made in the near future to preserve the old landmark.

## FORT LAPWAI

In 1860-61 miners and prospectors in the Clearwater country began to trespass on the lands of the Nez Perce Indians, which aroused the resentment of the tribe, especially that element which had never been satisfied with the terms of the treaty of 1855. A council was held at the Lapwai Mission in August, 1861, for the purpose of pacifying the Indians and at the same time, if possible, securing some agreement that would permit prospectors to go upon the Nez Perce lands. Looking Glass, the war chief of the tribe, was growing old and Eagle-of-the-Light, a young chief who was ambitious to succeed to the military command, voted for war. He was supported by a number of the younger braves, but the influence of Lawyer, the head chief, was strong enough to prevent war and the council adjourned without anything definite being accomplished.

Shortly after the adjournment of the council, the Government, in anticipation of trouble, sent Captain Smith's company of dragoons to Lapwai, ostensibly to prevent the miners from tresspassing on the Indian lands, but really to be on the ground in the event of an outbreak on the part of Eagle-of-the-Light and his followers. During the next year relations with the Indians continued unsatisfactory and in the fall of 1862 Col. D. W. Porter, of the First Oregon Cavalry, was ordered to establish a permanent military post in the Nez Perce country. The result of this order was that Fort Lapwai was built on the right bank of Lapwai Creek, about three miles above its junction with the Clearwater and some twelve miles east of Lewiston, on a reservation of one mile square.

The fort was garrisoned for the greater part of the time until the close of the Civil war by detachments of the First Oregon Cavalry. Several important conferences were held here with the Indians and at the time Chief Joseph began his hostilities in 1877, the fort was garrisoned by two companies of United States Cavalry, numbering about one hundred men. After the surrender of Joseph, Camp Howard was established near Mount Idaho and Fort Coeur d'Alene was established on the lake of that name. Fort Lapwai continued in existence for a short time after the establishment of the two new posts and was then abandoned. The Village of Lapwai, Nez Perce County, is near the site of the old fort of that name.

### NEW FORT BOISE

With the discovery of gold in the Boise Basin and the consequent rush to the "new diggins" some measure of protection against Indian hostilities was necessary. The war department therefore ordered Maj. Pinckney Lugenbeel, of the regular army, to the Boise Valley to select a site for a military post. Accompanied by two companies of United States Cavalry, he arrived at the site of Boise City on June 28, 1863, and went into camp on the south side of the Boise River a short distance below where the city now stands. A few days were spent in looking over the surrounding country and on July 5, 1863, he selected a site near the foot of the mountains and a small stream of water, where he established the post and gave it the name of Fort Boise, from the river only a short distance south. Concerning his selection of a location for the fort, the souvenir edition of the Boise Sentinel issued in June, 1897, says:

"Among other good reasons, doubtless this site for the military post was selected largely because of the marvelous beauty of the landscape here presented to the view. Looking southward from the narrow plateau upon which the officers' quarters at the barracks are situated, the eye wanders over the great Snake River sage plains to the magnificent range known as the Owyhee Mountains, which close the view in that direction. To the right from the point of observation, the view embraces the western course of the Boise River and of the valley, with its bright and verdant stretches of meadows, farms, orchards and forests of shade trees, while to the left and eastward the view is more abruptly closed by the neighboring mountain masses of the Boise River range."

That was written in 1897 and it should be borne in mind that at the time Major Lugenbeel selected the site for the post, the "bright and verdant stretches of meadows, farms, orchards and forests of shade trees" was only a vast expanse of arid country covered with sage brush with perhaps a few cottonwood trees along the river. The major, however, may have taken into consideration the possibilities of future development, as well as the natural advantages of the location for a military post. A reservation one mile wide by two miles long was laid out and the first fort was a substantial building of brown sandstone, with additional quarters for men and horses. The post was first known as Fort Boise, but as the city grew and was made the capital of the territory, still later the capital of the state, the Government made liberal appropriations for the equipment of a permanent post, which took the name of "Boise Barracks." Troops were stationed here until about the beginning of the great World war in Europe in 1914, soon after which they were sent to other posts in the country. Part of the buildings of the Boise Barracks have been occupied by inmates of the Idaho Soldiers' Home since the fire which destroyed the main building of the state institution on October 7, 1917.

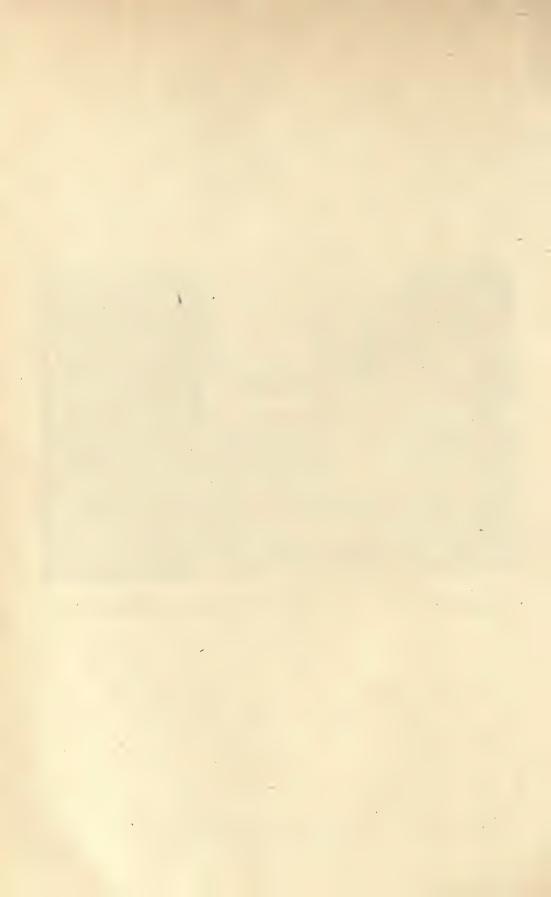
## FORT SHERMAN

About the close of the Nez Perce war in 1877, Gen. W. T. Sherman made a tour of inspection of the military posts of the Northwest and visited Northern Idaho among other parts of the country. Upon his recommendation the war department ordered the establishment of a military post on the north shore of Lake Coeur d'Alene and the next year the military reservation of 1,000 acres



ENTRANCE TO FORT SHERMAN, COEUR D'ALENE

The fort was abandoned after the soldiers were sent to the Spanish-American War.



was platted, bordering on the lake and the Spokane River. Buildings were erected and in the spring of 1879 Col. H. C. Merriam arrived with troops for the first garrison.

The post was first known as Fort Coeur d'Alene, but after the death of General Sherman in 1891, the name was changed to Fort Sherman. Colonel Merriam remained in command of the post for about twenty years and when martial law was declared in Shoshone County in 1899, troops from Fort Sherman were ordered into the Coeur d'Alene mining districts to preserve order and protect the property of the mining companies. Orders for the abandonment of the fort had been issued before the Coeur d'Alene riots and the Idaho Legislature of 1899 sent a memorial to Congress asking that the grounds and buildings of the post be converted into a national soldiers' home. The petition was not granted, the troops were removed to Spokane in the fall of 1899, and the fort was formally abandoned in August, 1901. A large part of the old military reservation of Fort Sherman now constitutes one of the finest residential districts of the City of Coeur d'Alene.



# CHAPTER XXIX

# IDAHO IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

OPPRESSION OF CUBA BY SPAIN—EFFORTS TO FREE THE ISLAND—THE TEN YEARS' WAR—REVOLUTION OF 1895—WEYLER'S INHUMANITY—SENTIMENT IN THE UNITED STATES—DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE—CONGRESS DECLARES WAR—PRESIDENT MC KINLEY'S CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—HOW IDAHO RESPONDED—FIRST IDAHO REGIMENT—FIELD AND STAFF—ROSTER OF EACH OF THE COMPANIES—FLAG PRESENTATION—IN THE PHILIPPINES—ROLL OF HONOR.

Upon the discovery of America, the Island of Cuba became one of the colonial possessions of Spain and remained so for four centuries. While Spain was losing her other American provinces, one by one, the people of Cuba remained steadfast in their allegiance to the mother country. When Napoleon overthrew the Spanish dynasty in 1808, the Cubans declared war against the French Republic. Their loyalty during all these years received a poor recompense, however, for in 1825 King Ferdinand issued a decree which placed the lives and fortunes of the Cubans at the absolute disposal of the captains-general, or governors of the island. The "conquistadores" were slow in coming, but at last they had arrived.

During the decade immediately following the decree of 1825, Spain's policy of tyranny, and in some instances inhumanity, toward her colonial subjects was inaugurated. Some excuse for this policy may be found in the unsettled conditions that surrounded the Spanish government and the internal dissensions which prevented the authorities from making any effort to improve conditions in the face of the opposition on the part of prominent citizens. With the death of Ferdinand in 1833, his daughter, Isabella, was proclaimed queen. Ferdinand's brother, Don Carlos, insisted that this was a violation of the Salic Law, which forbade women from exercising the royal prerogative and laid claim to the throne as Ferdinand's legitimate successor. He was not without supporters and for many years the "Carlist Party" was a menace to the Spanish government.

As early as 1829 a conspiracy was formed in Cuba for the purpose of throwing off the Spanish yoke, but it was discovered and crushed before the revolutionists were ready to begin open hostilities. In 1844 came the uprising of the negroes of the island, which, like the conspiracy of fifteen years before, was

suppressed with great cruelty on the part of the Spaniards. Some five years later (1849-50) Narciso Lopez, who had formerly been a resident of Cuba, fitted out an expedition at New Orleans for the overthrow of Spanish power in the island. But Lopez was lacking in the elements of true military leadership, so that his expedition ended in failure and some of his men perished in Spanish prisons.

In 1868 the "Ten Years' War" broke out, the revolutionists taking advantage of dissensions in the mother country and hoping to establish their political independence. At the beginning of the third year of this war, Amadeus, the second son of Victor Emanuel of Italy, was called to the Spanish throne as "constitutional king" and reigned until 1873, when the provisional government under Castilla came into power. Castilla threatened to "make a desert island of Cuba," and to carry out his threat he sent an army of 57,000 men to Cuba, but so determined was the resistance of the islanders that fewer than fifty thousand of these soldiers returned to Spain. During the war property valued at \$300,000,000 was destroyed and a heavy debt was contracted, which was settled upon the Cubans as a penalty for their revolt. Not only was the debt laid upon the struggling Cubans, but the captains-general became more tyrannical in their administration of affairs.

The heavy burden of taxation imposed, and the unreasonable demands of the governors only served to render the inhabitants of the island more determined than ever to achieve their independence. Experience had taught them the necessity of caution, however, and for about fifteen years they carried on their preparations with the utmost secrecy. In 1895 the insurrection broke out at several places simultaneously under the leadership of Generals Gomez and Maceo. Captain-General Campos, then governor of the island, carried on his military operations according to rules of civilized warfare, but this policy did not meet the approbation of the Spanish authorities at Madrid. Campos was therefore removed and General Weyler appointed as his successor. Weyler at once issued his "I order and command" proclamation ordering the inhabitants of the rural districts to abandon their homes and "concentrate in the towns occupied by Spanish troops." The order also prohibited the transportation of provisions from one part of the island to another without permission of the military authority and declared that "Any persons failing to obey the order within eight days shall be considered rebels and treated accordingly." The supply of food in the cities and towns was not sufficient to meet the wants of the "reconcentrados," as the people confined in them were called, and many actually starved to death. Weyler was no respecter of persons and women and children were the greatest sufferers.

Weyler's inhumanity aroused the indignation of the civilized world. European nations sent protests to Madrid, but they met with no response so far as mitigating conditions in Cuba were concerned. The people of the United States raised funds and sent relief to the reconcentrados, but in nearly every case the contributions were diverted into the hands of Weyler or his subordinates. Political conventions, commercial organizations and several of the state legislatures adopted ringing resolutions calling upon the Government of the United States to intervene in behalf of the oppressed Cubans. The platform upon which William McKinley was elected President in 1896 declared that some action must be

taken in the interests of humanity. When this became known in Havana, riots resulted, friends of Weyler going among the people and telling them that intervention of any kind by the United States meant the ultimate annexation of Cuba to that country.

During the year 1897 the United States took no decisive action, but about the beginning of 1898 the Atlantic Squadron of the United States Navy was ordered to the Dry Tortugas, within six hours sail of Havana. On January 25, 1898, the Battleship Maine dropped anchor in Havana Harbor, the Spanish authorities having been notified by the United States consul the day before of the vessel's intended arrival. Previous to this time, the Spanish government had protested against the United States sending cruisers bearing supplies to the reconcentrados. It can easily be imagined therefore that the presence of the Maine in Havana Harbor, while the United States and Spain were supposed to be at peace, was not pleasing to the Spanish officials, who, as a measure of retaliation, ordered the cruiser Vizcaya to New York. Thus matters stood until February 9, 1898, when the Spanish minister at Washington resigned his position and asked for his passports. His request was granted and Spain was without an official representative to the United States.

About half past nine o'clock on the evening of February 15, the Maine was blown up, with a total loss of the ship and 266 of her officers and men were either killed by the explosion or drowned while trying to reach the shore. A court of inquiry afterward reported that "there were two explosions of a distinctly different character, with a short, but distinct interval between them, and the forward part of the ship was lifted to a marked degree by the first explosion.

\* \* In the opinion of the court the Maine was destroyed by the explosion of a submarine mine, which caused the partial explosion of two or more of her forward magazines."

The excitement in the United States was increased by the destruction of the Maine, with its consequent loss of life, and the demands for intervention grew more insistent. Still the administration declined to yield to these demands, chiefly for the reason that General Weyler had been superseded by General Blanco, who issued a proclamation declaring a cessation of hostilities and announcing that the reconcentrados would be permitted to return to their homes. Another reason for President McKinley's delay was that he was waiting for the decision of the court of inquiry that was investigating the cause of the Maine disaster. On March 8, 1898, Congress appropriated \$50,000,000 for the national defense, and on the 28th the President sent a message to Congress, submitting the report of the court and "invoking the deliberate consideration" of Congress.

In the meantime it had been learned, through consular reports and other sources, that Blanco's promise to release the reconcentrados had been, and was being, systematically ignored. On the day following the submission to Congress of the court's decision, bills relating to Cuban affairs were introduced in both the Senate and the House of Representatives, and on the 1st of April a naval appropriation bill was passed. On the 11th of that month Mr. McKinley sent another message to Congress, in which he used this language: "In the name of humanity, in the name of civilization, in behalf of endangered American interests, which give us the right and duty to speak, the war in Cuba must stop. In view of these facts and these considerations, I ask Congress to authorize and

empower the President to take measures to secure a full and final termination of hostilities between the government of Spain and the people of Cuba," etc.

Congress was prompt with its response. On the 13th the House of Representatives passed a resolution directing the President to intervene in Cuban affairs at once. The resolution was amended in the Senate, stronger language being used, and on the 18th the House concurred. The resolutions as adopted on that date declared:

- "I. That the people of the Island of Cuba are, and of right ought to be, free and independent.
- "2. That it is the duty of the United States to demand, and the Government of the United States does demand, that the Government of Spain at once relinquish its authority and government in the Island of Cuba, and withdraw its land and naval forces from Cuba and Cuban waters.
- "3. That the President of the United States be, and he hereby is, directed and empowered to use the entire land and naval forces of the United States, and to call into actual service of the United States the militia of the several states to such an extent as may be necessary to carry these resolutions into effect.
- "4. That the United States hereby disclaims any disposition or intention to exercise sovereignty, jurisdiction or control over said island, except for the pacification thereof, and asserts its determination when that is accomplished to leave the government and control of the island to its people."

On April 20, 1898, the Government of the United States presented its ultimatum to Spain, demanding the relinquishment of Spanish authority in Cuba before noon of the 23d, and that the land and naval forces be withdrawn, in accordance with the second resolution. Spain refused to comply with these demands and Rear Admiral Sampson was ordered to blockade the Cuban ports. On the 23d President McKinley issued his proclamation calling for 125,000 volunteers, "the same to be apportioned, as far as practicable, among the several states and territories and the District of Columbia, according to population, and to serve for two years unless sooner discharged."

Up to this time no formal declaration of war against Spain had been made, but on April 25, 1898, Congress enacted: "That war be, and the same is hereby, declared to exist, and that war has existed since the 21st day of April, 1898, including said day, between the United States of America and the Kingdom of Spain."

## HOW IDAHO RESPONDED

On the same day that Congress formally declared war, telegrams were sent by the secretary of war to the governors of the several states advising them of the allotment of troops under the President's call for volunteers. The secretary also stated that it was the President's wish that the National Guard should be used, as far as their numbers would permit, for the reason that the men were already drilled, armed and equipped. As soon as Governor Steunenberg received this notice from the war department, he issued his orders for the companies composing the First Regiment to mobilize at Boise. Idaho's quota was two battalions of infantry of four companies each. As an example of how enlistment was encouraged, the Bunker Hill and Sullivan Mining Company offered \$100 to each employe who enlisted, with a promise of employment upon his re-

turn, and other companies in the state made similar offers. The companies mobilized at Boise as rapidly as transportation accommodations could be provided and were mustered into the United States service in accordance with the President's call of April 23, 1898. The regimental organization was as follows:

## FIELD AND STAFF

John W. Jones, lieutenant-colonel; Daniel W. Figgins and Edward McConville, majors; Durbin L. Badley, sergeant-major; Louis N. Roos, adjutant; James Graham, quartermaster; Harry C. Shellworth, quartermaster sergeant; Jesse L. Conant, assistant surgeon with the rank of first lieutenant; Albert W. Reed, chief musician; George H. Maronheimer, principal musician; Fred D. Fenn, band sergeant; William D. Stephenson, chaplain. Several changes occurred in the field and staff during the service of the regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, a man of fine military attainments, had seen service as a colonel in the Confederate army during the Civil war and consequently was well along in years. He resigned on the recommendation of the surgeon and was succeeded by Capt. Thomas R. Hamer, who was mustered in as captain of Company E and who in turn was succeeded by Maj. Daniel W. Figgins. Marvin L. Gallagher succeeded James Graham as quartermaster, and T. M. Osborne succeeded Durbin L. Badley as sergeant-major. When Major Figgins was promoted to the command of the regiment, Capt. Frank A. Fenn, of Company H, was made major of the first battalion, and when Major McConville was killed on February 5, 1899, at the battle of Santa Ana, Capt. P. W. McRoberts, of Company A, was promoted to the vacancy. In the company rosters following are the names of all who were mustered into United States service at the formation of the regiment. Some of these men died in service, some were discharged before the regiment was mustered out, and a few were transferred to other commands.

#### COMPANY A.

This company came chiefly from Canyon County and was mustered in with Phil W. McRoberts, captain; Henry J. Syms, first lieutenant; George E. Steunenberg, second lieutenant; William H. Watson, first sergeant; Willard C. Dyer, quartermaster sergeant; Edward A. Martin, Frank Dement, Charles E. Peppard and Durbin L. Badley, sergeants; Jason W. Kelly, Arthur A. Brown, William B. Peppard, John C. Gaunt, Peter Gearhart and Morris E. Bruner, corporals; Claude Hill and Howard R. Hill, musicians; Paul F. Graf, artificer; Albert Hubner, wagoner.

Privates—Oskar Anderson, Charles W. Bechtol, Robert F. Beil, Silas W. Bernethy, Alfred H. Brainerd, John R. Berry, Robert Bonner, Charles O. Cobb, Bert Colvin, Ross J. Colvin, William G. Cottle, Harry F. Craig, William Dawn, Fred M. Dudley, Samuel J. Donaldson, John Dornen, James W. Farmer, George Farrell, Gus C. F. Fieseler, Herman Fuchs, Sidney C. Fuld, Percy W. George, Samuel D. Gilman, Henry Hacker, Silas P. Hagler, Barton S. Harris, Samuel A. Harris, William C. Hicinbothem, Fred Hofman, Asa C. Hylton, George W. Jackson, Jesse H. Jackson, Leslie Jones, Robert J. Kingston, Alonzo Lake, George W. Lee, Thomas McCaffrey, David McIlveen, Harry McKinley, James Malloy, Wheeler H. Martin, Frank A. Morton, Benjamin F. Moore, James J. Mullalley, Thomas C. Napier, Arthur Pearson, Ralph Polker, William T. Rawl-

ings, Charles O. Renn, Harley E. Reynolds, Thomas G. Rutter, William E. Stull, John F. Swank, Wallace E. Tanner, James Taylor, Jesse Thompson, Fred Tucker, Herbert E. Van Housen, Alexander Vaughn, Charles Wilhelm, Fred Wilson, Ames D. Wooden.

# COMPANY B

Company B was a Lewiston organization and at the time of muster in was officered as follows: Louis J. Schattner, captain; Edward O. Martinson, first lieutenant; John O. Barbour, second lieutenant; Robert D. Stainton, first sergeant (promoted to first lieutenant); Ernest Scott, quartermaster sergeant; John Wiggin, William M. Keller, Charles Gordon and Frank A. McCall, sergeants; Fred S. Beckwith, Samuel W. Blue, Alvis Kalons, Charles. W. Byers, Joseph A. Gill and John H. Little, corporals; Isaac Hutchinson and Richard D. Pelkey, musicians; Thomas Nance, artificer; Frank Stark, wagoner.

Privates-Charles W. Alkire, Robert L. Baldwin, William A. Beckwell, Frank R. Caldwell, Herbert M. Caswell, Frank Cerveny, James Cleary, David D. Crites, Mack K. Cunningham, John O. Derr, Frank C. Duncan, Fred Farr, Harry B. Ford, Frank B. Flora, Fred Folsom, James R. Fraser, John W. Frederick, William H. Frederick, Frank B. Gorman, Darius P. Gray, George W. Hall, William Hall, Caleb P. Hann, James C. Henderson, Herbert Hennes, Hyrum Jenson, James Jenson, Oliver B. Jones, Richard B. Jones, Adam Kobel, Len Koren, Charles F. Kruse, Stanley C. Lebrook, Theodore Link, John N. Lentger, John Lucey, Josephus C. McFadden, Frederick B. McKee, Elmore A. McKenna, Thomas Martin, William E. Merriam, Donald Merritt, Charles C. Miles, James Oswald, Guy E. Overstreet, Louis Peterson, Lewis A. Powless, William B. Rea, Walter W. Rhoads, Alfred E. Riter, William H. Ritzheimer, William N. Robinson, Joseph Reustmeyer, Robert Roos, Guy Simpson, Amos A. Smith, Martin Starling, Frederick W. Soule, Joseph Strobel, William B. Strong, Horace D. Van Alstine, Bert Weeks, James Weston, Chipear Wilcot (promoted to second lieutenant), Herman Wilde.

# COMPANY C

Grangeville contributed Company C to the regiment. At the time of muster in John W. Murphy was captain; Richard H. Hartman, first lieutenant; Edwin M. Holden, second lieutenant; Fred N. McKenzie, first sergeant; Hugh M. McDermid, quartermaster sergeant; John A. Wood, Benjamin D. Knorr and John A. Christiansen, sergeants; William H. Jones, William S. Maxey, William C. Rothwell, John O. Lowe, Thomas W. Pany and James D. Jones, corporals; Horatio A. Collar and Joseph Jones, musicians; Hubert H. Anderson, artificer; Henry H. Giles, wagoner. James Graham, who entered the service as regimental quartermaster, was mustered out as captain of this company.

Privates—Charles H. Abbott, Bird L. Adamson, William W. Adamson, Cyrus Albertson, Tim W. Barton, Fred W. Beck, David Bjorn, Val Brackerburg, Thomas P. Burke, Thomas E. Chidsey, John C. Cleff, Forest E. Collins, George Cook, Jr., James B. Crea, Robert Crea, William P. Cutting, William L. Cunningham, John J. Donnelly, Ludwig Egeler, Bunker C. Eller, Fred Goodwin, James C. Graves, Sidney Gray, John E. Greene, Howard G. Haller, Edward F. Harper, Ellet Hitt, Joseph H. Horton, James W. Jeffreys, Norman W.

Jones, Paul A. Henzel, Arthur J. Labrask, Leander E. Lamon, Horation Lowe, George B. Manning, Edward Mason, Lee G. B. McDowell, Guy Merritt, Robert Mills, Harry Minnick, Michael L. Murray, Solon Orr, Edwin Patch, Frank R. Pearson, Irwin Pearson, Joseph L. Pope, Alvis L. Price, Herman G. Rapp, James C. Rich, William Resh, Frank Riblett, Thomas Richardson, George C. Robins, James W. Ryan, Jabez Saunders, George Simpson, Frank E. Smith, Zabud S. Starks, Fred H. Streeter, William J. Tracy, Joseph J. Valentine, Wesley Walton, Frank A. Warden, Orson C. Wixom.

## COMPANY D

Company D came from Latah County and was mustered in with the following officers: Edward Smith, captain; Wells E. Gage, first lieutenant; James K. Bell, second lieutenant; Charles H. Armstrong, first sergeant; Frank E. Harris, quartermaster sergeant; Ole G. Hagberg, William W. Burr, George A. Snow and Alexander J. Macnab, sergeants; Benjamin E. Bush, James E. Jewell, Emil G. Mautz, John B. Bell, Herbert L. Clement and Tremain M. Osborn, corporals; Francis M. Snyder and William E. Reed, musicians; Theodore W. Nelson, artificer; Winslow M. Howland, wagoner.

Privates—Peter W. Addison, Alfred Badomin, Albert M. Brunzell, John T. Burke, John M. Carnahan, Peter Canfield, George F. Comstock, Charles E. Corron, Peter G. Craig, George W. Cunningham, Charles A. DePartee, Eric J. Foss, Charles Galloway, Thomas F. Griffin, George Guyett, Albert Hagstoom, Henry Hanson, William H. Harris, Maurice Hayes, John Herbert, Floyd Hough, Frank Huber, Ross Isaacs, Jerod H. Jacobs, Carl V. Johnson, Chris Jatten, Benjamin F. Juvenal, George W. Kays, Charles M. Kennedy, William Koenigs, Robert L. Lansdon, William H. Lillie, Walter S. McBride, Frank O. McFarland, James L. McIntyre, Barnom M. Mallory, James Malloy, Ellery P. Martin, Charles H. Miller, Harry Moore, Allen Morton, Thomas E. Morton, Lewis W. Nixon, Elmer E. Oylear, Jesse L. Rains, Walter S. Richardson, Andrew Ricketts, Thomas A. Ricketts, Albert Seelig, Nicholas C. Sheridan, Melton H. Sims, Frank Smith, Clyde A. Senter, Douglas Snyder, Pink A. Teague, Thomas T. Thornton, Louis Tucker, Napoleon Vallett, Walter F. Wright, Joseph R. Willard, Ira Wycoff, Julian A. Yeager.

## COMPANY E

This company was raised in the eastern part of the state, most of the members coming from Fremont and Bonneville counties. It was mustered in with Thomas R. Hamer as captain; Levi Castle, first lieutenant; Frank G. York, second lieutenant; Leander S. Barrows, first sergeant; Percy W. Maryon, quartermaster sergeant; David S. Montgomery, Harlan P. Eastman, Lewis A. Smith and Osear English, sergeants; Page Siglin, Joseph Thomas, Charles T. Johnson, John S. Dastal, Norval Bigler and Carl R. Schotte, corporals; John R. Jones and William J. Buckley, musicians; LeRoy Alvord, artificer; James T. Pitt, wagoner. The commissioned officers of this company underwent a complete change. Captain Hamer was promoted to lieutenant-colonel; Lieutenant Castle was transferred to Company H as captain, and Company E was mustered with George E. Steunenberg as captain; Robert H. Tschudy, first lieutenant; Leander S. Barrows, second lieutenant.

Privates—Joseph Anderson, Charles Axtell, Howard S. Barclay, Charles C. Barnes, William A. Bell, Ernest Bieri, Frank Bint, John W. Bruce, William Burgess, Francis Burke, Eugene Carothers, Olaf Carlson, Moroni Caldwell, Bert O. Compton, Samuel Cochran, Elmer Collette, William Crowley, John J. Cuddihy, William H. Davis, John Dowd, William Dwight, Ammon W. Elder, Oscar Elg, James W. Ferguson, Peter C. Fjelsted, Rollah W. Forbes, Mark A. Gorham, Milton Graham, J. H. Hard, George E. Hicks, Frank W. Higginson, Jasper Hines, Charley Jenkins, Rochus Kettermeier, William R. C. Kennedy, Eugene LaGrande, Edward C. Larson, Harry Lockwood, Basil C. McCoy, Andrew Marker, Peter Marker, Joseph C. May, Burrell A. Neider, Magnus Nilson, Clarence Oakden, William F. Olen, Michael O'Leary, Frank J. Oviatt, Parley Oviatt, Robert J. Owen, Edmund R. Paul, Walter Peterson, George Potter, Henry Reeder, Herman H. F. Studer, Frank Smith, Lyman A. Strunk, John W. Sharp, Robert A. Tempest, John Townsend, John Wallenstein, James Watson, Joseph G. Winter, Rudolph Wriest, Clarence Young.

## COMPANY F

This company came from Shoshone County and was mustered in with the following officers and enlisted men: Max J. Linck, captain; William J. Kipp, first lieutenant; Isaac M. Busby, second lieutenant; Alfred J. Dunn, first sergeant; William D. Gillespie, quartermaster sergeant; Peter R. Nelson, Louis H. Pohle, Abel R. Knight and Thomas Proctor, sergeants; Alexander H. Rambo, Arthur Brown, Felix Keenan, William Caffe, David McEwen, John H. Reed, William Smith, Fred C. Skinner, Marcus White, Louis B. Beach and Charles Gabriel, corporals; Fred L. Fetterly, musician; William G. Kuch, artificer; Gus Becker, wagoner.

Privates—Adolph Agidius, John Anderson, George Babcock, Charles Bankey, John C. Bargfeld, Mead Barr, William Beaushene, Frank Benefield, Orville V. Brown, Albert Burke, Amos Burrow, Morris Carlson, Jasper D. Carter, Charles C. Chambers, Thomas Clagett, Fred C. Conklin, Anson B. Countryman, Bernard Dillon, William C. Field, Peter Ghigliere, Charles Hatinger, Harry Hood, Hugh Hutchinson, Matt W. Koskela, Enoch L. Koth, Charles F. Lamb, Paul T. Larson, Robert Lent, Timothy Looney, William H. Luddy, John S. McBride, Archie McDonald, Barnard Maxwell, Ira S. Melton, Marion W. Moor, William H. Moss, William Munson, Charles F. O'Donnell, Edward H. Parks, James Patterson, John H. Reynolds, William Siebert, Orin Smith, Henry R. Snider, Bruse Sotheren, Alexander Steadman, Neil Strour, Isaac Troutman, William A. Walker, Gunder Wayland, James Whalen, Eugene E. White, Frank Wilson, Frank E. Wood, Fred Worley, Uzile Young.

# COMPANY G

Pocatello was the headquarters of this company, the organization of which at the time of muster in was as follows: William E. Whittington, captain; Frank W. Hunt, first lieutenant; Robert H. Tschudy, second lieutenant; John A. Kane, first sergeant; Julian F. Fisher, quartermaster sergeant; George H. Masonheimer, William J. Karns, Thomas C. Linehan and Thomas H. Davis, sergeants; Thomas H. Fitzpatrick, Howard J. Church, Claude E. Jones, Otto J. Schell, Prentiss J. Law and Walter Dugard, corporals; Fred J. Taylor and William J. Bessert,

musicians; William Judd, artificer; James J. Taylor, wagoner. Lieutenant Hunt of this company was mustered out as captain of Company A, and Lieutenant Tschudy as first lieutenant of Company E. Durbin L. Badley and John A. Kane were the lieutenants of Company G when the regiment was mustered out.

Privates-Alfred Allard, Charles D. Bailey, Sidney C. Bailey, Horace L. Barlow, Richard M. Barnard, William H. Brandenburg, Hans Christofferson, John D. Clark, Daniel W. Collins, Henry M. Coyle, George H. Crookston. Frank B. Cushman, Orion L. Darrah, Parley P. Dille, Willard Dille, John Doherty, Albert S. Fisher, James V. Forden, Barton D. Fox, John F. Gorman, Grant I. Graham, Zana L. Granger, John Haag, Frank E. Haskell, Robert L. Hittle, John Huber, Christian Jensen, Ray J. Keeney, William H. Kroll, Edward C. Kroll, Peter Larson, Mark Lawrence, Daniel Lindsay, Edgar A. Mayes, Frank B. Mulligan, Walter Newsock, Alvin H. Norris, Ephraim Paxton, William C. Payne, William W. Rampton, Frank Ray, Albert W. Reed, Robert A. Redley, Charles N. Rooker, Harry Rutherford, William J. Saffell, Fred J. Schell, Jacob Schmit, Joseph Schmitt, George Scott, Rochester H. Smith, George W. Soule, Hyrum Spillman, Bert J. Stearns, David W. Thomas, Lilburn B. Thomas, Nicholas F. Tigue, Austin L. Weaverling, William J. Weaverling, William E. White, John B. Wilber, Thomas C. Williams, William C. Woodside, William Wright.

#### COMPANY H

A majority of the members of Company H came from the City of Boise. When mustered into the United States service the roster of the company was as follows: Frank A. Fenn, captain; Harry C. Worthman, first lieutenant; Edgar T. Hawley, second lieutenant; Fred E. Bruman, first sergeant; Jules Hanigue, quartermaster sergeant; Roscoe Treadwell, Walter A. Miller, Wynn W. Pefley and Harry Shellworth, sergeants; Oliver H. Reed, William H. Morrison, Charles A. Taylor, Winfield C. Tatro, Leonard Packer and Harry L. Plowman, corporals; Fred S. Fenn and Leslie Shellworth, musicians; Mahlon C. Harvey, artificer; John F. Hitt, wagoner. Captain Fenn was promoted to major of the first battalion, Lieutenant Hawley was transferred to Company F and was mustered out as first lieutenant of that company, and Company H was mustered out with Levi Castle as captain; Harry S. Worthman, first lieutenant; Charles H. Armstrong, second lieutenant.

Privates—Joseph L. Adams, Lynton E. Athey, Charles A. Benedict, Liew W. Bothwell, Cain H. Bowen, Granville S. Bradbury, Elijah Broadbent, Edward W. Callan, James G. Camp, Lang Carlston, John J. Collins, Fred W. Diehl, Claud E. Fenton, Ole W. Fenton, John L. Ford, William A. Foster, Robert H. Fulton, William Fulton, Archie A. Goldsberry, James C. Henson, Frank Holcomb, George Jensen, William Johnson, Harry F. Kendall, Walter I. Kennedy, Joseph J. Kent, Earl S. Kenzie, Jacob Korby, George M. Kurtwell, Dennis Likens, Chester C. McCarthy, Harry W. McClure, Patrick F. McGlynn, Joseph Mitchell, Thomas Z. Morse, George F. Nelson, Alfred Nuzman, Louis E. Nuzman, Harry O'Hagen, Ralph R. Pomeroy, Alfred W. Porter, William S. Potts, Christopher W. Pfost, Isaac C. Richardson, Noah Rose, Ray Sailor, George M. Sears, Wilbur C. Shangle, John Shanks, Albert Slater, William Slater, Edward E. Smith, Emmett Smith, John L. Smith, Sylvester Spaulding, William G. Taylor, Edward

Thierolf, Cecil G. Thorn, Arthur Thompson, Harry Wells, Henry Wendt, Conrad Wollburg.

#### FLAG PRESENTATION

Just before the regiment left for the front, it was presented with a handsome flag of military blue silk, upon which was embroidered in richly colored silks the Great Seal of the State of Idaho. This flag was presented by the women of the state and was carried by the regiment during its entire service. Col. Charles H. Irvin, of Boise, suggested the material and design for the flag, and through the courtesy of Mrs. J. B. Lyon, of Chicago, mother of Mrs. Calvin Cobb, of Boise, the flag was made in Chicago by skilled needle-workers. After the war the legislature directed to collect all flags belonging to the state of Idaho and carried by troops in the Spanish-American war and preserve them in the capitol building, and \$100 were appropriated for the purpose. The flag presented to the boys of the First Idaho is now preserved under that order and can be seen by visitors to the capitol.

#### IN THE PHILIPPINES

On May 19, 1898, the regiment entrained at Boise under orders to proceed to San Francisco. There it remained in Camp Merritt until June 26, 1898, when it embarked on board the steamer Morgan City for the Philippine Islands. The Morgan City was an old passenger steamer that had been in the Alaska service, with no apparatus for distilling water, so the supply of drinking water was stored in tanks. Several cases of sickness occurred during the voyage, but no deaths except that of one man who went insane before embarking and jumped overboard. The Morgan City sailed into Manila Bay on the last day of July, and on August 6th the troops were landed at Parañaque.

For about a week the regiment was stationed at Camp Dewey, serving part of the time on trench and outpost duty. At the battle of Manila, August 13, 1898, it was in the trenches before the city but was not actively engaged. On August 18, 1898, it occupied the barracks at Malate and during the remainder of the year was engaged in outpost and patrol duty. Early in February, 1899, the regiment became attached to the command of General King. It was during the same month that the long expected outbreak of the Filipinos commenced, and General King's command was attacked early in February at Santa Ana. This was one of the few engagements of the war in the Philippines in which the enemy fought in regular military formation.

Major Edward McConville was the first man of the Idaho regiment to be killed. He was shot dead at the very commencement of the battle. Instead of being terrified by this the Idaho regiment was greatly incensed and an advance being ordered, they started on the double quick. General King, knowing that they were greatly outnumbered, feared the result and attempted to order them back, but the Idaho boys continued their advance and the General finally said, "There go the Idaho savages and all hell cannot stop them," and made no further effort for their recall.

In this charge the regiment killed hundreds of the enemy and hundreds more were drowned in the Passig River in their attempts to cross and thus evade the fire of the Idaho troops. Two Krupp field guns that had been used by the in-

surgents were captured in this charge. The Idaho Legislature at its next session addressed a memorial to Congress asking that these guns be presented to the State of Idaho as a trophy of the valor of her sons on the field of battle, but the request was not granted.

While the battle of Santa Ana was won by the Idaho regiment almost alone, as but very few of the balance of General King's brigade participated in it, and while the losses of the enemy exceeded the number of men in the Idaho regiment, it is doubtful if it was a real victory by reason of the loss of Major McConville. The major was an old soldier, having participated in the Civil war and in many of the subsequent Indian wars. A man of great intelligence and undoubted brains, well known by the people of Idaho and well liked by everyone, his death was universally lamented, and the military service of the Government lost a brave and efficient officer, one who immediately before his death had been mentioned for substantial promotion.

On February 10, 1899, the Idaho regiment participated in the battle of Caloocan, in which the enemy suffered another severe defeat. The action at Malaban followed and in both of these battles the boys from Idaho distinguished themselves by their bravery and discipline. The regiment was then put upon outpost and patrol duty in the district of San Pedro Macati and continued in this work until April, at which time a portion of the regiment accompanied General Lawton on the Laguna Bay expedition and took part in the fighting at Santa Cruz on April 9th and 10th. The remainder of the service in the Philippines was mainly an attempt to establish order, slight scrimmages with the insurgents occurring almost every day. On July 29, 1899, the insurrection being practically ended and a large number of the volunteers engaged in the war having already recrossed the Pacific, the Idaho boys were ordered home and reached San Francisco on August 29, 1899.

The news of their expected return was sent to Idaho shortly after the transport upon which they had embarked had started for San Francisco. Governor Steunenberg, anxious to do honor to the regiment, requested all of the state officers who could conveniently do so, and as many of the citizens of the state as could make the trip, to accompany him to San Francisco to welcome the Idaho boys upon their return. Nearly one hundred citizens of the state accompanied the governor upon this trip and waited in San Francisco until the regiment arrived. Frank W. Hunt, one of the captains of the regiment and who was elected governor of the state in the ensuing year, said in his message to the Legislature delivered in January, 1901, "Upon the return of the Idaho Regiment of Volunteers from the Philippine Islands in September, 1899, complying with the custom of all other states in the Union and their express desire to testify substantially their heartfelt appreciation of our volunteer soldiers, the regiment was met in San Francisco by the governor, the congressional delegation, some of the state officers and a delegation of our citizens and provisions were made for the state to pay the expenses of the return of the regiment from San Francisco to Idaho. Deficiency warrants were issued to cover the amount of the expense, \$8,293.74, for which appropriation should now be made."

The principal item of this expense was a special train which brought the regiment from San Francisco to Boise and the transportation of the men from Boise to their homes. It is almost needless to say that the suggestion of the

governor was universally acquiesced in and the Legislature by unanimous vote made the requested appropriation.

A number of the officers of the regiment received unusual honors while in the Philippines. Major Hamer, who was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the regiment after ill health compelled Colonel Jones to resign, was appointed Judge of the Provost Court, and Major Figgins was promoted to the command, being in command when the regiment arrived in San Francisco. Captain Frank W. Hunt, of Company G, afterward governor, served for some time as an officer of the staff of General Overshine, and Lieutenant Edgar T. Hawley, of Company H, was made judge advocate of the division under the command of General Thomas M. Anderson. The war in the Philippines was fought in the main by troops from the Pacific Coast. California, Oregon, Washington, Montana, Utah and Idaho all had regiments, or portions of regiments, in the service. A few troops from other sections, notably a Nebraska regiment and a Tennessee regiment, were among the volunteers, but it was the gallant soldiers from the Pacific slope that composed the principal part of the troops actually engaged and it is to them that the credit for the pacification of the Philippines is due. Idaho has always been proud of its first regiment and its citizens have always felt that the good name of the state was upheld by the brave boys composing the command, and that the Idaho regiment added a new record for valorous service to the annals of American Volunteers.

#### ROLL OF HONOR

In commemoration of the services of the Idaho regiment a magnificent bronze tablet was ordered by the state and placed at the entrance of the old Capitol building in Boise, and thereon is engraved the names of the thirty-four sons of Idaho who were killed in action or died in the service of their country during the war with Spain. All of these were members of the First Idaho, which performed such gallant service in the Philippines. Their names, in the order in which they appear on the tablet, are: Edward McConville, Edward Taylor, Paul Draper, Frank Dement, Bert Colvin, F. R. Caldwell, J. R. Frazer, George W. Hall, William H. Jones, James D. Jones, Bird L. Adamson, William J. Tracy, H. G. Haller, Ole G. Hagberg, James Ganong, William Burgess, Harry L. Plowman, George E. Hicks, Charles F. O'Donnell, Adolph Agidius, William Beaushene, J. H. Hard, George M. Scott, Orion L. Darrah, Walter Dugard, Harry W. McClure, Frank Holcomb, John N. Lentger, Dennis Likens, Hyrum Jensen, Guy Simpson, John Lucey, Charles A. Taylor, W. D. Gillespie.

### CHAPTER XXX

### NATIONAL GUARD—WAR WITH GERMANY

FIRST MILITIA LAWS—FIRST IDAHO REGIMENT—SECOND IDAHO REGIMENT—ON THE MEXICAN BORDER—WAR WITH GERMANY—STATE COUNCIL OF DEFENSE—RAISING THE ARMY—THE SECOND IDAHO—ROSTER OF OFFICERS—HOME GUARD—THE FINANCIAL SIDE—LIBERTY LOANS—WAR SAVINGS STAMPS—THE ARMISTICE.

During the territorial days Idaho had no permanent militia organization until about a year before the state was admitted into the Union. In his message to the first State Legislature on December 10, 1890, Governor Shoup said: "Idaho has no militia law, but my predecessor, Governor Stevenson, as commander-inchief of the militia, believing the time had arrived when such an organization should exist in Idaho, lent his encouragement in March, 1889, to a number of citizens of Boise City, who desired to organize a company to be known as the 'Governor's Guards.'"

Under date of March 14, 1889, Governor Stevenson wrote to the quartermaster-general of the United States Army, advising him that a company had been organized at Boise, with John H. Boomer, captain; Harlan Pefley, first lieutenant; and Charles C. Stevenson, second lieutenant, forty-three enlisted men and a good band. He also stated in his letter that other sections of the territory had requested the privilege of organizing companies and asked for information as to what the Government would do toward furnishing arms and uniforms. Just what the quartermaster-general replied cannot be learned, but his answer must have been satisfactory, as the work of organizing military companies went on during the remainder of the year with considerable rapidity. At the time the state was admitted in July, 1800, there were six companies of militia. These companies, with the location of each and the date when mustered in, were as follows: Company A, Boise City, July 23, 1889; Company B, Weiser, July 26, 1889; Company C, Grangeville, January 2, 1890; Company D, Albion, March 24, 1890; Company E, Eagle Rock, April 12, 1890; Company F, Hailey, May 20, 1890. Only two of these companies were uniformed at the time Idaho was admitted to statehood.

### FIRST IDAHO REGIMENT

Idaho's proportion of the Federal appropriation of \$400,000 for the National Guard of the several states in 1891 was \$2,800. Governor Shoup wrote to the

secretary of war that the appropriation was insufficient, and after some delay succeeded in obtaining \$5,000 from the war department. With the money thus obtained from the United States and what was raised in the territory, the other six companies were uniformed and equipped before the close of the year 1890. However, in his message Governor Shoup advised the Legislature that an indebtedness of \$950 for money advanced had been incurred and asked an appropriation for that amount, as well as certain sums paid by the companies for armories, etc.

By the act of February 6, 1891, the sum of \$950 was appropriated to refund the money advanced, and on March 14, 1891, Governor Willey approved an act providing for the organization of the Idaho National Guard. This act appropriated \$2,100 for the use and benefit of the militia in 1891 and \$2,200 for the year 1892, as well as an appropriation of \$255 for the contingent expenses of the adjutant-general's office.

From that time until 1898 a permanent National Guard organization was maintained in the state, the companies being organized into the "First Idaho Regiment." At the beginning of the Spanish-American war in the spring of 1898 the state had eight companies fully organized and equipped. The story of the part taken by the First Idaho Regiment in the Spanish-American war and the insurrection in the Philippine Islands has been told in the preceding chapter.

### SECOND IDAHO REGIMENT

When the First Regiment returned from the Philippines early in the fall of 1899, and was mustered out of the United States service, many of the men declined to reënter the state service. The work of reorganizing the National Guard therefore devolved upon the state and the result was the formation of the Second Idaho Regiment. In fact, some of the companies constituting this regiment were organized while the First Regiment was still in the Philippines, though the regimental organization was not completed until in 1902. For more than a decade after its organization the world was at peace and there was no demand for its services as an active military unit.

#### ON THE MEXICAN BORDER

Connected with the internal dissensions in Mexico were frequent raids by Mexican banditti into the United States. To check these raids Congress passed the National Defense Act, which was approved by President Wilson on June 3, 1916. This act authorized the president to utilize the militia of the states to prevent the invasion of United States territory by foreign powers. Immediately after the passage of the act, the president issued his proclamation calling the National Guard of the several states into the United States service to protect the international boundary between this country and Mexico.

In response to this proclamation the Second Idaho was mobilized at Camp John T. Morrison, at Boise, to await the orders of the war department. The regiment was mustered into the United States service by companies from July 3 to 6, 1916, and on the 7th, under command of Lieut.-Col. P. H. Crow, it entrained for Nogales, Arizona, where it arrived on the 12th. It was engaged in patrolling the border until December 8, 1916, when orders were received to

return home. On January 22, 1917, it was mustered out of the United States service and reorganized as the Second Idaho, National Guard.

#### WAR WITH GERMANY

Years must elapse before an accurate history of the great World war of 1914-1918 can be written, but no history of Idaho would be complete without some account of the part taken by the state in the great conflict. For several months before the United States entered the war, President Wilson sought by correspondence to obtain some mitigation of Germany's submarine warfare, through which passenger vessels were torpedoed and sunk and a number of American citizens lost their lives. Failing to secure reasonable assurances that this warfare would be modified, the president addressed Congress on February 3. 1917, announcing that all diplomatic relations with the Imperial German Government had been discontinued. After reviewing the correspondence and his failure to obtain satisfactory promises from Germany that American citizens should be protected, the president said: "If American ships and American lives should in fact be sacrificed by their naval commanders, in heedless contravention of the just and reasonable understandings of international law and the obvious dictates of humanity, I shall take the liberty of coming again before the Congress to ask that authority be given me to use any means that may be necessary for the protection of our seamen and our people in the prosecution of their peaceful and legitimate errands on the high seas. I can do nothing less. I take it for granted that all neutral governments will take the same course."

The severing of diplomatic relations failed to bring better conditions upon the high seas and on February 26, 1917, the president delivered his "Armed Neutrality Message" to Congress, in which he asked for authority to take such measures as might be necessary for the protection of merchant ships, by supplying them "with defensive arms should that become necessary, and with the means of using them." Congress granted the authority asked for and a number of merchant ships were provided with arms.

On April 2, 1917, the president again came before Congress and reviewed the situation in a special message, in which he said in part: "The German Government denies the right of neutrals to use arms at all within the areas of the sea which it has proscribed, even in the defense of rights which no modern publicist has ever before questioned their right to defend. The intimation is conveyed that the armed guards which we have placed on our merchant ships will be treated as beyond the pale of law and subject to be dealt with as pirates would be. Armed neutrality is ineffectual enough at best; in such circumstances and in the face of such pretensions it is worse than ineffectual; it is likely only to produce what it was meant to prevent; it is practically certain to draw us into war without either the rights or the effectiveness of belligerents. There is one choice we cannot make, we are incapable of making: We will not choose the path of submission and suffer the most sacred rights of our nation and our people to be ignored or violated. The wrongs against which we now array ourselves are no common wrongs; they cut to the very roots of human life. \* \* \* I advise that the Congress declare the course of the Imperial German Government to be in fact nothing less than war against the Government and people of the United States: that it formally accept the status of belligerent which has thus been thrust upon it; and that it take immediate steps not only to put the country in a more thorough state of defense, but also to exert all its power and employ all its resources to bring the Government of the German Empire to terms and end the war."

This is known as "Wilson's War Message." On the same day it was delivered to Congress, that body passed the following resolution:

"Whereas, the Imperial German Government has committed repeated acts of war against the Government and people of the United States of America: Therefore be it

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the state of war between the United States and the Imperial German Government which has thus been thrust upon the United States is hereby formally declared; and that the president be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to employ the entire naval and military forces of the United States and the resources of the Government to carry on war against the Imperial German Government; and to bring the conflict to a successful termination, all of the resources of the country are hereby pledged by the Congress of the United States."

The resolution, signed by Thomas R. Marshall, vice president of the United States, and Champ Clark, speaker of the House of Representatives, was submitted to President Wilson who gave it his approval on April 6, 1917, which date marks the official entrance of this nation into the war.

#### STATE COUNCIL OF DEFENSE

One of the first movements after the declaration was to organize a Council of National Defense to coöperate with the Federal authorities in all matters pertaining to the prosecution of the war. The national council recommended a branch in each state, the plan was approved by the Federal Government, and the Idaho State Council of Defense was organized on May 7, 1917, with Harry L. Day as chairman, the members constituting the council having been appointed by Governor Alexander. Mr. Day resigned the chairmanship, and the council was reorganized on October 29, 1917, when Dr. E. A. Bryan was elected chairman and the membership of the council was doubled, all parts of the state being represented. Doctor Bryan remained at the head of the organization about a year, when J. T. Pence was chosen as his successor.

A local council was organized in each county of the state and worked in harmony with the state council in waging war on disloyalty, ferreting out deserters, draft slackers, etc., and in various other matters calculated to bring the war to a successful conclusion. Under the auspices of the state council a great war conference was held at Boise on May 20 and 21, 1918, at which delegates from all parts of the state were present, as well as representatives of the governments of the United States and France. The state war conference was followed by three district conferences—in the northern, southern and southeastern counties—so that a uniform system of war work was established throughout the state. A vigorous publicity campaign was conducted by the council through the newspapers and by sending speakers to all parts of the state to keep the

people informed as to what was going on and what was needed to assure victory.

#### RAISING THE ARMY

To declare war is one thing—to raise an army to carry on that war is another. Instead of relying on the old method of calling for volunteers, Congress passed what is known as the "Selective Draft Law," which was approved by the president on May 18, 1917. This Act authorized the drafting into the military service of the United States "any or all members of the National Guard and the National Guard Reserves, and said members so drafted into the military service of the United States shall serve therein for the period of the existing emergency unless sooner discharged," etc.

In addition to the National Guard organizations of the different states, the act provided for the raising, organization and equipment of an army of 500,000 men, between the ages of twenty-one and thirty years, inclusive, and all male citizens of the United States between those ages were required to register for military duty. The first registration was made on June 5, 1917, when Idaho men to the number of 41,921 registered. June 5, 1918, was a second registration day, when all young men who had arrived at the age of twenty-one since June 5, 1917, were required to register. A third registration day fell on August 24, 1918. In the second and third registrations, Idaho added 3,615 names to her list of military eligibles. In the summer of 1918 Congress changed the age limits for draft purposes to include all men from eighteen to forty-five years, inclusive, and a fourth registration was taken on September 12, 1918, in which 58,819 Idaho men enrolled their names, making a total in the four registrations of 104,355. Of the total number registered, 17,170 were in actual service. This includes 5,060 men composing the Second Idaho Regiment, and others who volunteered for service in the regular, Army, Navy and Marines, but does not include about 5,000 men engaged in other work or those who served in the Home Guard.

#### THE SECOND IDAHO

Although, under the selective conscription act, the Government depended more upon the draft than upon voluntary enlistments to increase the size of the army, recruiting for volunteers to bring the National Guard organizations up to war strength was permitted to go on until August 9, 1917. Soon after the declaration of war, orders to mobilize the Second Idaho were received by Governor Alexander, who transmitted the order to Adjutant General C. S. Moody, and within a comparatively short time the twelve companies composing the regiment were quartered at the Boise Barracks to await further orders. late as the middle of June the regiment was 380 men short of the required war strength, and C. F. Clark was appointed to conduct a recruiting campaign. Offices were opened at Boise, Idaho Falls, Pocatello and Twin Falls, with the result that when the regiment was drafted into the United States service on August 5, 1917, it consisted of twelve full infantry companies, a machine gun company, a supply company and a headquarters company-twelve men more than the full war strength, and these twelve were turned over to the regular army.

#### ROSTER OF OFFICERS

At the time the regiment was drafted into the national service the regimental officers were: William H. Edelblute, colonel; L. V. Patch, lieutenant-colonel; Clement Wilkins, Dewitt P. Olson and Harry T. Lewis, majors of the first, second and third battalions, respectively; A. M. MacDonald, chaplain.

The first battalion was composed of Companies A, C. E and F, with First Lieutenant Edwin T. Powell as battalion adjutant. Company A came from Sandpoint and was officered by J. P. Matthiensen, captain; E. L. Miller, first lieutenant; Donald Stewart, second lieutenant. Company C was from Coeur d'Alene with F. A. Jester, captain; George F. McMartin, first lieutenant; Claude Hodge, second lieutenant. Company E was from Grangeville, with Richard B. Kading, captain; George L. Bowling, first lieutenant; James A. Porter, second lieutenant. Company F was a Lewiston organization. The officers of this company were: H. M. Jones, captain; Walter Newman, first lieutenant; Raymond C. Hill, second lieutenant. Lieutenant Hill was killed in action.

The second battalion was made up of Companies D, H, K and M. Company D came from Twin Falls with P. W. McRoberts, captain; C. H. Krengel, first lieutenant; R. E. Leighton, second lieutenant. Company H was from Boise with H. E. Boies, captain; F. C. Hummel, first lieutenant; John M. Regan, second lieutenant. Lieutenant Regan was afterwards and while in France transferred to a Wisconsin regiment and killed in action. Company K came from Buhl. Of this company Claude V. Biggs was captain; Gerald H. Taylor, first lieutenant; R. F. Chamberlain, second lieutenant. Company M came from Idaho Falls with L. E. Lundberg, captain; Henry F. Poole, first lieutenant; Don C. Wilson, second lieutenant.

The third battalion consisted of Companies B, G, I and L. Company B was a Nampa company and was officered by G. H. van de Stegg, captain; Joseph Murray, first lieutenant; Arthur J. Egbert, second lieutenant. Company G came from Caldwell with Daniel F. Banks, captain; Walter S. Church, first lieutenant; Samuel Webb, second lieutenant. Company I was a Payette organization and was without a captain at the time the regiment entered the United States service; Scott M. Fitch was first lieutenant; L. O. Miles, second lieutenant. Company L came from Weiser and was officered by Frank Estabrook, captain; James Harris, first lieutenant; Earl H. Brockman, second lieutenant.

The machine gun company was composed of men from different sections of the state, with Woodson Jeffreys as captain and Homer S. Jarvis, first lieutenant. Capt. S. H. Travis commanded the supply company; Bruce C. Leiser, first lieutenant; W. L. Lynd, second lieutenant. C. H. Duval was captain of the headquarters company. A field hospital company was also organized under Maj. B. O. Clark, with Walter E. Patrie, captain; Theodore E. Schwerz, Crispin Right and Chester A. Leigh, lieutenants.

On September 21, 1917, the regiment was ordered to Camp Greene, Charlotte, North Carolina, where it lost its identity much to the regret of the officers and men. The first battalion was assigned to the One Hundred and Forty-Sixth Field Artillery; the second battalion to the One Hundred and Sixteenth Engineers; the third battalion to the One Hundred and Forty-Sixth machine gun battalion; the machine gun company to the One Hundred and Forty-Seventh

machine gun battalion, and the field hospital company was divided among four companies. All these organizations were attached to the Forty-First Division. After a short time at Camp Greene, the regiment was moved to Camp Mills, and from points of embarkation near there boarded transports for France, where the Idaho boys gave a good account of themselves on the firing line.

# HOME GUARD

When the Second Idaho was called into the national service, the state was left without troops for internal defense in case of emergency, and Governor Alexander authorized the organization of a battalion of home guards. Companies were organized at Boise, American Falls, Pocatello, Sandpoint and Moscow. The Sandpoint company (Company B), Capt. Herman H. Taylor, was called into service to quell riots started by the Industrial Workers of the World at St. Maries, which was the only time any part of the home guard was called into active service, though all the companies were ready to perform their duty.

### THE FINANCIAL SIDE

When war was declared the United States was short in military equipment of all kinds. Vast sums of money were needed for the organization, subsistence and equipment of the army and navy, the manufacture of arms and munitions, etc. To raise these sums four popular loans were authorized by the Government, the four loans, known as "Liberty Loans," aggregating \$16,285,283,000. Each loan was apportioned among the states in proportion to population and wealth. In each state a committee of citizens was organized to assist in the sale of the bonds, the Idaho Bankers' Association assumed the responsibility for conducting the first loan in the state. F. F. Johnson was chairman of the committee for the first loan; D. W. Davis, afterwards elected governor, for the second and third; and Montie B. Gwinn for the fourth. The following figures show how Idaho kept the faith on each occasion:

Loan	Quota	Subscribed
First Loan	\$ 4,700,00	0 \$ 5,400,000
Second Loan	9,338,00	0 11,103,550
Third Loan	8,600,00	0 10,975,450
Fourth Loan	14,549,40	0 16,895,150
Total	\$37,187,40	0 \$44,374,150

In the sale of bonds the bankers, councils of defense, commercial clubs, women's clubs, boy scouts, etc., all worked together and the result of their united efforts, as shown by the above figures, was that Idaho "went over the top" in every loan, her total subscriptions being more than 20 per cent above the quota assigned. Five hundred "honor flags" were awarded to as many different localities which were prompt in purchasing their alloted share.

## WAR SAVINGS STAMPS

As a further means of raising money for the prosecution of the war, the Government conceived the plan of asking the people to purchase \$2,000,000,000 worth of securities known as "War Savings Stamps" during the year 1918, and

this amount was allotted to the several states in proportion to their population. These securities could be bought in amounts ranging from a twenty-five cent thrift stamp to \$1,000 worth of war certificates and differed from the liberty bonds in that the interest on the savings stamps is payable only at maturity.

Idaho's quota of these stamps was \$8,000,000, or about twenty dollars per capita, the same as that allotted to the other states. An executive committee and a director were appointed in each state, the first director for Idaho being James H. Hawley, former governor, who resigned a short time before the primary election to become a candidate for United States senator, in order to free the drive for the sale of stamps from any hint of political influence. No successor to Mr. Hawley was appointed, but Allen B. Eaton, secretary of the organization, and the executive committee continued the work. The state was at a disadvantage when compared with the states having large manufacturing or commercial centers, in which large numbers of persons were employed and money distributed through the medium of weekly or monthly payrolls, though when the armistice was signed in November, 1918, the amount of savings stamps sold in the state amounted to about \$5,861,664.73, maturity value. Idaho's total contributions to the war finances were:

Liberty bonds purchased\$	344,374,150.00
War Savings Stamps	5,861,664.73
Red Cross Fund (approximately)	700,000.00
United War Drive	450,000.00
All other relief work	1,347,978.00
Total	552,733,702,73

These figures mean about one hundred and twenty dollars for every man, woman and child in the state. In addition to this financial aid, the people of the state made sacrifices by saving food to feed the "boys in the trenches" and the citizens of the invaded countries in Europe. It is estimated that over one million pounds of wheat flour, twelve million pounds of sugar and one million pounds of meat were saved by the people during the war. In this work the women's committee of the council of defense played an important part.

#### THE ARMISTICE

On November 11, 1918, the news came that an armistice had been signed by the leaders of the contending armies and that the war was practically at an end. Governor Alexander issued his proclamation requesting the people "to join with the peoples of the world in giving thanks for the deliverance of suffering humanity from the yoke of bondage and barbarism with which they have been weighted for centuries; and I will ask the people to show their joy by holding public meetings and processions to commemorate this great and glorious news, the wonderful achievement of our armies and our allies, and let us not forget in our moment of rejoicing our brave boys who have made the supreme sacrifice for country and flag, they gave their lives that peace might reign."

The proclamation was observed in all the principal cities and towns of the state. Business was suspended, meetings were held, speeches made, bands rendered patriotic music, and November 11, 1918, was a day of general rejoicing.

No state in the Union had more cause for rejoicing than Idaho, as no state could show a better war record, all things considered.

It is difficult to determine the proportion of the soldiers raised in the State of Idaho that crossed the Atlantic and were actually engaged in service on the battle fields of France. The old Second Idaho was disintegrated and the troops from this state did not preserve their identity as regimental or company units, but were scattered through different commands. It is well known, however, that of the large number of Idaho troops that crossed the ocean very many were called into active service and did duty on the firing line. In the future it will be possible to ascertain how many of these gallant boys were killed, wounded and taken prisoner, but at the present time there is no way of determining it. All of the casualty lists have not as yet been published by the Government, and from those that have been published it is impossible to ascertain the facts concerning the dead and wounded from any particular state. Enough information has been given, however, to positively show that Idaho's loss in killed and wounded was heavy and that very many of the gallant soldiers from this state made the supreme sacrifice, while very many others are returning home helpless cripples.

It would be a satisfaction, also, to include as a part of this history the list of the soldiers from Idaho who served in the war with Germany who received special mention for gallantry while in the service. Many such are known but it would be unfair to others not yet reported to mention any names at the present time. It is sufficient to say that the boys from Idaho did their full duty, that in their ranks were neither cowards nor slackers and that a grateful state in the near future will commemorate the gallant deeds of its sons engaged in this gigantic struggle by proper memorials erected in their honor.



### CHAPTER XXXI

### BENCH AND BAR OF IDAHO

ORIGIN OF CIVIL LAW—THE LAWYER AS A CITIZEN—PURPOSE OF THE COURTS—
TERRITORIAL COURTS OF IDAHO—GOVERNOR WALLACE'S PROCLAMATION—FIRST
JUDGES—FIRST TERM OF COURT—LIST OF LAWYERS ADMITTED—A LAWYER REBUKED—TERRITORIAL JUDICIARY—UNDER THE CONSTITUTION—THE SUPREME
COURT—SUPREME COURT JUSTICES—DISTRICT COURTS—THE BAR—PERSONAL
SKETCHES OF REPRESENTATIVE ATTORNEYS.

Civil law made its appearance as soon as men began to realize that some system of rules was necessary for the protection of person and property, and at the same time not trespass upon the rights of the individual. The lawyer and the legislator were therefore among the earliest agencies of the world's civilization. At first the laws were few and simple and the methods of the primitive courts were no doubt crude when compared with the tribunals of the present. As civilization progressed, as the occupations of the people became more diversified, as new lands were discovered and commerce began to carry the arts and ideas of one country to another, laws grew more and more complex until it was found convenient to arrange them into codes. A fairly good idea of the intelligent progress made by any country might be compiled from its statutes and court decrees alone.

No profession requires more of its devotees than the law. It demands of the judge on the bench and the attorney at the bar alike a careful, conscientious effort to secure the administration of justice—"speedy and efficient, equitable and economical." Within recent years there has been much criticism of the courts for their delays and the columns of the public press have contained a great deal about the need of judicial reform. Some of these criticisms and comments have no doubt been well founded, but, unfortunately, many people have condemned the entire judiciary system because occasionally a judge has failed to measure up to the proper standard, and the entire legal profession has been branded by unthinking persons as dishonest tricksters because occasionally a lawyer has resorted to the tactics of the shyster of pettifogger. It should be remembered that a majority of the men most prominent in our national history were members of the legal profession. John Marshall, one of the early chief justices of the United States Supreme Court and who held that office longer

than any other man, was a lawyer whose memory is revered by the American people, and whose decisions are still regarded with respect and confidence as correct expositions of the law, wherever courts are held. Thomas Jefferson, Robert R. Livingston and James Monroe, who negotiated the Louisiana Purchase and gave to their country an empire in extent, were lawyers. John Adams, Patrick Henry, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Thomas H. Benton, Salmon P. Chase, Stephen A. Douglas, William H. Seward, Thomas M. Cooley and a host of other eminent Americans wrote their names permanently in their country's history through their knowledge of its laws, as well as through their loyalty to its institutions and their sympathy with right and love of justice. And Abraham Lincoln, the very incarnation of the best traits of American citizenship, self-educated and self-reliant, whose consummate tact and statesmanship saved the Union from disruption, was also a lawyer.

"To establish justice" was written into the Federal Constitution by the founders of the American Republic as one of the paramount purposes of government. These founders also showed their wisdom by establishing a government with three distinct departments—legislative, executive and judicial—the first to enact, the second to enforce, and the third to interpret the nation's laws. States have copied this system of government, so that in every state there is a legislature to pass laws, a supreme and subordinate courts to interpret them, and a governor as the chief executive officer to see that they are fairly and impartially enforced.

#### TERRITORIAL COURTS

The judicial system established for the territory of Idaho by the organic act was the same as that provided in practically all the territories organized since the formation of the United States Government, that is, three district judges appointed by the president, the three to constitute the supreme court of the territory when sitting together, and which they were required to do at least once in each year, for the purpose of hearing and deciding cases on appeal. In addition to the three judges appointed by the president, there were also probate judges and justices of the peace elected by the people under the provisions of the organic act.

On March 10, 1863, just a week after approving the act creating the territory of Idaho, President Abraham Lincoln appointed William H. Wallace, governor; William B. Daniels, secretary; Sidney Edgerton, chief justice; Alexander C. Smith and Samuel C. Parks, associate justices, and upon these men devolved the duty of inaugurating civil government in the new territory. The organic act made it the duty of the governor to divide the territory into judicial districts, assign the justices thereto and fix the times and places of holding courts. Pursuant to these provisions, Governor Wallace issued the following

# PROCLAMATION

"By the Governor of the territory of Idaho:

"Whereas, by the fifteenth section of the Act of Congress approved March 3, 1863, to provide a temporary government for the territory of Idaho, until otherwise provided by law, the governor of said territory may define the judicial districts of said territory, and assign the judges who may be appointed for said

territory to the said districts, and also appoint the time and places for holding courts in the several counties and subdivisions of each of the said judicial districts by proclamation to be issued by him;

"Now, therefore, be it known that I, William H. Wallace, Governor of the territory of Idaho, by virtue of the authority vested in me by said act, do define

the judicial districts as follows:

"For the First District, the counties of Idaho, Nez Perce and Shoshone; for the Second District, the county of Boise; for the Third District, the county of Missoula and the country east of the Rocky Mountains. Courts to be holden in the First District for the county of Idaho at Florence on the first Monday in February, 1864; for the county of Nez Perce at Lewiston on the third Monday in February, 1864; for the county of Shoshone at Pierce City on the first day of March, 1864; in the Second District, for the county of Boise at Bannock City (now Idaho City) on the second Monday in February, 1864; in the Third District for the country of Missoula at Hell Gate on the second Monday in February, 1864; in the country east of the Rocky Mountains at Bannock City (east) on the second Monday in March, 1864.

"The Judges will be assigned as follows: To the First District, Judge A. C. Smith; to the Second District, Judge Samuel C. Parks; to the Third District,

Judge Sidney Edgerton.

"Given under my hand at Lewiston, this 18th day of November, 1863.
"W. H. WALLACE.

"WM. B. DANIELS, Secretary I. T."

Unfortunately for the inhabitants of the territory, most of the judges appointed by the president were non-residents, lawyers of only mediocre ability or political henchmen, who received their appointments as a reward for services to the party, rather than for their legal ability. Concerning the non-resident judges who served in Idaho, little can be learned. Sidney Edgerton, the first chief justice, was appointed from Wisconsin and was a lawyer of considerable ability. His assignment to the district east of the Rocky Mountains did not bring him in contact with the people living within the present state of Idaho, and he never presided at a single term of court in the territory. He was appointed the first governor of Montana Territory in May, 1864.

Judge Samuel C. Parks, assigned to the second district by Governor Wallace, rendered more services to Idaho than either of the other first appointees. He administered the oath of office to the members of the first territorial legislature when that body met at Lewiston on December 7, 1863, and in the absence of Judge Smith held a special term of court at Lewiston in January, 1864, for the trial of the murderers of Lloyd Magruder. This was the first term of a district court ever held in Idaho.

Judge Alexander C. Smith acquired considerable notoriety by his decision in the capital removal case, in which he declared that the capital of the territory was still at Lewiston after the legislature had passed an act removing the seat of government to Boise, and that act had been regularly approved by Governor Lyon.

During the first twelve years of Idaho's territorial history, only two residents of the territory—Milton Kelly, of Boise County, and John Clark, of Nez Perce County—were appointed to positions on the bench. The former was commis-

sioned in April, 1865, and the latter in January, 1875. Both these judges had resided in Idaho for some time prior to their appointment, were familiar with local conditions, and served with credit to the territory and satisfaction to the people, proving that home appointments in judicial matters brought better results than the appointment of outsiders.

### FIRST TERM OF COURT

As already stated, the first term of court in the territory was the special term in January, 1864, for the trial of the Magruder murderers. The first regular term of a district court was convened at Idaho City on Tuesday, February 23, 1864, Judge Samuel C. Parks presiding. The following account of this term is taken from the Boise News of February 27, 1864:

"This county having more population at that time than the balance of the territory, and never having had a term of court held in the county, there was a large number of civil and criminal cases on the docket. The first order of the court was the issuance of a venire returnable on Thursday morning, the 25th, for thirty-six persons possessing the qualifications of jurors.

"The next matter taken up was the examination of the certificates of attorneys. The following gentlemen having shown to the court that they had been admitted in other states and territories, after taking the oath of allegiance prescribed by the statutes, were enrolled as members of the bar as follows: George C. Hough, J. K. Shaffer, Edward Nugent, George I. Gilbert, H. L. Preston, John S. Gray, A. Heed, John Cummins, Daniel McLaughlin, Frank Miller, I. N. Smith, R. B. Snelling, George Ainslie, E. D. Holbrook, C. B. Wait, V. S. Anderson, J. S. Hascall, W. C. Rheem, W. R. Keithly, R. A. Pierce, J. J. Morland, H. W. O. Margary and Joseph Miller.

"As there was no other business before the court for that day, the judge stated that he felt it his duty to make a few remarks, and proceeded as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Bar: Before proceeding with the regular business of the term, I owe it to myself, to you and to the people of this county to make a few remarks. The position of a judge of the second judicial district was not sought by me. In saying this, I do not say that the position is not an honorable one. On the contrary, it is one of which an abler man than I am might well be proud. But it was my desire and expectation, and I believed it was yours, that the chief justice of this territory should be assigned to this district. There is in this part of the territory far more population and legal business than in either of the other two districts. There are many cases here involving character, liberty and life; there are others here on which depend large pecuniary interests. doubtful whether any court in so new a country ever needed more ability, integrity and experience.

"This district properly belongs to Judge Edgerton, not only from his position as chief justice, but from his high moral and official character and his large experience. But circumstances rendered it inconvenient, if not impossible, for him to be here; while the pressure of business in your court, the crowded state of your jail, and the natural impatience of your people made it necessary that a court should be held at as early a day as possible. Under these circumstances, Governor Wallace assigned this district to me. I consented to the arrangement reluctantly, and with a deep sense of the responsibility it devolved upon me. To some, and perhaps to a considerable extent, the property, the liberty and the lives of many men depend upon my action in this court. I do not think that any judge can always decide aright; I know that I cannot. All that I promise is that to the best of my ability I will discharge the duties incumbent upon me, and by so doing strive to secure the confidence of the bar and of the people. And from my acquaintance for some months past with some of your members, and the cordial greeting you have extended to me on my arrival among you, the uniform courtesy with which you have treated me since, I feel confident I shall have your assistance in the effort to make this court a means of suppressing disorder and wrong, and promoting good morals, harmony and peace.

"Whatever popular prejudice there may be against the profession of the law, it is a useful and noble one calculated, when properly pursued, to expand and elevate the mind and heart, and has furnished many of the loftiest intellects and purest characters that have adorned the history of our race. Associated in fraternal relations with the members of such a profession here, I cannot doubt that I shall find them in the conduct of the business of this court devoted to the real and substantial interests of their clients, and not to technicality and free form; relying for success not upon artifice and fraud, but upon professional knowledge and skill—laboring not to embarrass but to assist the court.

"Amid the difficulty and embarrassments of an untried position, of an unfamiliar practice and heavy responsibility, I rely for success much upon your assistance and generosity. In some degree my reputation depends upon the result of this court; if it shall not succeed, I am sure the fault will not be yours. Hoping that it may not fail, and that the just expectation of the community may not be disappointed, I enter upon the discharge of the duties of the office assigned me."

#### A LAWYER REBUKED

The salary paid by the United States to the territorial judges was \$3,000 per year, payable in greenbacks, which were worth at the time less than fifty cents on the dollar. Under such circumstances it is not surprising that the judges sent to Idaho were not always lawyers of high standing. The following story has often been told before, and while its accuracy is not vouched for it aptly illustrates the character and ability of some of the non-resident judges.

At one of the early terms of court at Idaho City, the business opened with the usual call of the calendar and most of the civil causes stood upon denurrer. The first few days were occupied by attorneys in arguing these demurrers until all were in the hands of the court, whereupon the judge, so the story goes, proceeded without explanation, comment or reasons given, to decide the legal questions involved in the various cases by overruling the demurrer in the first case, sustaining it in the second, and so on alternately to the end of the list. Such an unheard of method of disposing of cases caused great surprise to the lawyers, many of whom were better versed in the law than the judge. Edward D. Holbrook, afterward delegate in Congress for four years, attorney in many of the cases, was hit unusually hard by the rulings, and arising in his place courteously said that all the attorneys present would greatly appreciate it if the court would give his reasons for the rulings upon the demurrers, in order that they might have the benefit of such reasons in the preparation of amended

pleadings and in the conduct of future cases. Looking intently at the inquisitive lawyer, the judge said:

"Mr. Holbrook, if you think a man can be appointed from one of the eastern states, come out here and serve as a judge in Idaho on a salary of \$3,000 a year, payable in greenbacks worth forty cents on the dollar, and give reasons for everything he does, you are greatly mistaken."

There were a few judges appointed from other states, however, who were really capable men. Foremost among those was John R. McBride, who was appointed from Oregon as chief justice in 1865 and held the office for almost four years. He was an able lawyer, possessed of the "judicial mind," fair and impartial in his rulings and commanded the respect of the bar and the general public. He died about the beginning of the present century.

# TERRITORIAL JUDICIARY

Following is a list of the justices and other judiciary officers of Idaho during territorial days, with the date when each was appointed:

Chief Justices—Sidney Edgerton, March 10, 1863; Silas Woodson, July 26, 1864; John R. McBride, February 28, 1865; Thomas J. Bowers, July 18, 1868; David Noggle, April 9, 1869; M. E. Hollister, January 14, 1875; William G. Thompson, January 13, 1879; John T. Morgan, June 10, 1879; J. B. Hays, August 14, 1885; H. W. Weir, September 29, 1888; James H. Beatty, May, 1889.

Associate Justices—Alexander C. Smith, March 10, 1863; Samuel C. Parks, March 10, 1863; Milton Kelly, April 17, 1865; John Cummins, May 29, 1866; R. T. Miller, July 1, 1868; J. R. Lewis, April 15, 1869; William C. Whitson, July 12, 1870; M. E. Hollister, March 20, 1871; John Clark, January 14, 1875; H. E. Prickett, January 19, 1876; Norman Buck, January 27, 1880; Case Broderick, May 1, 1884; John L. Logan, May 18, 1888; C. H. Barry, August 13, 1888; Willis Sweet, December, 1889.

United States Attorneys—George C. Hough, February 29, 1864; A. Huggan, 1868; J. W. Huston, April, 1869; Norman Buck, May, 1878; James R. Butler, May, 1880; W. R. White, May, 1881; James H. Hawley, May, 1885; Willis Sweet, May, 1889, and Fremont Wood, December, 1889.

United States Marshals—D. S. Payne, March 13, 1863; J. H. Alvord, April 17, 1865; H. W. Moulton, 1869; Joseph Pinkham, March 25, 1870; E. S. Chase, May 10, 1878; Fred T. Dubois, September 4, 1882; Ezra Baird, September, 1886.

### UNDER THE CONSTITUTION

Upon the admission of Idaho into the Union in 1890, a judicial system radically different from that of the territorial period was inaugurated. The courts established by the constitution (Article V, Section 2) are "a court for the trial of impeachments, a supreme court, district courts, probate courts, courts of justices of the peace, and such other courts, inferior to the supreme court, as may be established by law for any incorporated city or town."

The senate is the court for the trial of impeachments and the judgment is limited to removal from and disqualification to hold office in the state, though the party impeached is liable to indictment and punishment under the laws of the state. Probate courts are courts of record and have original jurisdiction in all matters of probate, settlement of estates, appointment of guardians, and to hear

and determine all civil cases in which the debt or damage claimed does not exceed five hundred dollars, also concurrent jurisdiction with justices of the peace in criminal cases.

#### THE SUPREME COURT

Section 6, Article V, of the state constitution provides that, "The supreme court shall consist of three justices, a majority of whom shall be necessary to make a quorum or pronounce a decision. The justices of the supreme court shall be elected by the electors of the state at large. The terms of office of the justices of the supreme court, except as in this article otherwise provided, shall be six years. The justices of the supreme court shall, immediately after the first election under this constitution, be selected by lot, so that one shall hold his office for the term of two years, one for the term of four years, and one for the term of six years. \* \* The justice having the shortest term to serve, not holding his office by appointment, or election to fill a vacancy, shall be the chief justice, and shall preside at all terms of the supreme court; and, in case of his absence, the justice having in like manner the next shortest term to serve, shall preside in his stead."

The supreme court had jurisdiction to review, upon appeal, any decision of a district court, and original jurisdiction to issue writs of mandamus, certiorari, prohibition and habeas corpus, and all writs necessary to complete the full exercise of its appellate jurisdiction. It has also jurisdiction to hear claims against the state, but its opinions in such cases shall be merely recommendatory and no process in the nature of execution shall issue thereon, the matter being reported to the legislature for final adjudication. Under the constitution the court is required to hold four terms annually—two at the state capital and two in the City of Lewiston.

### SUPREME COURT JUSTICES

From the admission of Idaho into the Union in 1890 to the close of the year 1918—a period of twenty-eight years—only eleven men had been elected or appointed to positions on the supreme bench, a fact that shows the confidence the people of the state have in the character and ability of their highest tribunal. At the first state election in 1890, Isaac N. Sullivan, Joseph W. Huston and John T. Morgan were chosen and under the constitutional provision above mentioned Isaac N. Sullivan drew the shortest term, becoming thereby the first chief justice. Since that time a justice has been elected at each biennial election, to wit: 1892, Isaac N. Sullivan: 1804, Joseph W. Huston: 1896, Ralph P. Quarles; 1898, Isaac N. Sullivan; 1900, Charles O. Stockslager; 1902, James F. Ailshie; 1904, Isaac N. Sullivan; 1906, George H. Stewart; 1908, James F. Ailshie; 1910, Isaac N. Sullivan; 1912, George H. Stewart; 1914, William M. Morgan; 1916, John C. Rice; and Alfred Budge, 1918. Besides those elected, Warren Truitt was appointed in 1914 to succeed Judge James F. Ailshie, who had resigned and Alfred Budge was also appointed in 1914 to succeed Judge George F. Stewart, who died that year.

Following the custom prescribed by the Constitution, the justice of the Supreme Court having the shortest term to serve, and not holding office by

appointment or election to fill a vacancy, presides over the court and thus becomes chief justice, so that every man elected to the supreme bench holds that position during the last two years of his term, providing he serves the entire term. The Legislature of 1913 provided for the election of all justices of the Supreme Court and district judges by the nonpartisan method, and those elected in 1914 and subsequent elections were chosen by that system. This provision of the statutes was changed in February, 1919, by the Fifteenth Legislature, and judges are to be selected in the future by party nominating conventions.

Isaac N. Sullivan, the first chief justice, was born in Delaware County, Ia., November 3, 1848; was educated in the public schools and the college at Adrian, Mich., after which he studied law with J. M. Brayton, of Delhi, Ia., and in 1879 was admitted to the bar by the Iowa Supreme Court. Two years later he came to Idaho, located at Hailey and practiced there until elected to the supreme bench. Altogether he served as supreme justice for twenty-six years and when succeeded by John C. Rice in 1916 resumed the practice of law at Boise.

Joseph W. Huston, elected one of the first supreme justices of Idaho, was born in Painesville, Ohio, April 10, 1833, and was educated at Kalamazoo, Mich., where he studied law and was admitted to practice in 1857. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted as a member of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry and was promoted to the rank of major. In 1863 he was honorably discharged on account of his health, returned home and resumed the practice of law until 1869, when President Grant appointed him United States Attorney for the Territory of Idaho, which position he held until 1878. When elected to the Supreme Court in 1890, he drew the four-year term, was elected again in 1894 and served on the bench for a full term of six years.

John T. Morgan, the third member of the first Supreme Court, was a native of Erie County, N. Y., of Revolutionary stock, and went with his parents to Illinois in 1843. In 1855 he graduated at Lombard University, Galesburg, Ill., and then took up the study of law with Gen. E. A. Paine, with whom he remained but a short time, when he entered the law department of the Albany University, N. Y., and later graduated at the State Law School at Pough-keepsie. In 1856 he began practice at Monmouth, Ill. On August 6, 1861, Governor Yates, of Illinois, commissioned him to raise a company for the Third Illinois Infantry of which he served as captain until mustered out on June 26, 1865. In 1870 he was elected to the lower house of the Illinois Legislature, and in June, 1879, was appointed chief justice of the Idaho Supreme Court by President Hayes, which office he held until 1885. After serving as a justice of the State Supreme Court for six years he returned to his law practice.

All three of the first supreme justices were men of high character and lawyers of great learning and ability. They established a standard that their successors have endeavored to maintain, with the result that the Idaho Supreme Court reports are quoted in other states as representing decisions rendered by men every way qualified to settle in a legal way all matters of litigation. Since its establishment, the court has probably performed more work than any other of the state supreme courts, considering the number of judges, the Constitution of Idaho allowing three, while most of the states have five or more.

George H. Stewart, the only justice of the Idaho Supreme Court to die in office, was born in Connersville, Ind., February 26, 1858, graduated at the

Northern Indiana Normal School (now the University of Valparaiso) in 1879, and in the law department of the same institution in 1881. He began practice the following year at Fowler, Ind., but in 1886 removed to Stockville, Neb., on account of failing health, and was soon afterward elected county attorney of Frontier County. In 1890 he came to Idaho and was for a time associated with John S. Gray in the practice of law at Boise. Later he was a partner of W. E. Borah, now United States Senator. In 1906 he was elected to the Supreme Court and reëlected in 1912. By an act approved on March 7, 1911, the Idaho Legislature granted him the privilege of resigning his office and drawing full pay for the entire term, on account of his failing health, but he refused to resign and his condition improved and he was again elected the following year. He died in the fall of 1914 and Alfred Budge was appointed to the vacancy.

#### DISTRICT COURTS

Section II, Article V, of the State Constitution provides that: "The state shall be divided into five judicial districts, for each of which a judge shall be chosen by the qualified electors thereof, whose term of office shall be four years. And there shall be held a district court in each county, at least twice in each year, to continue for such time in each county, as may be prescribed by law. But the Legislature may reduce or increase the number of districts, district judges and district attorneys. This section shall not be construed to prevent the holding of special terms under such regulations as may be provided by law."

Under the provisions of this section, it was a mooted question for about twenty years whether or not the constitution permitted the selection of more than one judge in a district. But in 1911 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the election of two judges in each of three districts. The original five districts have been increased to ten, in five of which two judges are elected. The districts and judges elected in 1918 are as follows:

First-Shoshone County, William W. Woods.

Second—Clearwater, Idaho, Latah, Lewis and Nez Perce counties, Edgar C. Steele.

Third—Ada, Boise and Owyhee counties, Charles P. McCarthy and C. F. Reddock.

Fourth—Blaine, Camas, Cassia, Elmore, Gooding, Lincoln, Minidoka and Twin Falls counties, William A. Babcock and Henry F. Ensign.

Fifth—Bannock, Bear Lake, Franklin, Oneida and Power counties, John J. Guheen and Robert M. Terrell.

Sixth-Bingham, Custer, Butte and Lemhi counties, Frederick J. Cowan.

Seventh—Adams, Canyon, Gem, Payette and Washington counties, Edward L. Bryan and Isaac F. Smith.

Eighth-Benewah, Bonner, Boundary and Kootenai counties, Robert N. Dunn and John M. Flynn.

Ninth-Bonneville, Fremont, Jefferson, Madison and Teton counties, James G. Gwinn.

Tenth-Idaho, Lewis, Nez Perce and Valley counties, Wallace N. Scales.

Vol. I-38

#### THE BAR

The bar of Idaho has always been regarded as exceptionally strong, when compared with the population, and probably in no state in the Union have there been fewer flagrant violations of professional ethics. The people of the state are so well acquainted with the reputation of the majority of present day lawyers that to give them any extended mention is unnecessary. But in closing this chapter it seems appropriate to refer to some of the "old timers," who came to Idaho at an early date and assisted in the work of carving the state out of the raw material of the wilderness and laying the foundations of its judicial system, and who since have passed away. But before so doing it is proper to say that never before was there assembled in any new section of the United States a more brilliant and learned bar than practiced in Idaho from 1864 to 1875. careers of some of these-E. D. Holbrook, George Ainslie, J. K. Shafer, S. S. Merritt-have already been briefly sketched and reference also made to many of the distinguished jurists who have graced the supreme bench of Idaho. Of equally high standing in the profession were R. E. Foote, Jonas W. Brown, Frank Ganahl, James W. Reid, Henry Martin, L. P. Higbee, Albert Hogan, H. E. Prickett, J. B. Rosborough, J. C. Rich, Weldon B. Heyburn, W. T. Reeves and a number of others whose names are readily recalled. As illustrative of the class of men who composed the bar of Idaho in those early days, a few other brief references to the careers of others not heretofore named are added.

Richard Z. Johnson. For more than twenty years Mr. Johnson was the undisputed leader of the Idaho bar. Born in Akron, Ohio, in 1837, he was educated in the public schools of his native state and graduated from Yale College in 1857. He then went to Minnesota and practiced law at Winona for five years, going from there to Virginia City, Nev., and after a short stay in that place, coming to Idaho and settling in Silver City. He practiced there until 1878, when he removed to Boise where he continued in the practice until his retirement, after which he spent the greater part of his time living upon an estate he had purchased at Wassenberg, on Lake Constance in Bavaria, Germany, occasionally returning to Boise for a visit, and died in 1912. Much of the important litigation of Idaho was carried on by Mr. Johnson until his retirement; his practice was extended and his library equalled that of any lawyer of the Northwest. Mr. Johnson was always greatly interested in political matters, but cared little for office, although in 1880 he consented to run for the upper house of the Legislature from Ada County and was elected without opposition. was instrumental in the enactment of a great deal of important and much needed legislation. In 1887 he was appointed attorney general, filling that position until statehood in 1890.

H. Z. Johnson and R. H. Johnson, sons of the veteran practitioner, are both engaged in the profession in Boise and maintain the family standing.

John S. Gray. A native of New York, born in 1837, who came to California in the early days, Mr. Gray was one of the best known of the early Idaho lawyers. From 1872 until his death in 1891, he resided in Boise and had an extended practice. He was probably identified with more important litigation than any lawyer of his day.

Mr. Gray was an old timer in Idaho, having gone to Florence in 1862 and

from there to the Boise Basin, where for several years he engaged in mining. He was a republican in politics and always maintained a leading position in his party, although he cared but little for office. He was appointed Territorial Treasurer in 1871; was a member of the lower House of the Legislature in 1880; and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1880. To the day of his death no man in Idaho had more friends or firmer ones, or better deserved them. One of those who knew him well speaks of him as a man who "stood four square to every wind that blew and never spoke unless he had something to say."

John P. Gray, of Coeur d'Alene, the only son of Mr. Gray, occupies the same

enviable position in the legal profession as did his father.

Francis E. Ensign. One of the well known pioneer lawyers, Mr. Ensign was born in Painesville, Ohio, March 4, 1829, and was educated in the common schools and the Western Reserve Collegiate Institute in his native state. He then entered Oberlin College, but failing health compelled him to give up school and he went to sea, spending a year "before the mast." In February, 1854, he landed in San Francisco where he worked at various occupations during the next four years, studying law as opportunity offered, and in 1858 he was admitted to the bar. He then practiced at Yreka for eight years, six of which he held the office of district attorney of Siskiyou County. In 1866 he located at Silver City, Idaho, where he was engaged in practice for twelve years. He was a member of the legislative council in the session of 1868-60 and was three times elected district attorney of the third judicial district, when it included all the southeastern portion of the territory. In 1878 he removed to Boise and in 1881 to Hailey, of which town he was the first attorney. In 1800 he was nominated by the democrats as one of that party's candidates for the Supreme Court and was again a candidate for the same office in 1892. Mr. Ensign was a careful, painstaking lawyer, who commanded the confidence of his clients and the respect of the profession. Mr. Ensign continued to live at Hailey, enjoying an extended practice, until his death in May, 1908. His only son, Harry L. Ensign, succeeded his father in the profession and is now one of the judges of the fourth judicial district.

Edward J. Curtis was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1827, and educated in the public schools there, afterward graduating from Princeton University. He then went to Boston and studied law under the celebrated jurist, Rufus Choate; while thus engaged, came the news of the discovery of gold in California. Laying aside his law books, Mr. Curtis joined a company of young men bound for the West and crossed the plains, arriving in San Francisco early in 1849. After a short experience at gold seeking, he went into the office of Judge Chipman at San Jose and resumed his legal studies, but soon went to Sacramento, where he studied under Judge Murray. In 1851 he became the editor of a newspaper at Yreka and while thus engaged was twice elected to the Legislature from Siskiyou County. In April, 1856, he was admitted to the bar at Sacramento and began practice at Weaverville. At the beginning of the Civil war he was commissioned a second lieutenant in a company of California volunteers, but his command was never ordered to the front. In 1864, in company with Richard T. Miller and Hill Beachy, he came to Idaho and located at Silver City, where he and Mr. Miller formed a partnership for the practice of law. On July 1, 1868, Mr. Miller was appointed one of the associate justices of Idaho Territory and on May 4, 1869, while in Washington, Mr. Curtis was appointed secretary of the territory.

From that time on he was prominently identified with the history and politics of Idaho until his death, which occurred on December 29, 1895. In 1872 he was a delegate to the republican national convention; was adjutant-general of the territory at the time of the Indian wars in 1877-78; went to Washington and secured an appropriation of \$5,000 to establish a territorial library; was again appointed secretary by President Arthur in February, 1885, and was reappointed by President Harrison in February, 1889, holding the office until the state was admitted. His son, Edward L. Curtis, also served as secretary for about a year in 1883-84. Upon the admission of the state Edward J. Curtis engaged in the practice of law until a short time before his death and was one of the most distinguished members of the early Idaho bar.

Charles M. Hays, whose father, Gilmore Hays, was the first clerk of Owyhee County, was born in Saline County, Missouri, in April, 1845, and came to Idaho in September, 1865. For about a year he served as deputy clerk and recorder under his father and was then appointed by Solomon Hasbrouck deputy clerk of the territorial Supreme Court. In 1871 he began the study of law under Richard Z. Johnson at Silver City, while at the same time acting as agent for the stage line between Boise and Winnemucca, Nev. He was admitted to the bar in 1873 and the next year was elected sheriff of Owyhee County. In 1881 he was appointed deputy district attorney for that county and the following year purchased a half interest in the Owyhee Avalanche. The people of Owyhee County elected him as a delegate to the constitutional convention and he was elected the first district attorney of the third judicial district after Idaho was admitted into the Union. At the expiration of his term he was reëlected and continued in office until January 1, 1899. His district was composed of the counties of Boise, Ada, Washington and Owyhee, and while in office he probably prosecuted more criminals than any other district attorney in Idaho. In 1898 he was elected to the state Senate from Ada County and at the close of the session of 1899 he was appointed by the governor a member of the Code Commission. After assisting to revise and codify the laws of the state he practiced at Boise until his death some years later.

William H. Clagett, who was one of the leading attorneys of Northern Idaho in territorial days, had served as delegate in Congress from Montana before coming to Shoshone County, and on December 18, 1871, introduced in Congress the bill providing for the creation of the Yellowstone National Park. The bill finally passed and was approved by President Grant on March 1, 1872. He was also the author of the Federal mining law, which still is in force. Mr. Clagett was elected a delegate from Shoshone County to the constitutional convention in 1889, and was chosen president of the convention. Soon after Idaho was admitted as a state, he went to Nevada, where he continued in the practice of his profession until his death.

James W. Poe, one of the pioneer lawyers of Lewiston, was born in Jackson County, Missouri, in 1838, and acquired his education in Oregon, whither his parents went in 1853. He studied law in the office of Williams & Gibbs in that state and was admitted to the bar in 1869. Mr. Williams, one of his preceptors, was afterward United States attorney general under President Grant, and Mr.

Gibbs was governor of Oregon. Mr. Poe first came to Idaho in 1861 and followed mining at Florence, Oro Fino and Warren. He was the first district recorder in the Warren mining district and after his admission to the bar practiced in Warren and Mount Idaho until 1876, when he was elected district attorney for the district comprising all of Northern Idaho. He then removed to Lewiston, took part in the Nez Perce war of 1877 and in 1880 was elected to the upper house of the Legislature. For several years after that he was the senior member of the law firm of Poe & Anderson at Lewiston.







FEDERAL BUILDING, BOISE



OWYHEE HOTEL, BOISE

### CHAPTER XXXII

### THE COUNTIES OF IDAHO

FIRST COUNTIES IN IDAHO—COUNTIES CREATED BY THE FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGIS-LATURE—THE FORTY-FOUR COUNTIES IN 1819—ADA—ADAMS—BANNOCK—BEAR LAKE—BENEWAH—BINGHAM—BLAINE—BOISE—BONNER—BONNEVILLE—BOUNDARY—BUTTE—CAMAS—CANYON—CARIBOU—CASSIA—CLARK—CLEARWATER—CUSTER—ELMORE—FRANKLIN—FREMONT—HISTORICAL SKETCH OF EACH—DATE OF ORGANIZATION—BOUNDARIES—RESOURCES—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—POPULATION AND WEALTH, ETC.

In January, 1858, while Idaho was a part of Washington Territory, the Legislature of that territory created the county of Shoshone, which included all that part of the present state of Idaho north of the Snake River. On December 20, 1861, two more counties—Idaho and Nez Perce—were erected by the Washington Legislature and embraced all the territory between the Snake and Clearwater rivers. At the next session (1862-63) Boise County was formed from part of Idaho, including within its limits the Boise Basin mines.

Idaho Territory was created by act of Congress, approved on March 3, 1863, and the first territorial Legislature was convened on the 7th of December following. That Legislature readjusted the boundaries of Boise, Idaho, Nez Perce and Shoshone counties and created the counties of Alturas, Oneida and Owyhee, all within the present limits of the state except the eastern part of Oneida, which extended into what is now the State of Wyoming. At that time Idaho embraced most of the present states of Montana and Wyoming and the first Legislature also erected ten counties east of the Rocky Mountains. These counties, with their county seats, were as follows: Beaver Head, Bannock City; Big Horn, county seat to be located by the county commissioners; Choteau, Fort Benton; Dawson, Fort Andrew; Deer Lodge, Idaho City on the Cottonwood Fork of the Deer Lodge River; Jefferson, Gallatin; Madison, Virginia City; Missoula, Wordensville; Ogallala, Fort Laramie; Yellowstone, county seat to be located by the county commissioners.

All these counties were in Montana except the last two, which included all that part of Wyoming east of the Rocky Mountains, Oneida County extending to the summit of the Continental Divide and embracing nearly one-fourth of what is now Wyoming. The original counties of Alturas, Boise, Idaho, Nez Perce,

Oneida and Shoshone have been divided and subdivided until at the end of the Fifteenth Legislature there were forty-four counties in the state, viz: Ada, Adams, Bannock, Bear Lake, Benewah, Bingham, Blaine, Boise, Bonner, Bonneville, Boundary, Butte, Camas, Canyon, Caribou, Cassie, Clark, Clearwater, Custer, Elmore, Franklin, Fremont, Gem, Gooding, Idaho, Jefferson, Jerome, Kootenai, Latah, Lemhi, Lewis, Lincoln, Madison, Minidoka, Nez Perce, Oneida, Owyhee, Payette, Power, Shoshone, Teton, Twin Falls, Valley and Washington.

# ADA COUNTY

Ada County, located southwest of the center of the state in the beautiful Boise Valley, includes within its boundaries the upper part of the Boise Valley. It was created by an act of the second territorial Legislature, approved on December 22, 1864. The boundaries as defined by that act were as follows: "Commencing at the point where Grimes' Creek forms a junction with the Boise River on the westerly line of Alturas and on the easterly line of Boise County, and running thence in a northwesterly direction to a point on the Payette River known as Picket's Corral; thence due north to the south line of Idaho County; thence west along said line of Idaho County to the middle of the channel of the Snake River; thence up the middle channel of the Snake River to the point where the westerly line of Alturas County intersects the same; thence in a northerly direction along said westerly line of Alturas County to the place of beginning."

As thus established, Ada County included the present counties of Canyon, Payette and Washington, and the greater part of Adams and Gem counties. The county is now bounded on the north by Gem County; on the northeast by Boise; on the east by Elmore; on the south by Owyhee, from which it is separated by the Snake River; and on the west by Canyon County. In the northern and eastern sections the surface is somewhat mountainous, but the land there is well adapted to stock raising, the fine pasturage supporting animals for about nine months out of the year without feeding.

Boise City was named as the county seat in the act creating the county. Except the residents of the city the original settlers of the county were farmers and for the first few years barely made a living while putting their land in good condition for the production of crops. Irrigation had not been introduced, seed grain had to be brought from Oregon at considerable expense, none could afford to hire help, and it was not an uncommon occurrence for an Ada County farmer to go to some mining district and work a while for wages to buy the necessities of life for himself and family. Those who possessed cattle or sheep had better success, as the stock ranges were good and mutton and beef found a ready market in the mining camps. In fact the market was so good that quite a number of the farmers sold all their live stock to the butchers and left the country.

The early records of the county are incomplete, but early in January, 1865, J. C. Geer was appointed sheriff; A. G. Cook, probate judge; L. D. Montgomery, auditor and recorder; A. G. Redway, treasurer; S. L. Carr, county clerk; William Law, Jr., clerk of the district court; S. S. King and Charles H. Warren, county commissioners—the records do not show the name of the third commissioner. In March, 1865, David C, Updyke succeeded Mr. Geer as sheriff; John T. H. Green's name appears in the records as treasurer; and Robert S. Gillespie suc-



CARNEGIE LIBRARY, POCATELLO



FEDERAL BUILDING, POCATELLO



ceeded A. G. Cook as probate judge. These officers served until the election in August, 1865.

During the first ten years of the county's history the question of taxation and public expenditures caused considerable anxiety. County warrants were issued in payment of claims and these warrants were often sold for forty or fifty cents on the dollar. The Ninth Territorial Legislature, which met on December 4, 1876, passed an act providing that 35 per cent of all revenues collected in Ada County should be placed in a "Redemption Fund," to be used in paying outstanding warrants, and the other 65 per cent should be called the "Current Expense Fund," to be used in defraying the current expenses of the county. Under the operations of this act the outstanding warrants (about \$80,000) soon went to par and in a few years the county was practically on a cash basis. The present courthouse, on the northeast corner of Sixth and Jefferson streets, was built in 1884.

Ada County is the wealthiest and most populous county in Idaho. The United States census for 1910 gives the population as 29,088, and in 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$33,116,680. It is watered by the Boise River, the valley of which comprises the greater portion of the county. The great Arrowrock dam, the highest dam in the world, completed in 1915, is located in the eastern part of the county. This dam insures the successful cultivation of 240,000 acres of land, the greater part of which is in Ada County. Thousands of carloads of live stock, farm and dairy products and fruits are shipped out of the Boise Valley every year. The main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad crosses the central part of the county from southeast to northwest, and a branch of the same system connects Boise, the county seat and capital of the state, with the main line at Nampa, so that the transportation facilities are above those of the average Idaho county. The principal railroad stations are Kuna, Owyhee and Mora on the main line, and Boise, Beatty and Meridian on the branch.

#### ADAMS COUNTY

This is one of the new counties of Idaho, having been created by the Act of March 3, 1911, from the northern part of Washington County. It is bounded on the north by Idaho County, on the east by Valley County; on the south by Gem and Washington counties; and on the west by Washington County and the State of Oregon, from which it is separated by the Snake River.

The county is irregular in shape and being at a comparatively low altitude, with considerable rainfall, the sheltered valleys are particularly adapted to agriculture and fruit growing. Some of the largest apple orchards in the Northwest are in the Weiser Valley in this county. The southern part of the mountain range called the "Seven Devils" extends into Adams County. In this section large deposits of copper ore exist, but there has not been sufficient development of them owing, chiefly, to the lack of transportation facilities, the nearest railroad being the Huntington & Homestead branch of the Oregon Short Line, west of the Snake River in Oregon. The central part of the county is traversed by the Pacific & Idaho Northern Railroad, the northern terminus of which is at New Meadows, in the northeastern part of the county, and this affords an easy method of transporting to market the products raised. The Adams County stations on this line

(going north) are: Goodrich, Vista, Council, Mill Creek, Fruitvale, Hot Springs, Glendale, Evergreen, Woodland, Tamarack and Rubicon.

The act creating the county assigned it to the seventh judicial district and designated the town of Council as the temporary seat of justice, the location of a permanent county seat to be decided by the people at the general election of 1912. At the election a majority voted in favor of Council on account of its central location and railway accommodations.

As Adams County was not created until after the census of 1910 was taken, its population at that time was included in Washington County and cannot be given. In 1918 the property of the county was valued for tax purposes at \$4,561,445. The Oxbow power plant, one of the great electric power developments on the Snake River, is in this county.

#### BANNOCK COUNTY

The county of Bannock, named for the Indian tribe once so numerous in Southern Idaho, was created by the Second State Legislature, the act being approved by Governor McConnell on March 6, 1893. The boundaries as defined by that act were as follows: "Commencing at the intersection of the township line between townships 4 and 5, south with the Snake River; thence down the Snake River southwesterly to the mouth of the Port Neuf River; thence up the Port Neuf to what is known as the point of the mountain, about four miles northwest of Pocatello; thence southerly in a straight line to the top of the range; thence along the crest of the mountains below Malad and Marsh valleys to a point on the top of the range, due west of a point one mile south of the present southern boundary of the townsite of Oxford; thence due east to the Bear Lake County line; thence northerly and easterly along the line of Bear Lake County to the line of the State of Wyoming: thence north to the intersection of the township line between townships 4 and 5, with the line of the State of Wyoming; thence west along said township line to the place of beginning."

Bannock was taken from the southern part of Bingham County and as originally created included a portion of Power County. The act creating the county assigned it to the fifth judicial district and designated Pocatello as the county seat. It is one of the elevated counties of the state, no point within its boundaries having an altitude less than 4,200 feet above sea level. Farming and stock raising are the principal occupations, about 200,000 acres being under irrigation.

Old Fort Hall, established in 1834, was within the limits of the present Bannock County and near Pocatello have been discovered the remains of some old Indian fortifications constructed of earth and bowlders. The mouth of the Port Neuf Canyon was formerly the favorite winter quarters of freighters and cattlemen on account of the good feeding ground. Around the post at Fort Hall a considerable settlement grew up and cultivation of the land was commenced, but the modern settlement of the county dates from the building of the Oregon Short Line Railroad in 1882. Since then the population has gradually increased until Bannock is the second county of the state in population and third in wealth. The census of 1910 gives the number of inhabitants as 19,242, and the assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$28,938,226.

Pocatello, a historical sketch of which is given in another chapter, is the



BEAR LAKE COUNTY COURTHOUSE, PARIS



HOTEL PARIS, PARIS



second city of Idaho and an important railway center. Other thriving villages in the county are Alexander, Bancroft, Downey, Grace, Lava Hot Springs, McCammon, Marsh Valley and Swan Lake. These places are all on the railroad lines and are shipping points for the surrounding agricultural districts. Grace is the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system which connects with the main line at Alexander. It is located on the Bear River and is said to have the largest hydro-electric plant west of the great dam across the Mississippi River at Keokuk, Iowa. At Lava Hot Springs, which are owned by the State of Idaho and leased under state control, a health resort is growing up, which is becoming more notable every year.

# BEAR LAKE COUNTY

On January 5, 1875, Governor Thomas W. Bennett approved an act of the Legislature creating Bear Lake County, with the following described boundaries: "Commencing at the twenty-third mile post on the boundary line between Utah and Idaho territories; running thence northerly along the summit of the range of mountains between Cache Valley and Bear Lake Valley to the corner of townships 9 and 10 south, range 41 east; thence east twelve miles; thence north to the summit of the divide between the waters of Bear River and the waters of the Blackfoot River; thence easterly along said last named summit to the line between Wyoming and Idaho territories; thence south on said last named line to the southeast corner of Idaho Territory; thence west to the place of beginning."

The above described boundaries are those of the present and until the creation of Franklin and Madison counties in 1913 Bear Lake County enjoyed the distinction of being the smallest county in the state, as well as one of the richest in proportion to area. It was named for the lake on the southern border, about one-half of which lies in Idaho and the southern half in Utah. This lake, which is one of the most attractive in the Rocky Mountain region, is about twenty miles long by eight miles wide, with an elevation of 5,900 feet, is fed by the mountain streams and abounds in fish of various kinds. Its outlet flows north into the Bear River and its shores are of sand or gravel, affording a clean and easy approach to the water's edge. Some years ago an effort was made to ascertain its depth near the center, but the sounding line ran out to 900 feet without touching bottom.

All through the Bear Lake Valley are mineral springs, the most noted of which are the soda springs, in Caribou County, and the hot springs on the shores of Bear Lake, where a stream of water, almost boiling hot, flows from the side of the mountain. These waters contain niter, sulphur and other ingredients, which make them of great curative value in ailments of a rheumatic nature and when they become well known they will rival the famous hot springs of Arkansas as a health resort.

The first settlements in the county were made in the fall of 1863 and the spring of the following year, at Paris and Montpelier, and are described in connection with those places in the chapter on "Cities and Towns." Charles C. Rich, the founder of the settlement at Paris, was a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1809. When about twenty years of age he went to Illinois, where in 1832 he joined the Mormon Church and in March, 1849, was ordained one of the twelve apostles. In 1857, when Col. Albert Sidney Johnston led the expedi-

tion of United States troops into Utah, the Mormons, expecting Salt Lake City to be destroyed, organized for defense and Mr. Rich was elected colonel in the Utah forces. He was afterward prominent in locating new colonies and when the land in Bear Lake came into market he acquired a half section, which he developed into a fine farm. One of his sons, Joseph C. Rich, was at one time judge of the Fifth Judicial District of Idaho, and another son, Samuel J. Rich, assisted in building the first roller flour mill in Bear Lake County. Mr. Rich at his death left fifty-two children, living, many of whom were afterwards prominent in public affairs.

In the mountain valleys the precipitation is great enough to enable the lands to be cultivated without irrigation, but in the lower altitudes much of the land is irrigated. Dairying is becoming one of the leading industries of the county, some of the finest dairy herds in the state being found here, and the cheese making industry, especially, having assumed great proportions. The Caribou forest reserve, the headquarters of which are at Montpelier, contains 718,000 acres; most of it lies in Bear Lake County and affords good grazing. The greatest deposits of phosphate in the world have been found in the county and have been held in reserve by the United States until recently, when an order was issued by the Government for their development.

In 1910 the population of Bear Lake County was 7,729 and in 1918 the assessed valuation of the property was \$8,260,218. The main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad runs through the county from southeast to northwest and a branch runs from Montpelier to Paris, the county seat. Besides Montpelier and Paris, the principal railroad stations are Border, Dingle, Georgetown, Manson, Nounan and Ovid. Bloomington, a few miles south of Paris, Geneva in the eastern part, St. Charles on the shore of Bear Lake, and Sharon in the western part, are thriving villages not on the railroad.

#### BENEWAH COUNTY

By the act of January 23, 1915, Benewah County was erected from the southern part of Kootenai County and St. Maries was designated as the county seat. The county is situated in the part of the state known as the "Panhandle," and is bounded on the north by Kootenai County; on the east by Shoshone; on the south by Latah; and on the west by the State of Washington.

Pursuant to the provisions of the act creating the county, Governor Alexander appointed the following county officers, to take office on February 10, 1915, and serve until the next general election: John Skelton, Charles Wells and J. L. Moran, commissioners; Charles W. Leaf, sheriff; W. T. Shepherd, auditor and recorder; E. M. Davis, treasurer; C. R. Reynolds, assessor; Edward Kolman, probate judge; L. E. Purvis, surveyor; C. J. Kinsolving, coroner; Edward Elder, prosecuting attorney; Ruth E. Gerhart, superintendent of public instruction.

Farming, fruit growing, lumbering, dairying and raising poultry are the leading occupations. There are no large towns in the county, the largest being St. Maries, the county seat; St. Joe, near the eastern boundary; Fernwood, in the southeastern part; Plummer, on the main line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R. in the western part; and Emida, Desmet and Sanders in the southern portion are the others. The St. Joe River flows through the northern part of the county and down the valley of this river runs the Chicago, Milwaukee



BINGHAM COUNTY COURTHOUSE, BLACKFOOT



CITY HALL, BLACKFOOT



& St. Paul R. R., a branch of which leaves the main line at St. Maries and runs up the valley of the St. Mary's River to Elk City, Clearwater County. A line of the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company runs across the northwest corner, so that all parts of the county are provided with transportation.

In the United States census for 1910 the population of Benewah was included in Kootenai County. The assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$9,649,759.

# BINGHAM COUNTY

The County of Bingham was created by the Thirteenth Territorial Legislature, Governor Bunn approving the act on January 13, 1885. The original boundaries, as described in that act, were as follows: "Beginning at the point where the northern boundary of Idaho Territory intersects the western boundary of Wyoming Territory; thence running westerly along the northern boundary of Idaho Territory to the northeast corner of Lemhi County; thence along the eastern boundaries of Lemhi and Alturas counties to the Snake River; thence down the Snake River to the mouth of the Port Neuf River; thence up the Port Neuf River to what is known as the point of the mountain, about four miles northwest of Pocatello; thence southerly in a straight line to the top of the range; thence along the crest of the mountains between Malad and Marsh valleys to a point on the top of the range due west of a point one mile south of the present southern boundary of the townsite of Oxford; thence due east to the Bear Lake County line; thence northerly and easterly along the line of Bear Lake County to the line of Wyoming Territory; thence north to the place of beginning."

As thus established, Bingham County included the present county of that name, Bannock, Bonneville, Clark, Caribou, Fremont, Jefferson, Madison and Teton counties, and portions of Butte and Power. J. M. McCollum and Charles Bunting were appointed commissioners to ascertain the indebtedness of Oneida County (from which Bingham was taken) and apportion that indebtedness between the two counties.

Blackfoot was named in the act as the county seat, and on January 29, 1885, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the county commissioners to build a courthouse and jail at Blackfoot, for which bonds to the amount of \$20,000 might be issued by the county. Before the adjournment of the Legislature the commissioners reported that Bingham County's portion of the debt was \$70,000 and on February 4, 1885, the governor approved an act authorizing the county commissioners to issue bonds to that amount for the purpose of funding the debt.

The eastern end of the county is mountainous and well timbered; the central part lies in the Snake River Valley, a rich agricultural section; the western part is adapted to dry farming; and there is some lava desert that can be classed as waste land. A large part of the Fort Hall Indian reservation lies in this county. Bingham is an agricultural county, the principal crops being alfalfa, sugar beets, potatoes and cereals. At the little village of Springfield, on the American Falls Canal west of Blackfoot a number of people are engaged in growing alfalfa seed for the United States Government. Some fine orchards are also in this county.

Among the first settlers in the county was Frederick S. Stevens, who established a ranch where the City of Blackfoot now stands in 1866. William E. Wheeler, a native of Vermont and a veteran of the Civil war, came to Blackfoot while that place was still in Oneida County and on July 1, 1880, began the publication of the Register, which was afterward removed to Idaho Falls. George H. Storer, another pioneer of Bingham County, arrived at Blackfoot in 1879 with only 50 cents in his pocket. He was a member of the democratic state central committee in the first campaign after Idaho was admitted into the Union and in 1896 was elected state treasurer. Theron J. Smith came to the county about the time it was organized and was made immigration agent of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, in which capacity he induced a number of people to become residents of the county. Henry W. Curtis came about the same time and in 1885 opened the first hardware store in Blackfoot.

The Oregon Short Line Railroad follows the Snake River through the county. At Blackfoot a branch leaves the main line and runs to Mackay in Custer County, and at Moreland Junction on this branch connection is made with another branch that runs to Aberdeen in the southwest corner of Bingham County. These lines afford transportation to all parts of the county except the mountains and timbered portion in the east end.

Blackfoot, the county seat, is the only city in the county. Shelley, in the northeastern part, and Aberdeen, in the southwest corner, are important towns, and there are several small villages scattered over the county. In 1910 the population of Bingham County was 23,306, but since then the counties of Bonneville, Butte and Power have been created, which took part of Bingham's population. The assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$13,698,200.

# BLAINE COUNTY

The history of Blaine County really begins with the erection of Alturas County by the first territorial legislature, the act creating it having been approved on February 4, 1864. Alturas County embraced all the present counties of Custer, Blaine, Elmore, Gooding, Camas, Jerome and Minidoka and part of Power. The settlement of this part of the state is due mainly to the discovery of lead-silver mines in what is called the "Wood River country." It is said that the first mineral found in this section was on Warm Spring Creek, near the town of Ketchum, by Major Cavanah and Doctor Marshall, but the discoverers located no claims. During the years 1879-80 a number of prospecting parties visited the Wood River region and filed on claims. The first settlement was made at Bellevue, shortly followed by a mining camp at Ketchum.

Blaine County was created by the act of March 5, 1895, which abolished the counties of Alta and Logan, the new county embracing all the territory in the two counties thus abolished. It was named for James G. Blaine, who served for many years as a representative in Congress from the State of Maine, and who was secretary of state in President Benjamin Harrison's cabinet. The act creating the county provided that the following county officers (made up from the officials elected in Alta and Logan counties at the preceding election) should serve until the next general election: Sidney Kelly, Israel T. Osborn and Fred W. Gooding, commissioners; H. H. Clay, treasurer and ex-officio public administrator; Joseph J. McFadden, probate judge and ex-officio super-



BLAINE COUNTY COURTHOUSE, HAILEY



HOTEL HIAWATHA, HAILEY



intendent of public instruction; Frank J. Mandell, surveyor; Andrew J. Dunn, coroner; and for the offices of sheriff, assessor and clerk it was provided that the official elected in one county should be the principal and the one from the other county the deputy for one year, and then exchange for the remainder of the term.

Since the erection of Blaine County its area has been reduced by the organization of Butte, Camas and Power counties. It is now bounded on the north by Custer County; on the east by Butte and Bingham counties; on the south by Power, Cassia, Minidoka and Lincoln counties; and on the west by Camas County. A large part of Blaine lies in the Sawtooth national forest, one of the best grazing sections in the West, and as many as three thousand carloads of sheep have been shipped from this range in one season. The valleys of the Big and Little Wood rivers and the Carey Valley are well adapted to agriculture, either by means of irrigation or dry farming methods.

The main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad touches the southern part, near the Snake River, and a branch of this system runs to Ketchum, in the northern part of the county. These roads pass through the most thickly settled parts of the county and afford transportation facilities for the grain, hay, wool and live stock, which are the leading products. Hailey, the county seat, is situated on the branch railroad, northwest of the center of the county, and on the same line are the stations of Balaam, Bellevue, Gannett, Hay Spur, Ketchum and Picabo. On the main line of railroad are the stations of DeWoff, Hawley, Wapi and Yale. From each of these places large shipments are made every year.

A short distance from Hailey are the Clarendon Hot Springs and at Ketchum are the Guyer Hot Springs, both noted camping places for sportsmen who visit the sawtooth reserve for big game. In 1910 the population of Blaine County was 8,387, and 1918 the property was assessed for tax purposes at \$6,188,023.

# BOISE COUNTY

Boise was one of four counties created by the First Territorial Legislature by an act approved on February 4, 1864. The original boundaries, as described in that act, were as follows: "Beginning at a point on the Snake River in latitude 44° 30′ north; thence in a due eastern direction to longitude 114° 30′; thence in a southwestern direction on the dividing ridge between the waters of Moore's Creek and the North Fork of the Boise River, following said divide to the confluence of Grimes' Creek with the Boise River; thence in a southerly direction to a point on the Snake River opposite the mouth of Goose Creek; thence down the center of the channel of the Snake River to the place of beginning."

By tracing these boundaries on a map of the state, it will be found that Boise County included all the present county of that name, as well as Ada, Canyon, Gem and Payette counties and the southern part of Washington. The Boise News of February 27, 1864, announced that the governor had appointed the following county officers: John C. Smith, Frank Moore and Henry I. Crow, commissioners; Sumner Pinkham, sheriff; Daniel McLaughlin, probate judge; Washington R. Underwood, auditor; Charles D. Vajen, treasurer. The following justices of the peace were also appointed: Charles Walker, Idaho City;

J. H. Johnson and C. W. Depuy, Centerville; T. H. Stringham and Charles Woodbury, Placerville; and Daniel S. Holton, Boise City. The first term of the district court in the county was held beginning on Tuesday, February 23, 1864, before the county officers were appointed, Judge Samuel C. Parks presiding.

The first white men came into the Boise Basin in 1862, attracted thither by the hope of finding gold—a hope in which they were not disappointed. Among the first to arrive were George Grimes, John Reynolds, Joseph Branstetter, Moses Splawn, D. H. Fogus and a few others, who made the wonderful discovery that led to the settlement and organization of Boise County two years later. Within a few months after the first discovery, several hundred men were prospecting all the valleys and gulches of the Basin. Idaho City, afterward the county seat of Boise County, Centerville, Placerville and Pioneer City were all thriving mining towns in 1863 and 1864, estimating their population in thousands. Late in the year 1862 and the early part of 1863 some of the most active pioneers were Marion Moore, David Alderson, Ralph Bledso, C. C. Higby, William Ritchie, John Hailey, Henry Greathouse, Ben Wilson, Wm. Lynch, George Thatcher and Capt. "Jeff" Standifer. Hailey and Greathouse were the proprietors of the first stage coach lines in the Basin, and Standifer commanded the first volunteer company when an Indian outbreak was threatened in the spring of 1863.

For twelve years the population of Boise County exceeded or equalled the population of the rest of the territory. Boise County had until 1873 four members of the Upper House of the Legislature and eight members of the Lower House, and from 1873 to 1880 had three members of the Upper House and eight of the Lower House, the total membership during that time of the entire Legislature being thirteen in the Upper House and twenty-six in the Lower House.

In 1868 the votes for the democratic candidate for delegate in Congress, upon which the delegations from the several counties were apportioned, were greater in Boise County than in all of the other counties of the state. In fact, the influence of Boise County in political conventions of both of the great parties was commanding until 1878, and the county took the lead in all political and business matters.

The second session of the Territorial Legislature cut off the southern and western parts of Boise County to form the County of Ada. Since then the boundary lines have several times been changed, and in 1917 the northern part of the county was taken to form the new County of Valley. Gem County in 1915, having already taken a part. This left Boise County only a fraction of its original size, bounded on the north by Valley County; on the east by Custer; on the southeast and south by the counties of Elmore and Ada; and on the west by Gem County.

Although Boise was the second county in the state to be permanently settled, it was the last county to have a railroad. In 1912 the Oregon Short Line branch following the Payette River to Lakeport was completed through the county and gave a new impetus to agriculture, fruit growing and stock raising. On this railroad the stations of Banks, Gardena, Horseshoe Bend and Montour are the principal shipping points for the rich agricultural district of the



BONNER COUNTY COURTHOUSE, SANDPOINT



CITY HALL AND FIRE STATION, SANDPOINT



Payette Valley. Away from the railroad the leading villages are Idaho City, the county seat, Centerville, Placerville and Quartzburg. A number of the old mining camps are still standing, with their deserted log cabins, and there are some who hope to see a revival of the mining industry, which would make a local market for the products of the farms that are being developed along all the streams.

The population of the county in 1910 was 5,250, a large part of which is now in Valley County, and in 1918 the valuation of property was \$3,327,532, only three counties in the state showing a smaller valuation, viz.: Butte, Camas and Teton.

# BONNER COUNTY

On February 21, 1907, Governor Gooding approved the act creating Bonner County from the northern part of Kootenai County, with the following described boundaries: "Commencing at a point where the township line between townships 53 and 54 north intersects the boundary line between the State of Idaho and the State of Washington; thence east on said township line to the northeast corner of township 53 north, range 3 west; thence north on range line between sections 36 and 31 to the northeast corner of section 36, township 54, range 3; thence due east six miles to the northeast corner of section 36, township 54, range 2 west; thence south along the range line between ranges I and 2 to the northeast corner of township 52 north, range 2 west; thence east on the township line between townships 52 and 53 to the present county line between Kootenai and Shoshone counties; thence north along the west boundary line of Shoshone County to the northwest corner thereof; thence in an easterly direction along the summit of the Coeur d'Alene Mountains to the west line of the State of Montana; thence north along the boundary line between the states of Idaho and Montana to the international boundary between the United States and Canada; thence west along said international boundary to the northwest corner of the State of Idaho; thence south along the line between the states of Idaho and Washington to the place of beginning."

The boundaries as above described included the present County of Boundary, which was cut off from Bonner by the act of January 23, 1915. Bonner County was named for Edwin L. Bonner, who established a ferry across the Kootenai River in 1863, where the Town of Bonners Ferry now stands. The act creating the county fixed the temporary county seat at Sandpoint, the location of the permanent seat of justice to be decided by the voters of the county at the general election in 1908. At that election a majority of the votes were cast in favor of Sandpoint and a courthouse was soon afterward erected.

Lake Pend d'Oreille, one of the most beautiful bodies of water in the Northwest, lies in the central part. Through this lake flows Clark's Fork, and the western part is drained by the Priest River. In the valleys of the streams and along the shores of the lake are the richest agricultural lands in Northern Idaho, where the rainfall is sufficient to carry on farming without the aid of irrigation. Heavy forests of pine, fir, hemlock and tamarack originally covered a large part of the county and lumbering is an important industry. Excellent transportation facilities for the products of the farms and sawmills are afforded by the Northern Pacific, the Spokane & International and the Great Northern railways, which center at Sandpoint and radiate in all directions.

Sandpoint, the county seat, located on the north shore of Lake Pend d'Oreille, is the principal city, though there are a number of villages in the county, with a population of from 100 to 400 each, to-wit: Albany Falls, Cabinet, Clark Fork, Colburn, Elmira, Harlem, Hope, Kootenai, Laclede, Ponderay, Priest River, Sagle, Severance, Valley and Westmond. Most of these villages are on some of the railway lines and are shipping points of greater or less importance. In 1910 (before Boundary County was set off) the population of Bonner County was 13,588, and in 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$16,261,681.

# BONNEVILLE COUNTY

Bonneville County was created by the act of February 7, 1911, from the northern part of Bingham County, and was named in honor of Capt. Benjamin L. E. Bonneville, who visited the Snake River Valley in the early '30s and in the fall of 1833 established his winter quarters at the mouth of the Port Neuf River. The county is bounded on the north by the counties of Jefferson, Madison and Teton; on the east by the State of Wyoming; on the south by Bannock and Bingham counties; and on the west by Bingham. The act creating the county assigned it to the sixth judicial district and the fifth senatorial district, and designated Idaho Falls as the county seat.

The first permanent settlements were made near the Snake River, first at the Eagle Rock Ferry, which was established by Harry Ricketts in 1864 near the present northern boundary, and second where the City of Idaho Falls now stands. A wagon bridge over the Snake River at this point was built in 1865-66 by J. M. Taylor and Robert Anderson and a settlement soon afterward began to grow up about the bridge. James M. Taylor and his cousin, Samuel F. Taylor, came to this section of Idaho while it was still a part of Oneida County and the latter was elected sheriff of that county in 1884. Then Bingham County was created and he was elected to represent the new county in the council in the last Territorial Legislature. Mr. Taylor was also one of Bingham County's delegates to the constitutional convention in 1889.

Other early settlers were James Thomas, who was ordained bishop in the Mormon Church in 1885, and who was one of the first merchant tailors and clothing dealers in Idaho Falls; Carlyle J. Pelot, a man of French extraction, who brought a drove of horses from Wyoming and opened the first livery stable in Idaho Falls in July, 1879; and Addison V. Scott, a real estate man, whose wife was the first woman to be elected to the office of justice of the peace in Idaho.

Idaho Falls, the county seat, is at the junction of the main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad from Salt Lake to Butte and the Yellowstone branch of the same system. The principal railroad stations in the county are Ammon, Coltman, Iona and Ucon, and there are a number of small villages farther inland away from the railroad.

Grain farming, raising sugar beets and fruit, dairying and stock raising are the leading industries. Two national forests—the Caribou and Palisade—have an area of 467,352 acres in Bonneville County and furnish excellent grazing for the stock raisers near the Wyoming line. Heise Hot Springs, about twenty-five miles northeast of Idaho Falls, near the Jefferson County line, are rapidly growing in favor as a health and pleasure resort. Bonneville County is proud of its



RIVERSIDE SCHOOL, IDAHO FALLS



CENTRAL SCHOOL, IDAHO FALLS



good wagon roads and its annual fair and "War-Bonnet Roundup," which is held in a park of sixty acres just south of Idaho Falls.

In 1910 the population of Bonneville County was included in the census enumeration of Bingham County. The assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$13,961,919, only nine of the forty-one counties of the state showing a larger property valuation.

# BOUNDARY COUNTY

This is one of the new counties, created by the act of January 23, 1915, from the northern part of Bonner County and takes its name from the fact that it is the most northern county of Idaho, extending to the international boundary. The boundaries of the county, as defined in the organic act, are as follows: "Beginning at a point on the state line between the states of Idaho and Washington where the same is intersected by the north line of township 63 north, range 5 west, Boise meridian; thence running east along said north line of township 63 north, ranges 5 and 4 west, to the range line between ranges 3 and 4 west, Boise meridian; thence south along said range line to the southwest corner of township 60 north, range 3 west; thence east along said south line of township 60 through ranges 3, 2 and 1 west and ranges 1, 2 and 3 east to the state line between the states of Idaho and Montana; thence north along the said state line to the international boundary between the United States and the Dominion of Canada; thence west along said international boundary to its junction with the state line between the states of Idaho and Washington; thence south along said state line to the place of beginning."

These boundaries were so arranged as to leave Priest Lake all in Bonner County. By the provisions of the act the county seat was located at Bonners Ferry, the county was assigned to the eighth judicial district, and the governor was authorized to appoint officers within thirty days. Pursuant to the last named provision, Governor Alexander appointed the following county officers, to assume their respective duties on May 8, 1915: Don C. McColl, James Deyol and H. L. Shively, commissioners; J. V. Stanley, clerk of the district court; J. A. Worley, sheriff; James C. Bush, assessor; W. B. Hawkins, treasurer; Charles O'Callaghan, probate judge; Charles C. Heighton, prosecuting attorney; J. H. Cave, surveyor; C. E. Moore, coroner; Margaret Moore, superintendent of public instruction.

The first settlement in the county was made at Bonners Ferry, an account of which is given in connection with that town in Chapter XXXV. The Kootenai River flows in a northwesterly direction through the county, and through the valley of this river runs the Great Northern Railroad to Bonners Ferry, where the main line turns to the south and a branch follows the river into Canada. The Spokane & International Railroad also traverses the county, passing through Bonners Ferry. The principal villages along these railway lines are Copeland, Eastport, Lenia, Moravia, Naples and Porthill, and there are several minor stations hardly entitled to be called villages.

Farming and lumbering are the chief occupations. This section of the state has sufficient rainfall to enable the farmers successfully to follow their calling without the aid of irrigation. Stock raising is yet in its infancy in Boundary

County, there being only 2,887 head of cattle and 12,159 sheep reported in 1917. And in 1918 the total valuation of property was \$6,569,662.

# BUTTE COUNTY

On February 6, 1917, Governor Alexander approved an act of the Legislature erecting the County of Butte out of parts of Blaine, Jefferson and Bingham counties. The county is bounded on the north by Lemhi and Fremont counties; on the east by Fremont, Jefferson and Bingham; on the south by Bingham and Blaine; and on the west by Custer County. By the provisions of the act the county was given one senator and one representative in the State Legislature; the county seat was located at Arco until the general election of 1918, when the voters were to determine the location of the permanent county seat; the county was assigned to the sixth judicial district; and the governor was authorized to appoint county officers to serve until the next general election.

Governor Alexander appointed the following officers: R. W. Ferris, James King and Clarence King, commissioners; John T. Welch, auditor and recorder; William Matthews, assessor; Alexander Macbeth, sheriff; Freda Hein, treasurer; L. M. Bresnahan, prosecuting attorney; Gus Bertsch, probate judge; Earl W. Fox, coroner; Louisa Pratt, superintendent of public instruction. These officers assumed their duties on May 14, 1917, from which date the organization of the county was considered completed.

The Big Lost River flows through the central part of the county and farther east, between the Big and Little Lost River mountains, is the Little Lost River. Some fine farms are located in the valley of the Big Lost River, where irrigation has been introduced. Through this valley runs the Mackay branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, along which are the only towns of consequence, viz.: Arco, Darlington, Moore and Pioneer. Bernice, Howe and Sweet Sage in that part taken from Jefferson County, and Martin in the western part are small villages that serve as local postoffices and trading centers. In 1918 the village of Moore entered the contest for the county seat, but was defeated at the election by Arco, which was then made the permanent seat of government by the voters of the county. Butte County reported the smallest assessed valuation of property of any county in the state in 1918, as shown by the report of the state board of equalization—\$2,549,080.

# CAMAS COUNTY

On the same day that Butte County was created (February 6, 1917), the western part of Blaine County was cut off and erected into Camas County, which takes its name from the Big Camas Prairie. The county is an irregular triangle, bounded on the north by Custer County; on the east by Blaine; on the south by Lincoln and Gooding; and on the west by the County of Elmore. Fairfield was declared to be the county seat by the act creating the county, which was given one senator and one representative in the state legislature, assigned to the fourth judicial district and the governor was directed to appoint officers for the new county to serve until the general election of 1918.

The officers appointed by Governor Alexander and instructed to assume their duties on May 26, 1917, were as follows: E. D. Perkins, J. O. Couch and W. J.



CITY HALL, CALDWELL



CANYON COUNTY COURTHOUSE, CALDWELL



Sonner, commissioners; Nelson B. Higgs, auditor and recorder; C. L. Bach, sheriff; Robert Price, treasurer; Frank Croner, probate judge; J. W. Edgerton, prosecuting attorney; Louis Walton, assessor; Dewitt P. Higgs, coroner; Bessie L. Fletcher, superintendent of public instruction.

Big Camas Prairie, in the valley of the Malad or Camas Creek, has about three hundred thousand acres of land that can be farmed by either irrigation or dry farming methods. The soil of the prairie has a clay sub-soil which holds moisture, and this section has been called "the granary of Southern Idaho." For many years the leading crop was hay, but recently other crops have been introduced. The leading industries are farming and stock raising.

Transportation is furnished by a branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, which runs between Richfield, Lincoln County, and Hill City, on the western border of Camas County. The stations along this railroad are Blaine, Corral, Fairfield, Hill City, Macon, Magic and Selby. The incorporated Town of Soldier, a short distance northeast of Fairfield, and Manard, on the Malad River, are important trading points. In 1918 the property of the county was assessed for tax purposes at \$2,803,501.

#### CANYON COUNTY

On March 7, 1891, Governor Willey approved an act authorizing the county commissioners of Ada County to submit to the voters in the western part of the county the question of cutting off that portion of Ada County and erecting therein the County of Canyon. The question was accordingly submitted at the general election in 1892 and a majority of the votes were in favor of the new county.

As originally established, Canyon County included the present counties of Canyon and Payette and that part of Gem County lying south of the southern border of Washington County. Gem County was cut off in 1915 and Payette in 1917, reducing Canyon to its present dimensions. It is bounded on the north by Payette and Gem counties; on the east by Ada County; on the south by the Snake River, which separates it from Owyhee County; and on the west by the Snake River which here separates Idaho from Oregon. The county derives its name from the Snake River Canyon.

One of the first settlers in this county was Garner Miner, a native of New Haven, Conn., who came to Idaho in 1861, nearly two years before the organization of the territory. For awhile he followed mining at Florence and in the Illinois Gulch of the Boise Basin, where he took out about a thousand dollars a week, finally selling his claim for a good price. He then went to the lower Payette Valley and purchased 300 acres of Government land, which he developed into a fine farm and lived there until 1892, when he retired and spent the remaining years of his life in the City of Caldwell, the county seat of Canyon County from its organization.

Canyon is one of the best agricultural counties in Idaho, the average altitude being only about two thousand feet above sea level and the soil is of exceptional fertility. An item in one of the Caldwell newspapers of August 24, 1918, says: "Livestock, grain, potatoes and hay to the amount of 889 carloads and aggregating \$1,358,000 in valuation have been shipped out to the markets from the tributary country during the past six months. Shipments of the remaining six months

of the year will be vastly larger, since more grain, potatoes and live stock will be shipped out than during the first six months of the year."

Caldwell and Nampa are both cities of considerable size. The main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad passes through those two cities. At Nampa branches leave the main line for Boise, Lakeport and Murphy, and the Wilder branch leaves the main line at Caldwell. Middleton and Notus are the most important villages. Minor railway stations are Bowmont, Greenleaf, Melba, Tendavis and Wilder.

In 1910, before Gem and Payette counties were cut off, the population was 25,323, Canyon then being the second county of the state in the number of inhabitants. In 1918 it stood sixth in the valuation of property, its assessment for that year being \$18,420,120.

#### CARIBOU COUNTY

One of the three counties created by the Fifteenth State Legislature was Caribou County, the creating act being approved on February 11, 1919, and Governor Davis shortly after naming a full list of county officers, D. K. McLean, Frank M. Butler and W. J. Chester being appointed commissioners; Kenneth Gorton. clerk of the district court; N. E. Snell, county attorney; L. P. Carr, probate judge; A. J. Gronewald, assessor; R. F. Hickey, treasurer; W. E. Donahoe, school superintendent, and Paul Tipton, sheriff. The county is 1,250 square miles in area, and has a population estimated at 3,500, with assessable property of value of \$4,000,000. The county was taken from the western part of Bannock County and Soda Springs named as the county seat. Springs was a favorite camping place of the trappers who visited the Northwest before emigrants began traveling across "the plains," and is frequently mentioned in the narratives of Captain Bonneville, John C. Fremont and other early day explorers, being commonly called "Beer Springs" by them. Soda Springs was a favorite resort of President Brigham Young and he is generally credited with starting the town and there he spent many summers. The name of the county is derived from Caribou Mountain, which in its turn was called after a man named Fairchilds, who was nicknamed "Caribou" from the mining camp of that name in British Columbia where he had formerly lived, and who on a prospecting trip to Southern Idaho, in company with a man named George Chapin discovered both placer and lode gold mining claims on the mountain they named "Caribou" and started a town called Keenan near the discoveries. This town had at one time a population of 1,000, as the mines looked promising, but development showed they were valueless and there is nothing left of the City of Keenan except a few deserted houses and the tradition that it was once a lively place.

There is considerable farming done in Caribou County, but stock raising is the principal business of its people, the ranges being excellent and the sheep industry especially thriving. More wool is shipped from Soda Springs than from any other point in Idaho.



DEWEY PALACE HOTEL, NAMPA



DUBOIS BUSINESS CENTER



#### CASSIA COUNTY

Cassia County is situated near the center of Idaho, its southern boundary being Utah and Nevada and its northern the Snake River. The territory comprising the county was formerly a part of Owyhee County and as it was first created embraced the present county of Twin Falls.

The surface of the county, excepting the valleys of Raft River, Goose Creek, Cassia Creek and Little Basin, is generally rough and broken, sloping from its southern boundary to the Snake River. From the mountains in the southern portion spurs extend northward, the largest of these being known as the Goose Creek Mountains. The county is traversed by Raft River, Goose Creek, Marsh Creek, Cottonwood and several smaller streams. The old Overland stage line from Kelton, Utah, to Umatilla, via Boise, ran entirely through Cassia County and settlements were commenced in several places along the stage line in the early '70s. About the same time Mormon colonies took up lands on Goose Creek and established the Town of Oakley, gradually settling all over the county. little gold placer mining was done on the banks of the Snake River in Cassia County in the early days, but the principal business of the people has always been farming and stockraising. On the old road from Boise to Salt Lake City, in Cassia County, near the peculiar natural formation called "the City of Rocks" are still to be seen the remains of earthworks and rifle pits, where a train of emigrants was massacred by Bannock Indians under the leadership of Chief Pocatello in 1862.

The act creating the county was passed in 1879, and under its provisions a special election was had that year and Albion in Marsh Creek Valley was chosen as the county seat. After the Twin Falls section was opened a branch railroad from Minidoka to Twin Falls City was constructed and this road left Albion ten miles from its nearest point. One of the Idaho normal schools was established at Albion in 1893, and has since been maintained at that point. An effort was made in 1912 to remove the county seat from Albion to Burley, but failed. In 1918 the attempt was again made and succeeded.

The principal towns of Cassia County are Albion, Burley, Keogh, Lovett, Marion, Elba, Oakley, Malta, Sublett and Starrh's Ferry. In 1910 the population of the county was 7,197, and in 1918 the assessed valuation of its property was \$9,710,771. Most of the Minidoka National Forest Reserve lies within the county and affords good grazing facilities. In 1918 the county reported 19,333 head of cattle, and 69,142 head of sheep.

# CLARK COUNTY

The first county organized at the fifteenth session of the Idaho Legislature was Clark County, the bill creating the county having been approved by the governor on February 1, 1919. This county was formed out of the northern and western part of Fremont County, and contains about half the area formerly embraced in the last named county.

The permanent county seat of Clark County was located at the Village of Dubois. The county, for judicial purposes, under the act, was included in the Ninth Judicial District of the state.

In accordance with the creating act, the governor, shortly after its approval, appointed county officers as follows:

County Commissioner-Joseph P. Jacoby of Dubois.

County Commissioner-Jas. Denning of Dubois.

County Commissioner—Christian P. Jensen of Kilgore.

Assessor-John W. Hays, Jr., of Dubois.

Auditor and Clerk-Caroline Allen of Spencer.

Treasurer-Bessie Meeker of Dubois.

Sheriff-Earl C. Mair of Dubois.

Probate Judge-A. P. Button of Dubois.

Prosecuting Attorney-Grant W. Soule of Dubois.

Superintendent of Schools-Fred Frederickson of Kilgore.

Surveyor—Daniel T. Murphey of Dubois.

· Coroner-William A. Patt, of Humphrey.

The main business of the people of the new county is farming and stock raising, for both of which purposes its soil and its climate are particularly well adapted.

# CLEARWATER COUNTY

A county called Clearwater was created by the Legislature in 1899, but because of certain defects in the act that county was never fully organized. On February 27, 1911, Governor Hawley approved an act creating the County of Clearwater from the eastern part of Nez Perce County. It is bounded on the north by Shoshone County; on the east by the State of Montana; on the south by Idaho and Lewis counties; and on the west by Latah and Nez Perce counties. The northern half of the county is devoted to lumbering, grazing and mining. In the valleys of the Clearwater River and its tributaries are rolling prairies of rich soil, where wheat yields from thirty to fifty bushels to the acre. Some of this land is irrigated and here general farming is carried on with great success. A large part of the Clearwater National Forest, which contains 822,700 acres, lies in this county and many ranchmen along the boundary of the reserve take advantage of the grazing opportunities offered by the Government.

The act creating the county assigned it to the second judicial and fourth senatorial districts and designated Orofino as the county seat, although that town is situated on the Clearwater River near the western boundary, far from the center of the county. It was in this county that gold was first discovered in Idaho and the early history of the mining camps is given in another chapter.

Two lines of railroad pierce the county, both in the western part. A branch of the Northern Pacific follows the Clearwater River, passing through the towns of Ahsahka, Orofino and Greer, and Elk River is the terminus of a branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul system, with stations at Jersey and Neva. Away from the railroads the villages of Dent, Fraser, Pierce City, Teakean and Weippe are important trading points for farming communities. In 1918 the property valuation was \$9,374,290.

# CUSTER COUNTY

Custer County was formed under an act of the Territorial Legislature of date January 8, 1881, which provided that all that portion of "the counties of

Lemhi and Alturas, and whatsoever others embraced within the following boundaries, towit: (Then follows a long description of the boundary lines) shall be erected into a new county, to be known as Custer County."

The county was named in honor of Gen. George A. Custer, the dashing cavalry officer who was killed with his command, at the Battle of the Little Big Horn, on June 25, 1876. It is bounded on the north by Lemhi County; on the east by Lemhi and Butte; on the south by Butte, Blaine and Camas; and on the west by Boise and Idaho counties. Rugged both in surface and outline, Custer County contains some of the most picturesque scenery of Idaho. Along the southern border run the Sawtooth Mountains; farther east are the Lost River Mountains; the northwestern part is touched by the Salmon River Mountains; the central part is an elevated plateau, where some of the finest grazing in the state is to be found. This plateau is drained by Salmon River and its branches and the southeastern part is drained by the Big and Little Lost rivers. Near the eastern boundary the Pahsimeroi River flows in a northwesterly direction, emptying into the Salmon near the little Village of Ellis. Parts of four national forests are in Custer County.

Probably the first white men to penetrate to the region now comprising Custer County were those forming a prospecting party which came to the headwaters of the Salmon River in July, 1863. In this party was Frank R. Coffin, now president of the Boise City National Bank. In a basin near the foot of the Sawtooth Mountains they found "pay dirt" and named the place "Stanley Basin," after John Stanley, the oldest man in the party. The difficulty of getting in supplies and the danger from roving bands of Indians caused them to abandon the basin and return to Idaho City.

About three years later another party of prospectors from Montana, under the leadership of a man named Richardson, ventured up the Salmon River until they reached the branch now known as Yankee Fork, but remained in the country only a short time on account of being so far from any point where supplies could be obtained.

In 1869 prospectors from Lemhi County located rich placer mines on Loon Creek, north of the Stanley Basin, and within a short time several hundred miners, were engaged in washing out the yellow metal. A town was laid off, which in 1870 had a population estimated at fifteen hundred, but three years later it was entirely deserted. During the time the Loon Creek mines were worked over half a million dollars' worth of gold was taken out. Quartz mining was introduced about 1875; Bonanza City was platted in 1877 and the next year A. P. Challis and others laid off the Town of Challis. Up the Salmon River about ten miles from Challis the Bay Horse Mining District came into prominence and in 1880 a twenty-five ton smelter was built there, which treated the ores from the adjacent mines. There is still some mining carried on in the county, though farming and stock raising have become the leading occupations. In 1917 Custer reported 25,466 cattle, 5,094 horses and 85,060 sheep, only three counties in the state returning a larger number of cattle and six a larger number of sheep. The assessed valuation of property for 1918 was \$3,493,639.

The act creating the county named James M. Shoup, of Challis; J. S. P. Robinson, of Custer City; and Enos Watson, of Bonanza City, as special county

commissioners to hold an election on the third Monday in June, 1881, for the election of county officers and the location of a permanent county seat. Challis was chosen as the county seat, which distinction it has retained until the present time. Mackay, in the Big Lost River Valley in the southeastern part of the county, is the principal town, by virtue of its being the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad which connects with the main line at Blackfoot. Other stations on the branch are Huston and Leslie. In the interior the villages of Clayton, Dickey, Goldburg, Bonanza and Stanley are trading centers for farming districts. The population in 1910 was 3,001, the smallest of any county in the state at that time.

# ELMORE COUNTY

Elmore was the last county to be established while Idaho was still a territory, the act of the Legislature creating it having been approved on February 7, 1889. It was taken from the southwestern part of Alturas County and was named "Elmore," after the famous Ida Elmore quartz mine at Rocky Bar, one of the greatest producers of gold in the later '60s. Rocky Bar, situated near the headwaters of the South Fork of the Boise River and formerly the county seat of Alturas County, was named in the act as the county seat of Elmore, but some of the citizens were in favor of having the judicial center of the county at some town on the railroad and after a spirited contest the county seat was removed from Rocky Bar to Mountain Home.

The permanent settlement of the county dates from the building of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, when people began to turn their attention to farming and developing the resources of the country. Among those then resident or who located about this time in Elmore County were: Franklin P. Ake, George A. Bútler, J. H. Brady, J. H. Casey, R. P. Chatten, O. B. Corder, W. C. Howie, Z. N. Hungerford, J. A. Purtill, A. W. Lockman, E. M. Wolfe, E. C. Helfrich, R. W. Smith, W. H. Shuman and J. H. Van Schaick. Franklin P. Ake built the telegraph line from Mountain Home to Rocky Bar and was the promoter of the first irrigation project in the southern part of the county. E. C. Helfrich was one of the pioneer merchants of Mountain Home and was still in business there in 1918, and William C. Howie opened a law office in Mountain Home about the time it was made the county seat.

The first election was held in the county on October 1, 1890, at which Nelson Davis, Samuel B. Blackwell and William H. Manion were chosen county commissioners; W. C. Wickersham, clerk; George F. Mahoney, assessor; D. B. Hill, sheriff; Clarence T. Waller, treasurer; E. C. Towne, surveyor; W. F. Smith, coroner; Augustine M. Sinnott, probate judge and ex-officio superintendent of public schools. In 1916 the present courthouse was completed at a cost of \$35,214.

Elmore County is bounded on the north and northwest by Boise County; on the east by Camas and Gooding counties; on the south by the Snake River, which separates it from Owyhee County; and on the west by Ada County. It has an area of 4,785 square miles and is one of the leading agricultural and stock raising counties of Southern Idaho. In 1917 it reported 14,222 cattle and



MAIN STREET, TETON



PUBLIC SCHOOL AND CHURCH, TETON



122,980 sheep, being at that time the second county in the state in the number of sheep and thirteenth in the number of cattle. The assessed valuation of property for 1918 was \$8,140,073.

The only railroad in the county is the Oregon Short Line, which follows the Snake River along the southern border to Doran, where it leaves the river and runs in a northwesterly direction. The stations on this line are Chalk, Cleft, Doran, Glenn's Ferry, Hammett, King Hill, Medbury, Mountain Home, Sebree, Slade and Sunnyside. In the interior the principal villages are Atlanta, Greendale, Lenox, Mayfield, Pine, Prairie and Rocky Bar. In 1910 the population of the county was 4,785.

# FRANKLIN COUNTY

On January 30, 1913, Governor Haines approved the act creating Franklin County out of the eastern part of Oneida and fixing the county seat at Preston until the general election of 1914, when the question of a permanent county seat should be decided by the voters. Franklin is one of the small counties of the state; bounded by Bannock County on the north; by Bear Lake County on the east; by the State of Utah on the south; and by Oneida County on the west.

Although young as a county, Franklin can claim the distinction of being the site of the first permanent settlement in Idaho. In April, 1860, thirteen Mormon families from Utah formed a little settlement where the Town of Franklin now stands, near the southern boundary of the county, and before fall about fifty families had found homes in the new community. Among these pioneers were Samuel R. Parkinson, Thomas Smart, Lorenzo H. Hatch, Edward Buckley and William Woodward, many of whose descendants still reside in the county. When the Utah & Northern Railroad was under construction, the Mormon Church advised the settlers along the line to aid in grading the roadbed, which they did, thus contributing to the success of the enterprise that brought Franklin County in touch with the outside markets and added to the material prosperity of its people.

The act creating the county attached it to the Fifth Judicial District and designated Preston as the temporary county seat until the general election of 1914, when the voters of the county established the permanent seat of justice there. Other towns in the county are Clifton, Dayton, Garner and Weston, on the main line of the Utah & Northern (now the Oregon Short Line) Railroad; Franklin and Whitney on the Cache Valley branch of the same system, which terminates at Preston; and Banida, Fairview, Mapleton, Minkcreek and Riverdale, in the interior. Besides the railroads mentioned the Ogden, Logan & Idaho electric line connects Preston with Wellsville, Utah, so that the county is well provided with transportation and shipping facilities. Dairying is one of the leading industries and considerable quantities of cream are shipped out of the county. Much of the land is irrigated and large crops of timothy, alfalfa, grain and sugar beets are grown.

No point in the county lies at a lower altitude than 4,600 feet. In 1910 the population of Franklin County was included in the returns from Oneida County,

but in 1917 the population was estimated at 6,000. The assessed valuation for 1918 was \$5,912,368.

#### FREMONT COUNTY

Fremont was the first county created after Idaho was admitted into the Union as a state, Governor McConnell approving the act on March 4, 1893. Two days later he approved the act creating Bannock County. The act creating Fremont fixed the boundaries to embrace "all that portion of Bingham County which lies north of a line drawn from the provisional base line due east across said County of Bingham along the township line between townships 3 and 4 north, to the east boundary of the State of Idaho."

As first created, Fremont County included all the present county of that name, the counties of Jefferson, Madison and Teton, and the eastern portion of Butte. The Town of St. Anthony was named in the act as the temporary county seat and it was made the permanent county seat by the voters at the general election in 1894. The creative act attached the county to the Fifth Judicial District and authorized the governor to appoint county officers within ten days, to serve until the next general election. On the same day Governor McConnell approved the act he appointed the following officers: F. A. Pyke, R. F. Jardine and John Donaldson, commissioners; F. S. Bramwell, clerk of the district court; J. B. Cutshaw, sheriff; T. J. Winter, treasurer; Miles R. Cahoon, probate judge; Milo Adams, surveyor; Wyman Parker, Sr., coroner.

Fremont County was named in honor of John C. Fremont, who, as a lieutenant in the United States topographical engineers, made explorations in the Rocky Mountain country in the '40s and visited old Fort Hall in September, 1843. Its surface is mountainous or composed of elevated plateaus, no place in the county having an altitude of less than 4,600 feet. Four national forests—the Beaverhead, Lemhi, Palisade and Targhee-are found partly within its borders, the headquarters of the last two being located at St. Anthony. After Jefferson, Madison and Teton counties were cut off and the county reduced to its present dimensions, it is bounded on the north by the State of Montana; on the east by the Yellowstone National Park and the State of Wyoming; on the south by the counties of Teton, Madison, Jefferson and Butte; and on the west by Butte and Lemhi. Along the Snake River there is a large area of irrigated land, but the greater portion of the county is given over to grazing and dry farming. In 1917 Fremont reported 21,295 cattle and 108,714 sheep, being then the third county of the state in the number of sheep and fifth in the number of cattle. The total assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$12,567,672.

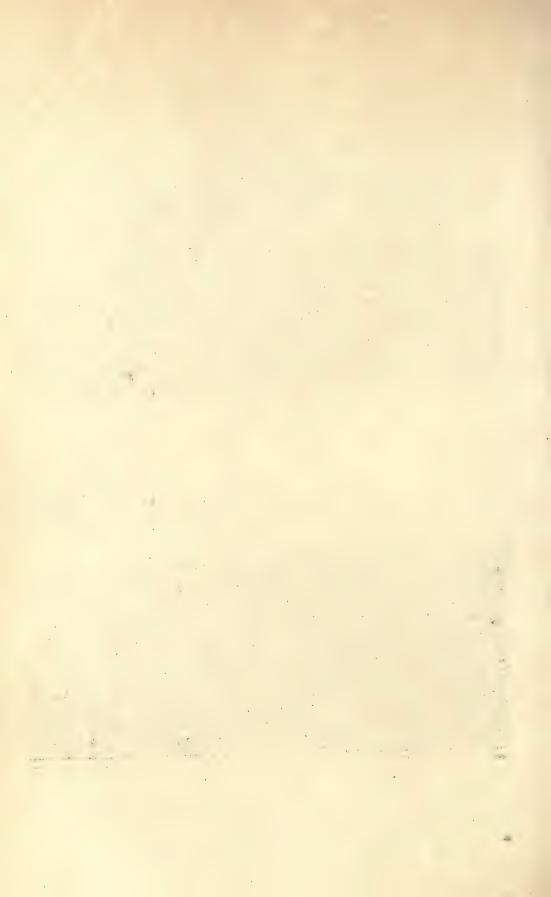
The main line of the Salt Lake-Butte division of the Oregon Short Line railway system, crosses the central part of the county and the Yellowstone Park branch of the same system crosses the eastern portion. The Victor branch leaves the latter at Ashton. There are more than a score of railway stations in the county, the principal ones being Ashton, Drummond, Lamont, Marysville, Parker and St. Anthony. Kaufman in the Birch Creek Valley in the



FREMONT COUNTY COURTHOUSE, ST. ANTHONY



ST. ANTHONY



western part of the county, and Farnum in the southeastern part are trading points for farming communities. Island Park, on the Yellowstone branch of the railroad, is becoming famous as a summer resort. In 1910 the population of Fremont County was 24,606, being then the fourth in the state in this respect, but since then the population has been reduced by the formation of new counties.



## CHAPTER XXXIII

# COUNTY HISTORY, CONTINUED

GEM COUNTY—GOODING—IDAHO—JEFFERSON—JEROME—KOOTENAI—LATAH—LEMHI—LEWIS—LINCOLN—MADISON—MINIDOKA—NEZ PERCE—ONEIDA—OWYHEE
—PAYETTE—POWER—SHOSHONE—TETON—TWIN FALLS—VALLEY—WASHINGTON—WHEN EACH WAS ORGANIZED—BOUNDARIES—INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT
—EARLY SETTLERS—RAILROADS—PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND VILLAGES—POPULATION
AND WEALTH, ETC.

#### GEM COUNTY

On March 19, 1915, Governor Alexander approved an act of the Legislature providing for the erection of Gem County out of the western portion of Boise and the northeastern portion of Canyon counties, on condition that "60 per cent of the qualified electors voting in the territory composing the proposed new County of Gem, and hereinafter described, vote in favor of this act becoming operative at an election to be called and held for that purpose in said territory," etc.

Section 2 of the act described in detail the boundaries of the proposed county by section, township and range lines, and designated the Town of Emmett as the county seat, "until otherwise removed or changed as provided by law."

The county commissioners of Boise and Canyon counties were directed by the act to call a special election for the second Tuesday in May, 1915, and to publish notice of the same. It was further provided that, if the required 60 per cent or more of the voters living in the territory voted in favor of the establishment of the new county, the governor should appoint officers therefor, to hold their respective offices until the next general election.

The election was held on the appointed date (May 11, 1915), and the proposition to organize the new county was carried by a large majority. Governor Alexander then appointed the following officers, who entered upon their duties on May 18, 1915: John McNish, James A. Kesgard and J. H. Connaughton, county commissioners; R. B. Wilson, auditor and recorder; David Nichols, sheriff; George F. Church, assessor; David Murray, treasurer; J. P. Reed, prosecuting attorney; A. C. Vadney, probate judge; E. E. Forshay, surveyor; C. D. Bucknum, coroner; Bessie Von Horten, superintendent of public instruction.

Gem is an irregularly shaped county, its greatest length from north to south

being about forty-eight miles, twenty-two miles wide on the southern boundary and about ten miles in width in the northern part. The Payette River flows in a westerly direction through the southern portion. Its principal tributary in the county is Squaw Creek, which rises near the junction of Adams, Gem and Washington counties and flows southwardly, its waters falling into the Payette near the Village of Sweet. There are also several smaller streams in the county.

The southern part is well provided with railroad accommodations, the Idaho Northern and Payette branches of the Oregon Short Line system, forming a junction at Emmett, with stations at Bramwell, Emmett, Jenness, Letha and Montour. People living in the northern portion find transportation facilities in the Idaho Northern, which traverses Boise County a short distance east of the Gem boundary. Sweet in the Squaw Creek Valley is the only village of importance away from the railroad. What is known as the lower valley, around Emmett, has an average elevation of less than four thousand feet and is especially adapted to fruit culture. In 1918 about one hundred carloads of apples, peaches and prunes were shipped from Emmett alone. The upper valley, in the northern portion, produces large crops of grain, hay and potatoes. Part of the county lies in the Payette National Forest, the supervisor of which has his office at Emmett. In 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$4,273.867 and the estimated population at that time was 4,500.

## GOODING COUNTY

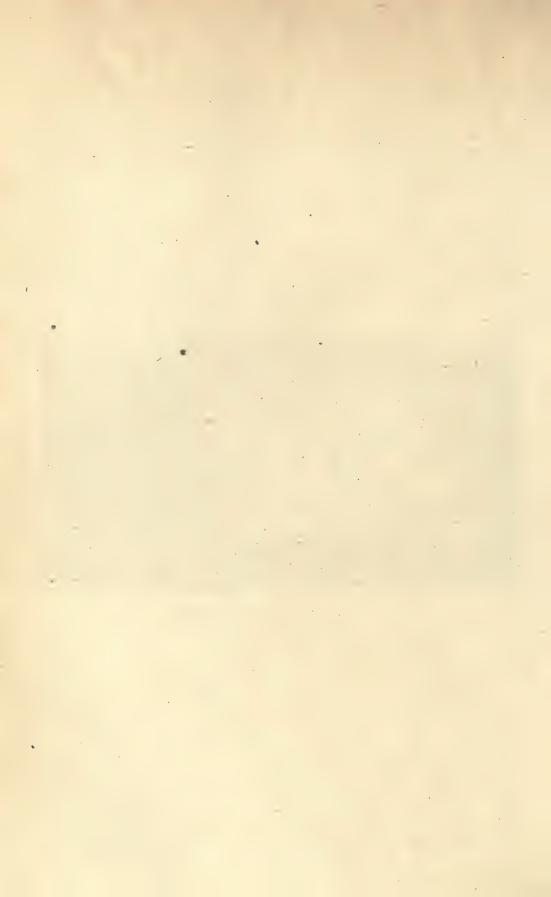
Gooding County was created by the act of January 28, 1913, and was named for ex-Gov. Frank R. Gooding, a resident of the county. The territory comprising Gooding was taken from the western part of Lincoln County: "Beginning at the northeast corner of section 6, township 3, range 16 east, in the north boundary line of Lincoln County as now constituted; thence south twenty-four miles, more or less, along the section line to the southeast corner of section 31, township 6, range 16 east; thence east one mile to the northeast corner of section 4, township 7 south, range 16 east; thence south along the section line to the thread of the Snake River, being the southern boundary of Lincoln County as now constituted; thence northwesterly along the thread of the Snake River to the west line of township 6 south, range 12 east; thence north along the west line of range 12 to the northwest corner of township 3 south, range 12 east; thence east along the north line of township 3 to the place of beginning."

The new county was attached to the Fourth Judicial District and the Town of Gooding was named as temporary county seat. Governor Haines appointed county officers to serve until the next general election. At the election held on November 3, 1914 (the first after the county was organized); the Town of Gooding was made the permanent county seat by a vote of the electors and the following county officers were elected: C. N. Dilatush, A. Thomas and J. M. Staples, county commissioners; C. L. Miller, clerk and auditor; S. A. Sanders, sheriff; Harry O. Frazier, treasurer; E. E. Brandt, probate judge; W. P. Kennedy, assessor; P. F. Sutphen, prosecuting attorney; R. B. MacConnell, surveyor; H. E. Lamb, coroner; Myrtle Journey, superintendent of public instruction. Soon after this election part of the Lincoln Inn at Gooding was acquired by the county and remodeled for a courthouse.

Gooding County is bounded on the north by Camas County; on the east by



OLD COURTHOUSE, MOUNT IDAHO
Erected in the early '70s



Lincoln; on the south by the Snake River, which separates it from Twin Falls and Owyhee counties; and on the west by Elmore County. It is one of the small counties of the state, having an area of less than eight hundred square miles, the greater part of which is irrigated. The Hagerman Valley, in the southwestern part of the county, is the center of a rich agricultural and horticultural section, and is also a stock raising district on account of the numerous springs which afford water throughout the year.

The Oregon Short Line Railroad traverses the county from east to west through the central portion; the branch of the same system known as the "Bliss Cut-off" runs through the southern portion; and the Idaho Southern connects Gooding with Jerome in Jerome County. The principal railway stations and shipping points are Ardmore, Bliss, Gooding and Wendell. Hagerman, near the Snake River and about five miles from the railroad, is a town of considerable size and an important trading center. In 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$7,468,832.

## IDAHO COUNTY

This is the largest county in the State of Idaho, having an area of over eleven thousand square miles, and it is also one of the oldest, as it was created by the Legislature of Washington Territory by the act of December 20, 1861, and its boundaries were readjusted by the First Territorial Legislature of Idaho, Acting Governor Daniels approving the act on February 4, 1864. That act defined the boundaries of the county as follows: "Beginning at a point on the Snake River known as Pittsburg Landing; thence running up the channel of said river to latitude 44° 30′; thence due east to the meridian of longitude 112°; thence north along said meridian 112° to the summit of the Rocky Mountains; thence along said range in a northerly direction until the eastern spurs of the Bitter Root Mountains are attained; thence with the Bitter Root Mountains to the southeast corner of Nez Perce County (now the southeast corner of Clearwater County); thence along the southern boundary line of Nez Perce County to the place of beginning."

As thus bounded Idaho County included all the present county of that name, nearly all of Lemhi, the greater portion of Valley, the northern half of Washington and a little of the northern part of Custer. It is now bounded by Nez Perce, Lewis and Clearwater counties on the north; by the State of Montana and Lemhi County on the east; by Adams and Valley counties on the south; and by the State of Oregon on the west. The Salmon River flows in a north-westerly direction through the central portion and the northern part is watered by the Clearwater River and its branches. A large part of the county lies in the United States forest reserves, but along the Salmon and Clearwater rivers and on the Camas Prairie are many acres of fine farming lands, which can be cultivated without irrigation. Stock raising is an important industry, the county standing third in the state in 1917 in the number of cattle reported, and only one county (Twin Falls) reported a greater number of horses.

The first house in the county was built in 1861 by a French Canadian called "Captain" François. It stood on the ridge known as the White Bird divide and for several months was the only house in Central Idaho. In the spring of 1862 several stations on the trail leading from Lewiston to the mining camps were

established. James Donnelly had a station at Sweetwater, in Nez Perce County; Durkee & Crampton's station was where the Town of Cottonwood now stands; and a man named Allen established a station at Mount Idaho. These stations were on the road known as the Mose Milner Trail, which was opened by Mr. Milner and his partner in the spring of 1862. That same year Israel Chapman, F. M. Hughes, Joshua S. Fockler and Ward Girton settled on the Camas Prairie.

By the act of February 4, 1864, the county seat was located at Florence, then the largest town in the county. In 1869 the county seat was removed to Warren, south of the Salmon River, where the first sawmill was built by Shissler & Bloomer in 1868 and Godfrey Gamble put in a five-stamp quartz mill about the same time. By the act of January 8, 1875, the question of relocating the county seat was submitted to the voters at a special election to be held on the first Monday in July of that year. Warren, Slate Creek and Mount Idaho were the principal contestants and the last named received the necessary majority. The first house in Mount Idaho was built by L. P. Brown in 1862. Later he built an addition and opened the Mount Idaho Hotel, which was a popular stopping place for travelers on the way to the mining districts. A few years later Grangeville became a rival of Mount Idaho and the county seat was removed there by a vote of the people in 1902.

On July 16, 1887, the Idaho County Pioneer Association was organized with L. P. Brown, president; Matthew H. Truscott, secretary; and Jay M. Dorman, treasurer. Among the members were John M. Crooks, Keith W. White, James Edwards and George Schmadeka, all of whom were entitled to be called pioneers. Jay M. Dorman was a carpenter and built the jail and courthouse at Mount Idaho after that town was made the county seat. Matthew H. Truscott came to the county in 1865 and was postmaster at Mount Idaho at the time he was elected secretary of the association. James Edwards was one of the early packers on the trail from Lewiston to Elk City, took part in the Sheepeater war in 1879, and was later in the hotel business at Grangeville. Keith W. White came to Elk City in 1862, removed to the Camas Prairie in 1873, and in 1886 was elected sheriff of the county. John M. Crooks and George Schmadeka settled where the Town of Grangeville now stands and the latter's son, William F. Schmadeka, was one of the first board of town trustees when Grangeville was incorporated.

Two lines of railroad penetrate the northwestern part of the county. Grangeville is the terminus of the Camas Prairie Railroad and Stites is the terminus of a branch of the Northern Pacific. The principal railroad stations are Cottonwood, Ferdinand, Grangeville, Stites and Winona. In the interior the villages of Caribel, Clearwater, Dixie, Elk City, Keuterville, Newsome, Riggins, Warren, White Bird and Woodland are postal and trading centers for a large part of the rural population. In 1910 the population of the county was 12,384, and in 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$12,668,726.

## JEFFERSON COUNTY

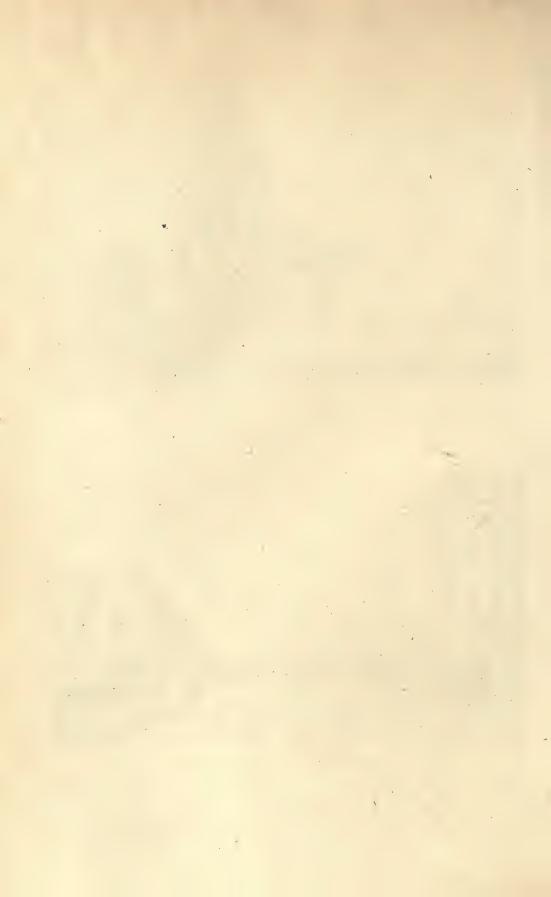
On February 18, 1913, Governor Haines approved an act erecting the County of Jefferson from the southwest part of the County of Fremont, provided a majority of the voters living in the territory comprising the proposed county expressed themselves in favor thereof, the question to be submitted to them at a special election, the people living within the boundaries of the new county to



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, COEUR D'ALENE



SHERMAN STREET, COEUR D'ALENE



pay the expense of such election. It was also provided in the act that if a majority of the votes cast were in the affirmative the governor should appoint officers, who should assume their duties on the first Monday in January, 1914. The election was held on November 5, 1913, and the vote was 1,827 in favor of the new county to 603 in the negative. At the same time the people voted on the question of a permanent county seat. The contest was between the towns of Rigby and Menan and the former won by a vote of 1,368 to 961, although Menan is nearer to the geographical center of the county.

Jefferson County is situated in the eastern part of the state, in the Snake River Valley. It is bounded on the north by Fremont County; on the east by Fremont and Madison; on the south by Bonneville and Bingham; and on the west by Butte and Fremont. Part of Jefferson was taken to form Butte County in 1917. The average elevation of the county is 4,700 feet and no other county in the state is so nearly uniformly level. Big Lost River waters the western part of the county and in the central portion is Mud Lake, which receives the waters of Beaver and Camas creeks from Fremont County. A large part of the land is under irrigation, the principal crops being alfalfa, grain, potatoes and sugar beets.

The Salt Lake City & Butte division of the Oregon Short Line railroad system runs north and south through the central portion and the Yellowstone Park branch crosses the southeast corner. There are also two "Beet Loops" of railroad, one on the east and the other on the west of the Yellowstone Park line, that traverse the southeastern portion of the county. Along the different railway lines the principal stations and shipping points are Camas, Grant, Lewisville, Lorenzo, Menan, Rigby and Roberts, and there are a few minor villages. Owsley, on the south shore of Mud Lake, is the only village in the central part.

In 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$7,048,146. There are no national forests within the county and stock raising is limited, though dairying is a profitable industry.

#### JEROME COUNTY

Jerome County was created by the Fifteenth State Legislature, taking parts of Lincoln, Gooding and Minidoka counties, the creating act being approved February 8, 1919. The Town of Jerome, which gave its name to the county was designated as the county seat. The governor, soon after approving the act, appointed the following officers:

Auditor and Recorder-Oliver Hill.

Treasurer-I. D. Ward.

Assessor-W. N. Hardwich.

Probate Judge-L. L. Badgly.

School Superintendent-Mrs. June Kearney.

Prosecuting Attornev-A. B. Barclay.

Sheriff-Ed White.

County Commissioners-Anders Anderson, C. O. Roice, A. W. Atwood.

Surveyor-Lynn Crandall.

Coroner-Dr. J. F. Schmershall.

The area of the county is nearly six hundred square miles. Its estimated population is 8,000, and its assessed valuation is estimated at \$5,000,000.

There are 160,000 acres of arable land in the county under irrigation, the entire irrigated land being water from the Twin Falls North Side Canal, and the water used being stored water from the Jackson Hole reservoir at the headwaters of the Snake River in Wyoming. There is no dry farming in the county. The principal industries are general farming and stock raising. Alfalfa, fruit, sugar beets, potatoes and wheat are the principal crops raised. Postoffices are: Jerome, Eden and Hazelton.

### KOOTENAI COUNTY

Kootenai County, so named after the tribe of Indians that once inhabited a considerable portion of Northern Idaho, was created by the Second Territorial Legislature, Governor Lyon approving the act on December 22, 1864. That act defined the boundaries as follows: "Beginning at a point on the forty-eighth degree of north latitude, on the dividing line between Washington and Idaho territories; thence north with said dividing line of longitude to the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude; thence east with the said degree of latitude to the northwest corner of (the boundary line) Montana Territory; thence southerly with the boundary line of said territory to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude, and thence west along the said degree of latitude to the place of beginning."

The boundaries as thus described contained the present counties of Bonner and Boundary, but no part of the present County of Kootenai, all of which lies south of the forty-eighth parallel of north latitude. By the act of December 22, 1864, the county seat was located at a place called Seneaquoteen (or Sinnaquateen), situated on Clark's Fork, about where the Village of Laclede, Bonner County, now stands. The act also provided that whenever fifty or more inhabitants applied to the governor for a county organization, he should appoint three commissioners, who should, among other prescribed duties, appoint the rest of the county officers. Subsequent legislation changed the boundaries so as to include the present County of Kootenai and the act of January 9, 1867, authorized the county commissioners (when appointed) to locate the county seat.

For more than fifteen years the county could not muster the necessary fifty persons qualified to sign a petition for county organization, but in 1880 the Northern Pacific Railroad Company began building the road into Kootenai and new settlements were formed along the line of the railroad. In July, 1881, a meeting was held at George B. Wonnacott's store, about two miles west of Fort Sherman, at which the preliminary steps were taken for the organization of the county. A petition was presented to the governor, who appointed O. F. Canfield, William Martin and J. T. Rankin as a board of county commissioners. In October, 1881, the organization was completed by the appointment of the following officers: Fred Haines, sheriff; George B. Wonnacott, recorder; M. D. Wright, assessor and collector; Max Weil, treasurer; A. L. Bradbury, probate judge, these officials to serve until the next general election. The county seat was located at Rathdrum until after Bonner County was cut off from Kootenai in 1907, when it was removed to Coeur d'Alene.

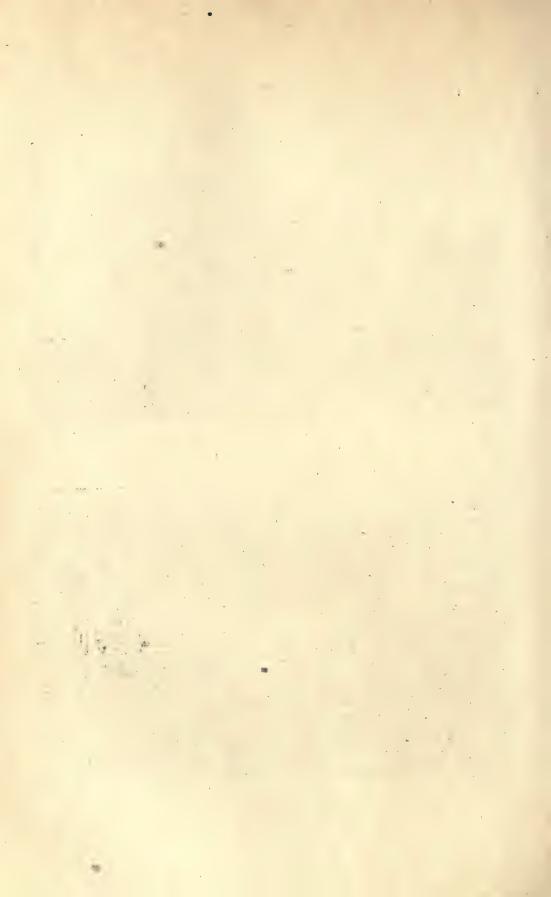
No county in Idaho is better provided with railroads than Kootenai. The Northern Pacific, the Spokane International, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St.



LATAH COUNTY COURTHOUSE, MOSCOW



MAIN STREET, MOSCOW



Paul, the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company, the Spokane & Inland Empire and the Idaho & Washington Northern traverse the county in all directions and afford excellent transportation facilities. The principal railroad towns are Athol, Bayview, Cataldo, Coeur D'Alene, Gárwood, Gibbs, Hauser, Post Falls, Ramsey, Rathdrum and Spirit Lake, and there are a number of minor stations and a few interior villages. The population of the county in 1910 was 22,747, and in 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$18,396,436, the county standing seventh of the forty-one counties in this respect.

The notable industries are lumbering, farming, mining, fruit growing, dairying and poultry raising. Several thousand acres of the Rathdrum Prairie are supplied with water for irrigation and here the finest fruits and vegetables are grown. The forests of white and yellow pine, fir and tamarack are practically inexhaustible, the estimated quantity of merchantable lumber in 1915 being 23,000,000,000 feet.

### LATAH COUNTY

When Latah County was first created by the act of December 22, 1864, it was bounded as follows: "Beginning at a point in the channel of the Snake River at its junction with the Clearwater River; thence running due north along the dividing line between Washington and Idaho territories to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude; thence east with said degree of latitude until it intersects the boundary line of Shoshone County; thence south with the boundary line of said county to the middle channel of the Clearwater River; thence with the channel of said river to its junction with the Snake River, the place of beginning."

In the creative act the name of the county was spelled "Lahtoh" and it was provided that when fifty or more inhabitants desired to perfect a county organization they should apply by petition to the governor, who was authorized to appoint three "discreet and well qualified citizens of the county as a board of county commissioners," with power to fill offices by appointment until an election could be held. Kootenai County was created by the same act and the two unorganized counties were attached to Nez Perce for all civil and judicial purposes until they should be organized according to law.

The people of Latah County made three separate efforts to perfect a county organization, but each time the opposition of Lewiston, county seat of Nez Perce County, was strong enough to prevent such action. In 1887 they appealed to Fred T. Dubois, then Idaho's delegate in Congress, for relief. Mr. Dubois introduced a bill in Congress providing for the organization of the county, and by securing the coöperation of Senator Mitchell, of Oregon, succeeded in having it passed. It was approved by President Cleveland on May 14, 1888. Latah County therefore enjoys the distinction of being the only county in the United States organized by an act of Congress. The act defined the boundaries as they are at present and named W. W. Lancdon, William Frazier and J. L. Naylor as the first board of county commissioners. On May 29, 1888, this board appointed the following county officers, to serve until the next general election: W. B. Kyle, auditor and recorder; Louis Jain, probate judge; W. W. Baker, treasurer; Robert Bruce, sheriff; L. C. Roberts, assessor; C. B. Reynolds, dis-

trict attorney; S. L. Campbell, surveyor; J. W. Lieuallen, superintendent of schools; William Gray, coroner.

One of the first settlers was William Ewing, who located in the Palouse Valley in 1869 and engaged in the cattle business. About two years later Asbury Lieuallen located a homestead in the Paradise Valley three miles east of where Moscow now stands. Other early settlers were W. J. Hamilton, Bennett Summerfield. Albert and James Howard, S. J. Langdon, John Russell and a few others. On June 1, 1891, the Latah County Pioneers' Association was formed in the Grand Army Hall at Moscow with G. W. Tomer, president; Bennett Summerfield and Silas Imbler, vice presidents; J. L. Naylor, secretary; John Johnston, treasurer. The first reunion was held on June 15, 1892, on the picnic grounds at the foot of Moscow Mountain, with A. J. Green as orator of the day.

Five lines of railroad traverse Latah County, viz.: The Northern Pacific, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company, the Spokane & Inland Empire, and a short road called the Washington, Idaho & Montana. Altogether there are 107 miles of railway in the county. The leading railroad towns are Bovill, Collins, Deary, Genesee, Harvard, Helmer, Kendrick, Juliaetta, Moscow, Princeton, Potlatch and Troy. There are a number of small villages off from the lines of railway, the largest being Cora, Park and Viola.

Latah County has an area of 1,128 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Kootenai County; on the east by Shoshone and Clearwater; on the south by Clearwater and Nez Perce counties; and on the west by the State of Washington. It is divided by a mountain range called the Thatuna Hills, south of which is the famous Palouse country, where fruits of all kinds are raised in abundance. This section is also one of the great wheat fields of Idaho, the yield sometimes running as high as sixty bushels to the acre. In 1910 the population was 18,818, and the assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$19,864,539, only four counties in the state returning a larger valuation.

## LEMHI COUNTY

Situated in the eastern part of the state, taking in the Lemhi Valley and extending northwest into the Valley of the Salmon River, is Lemhi County, which was created by an act of the Fifth Territorial Legislature, approved by Governor Ballard on January 9, 1869. The county takes its name from the Mormon settlement that was made in the Lemhi Valley in 1854, an account of which is given in an earlier chapter of this history. It has an area of 4,867 square miles; is bounded by the State of Montana on the north and east; by Fremont County on the southeast; by Custer County on the south and by Idaho County on the west. Along the eastern boundary are the Bitter Root Mountains, the Lemhi Range lies along the line separating Lemhi from Custer County, and in the western part are the Salmon River and Yellow Jacket Mountains. The valleys between these ranges are fertile and produce abundant crops. Two national forests—the Lemhi and Salmon—afford excellent grazing facilities and in 1917 the county stood first in the number of cattle and fifth in the number of sheep.

In the summer of 1866 a party of prospectors from Montana discovered rich placer mines in the Big Creek Basin, between the Salmon River and Yellow Jacket Mountains, about eighteen miles from where Salmon, the county seat,



URSULINE CONVENT, MOSCOW



PUBLIC LIBRARY, MOSCOW



is now situated. At that time the territory comprising Lemhi County was a part of Idaho County, but the rush to the new mining fields soon brought a large population, with the result that a provisional county government was established in July, 1867, and the county was regularly organized in January, 1869. The act creating Lemhi County named George L. Shoup, E. H. Tuttle and Benjamin F. Heath as commissioners to organize the county and appoint the other county officers. They appointed R. H. Johns, auditor and recorder; John S. Ramey, sheriff: I. G. Finnell, probate judge; Charles G. Chamberlain, county clerk; Francis J. Lemman, assessor. These officers served until the first election, which was held on June 7, 1869, when George L. Shoup, E. H. Tuttle and Fred Phillips were elected commissioners; Charles G. Chamberlain, clerk; Jesse McCaleb, auditor and recorder; John S. Ramey, sheriff; E. C. Whitsett, treasurer; A. C. Harris, probate judge; J. P. Jewell, coroner. George L. Shoup was the last territorial and the first state governor of Idaho, and was one of the first United States senators after the state was admitted into the Union. The present courthouse at Salmon was completed in 1910, at a cost of \$40,000. In the spring of that year the Gilmore & Pittsburgh Railroad was finished through the Lemhi Valley, with stations at Baker, Cruik, Gilmore, Leadore, Lemhi, Maier, Salmon and Tendoy. Away from the railroad the villages are Carmen, Forney, Leesburg, May, Nicholia, Shoup and a few smaller places.

Among the early settlers were the above named county officers, Thomas Pope, James McNab, J. L. Kirtley, B. F. Price, N. I. Andrews, F. B. Sharkey, Thomas Ryeatt, William Peterson, John W. Ostrander, Elijah Mulkey, David A. Wood, Albert Green, Joseph Crain, Thomas Elder, James Glendenning, and A. M. Stephenson. Most of these men were attracted to the country by the reports of the rich mineral discoveries. Mining is still one of the leading occupations, about fifty thousand tons of ore being shipped from the Gilmore mines every year. Some coal is mined near Salmon. In 1910 the population of Lemhi County was 4,786, and in 1918 assessed valuation of property was \$5,481,170.

## LEWIS COUNTY

This is one of the new counties of the state and its early history is included in that of Nez Perce County, from which it was taken by the act of March 3, 1911. It is bounded on the north by Nez Perce and Clearwater counties; on the east by Clearwater and Idaho counties; on the south by Idaho; and on the west by Nez Perce County. The Clearwater River flows along the eastern boundary and the Salmon River touches the southwest corner. Although one of the smallest counties in the state, Lewis is one of the best agricultural counties of Idaho. The eastern half lies in the Nez Perce Prairie, where the soil is largely of lava production and highly productive. Alfalfa, barley, wheat, oats and potatoes all yield large crops and there are some good orchards in the county. The western half is devoted chiefly to grazing and lumbering.

The act creating the county located the county seat temporarily at Nez Perce, the permanent location to be decided by the voters at the general election of 1912. The first county officers were appointed by the governor and served until the election in November, 1912, when the following were chosen: Isaac P. Ragan, N. B. Schlader and I. H. Lowrey, commissioners; Clyde E. Clovis, clerk;

E. H. Ratliff, assessor; Manford H. Paige, sheriff; Luther T. McKee, treasurer; Thomas M. Roberts, probate judge; A. J. Warren, surveyor; Homer C. Parrish, coroner; Eva B. Henderson, superintendent of public schools. Up to August, 1918, no courthouse had been erected, the county officers occupying rented quarters in the Union State Bank Building at Nez Perce.

In 1908 the Camas Prairie Railroad was completed through the county. The Craig Mountain Railroad connects with the Camas Prairie line at Craig Junction, and the Lewiston, Nez Perce & Eastern (also called the Nez Perce & Idaho) connects the county seat with the Camas Prairie Railroad at Vollmer. This road was built by local capitalists in 1910. The principal railroad stations are Ilo, Nez Perce, Reubens, Vollmer and Winchester. Forest, in the western part, Mohler, about six miles northwest of Nez Perce, and Russell, in the northern part, are trading villages for agricultural communities.

Lewis County was named in honor of Capt. Meriwether Lewis, one of the first white men to visit this section of the country, who with Capt. William Clark and a small company explored the country from the Missouri River to the Pacific Coast in 1805. In 1910 the population was included in the census returns of Nez Perce County. The assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$7,815,835.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY

Lincoln County was first created by the First State Legislature, the act becoming a law without the governor's signature on March 3, 1891, the five days given the governor by Section 10, Article IV, of the state constitution having expired. The boundaries as fixed by that act were as follows: "Commencing at the northeast corner of township 3 south, of range 11 east of Boise meridian; thence south, following the line between ranges 11 and 12 east to a point where said line intersects the middle channel of the Snake River; thence easterly, following the middle of the channel of the Snake River to a point where the township line between ranges 25 and 26 east intersects said channel, thence north along said township line to a point where said line intersects the line between townships 2 and 3 south; thence west along said line to the place of beginning."

These boundaries included the present counties of Lincoln, Jerome, Gooding and Minidoka. Alta County was created by the same act, but in the latter part of June, 1891, the Supreme Court held the act to be unconstitutional and the counties were not organized. In 1895 the Legislature created Blaine County out of the eastern part of Alturas and Lincoln was recreated with the boundaries the same as those described in the act of 1891, with the county seat at Shoshone. Gooding and Minidoka were cut off from Lincoln in 1913, reducing it to its present dimensions. It is bounded on the north by Camas and Blaine counties; on the east by Minidoka; on the south by Minidoka and Twin Falls, being separated from the latter by the Snake River; and on the west by Gooding County.

The altitude varies from less than 3,000 feet along the Snake River to over 5,000 feet in the northern portion. Much of the land is irrigated and fine crops are raised. Some dry farming is practiced in the eastern part and there are some fine orchards in the county, apples and prunes especially doing well.

Lincoln County is well supplied with railroads, the main line of the Oregon



GYMNASIUM, UNIVERSITY OF IDAHO, MOSCOW



RIDENBAUGH HALL, UNIVERSITY OF IDAHO, MOSCOW



Short Line passing from east to west through the central part, the Wood River and Hill City branches of the same system serve the northern portion. In 1910 the population was 12,676, which included the population of Gooding and Minidoka counties. The assessed valuation in 1918 was \$8,187,562.

## MADISON COUNTY

The act creating Madison County from the southern part of Fremont was approved by Governor Haines on February 18, 1913, the same day that Jefferson County was created, and the same conditions applied to both counties, viz.: That the question of organizing a new county should be submitted to the voters living in the territory of the proposed new county and if a majority favored the proposition then the county should be organized, otherwise the act became void. The boundaries as defined in the act were as follows: "Commencing at the southwest corner of section 34, township 4 north, range 41 east; thence east on the boundary line between Fremont and Bonneville counties to the boundary line between Idaho and Wyoming; thence north on said boundary line to where the same intersects the north fork of Birch Creek; thence westerly down said creek to where it intersects the main channel of the Teton River; thence down the main channel of the Teton River to the line between ranges 41 and 42 east; thence south to the township line between townships 6 and 7 north; thence following certain section and township lines to the place of beginning."

The territory included within these boundaries embraced the present counties of Madison and Teton, the latter of which was erected into a separate county two years later. An election was held on November 5, 1913, at which the separate county proposition received a majority of 1,100 votes and Madison was fully organized on January 1, 1914. At the same election Rexburg was made the permanent county seat without opposition. Since the segregation of Teton County, Madison is bounded on the north by Fremont County; on the east by Teton; on the south by Bonneville; and on the west by Jefferson.

Madison is well provided with railroads. The Yellowstone branch of the Oregon Short Line system passes through Rexburg, and east and west of this line are the branches known as the "Beet Loops." The most important railroad stations are Austin, Edmonds, Kruger, Rexburg, Salem, Sugar, Thornton and Walker. There are but few interior villages, Archer, near the Snake River and about ten miles south of Rexburg, and Herbert, in the southeastern part being the largest.

Agriculture and stock raising are the leading occupations, alfalfa, grain and sugar beets being the principal crops. Part of the Palisade National Forest lies in Madison County and affords excellent grazing opportunities for stockmen. In 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$6,460,073.

## MINIDOKA COUNTY

By the act of January 28, 1913, the eastern part of Lincoln County was cut off to form the County of Minidoka and Rupert was designated as the temporary county seat, the selection of a permanent county seat being left to the voters at the general election in November, 1914. Temporary county officers were appointed by the governor and at the election on November 3, 1914, the following were elected: L. C. Haynes, O. F. Allen and E. T. Hollenbeck, commis-

sioners; C. H. Burgher, clerk; D. H. Gregory, sheriff; C. O. Cornwall, assessor; C. L. Teyer, treasurer; J. C. Bond, probate judge; John Sea, surveyor; Ida E. Sullivan, superintendent of public schools; W. A. Goodman, coroner. Rupert was made the permanent county seat and the courthouse there was completed in 1917, at a cost of \$31,000.

Among the early settlers were R. W. Adams, J. O. Johanneson, F. A. Nelson, W. N. Shilling, F. N. Victor and John C. Vincent. The county owes its existence chiefly to the United States irrigation project, the Government withdrawing the irrigable land, filing on the Snake River as a water source, and constructing the Minidoka dam and the irrigation canals, after which the land was homesteaded in tracts of forty to eighty acres each. Besides the area watered by gravity, the river develops about ten thousand horse-power at the dam, and this is used during the crop season to pump water to a higher level. The dam and power plant will eventually belong to the settlers who pay for the project. A large number of those living upon the reclaimed land now have electricity at a low cost for power and lighting purposes. Potatoes and sugar beets are the leading crops, though dairying and hog raising are becoming important industries.

Minidoka County in form resembles the letter "L;" it is bounded on the north and east by Blaine County; on the south by the Snake River, which separates it from Cassia and Twin Falls counties; and on the west by Lincoln. Its area is a little less than one thousand square miles and the assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$7,144,394. The county is well supplied with railroads, the main line of the Oregon Short Line system crossing the county near the center, the Twin Falls branch leaves the main line at Minidoka and runs southwest, the Bliss cut-off intersects this branch at Rupert and runs west, and the Milner & Northside Railroad touches the western part. The principal railroad towns are Acequia, Adelaide, Heyburn, Minidoka, Paul and Rupert. A considerable part of the area was included in Jerome County created by the Fifteenth Legislature.

#### NEZ PERCE COUNTY

This was one of the counties created by the Legislature of Washington Territory before Idaho Territory was organized. The First Legislature of Idaho readjusted the boundaries, which included a much larger territory than is now embraced within the county limits, to wit: "Beginning at the mouth of the Clearwater River; thence up the same to the South Fork of the Clearwater River; thence with the South Fork to Lolo Creek; thence with Lolo Creek in an easterly direction to the summit of the Bitter Root Mountains; thence south to the main divide between the waters of the Salmon River and the South Fork of the Clearwater River; thence in a westerly direction along said divide to a point where the summit of said divide is crossed by the road leading from the head of Rocky Canyon to the Salmon River; thence to a point on the Snake River known as Pittsburg Landing; thence down the center of the channel of the Snake River to the place of beginning."

In addition to the region inclosed within the above described boundaries, all that part of Idaho north of the Clearwater River and west of the 116th meridian of longitude, the summit of the Coeur d'Alene Mountains and a line there-



NEZ PERCE COUNTY COURTHOUSE, LEWISTON



WHITE HOSPITAL, LEWISTON



from due south to the middle of the South Fork of the Clearwater River was attached to Nez Perce County for civil and judicial purposes. This attached territory included all the present counties of Latah, Benewah, Kootenai, Bonner and Boundary. The county was named for the Indian tribe that once inhabited the country.

Among the pioneers of Nez Perce County was Perrin B. Whitman, the nephew and adopted son of Dr. Marcus Whitman, who was killed at the Waiilatpu Mission by the Indians in November, 1847. When only thirteen years of age he crossed the plains to Oregon with his uncle and at the time of the massacre was at The Dalles, whereby his life was saved. He grew to manhood in Oregon, married Miss Priscilla M. Parker in 1854, and in 1863 came to Lapwai, Idaho, where he was employed as an interpreter and for a time had charge of the Indian agency. He died at Lewiston on January 26, 1899.

Ezra Baird, a native of New York State, came to Lewiston in 1862 and was for some time engaged in mining at various places in the territory, after which he embarked in the stage and express business with headquarters at Lewiston. In 1874 he was elected sheriff of Neż Perce County, and in September, 1886, was appointed United States marshal by President Cleveland, for the Territory of Idaho, dying in Boise County in 1913.

On February 19, 1900, the Nez Perce County Pioneer Association was organized with G. C. Kress, president; Chester P. Coburn, vice president; Wallace B. Stanton, secretary; John N. Lindsey, treasurer; Edmond Pearcy, Robert Grostein, Joel Martin and M. A. Kelly, trustees. Of these officers Mr. Coburn came to Idaho in 1862, assisted in the organization of the territory, established a livery and sales stable at Lewiston for saddle and pack horses, and was later engaged in the cattle business. Mr. Pearcy came to the Oro Fino mining district in 1861. Later he and a Mr. Allen put up a sawmill at Lapwai. Mr. Allen was drowned in 1866 and Mr. Pearcy was afterward engaged in the ferry business. Robert Grostein, a native of Poland, was one of the early merchants of Lewiston.

Nez Perce County claims a greater diversity of agricultural products than any other county in the state. The altitude varies from less than seven hundred feet at Lewiston to more than five thousand feet on Craig Mountain, which gives the county a climate conducive to the production of a wide range of plants and fruits. In the northeastern part wheat, barley and oats are the chief crops; north of the Snake River is a rolling prairie, where grazing is the leading occupation; south of the Clearwater, between the Snake River and the Camas Prairie, is the great fruit growing section of what is known as the "Lewiston country," where apples, peaches, pears, cherries, plums, apricots, grapes and berries of all kinds grow in profusion, and even almonds and English walnuts are raised.

Two branches of the Northern Pacific railway system traverse the county, following the Clearwater and Potlatch rivers, and the Camas Prairie Railroad connects Lewiston with Grangeville. Along these several lines of railroad the principal stations in the county are Agatha, Culdesac, Gurney, Lapwai, Leland, Lewiston, Myrtle and Sweetwater. There are a number of interior villages, the largest of which are Cameron, Peck, Lookout, and Melrose, so that the shipping and trading opportunities are above the average.

In 1910 the population was 24,860, but since then the counties of Clearwater and Lewis have been created from Nez Perce. The assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$15,180,088, the county standing ninth in the state in valuation.

# ONEIDA COUNTY

As originally created, by the act of January 22, 1864, this county embraced a large part of Southeastern Idaho and all that portion of the present State of Wyoming west of the Continental Divide. The boundaries as defined by the act were as follows: "Commencing at the point of intersection of the meridian of longitude 113° with the northern boundary of Utah Territory, and running from thence north along said meridian 113° to the Snake River; thence up said river in an eastern direction to the 112th meridian; thence north on said meridian to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and from thence along said summit in an eastern direction to the boundary of Colorado Territory, and from thence west along said boundary of Colorado Territory to Utah Territory, and from thence along the said northern boundary of Utah to the place of beginning."

If the reader will take a map and trace these boundary lines, he will notice that Oneida County included all the present county of that name, Bannock, Bear Lake, Franklin, Madison, Clark, Caribou and Teton counties, the eastern half of Fremont, a large part of Power, nearly all of Bonneville and the eastern portion of Bingham. The county seat was located at Soda Springs by the act creating the county, but on January 5, 1866, Governor Lyon approved an act removing it to Malad City, which is still the seat of justice. It is the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, which connects it with Brigham, Utah. This is the only railroad in the county.

After the numerous changes, by the organization of new counties, Oneida is now composed chiefly of the Malad Valley. The mountain ranges that intersected the country and divided the original county into isolated districts, have become boundary lines or attached to other counties and the Malad Valley is all that is left. In 1879 a newspaper called the Idaho Enterprise was started at the old town of Oxford (now in Bannock County) and subsequently removed to Malad City. This newspaper issued a "holiday number" in 1910, from which the following extracts are taken:

"It is agreed that the first permanent settlement of Malad Valley occurred in 1864. In the early spring of that year four men and three boys came to what is now Malad City and in May they began the work of reclaiming the valley and transforming it from a vast wilderness, the home of Indians and wild game, to a community of wealthy farmers, of substantial business concerns, of beautiful homes and fine public buildings.

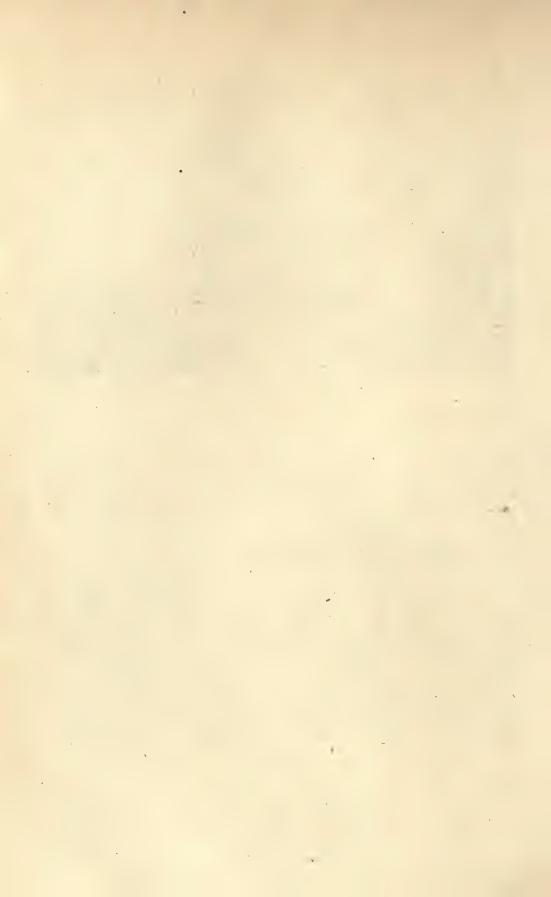
"The natural conditions were such as to make this a very easy place for the pioneer to get a start. A natural meadow provided ample forage for the live stock, and a number of fairly good sized mountain streams run through the valley, so that the matter of securing water for irrigation was quite easily solved. Great forests of pine trees grew in the mountains, so timber for building homes, for fencing, for fuel and for all purposes was easily accessible. There was an abundance of fish in the streams and game of all kinds was plentiful. No doubt that little party of trail blazers noted all these things before they decided to cast their lot at a point so remote from the centers of civilization.



ONEIDA COUNTY COURTHOUSE, MALAD



PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOL BUILDINGS, MALAD



"In the winter of 1864-65 five families made their homes here, but during the summer of 1865 there was a great acquisition to the valley's population, ten families having moved in during that year from Salt Lake and the settlements of Northern Utah. From that time on for a number of years the increase in wealth and population was rapid. Within a few years all of what was then considered the desirable land, that lying directly under some stream, was taken, and it was thought that the valley had reached its capacity in the matter of providing homes. Then followed a period when the people did not care for land. Grasshoppers and crickets infested the country in such numbers as to make the raising of any form of vegetation almost impossible. This lasted for about fifteen years, and during that time it was necessary for the men to seek employment in all parts of the country. Some went to the mines at Butte, some to the railroad then building across the continent, while many of them took to freighting.

"Providence seemed to take a hand in directing the affairs of this community, for when, in 1879, the Utah & Northern Railroad was built and practically put an end to the freighting industry, which had come to be the principal source of revenue to the people, the grasshoppers and crickets disappeared and the real work of developing the resources of the valley was commenced. The people were forced to depend more and more upon themselves. During the period of our prosperity flour and sawmills had been established here, so that when the time came that the people had to depend almost entirely upon themselves and what they produced for a livelihood, they were pretty well equipped to cope with the exigencies of the time."

Cattle raising has been the leading industry for many years and thousands of cattle are shipped every year. Grain is the leading crop, there being four large elevators at Malad City. Alfalfa and sugar beets are also raised, and in recent years dairying is becoming an important feature. The population of the county in 1910 was 15,170 and in 1918 the valuation of property for tax purposes was \$5,129,722.

## OWYHEE COUNTY

This was the first county to be organized by an Idaho Legislature after the creation of the territory. On the last day of December, 1863, Acting Governor Daniels approved an act erecting the County of Owyhee, with the following boundaries: "Beginning on the Snake River at the mouth of the Owyhee and running due south along the eastern boundary line of the State of Oregon to the northern boundary of Nevada Territory; thence east with the boundary line of the Territory of Nevada and Utah to the 113th meridian of longitude; thence north with said meridian to the Snake River, and thence down the channel of the Snake River in a westerly direction to the mouth of the Owyhee—the place of beginning."

As thus bounded, the county embraced all of the present counties of Owyhee, Twin Falls and Cassia. It is the second largest county in Idaho, occupying the southwest corner of the state, and is now bounded on the north by the counties of Canyon, Ada, Elmore and a little of Gooding, being separated from those counties by the Snake River; on the east by Twin Falls County; on the south by the State of Nevada; and on the west by the State of Oregon. The name

"Owyhee" is said to be of Hawaiian origin, and that it was given to the river by two Kanakas who were in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Ruby City was named in the creative act as the county seat, but it was removed to Silver City in 1866. The first county officers were: D. H. Fogus and George Carter commissioners (the name of the third commissioner cannot be learned); Gilmore Hays, clerk; Lyman Stanford, sheriff; T. D. Beckett, treasurer; Ezra Mills, assessor; Frank R. Browker, surveyor; O. H. Purdy, superintendent of public schools; L. F. Alpey, coroner. The present courthouse was built about 1870, at a cost of \$15,000, though some repairs and alterations have since been made.

Owyhee County got its first settlement and notoriety from mining. In May, 1863, a party of twenty-nine men left Placerville to look for the lost mine known as the "Blue Bucket Diggings" and on the 18th found gold on Jordan Creek (so named after Michael Jordan, one of the party), about six miles below the present Town of Dewey. The names of these twenty-nine men, with a further account of their adventures and discoveries, are given in Chapter VIII. Other pioneers of the county were: David and Peter Adams, Joseph Babington, C. D. Bacheler, Robert Bruce, Frederick and J. M. Brunzell, T. J. Butler, Peter Connors, W. H. Dewey, Fred and John Grete, George W. Gilmore, Charles M. Hays, R. H. Leonard, Robert Noble, Arthur Pence and John Turner, most of whom were connected with mining operations. During the early days the War Eagle Mountain produced over fifty million dollars in silver and some mining is still carried on in the county.

Geologically, the formation of Owyhee is mainly the lava deposits so common in the plains along the Snake River. Along the Snake River, in the northern part are the sedimentary deposits of what is believed to have been an old lake bed. In this section the lands are very fertile and several thousand acres have been brought under irrigation. The eastern half of the county is composed chiefly of lavan and sage brush plains, through which flows the Bruneau River, and in the western part there are considerable areas of granite. The elevation increases from 2,200 feet in the Snake River Valley to 8,500 feet in the southern part. Grazing is the principal occupation on the high plateaus and in the mountainous districts, the county standing first in 1917 in the number of cattle and sheep returned for taxation—32,202 cattle and 221,964 sheep. The total assessed valuation of property for 1918 was \$5,444,963.

Two branches of the Oregon Short Line railway system touch the north-western part of the county, the first leaves the main line at Nampa and terminates at Murphy, about eight miles from the Snake River, and the second runs along the west side of the Snake River from Ontario, Ore., and terminates at Homedale. The only railroad stations in the county are Homedale, McCoard, Murphy and Riva. People living in the northeastern part of the county find railroad accommodations in the main line of the Oregon Short Line system, which here runs close to the north bank of the Snake River. There are a number of small towns scattered over the county, the most important being Bruneau, Castle Creek, De Lamar, Dewey, Grandview, Hot Spring, Oreana and Silver City. The last named is the county seat. In 1910 the population was 4,044.

#### PAYETTE COUNTY

On February 28, 1917, Governor Alexander approved an act directing the county commissioners of Canyon County to call a special election for May 11, 1917, in that portion of the county north of the line dividing townships 5 and 6 north, which was to be erected into the County of Payette, provided two-thirds of the voters living in the territory voted in favor of the new county. The act also located the county seat at Payette "until removed as provided by law," and authorized the governor, in the event the required majority voted in favor of the new county, to appoint officers therefor to serve until the next general election. Very few dissenting votes were cast and Governor Alexander appointed the following officers, who were to assume their duties on May 29, 1917: C. W. Giesler, Walter Burke and B. F. Tussing, commissioners; W. A. Cloud, auditor and recorder; R. L. Hollenbeck, treasurer; J. H. Harrigan, sheriff; O. E. Bosson, assessor; V. B. Ledman, probate judge; Monroe P. Smock, prosecuting attorney; W. C. Sturdevant, surveyor; Fae Sutton, superintendent of public instruction.

Payette County is bounded on the north by Washington County; on the east by Gem; on the south by Canyon, from which it was taken; and on the west by the Snake River, which separates it from the State of Oregon. It is one of the small counties of the state, having an area of about four hundred and fifty square miles, but is one of the richest counties from an agricultural standpoint, large quantities of wheat, hay, cream, potatoes and fruits being shipped from the county every year. The early history of Payette is interwoven with that of Ada and Canyon counties, of which it was successively a part before being erected into a separate subdivision of the state. One of the early settlers was David S. Lamme, who came to Idaho in 1864 and tried his luck at mining for a time, when he bought 320 acres of land in the Payette Valley, and was one of the founders of the City of Payette. Peter Pence first came to the Boise Basin in 1862 and followed mining until 1867, when he settled on a ranch about ten miles up the river from where Payette now stands. He and his family frequently slept in the bushes near their cabin for fear of an Indian attack.

Payette, the county seat, is located in the northwestern part of the county at the junction of the main line and Idaho Northern branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. Other railroad stations are Falk, Fruitland and New Plymouth. There are no interior villages of importance. In 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$4,764,374.

#### POWER COUNTY

Power County was created by the act of January 30, 1013, from parts of Bingham. Blaine, Cassia and Oneida counties, nearly two pages of the laws of that session being taken up with the technical description of the boundaries. It is an irregularly shaped county, bounded on the north by Blaine and Bingham counties; on the east by Bannock; on the south by Oneida and Cassia; and on the west by Cassia and Blaine. The act creating the county assigned it to the Fifth Judicial District, gave it one representative in the lower branch of the Legislature and a senator jointly with Oneida County, and located the county seat at American Falls, where the power plant is located from which the county

takes its name. At the first election the following officers were chosen: W. S. Sparks, M. E. Walker and C. F. Eggars, commissioners; Paul Bulfinch, clerk and auditor; D. B. Jeffries, sheriff; F. Nettie Rice, treasurer; O. F. Crowley, assessor; A. C. Haag, probate judge; S. L. Baird, prosecuting attorney; Madge E. Whistler, superintendent of public instruction; Frank Moench, surveyor; H. R. Hager, coroner. At the same election the county seat was permanently established at American Falls by popular vote.

Along the Snake River, which flows through the county, the lands are irrigated and are highly productive. In the northern part there are some arid lands and about the Village of Rockland, south of the center, dry farming is carried on successfully, the precipitation averaging about seventeen inches annually. American Falls enjoys the reputation of being the heaviest wheat shipping town on the Oregon Short Line Railroad, the main line of which crosses the county north of the center, crossing the Snake River at American Falls. The principal interior villages are Arbon, near the Oneida County line, and Rockland, on the Rock Creek about fifteen miles south of American Falls.

Power County is too young to have much history of its own. The first settlements were made while the territory belonged to Bingham and Oneida counties. A portion of the Fort Hall Indian reservation extends southward into the county and the early settlements were made near the borders of the reservation. In 1918 the assessed valuation of the property was \$9,749,210, the county standing fourteenth in the state in this respect.

## SHOSHONE COUNTY

A county called Shoshone was created by the Legislature of Washington Territory in January, 1858, which included all that part of the present State of Idaho north of the Snake River. In December, 1861, the southern part of this county was cut off to form the counties of Idaho and Nez Perce, and the first session of the Legislature of Idaho Territory, by an act approved on February 4, 1864, defined the boundaries of Shoshone as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the South Fork of the Clearwater River; thence up said South Fork of the Clearwater to the Lolo Fork; thence with the Lolo Fork in an easterly direction to the summit of the Bitter Root Mountains; thence in a northerly direction with said range of mountains until said range turns in a westerly direction and is called the Coeur d'Alene; thence with said Coeur d'Alene range of mountains in a westerly direction to a point from which running a line due south will strike the mouth of the South Fork of the Clearwater River—the place of beginning."

In the old records of Walla Walla County, Washington, may be found the certificate of George Galbreath, county auditor, of the returns of an election held in Shoshone County on July 8, 1861, at which the following officials were elected: J. Tudor, W. Cardwell and J. C. Griffin, commissioners; D. M. Jessee, probate judge; R. L. Gillespie, sheriff; E. L. Bradley, auditor; L. H. Coon, treasurer; H. M. Bell, assessor; D. Bell, coroner. These were probably the first county officers ever elected within what is now the State of Idaho, and it was in Shoshone County, as then constituted, that the first discovery of gold was made on the Oro Fino Creek in 1860. The Moose Creek mines, northwest of the Oro Fino district, were discovered in 1862 and worked for a short time, when they were abandoned. About this time a man named Petjade established

a station on Ford Creek, a small tributary of the Clearwater south of the Oro Fino mines, at which prospectors and others bound for the mining camps could find "entertainment for man and beast."

A little later Thomas O'Brien, Ernest Hilton and William Shepard discovered some good placers on Moose Creek, near the ones that had been worked in 1862, and founded "Moose City," which within a short time boasted a saloon, an eating house, three general stores and a population of 300. Modern map makers know nothing of Moose City, as it has long since ceased to exist.

In the Fraser country, along Lolo Creek, a man generally known as "Texas" settled in 1862, opened a station and did some farming. He sold to Milo Thomas about 1866, and Thomas sold out to Heure described to the stockmen. John Alsop settled in this part of the county in 1874 and was shortly afterward followed by Patrick Keane. The Fraser country is now in Clearwater County. Others who settled in this section during the latter '60s and early '70s were Patrick Gaffney, Harvey Setzer, William Gamble and Levi Goodwin.

Edward Hammond, an old resident of the county, writing to the Lewiston Teller in 1881, gave the assessed valuation of property in Shoshone as \$38,981, and estimated the population at seventy-five, of whom about a dozen were farmers. In 1918 the assessed valuation was \$31,140,610, only one county in the state (Ada) returning a larger valuation. Such has been the marvelous progress of Shoshone County during a period of less than forty years, due mainly to the discovery of the rich mines in the early '80s.

Capt. John Mullan, who built the military road across Northern Idaho before the Civil war, noticed indications of gold in the mountains of Shoshone County, but said nothing about it at the time for fear his workmen would desert road building for mining. A. J. Pritchard, R. T. Horn and a man named Gillett, three experienced miners, made a prospecting tour up the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene River in the summer of 1880 and near the present Town of Murray, on a small stream since known as Pritchard Creek, struck "pay dirt." They remained in the mountains until the approach of winter, when they returned to the settlements. The following summer Pritchard returned and continued prospecting along the streams, finding values in several places along the streams. He then wrote to a few friends asking them to join him the following spring with the necessary tools and supplies for working the claims, at the same time enjoining secrecy, but his request in this respect was not heeded and when the time came to start for the diggings he found a crowd gathered, many of whom were inexperienced and without the usual equipment of the miner. He advised them not to undertake the trip to the rough, mountainous region until they were better prepared, but they threatened him with personal violence, even hanging, and he finally yielded to their importunities. When they reached the mines the waters in the creeks were so high that nothing could be done and many of those departed, cursing both Pritchard and the country. The few who had come prepared for the real work of development remained through the summer and were richly rewarded, and by 1884 the usual stampede was on to the new discovery.

In the meantime Tom Irwin, another prospector, had found gold in the Coeur d'Alene country, and it has been claimed that he was really the first to discover gold in this part of the territory, but the evidence is decidedly in favor of Pritchard and his associates. Irwin's discovery, however, was the means of bring-

ing a large number of gold seekers to the new field. Eagle City and Murray were laid out in 1884 and the latter was made the county seat. The lead silver section on the South Fork were discovered in 1886 and soon became the principal mining section of the county. As the placer mines were worked out, quartz mining was introduced, the Bunker Hill and Sullivan being one of the first of this class in the county. The buildings at this mine were blown up by dynamite on April 29, 1899, by striking miners, an account of which is given in another chapter. A narrow gauge railroad (now part of the Northern Pacific system) was built, after which the development of the mineral deposits was more rapid. Shoshone is the leading mining county of Idaho. In 1917 it produced more than nine-tenths of the mineral wealth of the state, according to the report of the state mine inspector.

Three lines of railroad—the Northern Pacific, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company—cross the county from east to west, and the Northern Pacific has branches running into the mining districts. Along these lines are numerous small stations, the most important of which are Avery, Black Bear, Bradley, Burke, Clarkia, Enaville, Gem, Kellogg, Kingston, Mace, Mullan, Murray, Paragon, Wallace (the county seat) and Wardner. Away from the railroads the county is not thickly settled, the total population in 1910 being 13,963, more than one-half of which was in the four towns of Kellogg, Mullan, Wallace and Wardner. The northern and southern portions of the county are heavily timbered, over one and a quarter millions of acres lying in the national forest reserves.

# TETON COUNTY

Situated on the eastern border of the state, the northeast corner being only about ten miles from the Yellowstone National Park, is Teton County, one of the new counties of Idaho. It was taken from Madison County by the act of January 26, 1915, with the following boundaries: "Beginning at a point on the boundary line between Madison and Bonneville counties two miles east of the range line between ranges 42 and 43 east; thence easterly and southerly on the boundary line between Madison and Bonneville counties, as now established, to a point where said boundary line intersects the boundary line dividing the states of Idaho and Wyoming; thence north along the boundary line between the states of Idaho and Wyoming to a point where said dividing line intersects Birch Creek; thence westerly and down the center of said creek to where it intersects and runs into the main channel of the Teton River; thence down the said main channel of the şaid Teton River to where the same intersects the section line between sections 16 and 17, township 7 north, range 43 east; thence due south along said line to the place of beginning."

The county was named for the Three Tetons, prominent peaks forming part of the main range of the Rocky Mountains. It was attached to the Ninth Judicial District and the governor was authorized to appoint officers within thirty days after the taking effect of the act, which located the temporary county seat at Driggs, a permanent county seat to be selected by the voters at the general election of 1916. Pursuant to the provisions of the act the governor appointed the following officers: E. B. Edlefsen, M. E. Phillips and Benjamin Jones, commissioners; W. F. Robertson, clerk of the District Court; S. R. Evans, sheriff;



JAMES L. GRAW'S ELEVATOR, BUHL



H. D. Fullmer, assessor; Charles Cherrington, treasurer; B. W. Driggs, prosecuting attorney; Samuel Swanner, probate judge; Ezra C. Dalby, superintendent of public instruction; Samuel Kunz, coroner.

These officers assumed their duties at various times between March 4, 1915, and the first of July following and served until the general election of 1916, when Driggs was made the permanent county seat. Teton County is bounded on the north by Fremont County; on the east by the State of Wyoming; on the south by Bonneville County and on the west by the County of Madison. It is one of the smallest and highest counties in the state, its average elevation being 5,500 feet above sea level. It comprises the Teton Valley and the tributary country along the Wyoming line. A large part of the county lies in the Palisade National Forest, where grazing is the leading occupation. Timothy, alsike clover and field peas are the principal farm crops and dairying is becoming an important industry. The rainfall ranges from twenty to twenty-four inches annually and farming is carried on without the aid of irrigation. There is fine hunting in the mountains and fishing in the streams, and this fact, with the cool summers, brings many sportsmen and tourists every year.

Driggs is the most important town. Victor, in the southern part, is the terminus of the Teton Valley branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. Judkins and Tetonia are small villages on the line of railroad, and Bates, Hunnidale and Palisade are the largest in the interior. The population in 1910 was included in that of Fremont County, which was 24,606, and in 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$2,884,727.

## TWIN FALLS COUNTY

One of the richest counties in the southern tier is Twin Falls, which was created by the act of February 21, 1907, from the western part of Cassia County. It is bounded on the north by Gooding, Lincoln and Minidoka, from which it is separated by the Snake River; on the east by Cassia County; on the south by the State of Nevada; and on the west by Owyhee. Its area is 1,888 square miles and its name is derived from the picturesque falls in the Snake River near the northeast corner of the county. About half the land in the county is irrigated and there is very little non-irrigated farming. The principal occupations are farming, fruit growing, dairying and stock raising. In 1917 the county reported 10,644 horses, the largest number of any county in the state; 18,152 cattle; 104,688 sheep; and 5,128 hogs.

The act creating the county designated the City of Twin Falls as the county seat and authorized the governor to appoint county officers. Governor Gooding therefore appointed the following officials on February 21, 1907, the same day he approved the act creating the county: Harry T. West, clerk and ex-officio recorder; George D. Aiken, sheriff; Carl J. Hahn, treasurer; James McMillan, assessor; Frank E. Chamberlain, probate judge; F. A. Hutto, prosecuting attorney; Miss Edna DeBow, superintendent of public instruction; John D. Rogers, coroner; John F. Hansen, Charles H. Mull and L. E. Salliday, county commissioners.

Some idea of the importance of Twin Falls County as an agricultural and fruit growing section may be gained from the following interview given to the Boise Capital News of December 16, 1913, by Judge Charles O. Stockslager,

the judge of the Twin Falls District Court: "The citizens of Twin Falls County and that entire section are of the highest type and most progressive. A look at their farms would convince anyone of the truth of this statement. They have developed a wonderful country and they are not through yet. And it is a great country. I can remember the time, some years ago, when I advised some of the farmers there not to plant fruit trees, because that was not a fruit country. I thought. I am sorry I ever gave that kind of advice. Some of them took it and others disregarded it. Today the Twin Falls section promises to become one of the leading, if not the leading fruit section of the state. It seems to be ideally located. The trees are held back from the danger of late frosts and the pests that do so much damage in the lower altitudes are unknown in the Twin Falls section. Orchards that are now in full bearing produce the largest and very best quality of fruit. \* \* \* The last statements issued by two of our banks show an increase of \$1,000,000 in deposits during the month of October. The farmers, you see, had disposed of some of their crops and the returns had been banked. The railroad was taxed to its utmost capacity to move out crops this fall and the crops next year will be greater. Grains yielded abundantly, there was a big potato crop, fruit was abundant, alfalfa and hay were almost unlimited."

The Twin Falls branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system follows the Snake River through the northern part of the county, terminating at Buhl, and at the City of Twin Falls a branch leaves this line for Rogerson, near the center of the county. Buhl, Filer, Hansen, Hollister, Kimberly, Murtaugh, Rogerson and Twin Falls are all important shipping points, and there are a few minor stations. Castleford, in the Salmon Valley, is a postoffice and trading point for the farmers living in the western part. The population was 13,543 in 1910, but through the development of irrigation projects there has been a large increase in the number of inhabitants since that time. In 1918 the county returned a property valuation of \$21,141,193, only three counties in the state—Ada, Shoshone and Bannock—showing a larger valuation.

# VALLEY COUNTY

Valley County was created by the act of February 26, 1917, from the north-. ern part of Boise and the southern part of Idaho counties. It is bounded on the north by Idaho County; on the east by Lemhi and Custer counties; on the south by Boise County; and on the west by the counties of Gem and Adams. The county takes its name from the Payette Valley, sometimes called the "Long Valley," the upper portion of which lies in this county. The act creating the county fixed the county seat at Cascade until the general election of 1018, when the voters were to decide on a permanent county seat, and authorized the governor to appoint county officers. Governor Alexander appointed J. W. Hartsell, S. L. Cantrall and W. D. Patterson, commissioners; Arthur C. Tracey, clerk and auditor; F. C. Sherrill, sheriff; J. Ethel Moss, treasurer; R. M. Parks, assessor; L. S. Kimball, probate judge; F. M. Kerby, prosecuting attorney; Tirza J. Wayland, superintendent of public schools; G. E. Noggle, coroner. At the election in 1918, Edward A. Smith was elected sheriff, A. C. Tracey, reelected clerk and R. M. Parks, assessor; L. S. Kimball, probate judge, Anna B. Harula, treasurer, R. B. Ayers, county attorney and S. L. Cantrall, E. A. Williams and A. N. Dowell, commissioners.

Lumbering, mining and farming are the leading occupations. Around the shores of the Great Payette Lake are fine forests of timber and several saw-mills have recently been erected. In the eastern part the Deadwood, Profile, South Fork and Yellow Pine mining districts are being actively developed, two mills having been installed in the last named district. The chief farming section is in the "Long Valley," which is one of the best sections of the state for the production of timothy hay, and the Payette Forest Reserve, which extends into this county, affords splendid opportunities for grazing. Dairying is rapidly growing in favor with many of the farmers.

The Idaho Northern branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system runs through the valley and provides good transportation facilities. The principal towns of the county are located along this line of railroad, viz: Arling, Cascade, which was made the permanent county seat by popular vote at the election in November, 1918, Donnelly, McCall, Norwood, Roseberry and Van Wyck. Near the center of the valley, but off from the railroad, is the Village of Alpha, and Brewer, Comfort, Logan, Profile, Roosevelt and Yellow Pine are trading centers for the mining districts. In 1918 the assessed valuation of property was \$4,387,417.

#### WASHINGTON COUNTY

Thirty-one of the forty-eight states in the American Union each has a county named Washington and all were either directly or indirectly so called in honor of Gen. George Washington, the first President of the United States. Washington County, Idaho, was created by the act of February 20, 1879, with boundaries that included all the present counties of Washington and Adams, and that portion of Gem County lying north of the Second Standard Parallel. It was reduced to its present dimensions when Gem County was created in 1915, and is now bounded on the north by Adams County; on the east by Adams and Gem; on the south by Gem and Payette; and on the west by the State of Oregon, from which it is separated by the Snake River.

Section 6 of the creative act provided for a special election for county officers and to decide the location of the county seat. The election was held on April 14, 1879, and the following officers were elected: F. M. Mickey, I. E. McKinney and John Cuddy, commissioners; I. M. Hart, clerk; James P. Gray, sheriff; J. D. Wade, treasurer; S. R. Denney, assessor; T. C. Underwood, probate judge; H. A. Parker, surveyor; T. M. Jeffreys, superintendent of schools; J. W. Kelley, coroner. At this election the highest number of votes cast for any candidate was 226. The only exciting feature of the campaign was the contest over the location of the county seat, two places being voted for—Weiser Bridge (now Weiser) and Upper Valley (now Salubria)—Weiser Bridge winning by a vote of 117 to 106. The county had no courthouse until 1882, when a cheap frame structure was erected. Prior to that time the various county officials kept their offices at their homes in different parts of the county, so that the transaction of public business was attended by many difficulties. The present courthouse and jail were erected in 1890.

John Cuddy, one of the first board of county commissioners, was a native of County Tipperary, Ireland, came to America in 1840, when he was but six years of age and in 1865 became a resident of Idaho, For about four years he was

engaged in the mercantile business in Boise and in 1869, with a partner named Tyne, erected the first flour mill in what is now Washington County. Cuddy Mountain bears his name.

Edward S. Jewell, who settled in the Salubria Valley in 1869, entered 160 acres of land, upon which the Washington County fair grounds were afterward located. He was twice elected county commissioner and was a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1889.

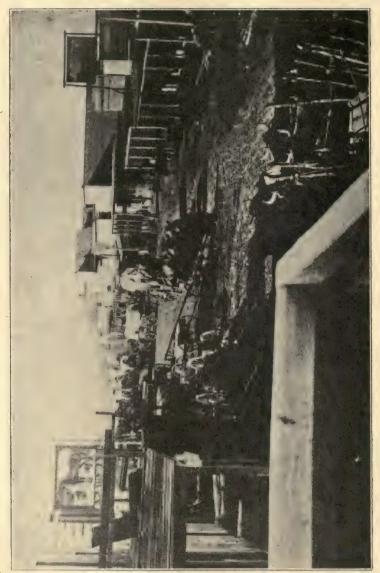
Andrew and Henry H. Abernathy, brothers and natives of Indiana, came to the Weiser Valley in 1864 and engaged in freighting and keeping a hotel at Farwell Bend on the Snake River. Henry afterward removed to the Salubria Valley and became one of the prosperous farmers of the county.

Other pioneers were James Colson, J. N. Harris, William B. Allison, T. C. Galloway, Woodson Jeffreys and John Moore. James Colson and William B. Allison settled in the Salubria Valley in 1868, and Woodson Jeffreys was one of the first settlers where the City of Weiser now stands. His son Thomas M. Jeffreys, was Washington County's first superintendent of public schools.

Two lines of railroad furnish transportation to the people of the county. The Oregon Short Line passes through the southwestern part along the Snake River, and the Pacific & Idaho Northern follows the course of the Weiser River. The principal towns along these railroads are Cambridge, Eatons, Midvale, Vulcan and Weiser. Salubria, a few miles east of the Weiser River, is a town of considerable importance to the farmers of the Little Weiser Valley.

Both irrigated and dry farming are carried on successfully and fruit growing is becoming every year of more importance. From the earliest settlement stock raising has been an important industry. The Weiser Forest Reserve, the headquarters of which are at Weiser, covers 162,900 acres within the county limits and affords excellent opportunities for grazing. In 1917 Washington County reported 14,462 cattle, 7,981 horses and 5,457 sheep. The total assessed valuation of property in 1918 was \$8,726,600. Mining for copper has been carried on in a limited way at various points in the "Seven Devil" Mountains. In 1910 the population was 11,101, but the erection of Adams County the next year after the census was taken, and of Gem County in 1915 reduced the number of inhabitants in Washington. In 1918 the population was estimated at 8,000.





BOISE IN 1866

# CHAPTER XXXIV

### THE CITY OF BOISE

LOCATION AND FIRST SETTLEMENT—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—IN THE BEGINNING—THE FIRST HOME—A FEW PIONEERS—EARLY BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—POLITICAL—LIST OF MAYORS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—STREET CAR LINES—ADVANTAGES OF BOISE—SCHOOLS—COMMERCIAL CLUB—NATURAL HOT WATER—MISCELLANEOUS—BOISE THE BEAUTIFUL.

Boise, the capital of Idaho and county seat of Ada County, is beautifully situated in the Boise Valley, about one hundred and fifty miles from the southern boundary of the state and a little over forty miles from the Oregon state line. The city dates its settlement from the establishment of Fort Boise, in 1863, and the following account of the way it came to be so named was published in the Boise Sentinel (a newspaper no longer in existence) in June, 1897:

"Perhaps the first question that arises in the mind of a stranger in regard to this locality is why was it so named. After more than a third of a century has passed since the first human habitation was erected on the present site of the town, and after the story has been so often repeated in print, the inquiry continues to be daily made, why Boise? Briefly, this is what the ancient chroniclers tell of the origin of the name: In the summer of 1834 a party of French Canadian voyageurs, belonging to the expedition of Captain Bonneville (whose explorations and adventures were afterward immortalized by the pen of Washington Irving), in traveling across the treeless and arid Snake River plains, reached the edge of a plateau overlooking a beautiful valley, which, extending westward beyond the limits of their vision, seemed to present a continuous forest belt of trees in full foliage. Of trees, these travelers had seen but very little for several days while journeying among the vast fields of sagebrush, the essential elements of whose growth is the entire absence of water and shade; when their eyes at length fell upon the valley, and they caught glimpses of the crystal stream that wended its serpentine way westward among the groves of cottonwood trees that kept it company, they exclaimed, "Les bois! les bois! voyez les bois!" (The woods! the woods! see the woods!) Here for them were woods, real forests. With the facility with which a Frenchman brings his language into practical use, these Canadian explorers soon affixed a name to their latest discovery and called the river, whose presence was so welcome to them, "La Riviere Boise" (pronounced Bwoizay), that is "the wooded." To reach this spot they had followed an old Indian trail, which was subsequently used by explorers down to the advent of the first immigrants with their wagons, the immigrants having adopted the marks which their predecessors had made as guides across the otherwise trackless desert.

"During the month of August, 1843, nearly ten years after the valley had been named, Fremont reached it at the same point, opposite the present site of the City of Boise, and the cool, crystal waters of the stream and the grateful shade of the groves that adorned its banks drew from him a description of the scene, which has often been quoted and admired by many who have not yet even seen Idaho. Such are the circumstances that attended the naming of the river, the valley and of the spot now occupied by the fair City of Boise."

### IN THE BEGINNING

Early in July, 1863, almost twenty years after Fremont's expedition visited the valley, Maj. Pinckney Lugenbeel selected the plateau at the foot of the mountains and about a mile from the river as a site for a military post, which was named Fort Boise and later Boise Barracks. The post adjoined the trail connecting Idaho City and the Owyhee mining section and so the establishment of the post was the immediate cause of the location of the town, which followed on July 7, 1863. The townsite was covered with an unusually scrubby growth of sagebrush and presented an altogether unlikely location for building a future city, but the town was surveyed, a plat made, and in accordance with the western habit of adding "City" to a hamlet of two or three houses, the name of "Boise City" was conferred upon the future capital and metropolis of Idaho. Most of those who participated in the laying out of the town were transient visitors, on their way to or from the Boise Basin gold fields, and few had faith in the town project, but Messrs. Riggs, Agnew, DuRell and a few others were satisfied of its future and built business houses. Some years later, when it became apparent that Boise was destined to become a city, a number of these persons, almost as a matter of course, laid claim to the honor of having been the "original first settler."

#### THE FIRST HOME

The distinction of being the first actual settler upon the site of Boise has been accorded to John A. O'Farrell, who came to the place in June, 1863, nearly a month before the first survey and plat were made. Mr. O'Farrell was a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, where he was born on February 13, 1823. At the age of fifteen years he went to sea and in January, 1843, landed for the first time at the port of New York. He decided to become a resident of the United States and was employed in the navy yards at Philadelphia until the beginning of the Mexican war, when he sailed on the Lexington around Cape Horn with a supply of military stores for the Pacific Coast. The fifteen years following the Mexican war were full of adventure for Mr. O'Farrell, who was part of the time on the ocean as a sailor and part of the time in the gold fields of the West. In June, 1863, he "settled down for good" where the City of Boise now stands. The little cabin he built then is still standing on Fort Street, in the northeastern part of the city, and a few years ago the Boise Chapter, Daughters of the Ameri-



O'FARRELL HOME, FIRST DWELLING IN BOISE, STILL STANDING First Catholic services in Boise held in this cabin, January 15, 1867



OLD HOME OF JOHN McCLELLAN, BOISE, BUILT IN 1863



can Revolution, placed upon its walls a tablet with an inscription informing the visitor that it is "the first house in Boise." Some of Mr. O'Farrell's descendants still live in the city.

### A FEW PIONEERS

Among the founders of the town were Cyrus Jacobs, H. C. Riggs, James D. Agnew, B. M. DuRell, George D. Ellis, Barrett Williams, John Lemp, Matthew H. Williams, Francis M. Davis and his brother, Thomas Davis, who had previously located a farm not far from the townsite.

George D. Ellis was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, April 10,1837. He left home when he was about nineteen years old and went to Kansas, remaining there until 1860, when he went to Colorado. In 1863 he drove a mule team to Idaho, arriving at Boise about the time the town was platted. For awhile he was engaged in mining in the Boise Basin, and afterward freighted between Kelton, Utah, and Boise for several years. He was one of the organizers of the Boise Street Railway Company, of which he was treasurer and general manager for some time; was identified with the banking interests of the city; a director in the Hot and Cold Water Company; owned a ranch near Boise, and was interested in the contracting and building business.

Barrett Williams was born in Wales on March 7, 1803, and was therefore sixty years old when he was present at the laying out of Boise. He and his two sons, Thomas and Richard, crossed the plains in 1861 and spent the following winter in Oregon. They first came to the site of Boise in May, 1862, but went on to the Boise Basin, discovered placer mines on Willow Creek and later on Dry Creek. After the City of Boise was started he built ten houses on Jefferson Street and for several years operated two sawmills in the mountains and died when nearly one hundred.

John McClellan drove an ox team from Dayton, Ore., to Idaho in the spring of 1863, arriving on the site of Boise early in May, two months before the town was surveyed. There was at that time a large party of Bannock Indians encamped near the river, so Mr. McClellan went to what is now Owyhee County and engaged in mining. Not meeting with success, he went to Florence, where he took out about forty dollars a day for several weeks. Soon after Boise was laid out he took a claim of eighty acres adjoining the town and in the spring of 1864, with a partner named Thompson, he established a ferry across the Boise River about where Ninth Street now crosses that stream. They afterward built a toll bridge in the place of the ferry.

Christopher W. Moore came to Boise in the summer of 1863, when the city consisted of only a few log cabins, adobe houses and some tents. He was then about twenty-seven years old, having been born in Toronto, Canada, November 30, 1835. He had come to Northern Idaho the year before and from there went to Owyhee County, where he engaged in merchandising, being the first merchant in that county. In 1867 he assisted in organizing the First National Bank of Idaho at Boise, of which he was the first cashier and later president. His residence at Boise was the first house in the United States to be heated with natural hot water. He died in 1916.

Auren G. Redway came to Boise on July 10, 1863, when the city was only three days old, holding a commission as sutler at Fort Boise. He continued

in that business for about five years, after which he was bookkeeper and cashier of the First National Bank until he retired in 1896.

Frank R. Coffin, has been as thoroughly identified with building up Boise City as any man that ever made it his home, and deserves more than a passing reference. Born in Park City, Ind., in 1846, he learned while young the tinner's trade, in a manufacturing establishment owned by his father and thereby laid the foundation of his future business success. Mr. Coffin went to California in 1861 and early in 1862 came to what is now Idaho where he engaged in placer mining at Florence. In 1866 he came to Boise City and engaged in the hardware and tinware business, from which he retired in 1904, having acquired a comfortable competence and been associated with all the leading enterprises which had built up the city. Mr. Coffin has always kept in close touch with political matters and been an important factor in state and city affairs, although not an office seeker and was the first state treasurer. In 1905 he became president of the Boise City National Bank and has retained the position to the present time.

John Lemp, another of the old timers who materially assisted in building up the city, was born in Germany and come to Boise a few weeks after the town was started. In the spring of 1864 he built the first brewery in Southern Idaho and although starting on a small scale soon developed an extended business. Mr. Lemp took a keen interest in municipal matters, served as member of the city council for twenty years and was elected mayor of the city. He erected many of the business buildings of Boise and was one of the important factors in its development until his death a few years ago. His surviving children have kept his large estate together and continue to exercise a strong influence in civic matters.

Many others prominent in the early history of Boise deserve extended reference by reason of their efforts in its upbuilding, but lack of space forbids more than mention of the names of James A. Pinney, Hosea B. Eastman, David Falk, Nathan Falk, H. E. Prickett, James H. Bush, Bishop Tuttle, William Russell, Bishop A. J. Glorieux, M. H. Goodwin, M. B. Morris, H. C. Brantstetter, Ben Anderson, Lute Lindsay, J. B. Oldham, James H. Hart, John Broadbent, John G. Gray and Timothy Regan, whose names are all inseparably connected with the development of Boise.

To no one man is greater credit due for making Boise the center of the financial interests of Idaho, than to C. W. Moore, through whose efforts was formed the First National Bank in the late '60s, and who headed that great financial institution until his death in 1916, when his place was taken by his son Crawford Moore.

To Mr. Moore and the other great pioneer business men of Boise, Frank R. Coffin, the Falk Brothers, John Lemp, John Broadbent, Peter Sonna and others who like them expended their energies not only in the business of the moment then confronting them, but with the idea of benefiting those yet to come by paving the way for great future developments, is Boise indebted for its present prosperity.

But the one man to whose far-seeing mind Boise owes more than all others is William B. Morris, who originated the idea that the future of the city depended upon opening up the bench lands of the Boise Valley, and with his own means



IDAHO BUILDING, BOISE



OVERLAND BUILDING, BOISE
On the site of the old Overland Hotel



and at a time when the present improved machinery for such purposes was not obtainable, and when his ideas were scoffed at by most of the people, built the Ridenbaugh Canal, and made possible the real development of the Boise Valley. Followed by the New York, the Phyllis and other canals, it made homes in the close vicinity of Boise possible for thousands, and so assured the future of the city. It was these canals which made the waters of the Boise River available for irrigation purposes down the valley, gave an impetus to the agricultural development of the section immediately tributary to Boise, and changed the basis of the town's prosperity from the uncertain field of headquarters for the various mining camps in the vicinity to the more permanent field of agriculture, and so it was that the exhaustion of the rich placers of the Basin, while emptying the mining camps there of thousands of gold-seekers, and shrinking communities which once contained thousands of people to mere hamlets, had no particularly evil effect upon Boise.

#### THE OVERLAND HOTEL

For many years the best known hostelry in the intermountain regions was the Overland Hotel, at Boise. It was the building of this hotel in 1866 that made the corner of Eighth and Main streets the center of the little community, a position which it held until the tearing down of the old frame structure to make room for Boise's first large and modern office building, and the site still maintains a commanding position in the business district of the city. To the new-comer no adequate idea can ever be given of the place which the old Overland Hotel held in the hearts of the people of Idaho. It was a two-story frame structure, 100 feet front on Main Street, running back to the alley on Eighth Street, with a wide porch from the second story running all around the building and extending over the sidewalk. From this porch every public speaker of note in the early days at some time in his career addressed the citizens, and the Overland Hotel was not only the center of Boise, but became the center of all Idaho. "Meet me at the Overland" was the common expression when friends parted upon the streets or when someone from out of town would write that he was coming. The fame of the old hotel was not confined to Idaho, but was general throughout the intermountain and coast countries, as travelers by the old stage coaches that formed the connection between rail and steamboat transportation to the East and West, always loooked forward to the stop at the Overland in Boise as the traveler in the great desert longs for the first glimpse of the oasis which he is nearing. Captain Griffen, the Eastman Brothers, Putnam & Childs and E. W. Johnson were its successive landlords, and each did his full share in the upbuilding of the city.

The old hotel building was razed in 1903, to make room for the large office building that succeeded it, but before its final destruction, Messrs. H. B. and M. H. Eastman, its proprietors, gave a notable banquet in the old diningroom to all the pioneers of southern Idaho that could be brought together, and proper ceremonies were had in commemoration of the occasion.

### EARLY BUSINESS ENTERPRISES

The first buildings erected, while the town was in the experimental stage, were of the crudest and most primitive character, some of them being mere

brush shanties that afforded but meager protection against rough weather, but as time went on these flimsy structures gave place to others of a more substantial nature. Cyrus Jacobs, who was present when the town was platted, was on his way to Idaho City with a stock of goods, which he placed in the hands of H. C. Riggs-and James Mullaney, "Agents for C. Jacobs & Company," a cheap building was erected and a store opened. This was the first mercantile concern.

A little later H. C. Riggs and James D. Agnew put up an adobe building on the northeast corner of Seventh and Main streets. It was used for a saloon and the firm of Riggs & Agnew also had a livery and feed stable in the rear of the saloon. This location was known for years as "Riggs' Corner," and was burned in 1879.

Cyrus Jacobs bought the first gold dust that was brought in from the mines in the Boise Basin. Two or three weeks after the Jacobs store was opened Du Rell & Moore brought a stock of goods and opened the second store. The first physician was a Doctor Holton, who was also the first justice of the peace. He had his office in a log cabin on the northwest corner of Eighth and Main streets, where the Overland Building now stands.

The first hotel was kept by Burns & Nordyke on the northwest corner of Main and Seventh streets, opposite Riggs & Agnew's place. The Central Hotel, located on the corner of Seventh and Idaho streets, came a little later. Other hotels followed, among them the Overland, on the northwest corner of Eighth and Main, where Doctor Holton's office was situated. Here the Overland stages arrived and departed and in its day the Overland Hotel was one of the best known hostelries in the Northwest. It was torn down a few years ago to make room for the modern office building, which bears the old, historic name of "Overland." With the passing of the Overland Hotel the last of the early houses of entertainment disappeared and sojourners in Boise are now accommodated by the Owyhee, Idanha, Bristol, Grand and other hotels equipped with modern conveniences unknown to the old time "Taverns."

Cyrus Jacobs, who was one of the most active business men among the pioneers, built the first flour mill and ground all the wheat raised in the surrounding country. He also established a packing house and cured large quantities of bacon, selling the products of his flour mill and packing house to the residents of Boise and the occupants of the mining camps. He also late in the '60s established the only distillery ever run in Idaho and run it for several years.

The first bank—the First National Bank of Idaho—was organized on March II, 1867, with B. M. Du Rell, president, and Christopher W. Moore, cashier. A few days later the bank's advertisement appeared in the Idaho Statesman, announcing an authorized capital of \$500,000, of which \$100,000 was paid up, and correspondents in all the principal cities of the country. This bank has been in continuous existence since its organization.

### POLITICAL

On December 12, 1864. Governor Lyon approved an act of the Legislature incorporating Boise City, with the boundaries thus defined: "Commencing at a point one quarter of a mile east of the northeast corner of said town, on the line



ONE OF THE OLDEST SCHOOL HOUSES IN BOISE. FORMERLY LOCATED WHERE CARNEGIE LIBRARY NOW STANDS



CARNEGIE LIBRARY, BOISE



of the military reserve; thence westerly along said line one mile and a half; thence south one mile and one quarter; thence east two miles; thence north to the place of beginning."

The act also provided for a city election to be held on the first Monday in January of each year, at which a mayor, recorder, treasurer, marshal, assessor and five members of the common council should be chosen by the qualified voters. For some reason no municipal organization was effected under this act, the city dating its incorporation from January 11, 1866, when another act of the Legislature was approved by the governor. It seems, however, that the people were in no great haste to inaugurate their city government, as the municipal records show that the first mayor assumed the duties of the office on November 18, 1867. Following is a list of the mayors of the city, with the date when each entered upon his official duties and serving until his successor was elected and qualified:

H. E. Prickett, November 18, 1867; Thomas B. Hart, January 14, 1868; Charles Himrod, January 16, 1869; George H. Twitchell, July 12, 1870; John Lemp, March, 1874; Thomas E. Logan, March, 1876; Charles Himrod, March, 1878; Cyrus Jacobs, March, 1880; C. P. Bilderback, March, 1881; James A. Pinney, July 13, 1881; Solomon Hasbrouck, July 20, 1885; Joseph W. Huston, November 5, 1885; Peter J. Pefley, July 13, 1887; James A. Pinney, July 11, 1889; Peter Sonna, July 15, 1893; Walter E. Pierce, July 10, 1895; Moses Alexander, July 15, 1897; J. H. Richards, July 12, 1899; Moses Alexander, July 13, 1901; James H. Hawley, July 18, 1903; James A. Pinney, July 15, 1905; John M. Haines, April 6, 1907; Joseph T. Pence, April 10, 1909; Harry K. Fritchman, April 8, 1911; Arthur Hodges, May 25, 1912; Jeremiah Robinson, April 15, 1915; S. H. Hays, June 5, 1916.

Boise was made the capital of the territory by the act of December 7, 1864, and an account of the litigation which followed is given in the chapters on Territorial History. Section 2, Article X, of the constitution adopted in 1889, provides that "The seat of government of the State of Idaho shall be located at Boise City for twenty years from the admission of the state, after which time the Legislature may provide for its relocation by submitting the question to a vote of the electors of the state at some general election." No change was ever made and the city is still the capital of the state.

### FIRE DEPARTMENT

The people of Boise early became interested in the subject of fire protection. In the Idaho Statesman of March 14, 1867, appeared the following:

"Special Notice:—Fire Company—There will be a meeting of the citizens of Boise City held at the courthouse on Friday evening at 7 o'clock for the purpose of organizing a hook and ladder company. A full attendance is desired."

The meeting was well attended and a volunteer company was formed, but its records appear to have been lost. As the city grew, the volunteers gradually gave way to a paid department, until in 1918 there were four fire stations—Central, Engine Company No. 2, and Chemical Companies No. 3 and No. 4, equipped with modern fire-fighting apparatus. Boise has always been justly proud of its firemen, and the fact that there has never been a fire but what has been confined to very narrow limits attests its efficiency.

#### STREET CAR LINES

Boise is well supplied for a city of its size with street car lines, practically all the suburbs of the city being connected with the business district and the lines being run by electric power.

An interurban system joining Boise, Nampa, Caldwell, Meridian, Star, Middleton, Eagle and Ustick, the principal towns of the Upper Boise Valley, in a "loop," has proved a great benefit to the entire valley and permits hourly communication with the main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad. The building of this road lessened to a great extent the disagreeable features of the largest city of Idaho being on a branch railroad line and has greatly contributed to the advancement of the city.

### THE NATURAL HOT WATER SYSTEM

Boise has the unique distinction of being the only city in the United States heated by natural hot water. The source of this supply is artesian wells situated northeasterly and less than a quarter of a mile from the city limits. The ground where the wells are dug is higher than the city and the water is carried in wooden pipes by gravity through the eastern section of the town and houses are heated from it. No growth accumulates in the water pipes as is usual with natural hot water so carried. The warmth of the water is well retained and the heat given out is sufficient to heat the houses using it in the unusually mild climate of Boise. The water is very soft and is eminently fitted for bathing and laundry purposes and over 300 residences are heated by this water.

### ADVANTAGES OF BOISE

One of the main assets of Boise is its climate. As before stated, the thermometer seldom shows in the short cold spells of winter lower than ten degrees above zero. The snow fall is very light and only sufficient for sleighing about once in every three years. Absence of wind also is a boon to the residents, the peculiar situation of Boise at the head of the valley saving the town from winds often prevailing in the adjoining sections. The fertility of the soil upon which the city is built adds much to the beauty of the city, in not only permitting shade trees of all varieties to freely grow, but enables a wealth of flowers to be raised, reminding one in that respect of the towns of Oregon and California.

The equable climate of Boise has made it the residence place of many of Idaho's citizens who have retired from actual business and the headquarters of stock men whose main interests lie in adjoining counties. These matters, added to the fact that it is official and political headquarters, and is the home town of an extended agricultural section, insures its future.

#### COMING OF THE RAILROADS

The greatest boon to Boise, but one which many at the time thought would prove her death knell, was the construction of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, as a link in the Union Pacific's transcontinental system. The road missed Boise by twenty miles, and this would probably have been the town's undoing had it not been for the construction in a very short time of the branch line connecting at Nampa.



PARK SCHOOL, BOISE



HIGH SCHOOL, BOISE



It was at first thought that Caldwell would prove a rival for the commercial supremacy of Southern Idaho. Caldwell has grown and prospered, as have Nampa, Parma, Meridian, Emmett, and other thriving towns of the Boise Valley, but all have played an important part in the development of Boise, instead of proving rivals which would effect her undoing.

Boise has, since the building of the railroad, increased both her population and resources at a steady rate surpassing any other town between Salt Lake City and Portland, Ore., with the exception of Walla Walla, and with that thriving town, Boise has always kept abreast, and there is no rivalry between those towns, as each has its own purpose to serve.

#### EDUCATIONAL

The first school in Boise was taught by F. B. Smith in the winter of 1863-4, in a little log house, corner of Seventh and Idaho streets. This was a subscription school, each patron paying so much as tuition fee for each child sent to the school, which stood opposite the site of the old Central Hotel. There is a tradition that the first free school was taught in a small brick building on the corner of Eighth and Washington streets. It is certain that one of the first schoolhouses in the city was located on Washington Street between Eighth and Ninth, where the Carnegie Public Library now stands. It was afterward sold to a carriagemaker and used as a paint shop. As it was a one-story brick structure it may have been the schoolhouse referred to in the tradition as the home of the first free school.

In February, 1881, the Boise Independent School District was created by act of the Legislature. At that time the city was without a well-defined public school system. Under the new law a school board was elected and during the summer and fall the Central school building was erected. There were then only about two hundred children of school age in the city, and the board was severely criticized for "squandering" money to erect a building of sixteen rooms when a much smaller one would have been sufficient. The cost of the grounds, schoolhouse and furnishings was nearly fifty thousand dollars. With the completion of the new building the board engaged John W. Daniels, a graduate of Bates College of Lewiston, Maine, and a teacher of several years' experience, as superintendent of the city schools. Mr. Daniels immediately began the work of organizing the public schools. A few years demonstrated the wisdom of the school board in erecting a sixteen-room building. In 1804 more room was needed and the Whittier School, at the corner of Twelfth and Fort streets, was erected. Two years later the Lincoln School, at the corner of Fourth and Idaho streets, was built.

The Boise Independent District now has eleven school buildings, the estimated value of which is nearly one million dollars, and the people of the city are justly proud of their new high school building, which has been pronounced by educators as one of the best appointed in the entire West. Over four thousand pupils are enrolled and during the school year of 1917-18 there were employed 135 teachers.

In addition to the public schools, the Episcopal Church maintains St. Margaret's Hall, a school for girls; St. Teresa's Academy and St. Joseph's School

are catholic institutions for girls and boys respectively, and Boise has a commercial college that compares favorably with similar institutions in much larger cities.

#### COMMERCIAL CLUB

The Boise Commercial Club was first organized as the Chamber of Commerce in the spring of 1901. It was reorganized some five years later and on February 12, 1906, it was incorporated as the "Boise Commercial Club" with the following as the first board of directors: C. B. Hurtt, J. E. Clinton, Jr., Leo J. Falk, C. R. Shaw, L. G. Chapman, A. E. Carlson, L. A. Coate, W. T. Booth, William Davidson and C. J. Northrop. Since then the board of directors has been increased to twenty-one members, seven of whom are elected from the membership at large and the other fourteen from members engaged in the various lines of business—one representing the jobbing interests, one the dry goods and department stores, one the hotels and restaurants, one the manufacturing and mining interests, etc.

The officers of the club for 1918 were: Charles L. Joy, president; Karl Paine, vice president; B. E. Hyatt, secretary; W. J. Abbs, treasurer; George B. Graff, secretary of the traffic department.

The club has been active in advertising the advantages of the city and in bringing conventions to Boise and entertaining the delegates while in the city. In the summer of 1918 a suitable tract of ground was obtained in the southeastern part of the city and fitted up as a camping ground for automobile tourists. A kitchen twenty-four feet square was built, equipped with electric cooking plates, water service was installed, sinks and tables provided and sewer connections made. In this work the Commercial Club was aided by the city council, school board, the Rotary Club and a number of public-spirited business men. In the club bulletin published in the Boise newspapers of July 14, 1918, was the following:

"The idea is to extend to persons traveling through our country every courtesy possible. This is one of the best and most substantial ways to show tourists that we are not unmindful of their presence, but on the other hand that we appreciate their visit and are earnest in our efforts to provide for their comfort and welfare while they remain with us. Who knows how many may remain; how many may return, or how many may come to us and become citizens, just because some one who has shared our hospitality, saw our country, liked it and said a good word about Boise Valley to someone looking for a better place to build a home?"

This is only a single instance of the club's activity in its endeavors to promote the material interests of Boise and its environs. The club occupies handsome and commodious quarters on the top floor of the Boise City National Bank Building, fitted up with reading, billiard and assembly rooms, and practically every progressive business or professional man of Boise is a member of the Commercial Club.

#### PUBLIC UTILITIES

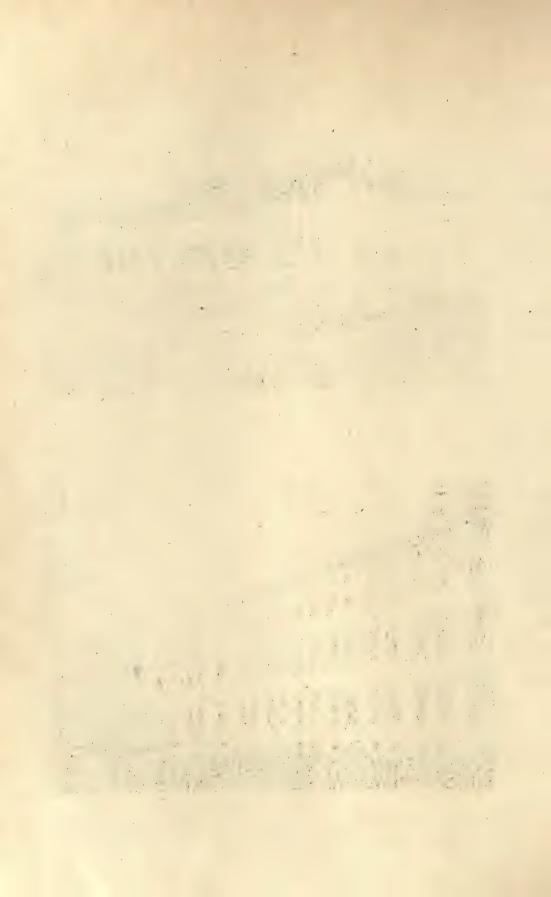
The City of Boise is well supplied with water—both hot and cold—the greater part of the supply coming from artesian wells located in the foothills near the



COUNTY HOSPITAL, BOISE



ST. ALPHONSO'S HOSPITAL, BOISE



eastern outskirts of the city, though some water is taken from the Boise River, filtered through a natural filter of sand and gravel into large wells or reservoirs, whence it is pumped into the mains. The waterworks system represents an outlay of about half a million dollars. C. W. Moore, the first cashier of the First National Bank, was one of the organizers of the Artesian Hot and Cold Water Company and was for years its president. His residence was the first house in the United States to be heated by natural hot water, though there are now a large number of buildings in the city heated by this method.

The Hot and Cold Water Company built the famous natatorium in the eastern part of the city, which is supplied with water having a temperature of 172° Fahrenheit when it emerges from the three artesian wells, which are 400 feet deep and supply 1,300,000 gallons of water every twenty-four hours. The natatorium is a three-story building, of Moorish architecture, and with every comfort and convenience necessary in such establishments. It contains a swimming pool 70 by 120 feet, the depth varying from two to sixteen feet, 130 dressing rooms, including tub and steam baths, and on the third floor is a gymnasium. Connected with the natatorium is an amusement park called the "White City," which furnishes various forms of popular entertainments for visitors. The property is valued at \$225,000.

The plant of the Boise Gas Company was installed at a cost of nearly half a million dollars and has a storage capacity of 150,000 cubic feet. Many families of Boise use gas exclusively for cooking, coal and wood-burning stoves and ranges being rarely seen.

Electric light and power are furnished by the Idaho Power Company, which operates a number of hydro-electric plants in the state. It also furnishes power for the Boise street railway and the electric line to Caldwell, and supplies light and power to a number of towns and cities.

### MISCELLANEOUS

For twenty years after Boise was incorporated all goods were brought in by freight wagons and passengers traveled by stage. The first Overland stage arrived in Boise on August 11, 1864. In 1886 the city was connected by a branch railroad with the main line of the Oregon Short Line railway system at Nampa, an event which proved to be of great advantage, adding to the city's population and wealth.

In 1915 Boise reported an investment of \$674,000 in manufacturing enterprises which gave employment to 473 persons: These establishments included brickyards, stone quarries, creameries, foundries and machine shops, packing houses, ice factories, candy and cigar factories, etc. Other products manufactured in the city were canned goods, trunks, brooms, cement pipe, mattresses, tents and awnings, harness, shirt waists and soap. Five miles above the city and connected with it is the sawmill of the Boise-Payette Lumber Company which employs about four hundred men in the mill, besides an equal force necessary to operate the railroad of the company to the timber regions in Boise County and those employed in Boise County in various capacities. Two ten-hour shifts at work at this mill produce 700,000 feet of lumber.

All of the leading religious denominations are represented by church organizations, many of which own handsome edifices. Likewise the well known frater-

nal societies are represented by lodges, the Masons, Odd Fellows and Elks owning buildings which are devoted to the purposes of the fraternities and which are unusually good for a city of Boise's size. The Elks' building, completed in 1914, was erected and furnished at a cost, aside from the ground upon which it is located, of \$117,000. The Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association both have flourishing organizations. The Young Men's Christian Association commenced preparations in March, 1919, to erect a new building for the purposes of the association, and the citizens of Boise subscribed therefor the sum of \$165,200. The social and club life of the city is further represented by the Rotary Club, the Gun Club, the Golf Club, the Country Club and a number of other organizations of that kind.

Visitors to Boise are frequently heard to comment upon the clean, well-kept streets, the handsome shade trees and the comfortable homes of the city. Boise has a modern sewer system connecting with the Boise River about three miles below the city limits, and so built as to accommodate every lot in that portion of the city north of the Boise River. There are many miles of cement walks and the principal streets are substantially paved. The United States Land Office, the Federal Court, the State Penitentiary and the Soldiers' Home are all points of interest within the city limits and the great Arrowrock Dam, twenty-five miles up the Boise River from the city is one of the show places of the West. The population of Boise is estimated at between 25,000 and 30,000 and it is universally conceded that it is the "biggest little city" in the West. A very serious mistake made by those in charge of the city government in the past is the fact that sufficient parks have not been provided. This is a situation, however, that will probably be remedied in the near future. There are several very small parks in different parts of the city and the grounds of the Capitol Building, the County Building, the United States Assay Office and the Natatorium answer the purpose of parks to a certain extent. The Julia Davis Park, situated along the north bank of the Boise River and extending from Eighth Street bridge to Broadway bridge and containing forty acres, was a present to the city from the late Thomas J. Davis in memory of his deceased wife, Julia Davis, and the city authorities since this donation have spent considerable money in improving it so that it is becoming the real beauty spot of Boise.

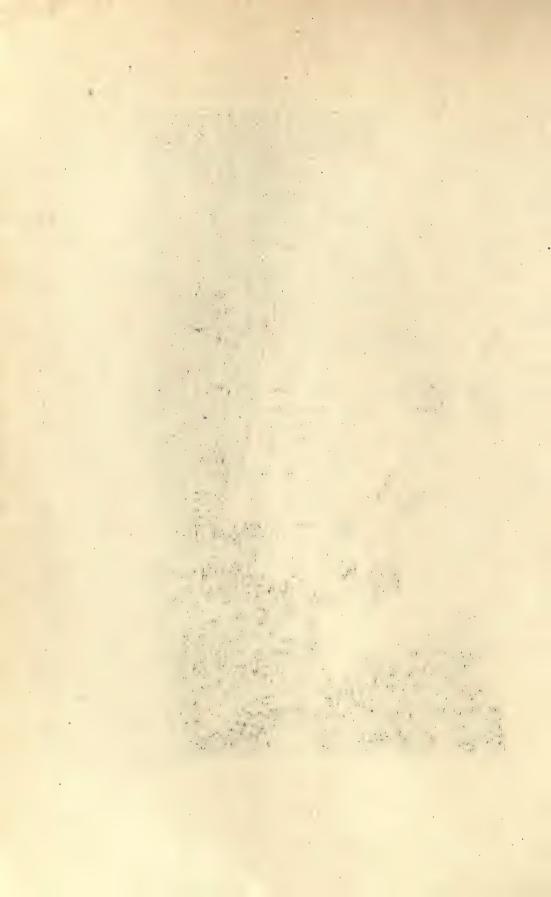
A short distance above the Julia Davis Park a tourists' camping ground has been established, where automobile travelers can find comfortable camping places with all necessary conveniences furnished without cost.

# BOISE, THE BEAUTIFUL

In the long ago, when Boise was young, and railroads in Idaho were undreamed of, to the passenger on the stagecoach, who had traveled hundreds of miles over the waterless sage plains through which the road from Salt Lake City found its way, reaching the hills a few miles east of Boise, and looking down upon the beautiful Boise Valley, with the city at the head, a mass of foliage and verdure, it looked the most beautiful spot on earth. "Boise the beautiful" became a familiar word throughout the Northwest, and to the traveler there it was as veritable an oasis and as desirable to reach, as are the few green and watered resting places in the great Sahara Desert.

It was soon ascertained that any variety of shade tree that would grow any-

MAIN STREET, BOISE, LOOKING EAST FROM ELEVENTH STREET



where in a temperate climate, reached its highest perfection in Boise, and the people settling there prided themselves by planting the maple, elm, box elder, locust, oak, black walnut, and other beautiful varieties of shade trees that did not naturally grow in Idaho, together with beautiful firs and pines from the adjoining mountain areas, which also flourished in the soil of Boise.

Boise citizens always prided themselves, also, upon their well-kept lawns and flower gardens, and but a few years after its settlement, the town resembled in that respect the beautiful villages in the valleys of California.

It has been the pride of the people of Boise to maintain this reputation acquired in the early days, and although the city has attained a considerable size, and is the most important commercial center in the state, it has always deserved the well-worn phrase applied to it so long ago, and is still called "Boise the Beautiful."







BUSINESS CENTER, AMERICAN FALLS



AMERICAN FALLS

# CHAPTER XXXV

# CITIES AND TOWNS .

THREE CLASSESOF MUNICIPALITIES—THIRTY-TWO CITIES—AMERICAN FALLS—BELLE-VUE—BLACKFOOT—BONNER'S FERRY—BURLEY—CALDWELL—COEUR D'ALENE—EM METT—GENESEE—GRANGEVILLE—HAILEY—IDAHO FALLS—KELLOGG—LEWISTON—MONTPELIER—MOSCOW—NAMPA—PARIS—PAYETTE—PRESTON—POCATELLO—REXBURG—RIGBY—RUPERT—ST. ANTHONY—ST. MARIES—SALMON—SAND POINT—TWIN FALLS—WALLACE—WARDNER—WEISER.

Municipalities in Idaho are divided for governmental purposes into three classes—cities of the first class, cities of the second class and villages. The United States Census of 1910 shows that under the system then in vogue there were 104 municipalities incorporated under the then prevailing laws, several of which have since been disincorporated, and a number of new incorporations made.

Cities of the first class must have at least fifteen thousand population, to be ascertained from a government or State Census, or special census ordered by the city board or village council. Boise is the only city in Idaho in this class. although it is expected Pocatello will have the requisite population within a year. Cities of the second class must have, when organized, a population of not less than one thousand and not to exceed fifteen thousand, although where the population is under fifteen hundred the village form may be adopted. Towns or villages of over two hundred inhabitants, and less than fifteen hundred, may be incorporated as villages.

The governing body of cities of the first class is a mayor and four councilmen; of cities of the second class, a mayor and from four to twelve councilmen; of villages, a board of five trustees.

A commission form of city government is also provided for cities of over twenty-five hundred population, which may be adopted by election called by the mayor upon petition of at least twenty-five per cent of the number of votes cast for mayor at the last preceding election. Under this system the governing body of the city is composed of five commissioners, one of whom is mayor. The executive administrative authority is distributed amongst five departments: That of public affairs, accounts and finance, public safety, streets and

public improvements, and parks and public property. The mayor by virtue of his office is made commissioner of public affairs, and the others are assigned by majority vote to the several commissionerships. The mayor under this system is paid from \$300.00 to \$3,000.00 per annum according to population and the other commissioners \$150.00 to \$2,000.00. Boise, the capital city, is under the commission form of government.

The statutes also provide for the city manager plan of city government for cities with a population of over 2,500, but this plan has not as yet been tried out so as to determine its availability.

The story of Boise, the capital city, has already been told and the province of this chapter is to give brief account of the cities of the state, reserving the villages for the succeeding chapter. For the convenience of the reader these cities have been arranged in alphabetical order, to-wit: American Falls, Bellevue, Blackfoot, Bonner's Ferry, Burley, Caldwell, Coeur d'Alene, Emmett, Genesee, Grangeville, Hailey, Idaho Falls, Kellogg, Lewiston, Montpelier, Moscow, Nampa, Paris, Payette, Preston, Post Falls, Pocatello, Rexburg, Rigby, Rupert, St. Anthony, St. Maries, Salmon, Sand Point, Twin Falls, Wallace, Wardner and Weiser.

#### AMERICAN FALLS

This town, the county seat of Power County, is situated on the Snake River at the falls from which it takes its name. It is the center of a rich irrigated district and is the heaviest wheat shipping station on the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Among the principal industries is the great power plant, which generates 60,000 horse power of electricity, which is distributed to the surrounding towns. The river here drops about forty-two feet over a series of beautiful cascades, affording picturesque scenery as well as practical utility. American Falls has two banks, two newspapers, a theater, good hotels, modern public school buildings, churches of several of the leading denominations, well-stocked stores, a commercial club, a public library, eight large grain elevators, water works, electric lights, and a number of handsome residences. The population in 1910 was 953, and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,000.

## BELLEVUE

The City of Bellevue is situated in the western part of Blaine County, on the Ketchum branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, and was the first town to be founded in the Wood River Mining District. It was laid out in 1880 and was first known as "Biddyville," but when it became an aspirant for county seat honors that name was considered undignified and the town was chartered as "Bellevue" by the Legislature of 1882-83.

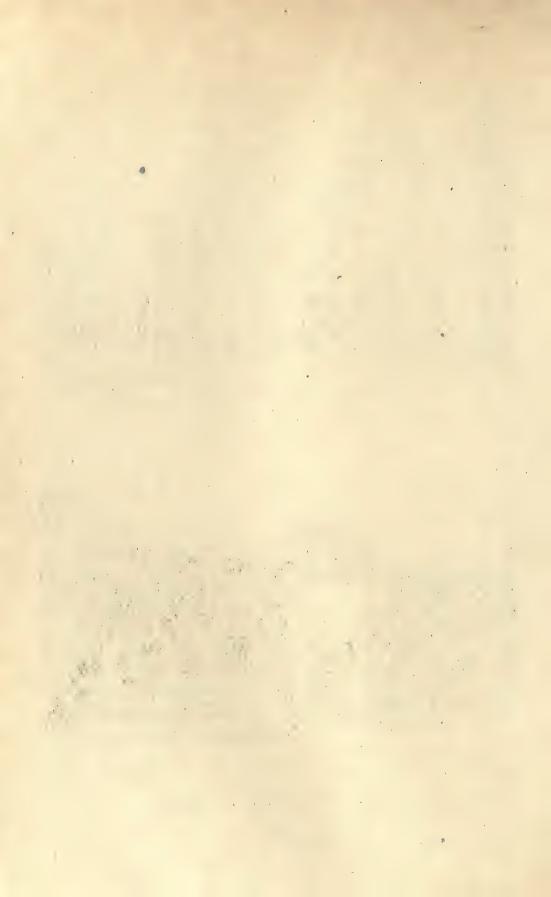
At that time the population was about one thousand, and being situated at the point where the Big Wood River Valley begins to open into a wide plain—the real farming country of the valley—it soon came into prominence as a commercial center, not only for the mining district, but also for the stockmen and farmers. Among the leading merchants of early days were the firms of Delano & Clay and Hill & Ballantine. Nathan C. Delano was engaged in the mercantile business at Glenn's Ferry when the discovery of silver-lead ores was



BAPTIST CHURCH, BLACKFOOT



IDAHO REPUBLICAN OFFICE, BLACKFOOT



made in the Wood River country. He removed to Bellevue and opened a lumber yard, but sold it after about a year and formed a partnership with H. H. Clay for general merchandising. Mr. Delano was elected treasurer of Logan County in 1892 and the same year Mr. Ballantine, of the other mercantile firm, was elected to the State Legislature. Two years later Mr. Ballantine was nominated by the people's party for governor, so it will be seen that the Bellevue of that day had political as well commercial prominence. The mining camp of Broadford is directly across Wood River from Bellevue.

Although the Bellevue of the present has lost some of its former prestige, it is still an important supply point and ships annually large quantities of grain and live stock. It has a bank, a weekly newspaper, waterworks, electric light, an active commercial club, churches representing several of the leading denominations, a modern high school building, a number of mercantile establishments, and in 1910 reported a population of 702.

#### BLACKFOOT

This city, the county seat of Bingham County, is situated near the center of the county on the south side of the Snake River and the Oregon Short Line Railroad. It is also the southern terminus of the branch railroad that runs to Mackay, Custer County. Blackfoot dates its origin back to 1880, its site being the nearest point on the railroad to the Custer County mines.

Among the first white men to settle in this locality were Frederick S. Stevens and a Mr. Warren, who took up farms there in 1866, when the site of the city was nothing but an uninviting sagebrush plain. Indians then roamed freely through the Snake River Valley and at times showed a disposition to become troublesome. Mr. Warren therefore fitted up his cabin as a place of safety for the few scattering families when the savages grew too familiar. The cabin was provided with loopholes between the logs and the men would take turns standing guard night and day until the Indians left the neighborhood.

When Bingham County was created in 1885, Blackfoot was designated as the county seat. The first shade trees in the town (the first in the Upper Snake Valley) were planted around the courthouse in 1886 by Alfred Moyes and a ditch was constructed for their irrigation. Others followed Mr. Moyes' example, with the result that in a few years Blackfoot became known as the "Grove City." It is said that excursions to the town were organized "so that the people in the nearby regions might have a chance to feast their eyes on this verdure, which undoubtedly was in marked and pleasing contrast with the unbroken expanses of sagebrush."

In its early days Blackfoot was nothing more than a little railroad station, at which prospectors bound for the mining districts would outfit, and from which freight wagons and stage coaches departed almost daily for the Custer County mines. The place was frequently "shot up" by cowboys from the stock ranges. The Idaho Insane Asylum was located here by the Legislature of 1885, and with the building of the branch railroad to Mackay, Blackfoot began to assume a more metropolitan air. The business section is built up with attractive and substantial structures of brick and stone, the latter being quarried near the city.

Blackfoot was incorporated as a city in 1907. It has three banks with de-

posits of over two million dollars, waterworks, two newspapers, electric light and power from American Falls, a well-graded and well-conducted public school system, a number of handsome church edifices, a large sugar factory—the first in Idaho,—two nurseries, a large flour mill, a pork packing plant, a United States land office, an opera house, a wide-awake commercial club, well stocked stores handling all lines of merchandise, a telephone exchange which handles the interstate communication of Idaho, Utah, Wyoming, Montana and part of Oregon, and many pretty homes. An annual fair is held here.

The number of inhabitants in 1910 was 2,202, but conservative estimates in 1919 place the population at double that number. Being situated in the midst of a rich agricultural, stock raising and fruit growing district, Blackfoot is an important shipping and supply point and claims to be, per capita, one of the richest cities in Idaho.

# BONNER'S FERRY

Bonner's Ferry is the county seat of Boundary County and the business center of the rich Kootenai Valley, one of the best farming districts in Northern Idaho.

When the international boundary commission was taken down the Kootenai River in 1859, by the old Kootenai chief, Abraham, and his braves, the canoes landed where the town is now located and the members of the commission encamped there for the night. Subsequently the site was used as a camping place by pony riders in the Star mail service, and it was directly on the trail leading to the Wild Horse mines in British Columbia. When the great rush to those mines began in 1863, Edwin L. Bonner, a business man of Walla Walla, purchased some land here from Chief Abraham and established a ferry across the Kootenai River. This ferry was chartered by an act of the First Territorial Legislature of Idaho in the winter of 1863-64 and Mr. Bonner then opened a trading post. Mr. Bonner died at Missoula, Mont., July 10, 1902. His ferry and trading post constituted the first business enterprise in what is now Boundary County.

The building of the great Northern Railroad in 1891-92 created a boom in the Kootenai Valley and Bonner's Ferry began to grow. A town was regularly platted and called "Fry," after Richard Fry, who had leased the ferry in 1875 and a postoffice of that name was then established with Mr. Fry as postmaster. The city of Bonner's Ferry was created on April 15, 1899, by the consolidation of the village of Eaton, which had been incorporated February 1, 1892, and the village of Bonner's Post, which was incorporated October 16, 1893. Among the early business concerns after the building of the railroad was the general store of Kinnear & Williams. Other early business men were H. W. Gates and W. W. Johnson.

Bonner's Ferry is situated near the center of the county, on the Kootenai River and at the junction of the Great Northern and the Spokane & International railroads. It has two banks, two weekly newspapers, large lumbering interests, good public schools, waterworks, electric lights, churches of the leading denominations, a number of up-to-date mercantile establishments, and in 1910 reported a population of 1,071.



BURLEY



BLOCK BUILDING, REXBURG



## BURLEY

At the time the Twin Falls branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad was built in 1904. Burley was a small settlement on the south side of the Snake River in the northern part of Cassia County. With the opening of railroad transportation the village began to grow and a year or two later was incorporated. It is the commercial metropolis of Cassia County and at the general election of 1918 the people of the county voted to make it the seat of justice. Burley owns a good system of waterworks, an electric light and power plant, has two weekly newspapers, three banks, a good public school system, six churches, an elaborate system of rural telephones, a sugar factory, well-stocked stores of all kinds, good hotels, and more hogs are shipped from this place than any other point on the Oregon Short Line in Idaho. The population in 1910 was 900 and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,500. The village is the northern terminus of the Oakley and Raft River branches of the Oregon Short Line railway system, and promises to become one of the largest towns of the state

### CALDWELL

Of the twenty-five great cities of Idaho, Caldwell stood ninth in 1910, and still maintains its relative position. It is one of the towns started by the Oregon Short Line Railroad Company at the time that road was under construction and was named for Alexander Caldwell, of Leavenworth, Kan., who was at one time United States senator from that state, and who was associated at the time that road was built with some of the Oregon Short Line officials in a number of Idaho enterprises.

The site for the city was selected in the spring of 1882 and for some time it was the terminus of the railroad, which brought it into prominence as a supply point for a large territory. Montie B. Gwinn was the first merchant, opening a general merchandise store in a tent soon after the town was laid out. The second merchant was Theodore Danielson, who erected the first building in the town. Other early business men were Bramble & Dickinson, grocers; Coffin Brothers, hardware dealers; Little & Blatchley, druggists, and Howard Sebree, who established the first bank.

When Canyon County was created in 1891, Caldwell was made the county seat and a commodious courthouse of brick and stone was soon afterward erected. About the same time work was commenced on the buildings of the College of Idaho, one of the leading educational institutions of the state.

For many years the Commercial Club of Caldwell has been active in developing the country adjacent to the city. Through its efforts the Caldwell Cattle Company was formed and the stockyards established. This, with the work of the Turner Horse Market, which holds monthly sales, makes Caldwell the largest live stock market between Denver and Portland. The Forward Club, an organization of women, coöperates with the Commercial Club in all matters of municipal and civic improvement. This club was instrumental in founding the public library and securing a liberal donation from Andrew Carnegie for a building.

In 1910 the population of Caldwell was 3.543, though it is now estimated

at five thousand. The city has a system of waterworks that cost \$2,000,000, a modern electric light plant, three banks, six public school buildings, a paid fire department, two newspapers, ten churches, a large flour mill with a daily capacity of 200 barrels of flour, grain elevators, two nurseries, a good sewer system and the usual complement of first-class mercantile establishments found in cities of its class. Transportation facilities are excellent. The main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad gives direct communication with the East and the Pacific Coast; a branch of the same system connects the city with Wilder and Homedale; and an electric line runs between Caldwell and Boise.

## COEUR D'ALENE

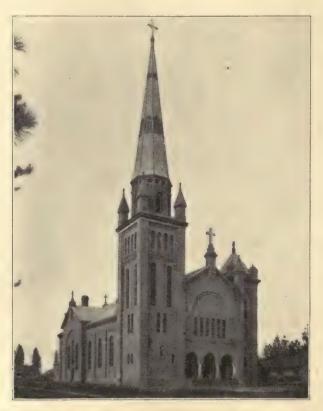
The beginning of Coeur d'Alene, the county seat of Kootenai County, was the little log chapel built by the Indians in the '40s as a mission, in which they were taught the tenets of the Catholic faith by Father De Smet. Later a military post (Fort Coeur d'Alene) was established there and for years after that the place was merely a trading post. In fact, the town did not begin to grow until after the discovery of the rich mines in Shoshone County in 1883. The following year Nelson Bennett established a stage line between Spokane and Fort Coeur d'Alene. The steady stream of miners encouraged Tony Tubbs, one of the few residents of the Fort Coeur d'Alene settlement, to plat his land into town lots and build the "Hotel d' Landing," the first hotel in the village. Among the pioneer business men at that time were V. W. Sanders, Telford & Bleaumer, James Monaghan, C. B. King and Warner & Hart, all engaged in general merchandising; John Cleveland, who kept a drug store; and Isaac Daily, the first lawyer. Mr. Daily also taught the first term of school when a school district was organized in the fall of 1884.

In 1887 the village government of Coeur d'Alene was incorporated with Isaac Daily, C. D. Warner, John Brown, Douglas Ballard and V. W. Sanders as the board of trustees. Isaac Daily was chosen chairman and thus became the first mayor—ex-officio. At that time Rathdrum was the county seat of Kootenai County and the people of Coeur d'Alene started a movement to have the seat of justice removed to that place. The contest thus started continued for many years and was not settled until after Bonner County was cut off in 1907, when the question was submitted to the people, a majority of whom voted in favor of Coeur d'Alene.

The commercial growth of Coeur d'Alene is primarily due to the great lumbering interests, the development of which has practically all been made since the beginning of the present century. From a village of about five hundred in 1900, Coeur d'Alene grew to a city of 7,291 in 1910. It was incorporated as a city in 1906, and is one of the leading manufacturing cities of Northern Idaho. Among the manufacturing concerns are five large lumber companies whose mills are in or near the city, three boat building companies, large flour mills, a machine shop, the Diamond Drill Company, whose product goes to all parts of the world, a sash and door factory, candy factories, etc.

The city has ten public school buildings and employs over fifty teachers. There are also two private educational institutions—the Coeur d'Alene College and the Catholic Academy of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, a fine public





ST. THOMAS CATHOLIC CHURCH, COEUR D'ALENE



CITY HALL, COEUR D'ALENE



FOURTH STREET, COEUR D'ALENE



library, a good system of waterworks, electric light, a city hall which cost \$40,000, ten church organizations, several of which have beautiful houses of worship, a paid fire department equipped with modern apparatus, municipal parks, a branch of the state fish hatchery, good hotels, three newspapers, three substantial banking institutions, two well-equipped hospitals, and a large number of well-stocked mercantile establishments. The Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows, the Elks and the Knights of Pythias all own their buildings, a United States land office is located here, regular sessions of the United States District Court are held, and the city is the headquarters of the Coeur d'Alene National Forest.

#### EMMETT

In the early '70s James Wardwell built a sawmill on the Payette River, at the head of the lower valley, where the old Boise-Umatilla stage line crossed the river. A few miles below the mill was a postoffice called "Emmettsville," after Emmett Cahalen, son of Thomas Cahalen, a leading lawyer of that period. A village grew up around the sawmill and in a few years the postoffice and name were transferred to the new settlement. Among the early settlers were James Johnston, Henry C. Riggs, Sr., Alexander Womack, Nathaniel Martin, Douglas Knox and David Murray. After the postoffice was located there, a tavern was built and the village became a trading point for the lumbermen and stock raisers of the Payette Valley.

In 1883 Mr. Wardwell caused a townsite of forty acres to be platted and two years later the independent school district of Emmettsville was established, with Douglas Knox, J. M. Martin and David Murray as the first board of trustees. The village was incorporated under the name of "Emmett" in 1900 and experienced its first boom in 1902, when the railroad was built through the valley. In 1909 the village government gave way to that of a city of the second class and in 1910 the railroad between Emmett and New Plymouth was completed.

The population of Emmett in 1910 was 1,351 and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,000. More fruit is shipped from Emmett than from any other point in Idaho, nearly fifteen thousand acres of land in the immediate vicinity being planted to orchards. The city has two banks, two weekly newspapers, a canning factory, a fruit drier, large mercantile interests, sawmills, electric light and waterworks, four public school buildings, church organizations of all the leading denominations, and the supervisor of the Payette National Forest has his office here. When Gem County was created in 1915 Emmett was made the county seat.

#### GENESEE

In the southwestern part of Latah County, on the Northern Pacific Railroad, is the thriving little City of Genesee. Its history dates from May, 1888, when it was made the terminus of the Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific, the first house in the town having been erected by J. S. Larabee only a short time before. Being located in a rich agricultural section, Genesee is an important shipping point for grain, live stock and fruit. It has two banks, two flour mills, a weekly newspaper which was established in 1889, when the city was only about a year old, several churches, a good public school system, lodges of the leading fraternal societies and is a supply point for a large part of the Lower Potlatch Valley. The population in 1910 was 742.

#### GRANGEVILLE

At the beginning of the year 1874 the site of Grangeville, the county seat of Idaho County, was a pasture on the farm of John M. Crooks, who settled there in 1865. In the early summer of 1874 a son of the missionary, Rev. Henry H. Spalding, came to the Camas Prairie to organize a grange. The country was then sparsely settled, but a few of the pioneers met in a schoolhouse near Mount Idaho in July and organized Charita Grange, with William C. Pearson as master, J. H. Robinson as secretary, and a charter membership of sixteen. In 1876 the members of the grange built a hall on the farm of Mr. Crooks, who was one of the members, and who assisted in the erection of the hall. Mr. Crooks died in 1884. During the winter preceding the building of the hall, a company was organized with a capital stock of \$25,000 to build a flour mill. The milling machinery was hauled from Walla Walla in wagons and in the fall of 1876 the "Grange Mill" began grinding wheat. It was afterward sold to Vollmer & Scott.

Soon after the mill was completed, William Hill opened a general store, then came a miners' outfitting store, and A. F. Parker established a newspaper—the Idaho County Free Press. In an early issue of this paper the editor said: "Grange-ville already possesses the attributes of a place ten times as populous, viz., a high school, a resident minister of the Methodist persuasion, a brass band and other indications of culture and refinement."

A bank was established in 1892 and about the same time a movement was started to make Grangeville the county seat of Idaho County. A petition to that effect was filed with the judge of the district court, who ordered a special election, at which Grangeville received 470 votes and the opposition polled 375. The project therefore failed for want of the necessary two-thirds of the total vote cast. On January 17, 1898, a meeting was held and a new contest was discussed. At that time Florence was considered as too formidable a rival to be defeated and the people of Grangeville contented themselves with incorporating the town. The first election was held in October of that year and resulted in the choice of Henry Wax, W. W. Brown, A. F. Freidenrich, E. C. Sherwin and W. F. Schmadeka as the first board of trustees.

Shortly after the incorporation the rich discoveries of gold at Buffalo Hump changed the atmosphere of Grangeville to one of greater prosperity than the town had ever before enjoyed. New business enterprises multiplied, waterworks were established, bringing the supply from the mountain streams and it has long been the boast of Grangeville that she has the purest water in the state, a volunteer fire department was organized and equipped, a fine hotel erected, a limekilns, brickyards and a brewery were established, etc. In 1902 the question of locating the county seat at Grangeville was again submitted to the people of Idaho County, with the result that Grangeville received 2,637 votes to 943 for all opponents. With the removal of the county seat the village government was abandoned and the city was incorporated. The Northern Pacific Railroad was completed to Grangeville in 1908, the first passenger train arriving there on the 9th of December. The population in 1910 was 1,534. The city is furnished with electric light and power by the plant on the Clearwater River five miles southeast of the city, which also furnishes electric current to other towns in the vicinity.



PUBLIC LIBRARY, IDAHO FALLS



POSTOFFICE, IDAHO FALLS



## HAILEY

In 1879 John Hailey, now librarian of the Idaho State Historical Society, entered the land on which the City of Hailey, the county seat of Blaine County now stands. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Hailey, J. H. Boomer, W. T. Riley and E. S. Chase, then United States marshal, platted a town and gave it the name of "Marshall," but it was soon afterward changed to "Hailey."

Among the early settlers was Simon J. Friedman, who opened a general store in a tent 20 by 40 feet soon after the town was laid out. The following fall he erected a building for his store and in order to make it fireproof he covered it with about a foot of earth, over which he placed a roof to turn the snow and rain. Another early merchant was H. Z. Burkhart, whose store was opened in May, 1881, in a tent made of two bolts of muslin, one of which was purchased in Ketchum and the other in Bellevue. It is said that when Mr. Burkhart opened his first box of goods he gave the box to Frank A. Harding, publisher of the Miner at Bellevue, to make a bedstead. Mr. Burkhart was the first posmaster at Hailey, and also the town's first justice of the peace. In 1882 he burned a kiln of 80,000 bricks and several brick buildings were erected, among them the courthouse, public school building and the railroad station, the Ketchum division of the Oregon Short Line being then under construction. The first train on this branch arrived at Hailey on May 23, 1883. Telegraph service was installed at the same time and in the autumn of that year the first telephones were introduced.

At the time the town was platted it was in Alturas County, the county seat of which was at Rocky Bar (now in Elmore County). In the spring of 1882 it became apparent the people of Alturas County were anxious to remove the county seat to some point in the Wood River mining region, and at the ensuing election Hailey defeated Bellevue for the honor, and when Blaine County was created in 1895, Hailey was designated as the county seat of that county.

When Hailey was two years old it claimed a population of 2,500. With the exhaustion of the ore bodies in the vicinity all the towns of the Wood River country suffered a decline, but Hailey, by being the county seat, retained more of its prestige than the others. In 1910 the population was 1,231. About a year before that census was taken Hailey was incorporated as a city. It has two banks, two daily newspapers, electric light and waterworks, a good public school system and a number of churches and lodges. It is the principal supply point for many of the stockmen in the Sawtooth national forest, and ships large numbers of sheep and large quantities of wool every year.

## IDAHO FALLS -

In 1864 Harry Ricketts established a ferry across the Snake River a few miles above the present City of Idaho Falls. Near this ferry was a large rock in the middle of the stream, where a family of American eagles made their nest every year, and from this coincidence the ferry was named the "Eagle Rock Ferry." The first year Mr. Ricketts operated this ferry he took in over thirty thousand dollars in greenbacks in tolls from wagons bound for Montana, but as greenbacks were then at a discount he realized only about half that amount in gold dust—then the current money of the West. For many years the scales used

by Mr. Ricketts for weighing gold dust were in the possession of the Anderson Brothers Bank of Idaho Falls.

James M. Taylor and Robert Anderson obtained a charter from the Territorial Legislature of Idaho in 1865 to build a toll bridge over the Snake River at Black Rock Canyon, where the City of Idaho Falls now stands. This bridge was opened in the spring of 1866 and its builders in order to get the necessary iron bolts, paid \$150 for an old freight wagon merely to get the iron it contained. The ferry people moved down to the bridge when it was finished, bringing the name of "Eagle Rock" with them. A small dwelling was built of driftwood for the toll keeper, a blacksmith shop and a small store were constructed of some boards and the timbers of an old ferry boat and thus the station of Eagle Rock was started.

When the Utah & Northern Railroad was completed in 1881 Eagle Rock was made a division point and the repair shops of the railroad company were located there. The growth of the town was then more rapid than it had been before and the improvements made were of a more substantial character. The first school was taught in the summer of 1882 by Mrs. Rebecca Mitchell, a Baptist missionary teacher from Hoopeston, Ill., and a Baptist Church was formed about the same time. The Latter-day Saints also organized a church.

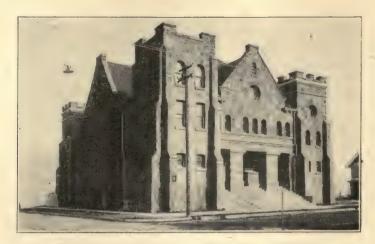
The railroad shops were removed to Pocatello in 1887, but the loss was largely counteracted by the construction of irrigation projects and the bringing into cultivation of the lands in the vicinity. In 1890 the name of the town was changed to Idaho Falls, from the rapids in the Snake River. It was at this place that Captain Bonneville had to let his boats down by ropes held by men on the shore. At the head of these rapids a diversion dam has been constructed and it is here the municipal plant derives its power for lighting the city. The water supply also comes from this source. A mile below the city is the plant of the Utah Light and Power Company, which furnishes electric current to a number of towns in the Snake River Valley.

When Bonneville County was erected in 1911, Idaho Falls was made the county seat. It is situated northwest of the center of the county, on the east bank of the Snake River, and at the junction of the main line and Yellowstone Park division of the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Its population in 1910 was 4,827 and in 1918 it was estimated at 7,000. Idaho Falls has four banks, three newspapers (one a daily), a beet sugar factory, two flour mills, a pressed brick plant, three grain elevators, a public library, a paid fire department, a creamery, fine public parks, a postoffice building, an auditorium erected by the Latter-day Saints at a cost of \$30,000, modern public school buildings and many handsome residences. Large quantities of potatoes, seeds and honey are shipped from here every year.

# KELLOGG

The original plat of Kellogg was filed on July 7, 1893, by Robert Horn, Jonathan Ingalls, John M. Burke, Alfred Brile, Thomas Hanley, John A. Martin, Jr., Charles Sinclair and Jacob Goetz, and was at first known as "Milo." The next year the name was changed to "Kellogg," in honor of N. S. Kellogg, who discovered the Bunker Hill mine. Kellogg is situated in the central part of Shoshone County, on the Coeur d'Alene River and the line of the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company. The reduction works of most of the mining companies among mines near Wardner, are situated here. It was





METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LEWISTON



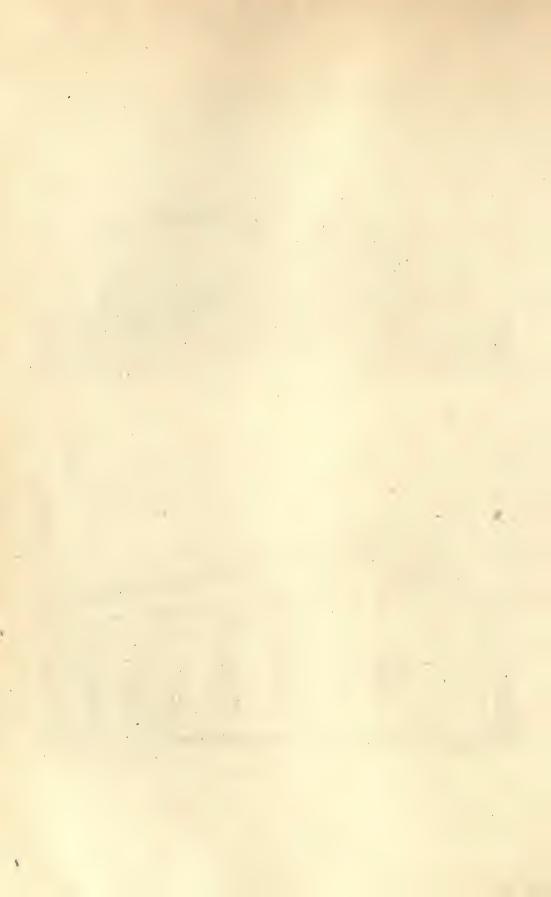
FOURTH STREET FROM HEIGHTS, LEWISTON



CARNEGIE LIBRARY, LEWISTON



POSTOFFICE, LEWISTON



'incorporated in 1907, and in May, 1913, was organized as a city of the second class; has two banks, two newspapers, a commercial club, a smelter, electric light and waterworks, churches of several leading denominations, hotels, stores, and large mining interests. The population in 1910 was 1,273.

## LEWISTON

Situated on the point of land between the Snake and Clearwater rivers, and sheltered on the north by the great cliffs of the Palouse plateau, is the City of Lewiston, the county seat of Nez Perce County and the oldest city in Idaho. The discovery of gold in the Clearwater country in the spring of 1861 brought a rush of miners and prospectors and by the middle of June some sagacious individuals saw that the junction of the Clearwater and Snake rivers was the most suitable place for a town, which they decided to call Lewiston, in honor of Capt. Meriwether Lewis, one of the first white men to explore the country. In October permission was obtained from the territorial authorities of Washington to lay out the town, though for some time before that Lewiston had been doing a thriving business and pack trains left almost every day for the "diggings." By the spring of 1862 the place boasted of being a regular city, with mercantile establishments, hotels, gambling houses, churches, etc. On March 3, 1861, the steamboat Colonel Wright arrived at Lewiston, being the first steamboat to ascend the Snake River to that point.

The Territory of Idaho was created by Act of Congress on March 3, 1863, and Governor William H. Wallace designated Lewiston as the place where the first session of the Legislature should meet on December 7, 1863. The next session passed an act removing the territorial capital to Boise, and this, with the decline in the mining boom, left Lewiston to its natural advantages and resources, which proved sufficient to make the ctiy a permanent institution. Being at the head of navigation on the Snake River, its strategic position makes it the natural gateway for commerce and large quantities of grain, livestock, lumber, etc., are shipped from here annually to the Pacific coast.

Lewiston was one of the first independent school districts in the Territory of Idaho and erected a school building at a cost of \$11,000, the first good school building in Idaho. A United States land office was established here in 1875 and two banks were organized in 1883. Within a few years after that date Lewiston was an important jobbing center, the wholesale firms of the city employing over forty traveling salesmen. It is now the commercial metropolis and distributing center for a large territory and boasts the largest wholesale grocery and the largest wholesale drug house in the state. In addition to its large jobbing interests, Lewiston has two flour mills, foundries, machine shops, large lumbering interests, two box factories, a creamery, two canning factories, an ice factory and cold storage plant, four banks, two daily and one weekly newspapers, electric light, gas, waterworks, a Carnegie library, the State Normal School, a State Law Library housed in a building of its own, a modern hospital, fine public parks, an excellent public school system and extensive retail mercantile interests.

Just across the Snake River is Clarkston, Wash., the two cities being connected by an electric railway. The Lewiston-Clarkston School of Horticulture, the only institution of its kind in the world, is located at Lewiston. All the

leading religious denominations are represented in Lewiston and some of them have fine church buildings. The Masons, Odd Fellows, Elks and Knights of Pythias have commodious buildings and other fraternal organizations are well represented.

The transportation facilities are unsurpassed. The Northern Pacific, Lewiston, Nez Perce & Eastern and the Camas Prairie railroads all center at Lewiston and the last two have their headquarters there. In addition to the railway facilities, two lines of river steamers are operated between Lewiston and Portland. The population of the ctiy in 1910 was 6,043 and in 1918 it was estimated at 8,000.

## MONTPELIER

In April, 1864, fifteen families of Latter-day Saints came from Salt Lake City into the Bear Lake Valley for the purpose of founding a settlement and selected the site of Montpelier, now the commercial metropolis of Bear Lake County. At first, these pioneers lived in dugouts, covered with brush, someof them sleeping at night in their wagons, but they soon built log cabins and being without lumber they floored their houses with prairie hay, the doors being merely cloths hung over the openings. A large coffee-mill was used for grinding corn, they had to go with ox teams seventy-five miles for their supplies, and during the winter season mail was brought in by men on snowshoes. Among these pioneers were John Cozzens, William Ervin, Jacob Jones, John Bunney, Edward Burgoyne, Christian Hoganson, William Severns and Charles H. Bridges. The settlement was first known as Clover Creek, then Belmont, but later Brigham Young, the head of the Mormon Church, visited the place and gave it the name of Montpelier, after the city in Vermont where he was born.

When the Oregon Short Line Railroad was built in 1883, the town took on a new growth and later was made a freight division point by the railroad company, and repair shops were located there. In 1910 the population was 1,924 and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,400. Montpelier has two banks, a weekly newspaper, a flour mill, a municipally owned waterworks, an electric light plant, three public school buildings, good hotels, a public library, an opera house, a number of well stocked mercantile establishments, and the little log cabins of the pioneers, with their hay floors and "bed-quilt" doors, have been replaced by modern residences. The railroad men have a fine club house and the company disburses about thirty thousand dollars every month to its employes. The railroad company also maintains stock yards here, where all live stock shipped over the Oregon Short Line are unloaded, fed and permitted to rest before being reloaded. The postoffice distributes mail to a number of the surrounding towns and auto-stage lines connect the outlying towns with the railroad at Montpelier.

## MOSCOW

A few years after the close of the Civil war, two adventurers named Trimbell and Haskins built a small "shack" where the City of Moscow now stands, but after occupying it for a short time left the country. In March, 1871, the shanty was taken possession of by Asbury Lieuallen, who lived there until he could build a cabin on his homestead, which he selected in the Paradise Valley,





CITY HALL, MONTPELIER



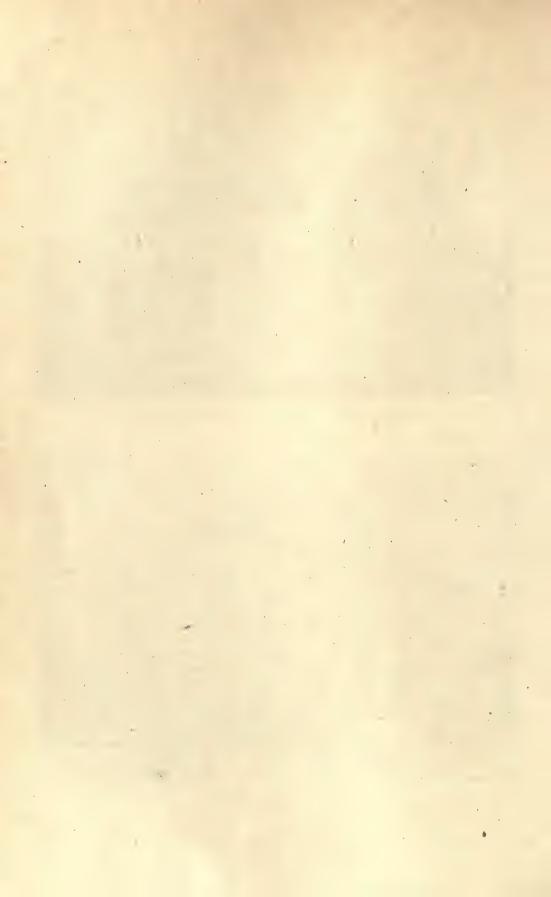
PAVILION, MONTPELIER



KAPPA SIGMA FRATERNITY HOUSE, MOSCOW



POSTOFFICE, MOSCOW



about three miles farther east. At that time the nearest settlement was at Lewiston, about thirty miles to the southward. During the next three years a number of settlers came into the valley, among them being William Ewing, John and Bart Niemyer, James Deakin, William Taylor, James Howard and his brother, Reuben Cox, James Montgomery, Henry McGregor, Thomas Tierney, John Neff and John Russell. John Neff settled on a tract of land where the city was afterward located.

In 1872 a mail route was opened between Lewiston and the settlements north and Paradise postoffice was established about a mile east of Moscow. The mail was carried on horseback by Major Winpey. At the urgent request of his neighbors, who had grown tired of going to Lewiston for their supplies, Mr. Lieuallen agreed in May, 1875, to open a store at some convenient point in the settlement. Purchasing a portion of John Neff's land he erected a little one story building, on the west side of what afterward became Main Street, and brought a small stock of "necessities" from Walla Walla in wagons, over what was known as "Dr. Baker's Rawhide Road." W. G. Emery, writing of this first store in Moscow in 1897, said: "Two ordinary wagon-boxes would have held his entire stock in the store, but the prevailing prices made up in size for the smallness of the stock. Five pounds of flour sold for one dollar, brown sugar was fifty cents a pound, common butts and screws were fifty cents per pair and everything else in proportion. But at Lewiston prices were infinitely worse."

The Paradise postoffice was removed to Lieuallen's store in 1877 and the name was changed to Moscow. Mr. Lieuallen was appointed the first post-master and the shoe box in which he kept the mail was preserved for many years as one of the relics of the town's early history. About the time the postoffice was removed, John Benjamin put up a cheap frame structure and opened a blacksmith shop. That summer occurred the uprising of Chief Joseph and his band of Nez Perce Indians. Although the worst depredations were committed near Grangeville and Mount Idaho, nearly seventy-five miles farther south, the people of Moscow were afraid the Coeur d'Alene Indians might join Chief Joseph and make raids on the settlements. They therefore built a stockade, hauling the logs from the hills about six miles distant, and some thirty settlers with their families occupied the "fort" until the danger was past.

Moscow's first schoolhouse was built in 1878 and the first term of school was taught in the fall of that year by Robert H. Barton, who came to the town the year before and set up a sawmill. Mr. Barton was one of the most active of the pioneers in building up the town. In 1881 he built the Barton Hotel, which was destroyed by fire in 1890, when he erected the Moscow Hotel at a cost of about thirty-five thousand dollars. He also served as postmaster under the administrations of Harrison and McKinley.

A Baptist Church was organized on August 6, 1876, at the Paradise Valley schoolhouse by Rev. S. E. Stearns and in 1878 a church building was erected in Moscow, the first in the town. About the same time the first large mercantile house—McConnell, Maguire & Company—built a store on the corner of Second and Main streets and put in a \$50,000 stock of goods. W. J. McConnell of this firm was afterward governor of Idaho. The last Territorial Legislature (1888-89) passed an act to establish the University of Idaho at Moscow.

In 1910 the population of Moscow was 3,670, being then the eighth city of the state. It has three banks, one daily newspaper, two weekly newspapers, three public school buildings and a high school building erected a few years ago at a cost of \$85,000, a large flour mill, a brick and cement block factory, a well equipped packing plant, large lumber interests, a vinegar factory, and the Idaho harvester is manufactured here. Three lines of railroad—the Northern Pacific, the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company, and the Spokane & Inland Empire—furnish transportation in all directions, and the Moscow merchants supply the people over a large part of the rich Palouse country.

## NAMPA

Nampa, situated in the eastern part of Canyon County, is known as the "Junction City," on account of its great railway interests. It is on the main line of the Oregon Short Line and is the terminus of three branches of that system, one running to Boise, one to Murphy, in Owyhee County, and one to Lakeport, in Valley County. It has fifteen miles of sidings and storage tracks, with coaling facilities for locomotives, water-tanks and repair shops, and is the head-quarters for the train dispatchers and division officials. It is also connected with Boise by an electric line, and an electric line runs to Caldwell.

The main line of the railroad was built in 1883 as far as Caldwell and a small station was established at Nampa, but the town was not founded until two years later, when Alexander Duffes, passing through on his way to his old home in Canada, saw the possibilities of the place as a location for a town. He obtained 160 acres of Government land near the little railway station and platted part of it in town lots, setting aside a site for a schoolhouse and building the first residence. On November 11, 1885, he and his family moved into their new house, the first to settle in Nampa. Other early settlers and business men were: Benjamin Walling, John E. Stearns and B. Grumbling. Col. W. H. Dewey also contributed in no small degree to Nampa's prosperity in its early days by projecting the railroad from that place to Murphy and building the Dewey Palace Hotel, which is still one of the noted hostelries of the state, Nampa's wide awake commercial club, etc.

In 1910 Nampa was the seventh city of Idaho, having then a population of 4,205. It has an excellent system of waterworks, the supply coming from deep wells, an electric light plant, a modern sewer system, two banks, two weekly newspapers, well paved streets, a city hall which cost \$30,000, a good fire department, fine public school buildings, a flour mill, grain elevators, two creameries, two nurseries, ten churches, a public library, and is one of the busy and progressive cities of Idaho. The railroad company's pay roll at this point is \$25,000 monthly.

The real history of Nampa commenced in the year 1904, when Col. W. H. Dewey became the owner of the unsold portion of the original townsite. Colonel Dewey was one of the original founders of Silver City in 1864 and from that time until he removed to Nampa was an important factor in the development of Owyhee County. He was the builder of the first road to the Town of Silver and was constantly engaged in the development of mines, expending a great deal of money in the South Mountain and other outlying districts of Silver. In 1890 he devoted his attention to the mining claims on Florida Moun-



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF NAMPA



\* tain, near Silver City, and was instrumental in organizing the Black Jack M. & M. Company and the Trade Dollar M. & M. Company in 1890 and 1891, each of said companies developing producing mines and making fortunes for the stockholders.

Colonel Dewey was engaged in many other enterprises in various parts of the state. In 1896 he incorporated the Boise, Nampa & Owyhee Railroad and built the line from Nampa to Murphy, on the south side of the Snake River. Since then that town has been the supply point for the mining regions of Owyhee County. Afterward he organized the Idaho & Northern Railroad Company and built a line to Emmett. After his death these lines were sold to the Oregon Short Line Railway Company.

Colonel Dewey died May 8, 1903, leaving a large estate which has been successfully managed since by his eldest son, E. H. Dewey who, proving himself "the worthy son of a worthy sire," has fully carried out the plans for the future formulated by his father. The confidence of his fellow citizens of Nampa in him is shown by his election to the office of mayor in 1908, and again in 1910. He was appointed by Governor Haines as state treasurer to succeed O. V. Allen after the latter's defalcation in 1914. He has been prominently mentioned as a candidate for governor, and since its organization has occupied the position of president of the Boise Valley Traction Company.

Much of the prosperity of Nampa during the past few years is occasioned by the activities of its excellent Commercial Club, under the presidency of N. Jenness. This active and alert organization has been responsible for the many new business enterprises started in Nampa since 1916.

# PARIS

Although one of the smaller cities of the state Paris, the county seat of Bear Lake County, is one of the oldest. In September, 1863, General Charles C. Rich, one of the apostles of the Mormon Church, was sent out to look for a location in which to establish a new settlement and selected the spot where Paris now stands. Before cold weather some thirty families came from the Cache Valley, among whom were John Mann, George Humphreys, Hezekiah Duffie, John Humphreys, Joseph Rich, Thomas Sleight and Robert H. Williams. They built log cabins and after a long, tedious winter began the work of planting crops and improving their allotments of land. When the settlement was established it was supposed to be in Utah and Apostle Rich was elected to represent the Bear Lake district in the Legislature of that territory. In June, 1864, Brigham Young, president of the Mormon Church visited the new settlements and gave names to the towns, calling this one "Paris."

Paris was incorporated as a village in 1897 and the first election was held in April, 1898, when John U. Stucki, J. R. Shepherd, Arthur Budge, Christian Fuller, Charles Inness, A. F. Seegmiller, Walter Hoge, Wilfred Rich, and Thomas Menson were elected trustees. In the organization of the village government Mr. Stucki was chosen president of the board and became the first mayor—ex-officio. Some ten years later the village form of government was changed for that of a city.

When Bear Lake County was created in 1875, Paris became the county seat. It is connected with the main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad at Mont-

pelier by a branch of the same system. The city has waterworks, electric light, a good public school system, and the Latter-day Saints have a \$50,000 tabernacle, said to be one of the finest church edifices in the state. Paris is surrounded by a rich farming country, and a large number of the farmers live in the city. The Bear Lake State Bank looks after the financial interests of the inhabitants and the Paris Post is one of the old newspapers of Idaho, having been established in 1881. In 1910 the population was 1,038.

### PAYETTE

The City of Payette, the county seat of Payette County, owes its origin to the building of the Oregon Short Line Railroad. The first settler in the town was David S. Lamme, a native of Hancock County, Ill., who came to Idaho in 1864, when he was only twenty-two years of age and for a number of years was engaged in mining. On May 22, 1883, he went to the mouth of the Payette River, where he saw the engineers surveying the route of the railroad, and decided to locate at that point. Purchasing a small tract of land, he built a store room, obtained a small stock of goods from Chicago and opened a general store, giving the place the name of "Boomerang." In July of the same year A. B. and F. C. Moss, who had a contract to deliver 250,000 ties to the railroad company, established their camp near the mouth of the Payette and also established a general store near Lamme's.

In 1884 the railroad was completed to Huntington, Ore., and a number of settlers located in the little hamlet of Boomerang. Among them were John and Samuel Applegate, S. W. King, Henry Irvin, Peter Pence, W. C. Johnson, Jacob Stroup, August and Adolph Jacobsen, William Ireton, John Henshaw, Benjamin, John and William Bivens and John Ashbaugh. A sawmill was erected near the hamlet by W. A. Coughanour, a schoolhouse was built, and the name of the place was changed to "Payette," after a Frenchman who had been for years in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. The growth of the village was slow until 1890, when David S. Lamme, the original pioneer, built a brick block and enlarged his stock of merchandise. A two-story hotel, the bank building and the Odd Fellows' building were erected the same year. The first carload of fruit was shipped from Payette in 1891 and in that year the village was incorporated.

The population of Payette in 1910 was 1,948 and it had been incorporated as a city a short time before that census was taken. In 1918 the population was estimated at 2,500. By an act of the Legislature, approved on February 28, 1917, the northern part of Canyon County was erected into the County of Payette and the City of Payette was designated as the county seat.

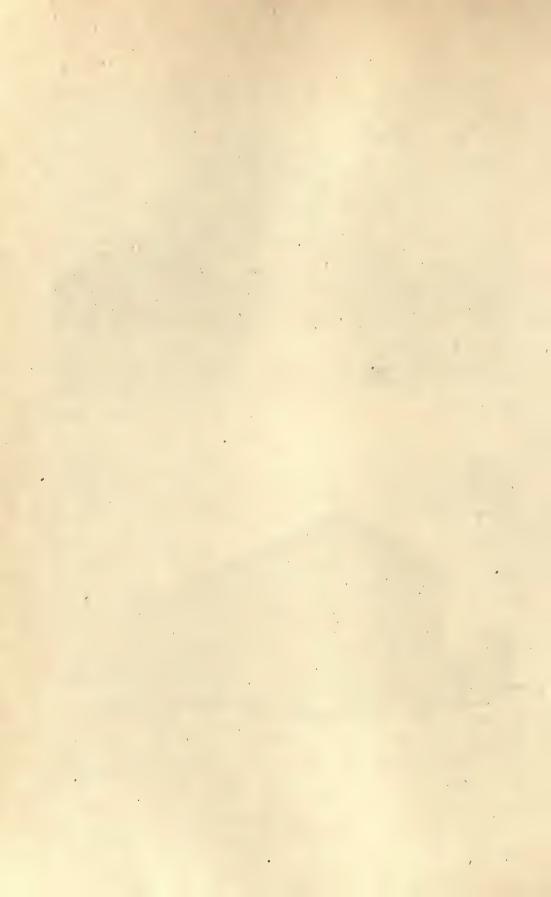
Payette has two strong banks, two weekly newspapers, a canning factory that ships about seventy-five carloads of canned peas and fruits every year, a sawmill, brick and vinegar factories, a plant for evaporating fruit, two flour mills, waterworks, electric light plant, thirteen churches, four public school buildings, a public library and claims the finest Young Men's Christian Association building and civic center of any city of similar size in the United States. According to statements of the railroad company, Payette ships more fruit and poultry than any other point on the Oregon Short Line in Idaho.



RAILROAD Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, POCATELLO. LARGEST IN UNITED STATES



YELLOWSTONE HOTEL, POCATELLO



#### **POCATELLO**

Pocatello, the "Gate City" of Idaho and the second city of the state, is the county seat of Bannock County. It is located on the Port Neuf River, about sixteen miles above its mouth, at the junction of the two main lines of the Oregon Short Line railway system. In 1881 the site of Pocatello was a sagebrush plain. The next year the Oregon Short Line Railroad was completed to this point and the Pacific Hotel was built for the accommodation of passengers. At that time it was the design of the railroad officials to establish the main division point at Shoshone, where the Ketchum branch left the main line for the Wood River mining districts, and shops were already under construction. Trouble over the townsite arose at Shoshone, and as the railroad company owned some two hundred acres of land where Pocatello now stands, the division point was established at that place, though the only buildings there at the time were the hotel and the store of the Fort Hall Indian trader, it being almost in the geographical center of the Fort Hall Indian Reservation.

In 1887 the shops of the Utah & Northern Railroad at Idaho Falls were removed to Pocatello. This brought four or five hundred men there and the two railroad companies united in building a number of houses (afterward known as "Company Row") for their employes, the first dwelling houses ever erected in the city. J. M. Bennett, superintendent of bridges and buildings, and his wife were the first couple to occupy one of the houses, and the depot was dedicated with a grand ball in October. A schoolhouse was also built in 1887 and the first term of school was taught by a Miss Brooks. Immigrants rushed in and in a short time Pocatello was a typical frontier town. Money was plentiful, the restraints of law were negligible, saloons and gambling houses flourished, etc. Within a few months after the establishment of the railroad shops over six hundred people had located in Pocatello and more were arriving almost daily.

Then trouble arose with the Indians over the possession of the land. The railroad company had permitted settlers to locate upon the railroad lands, but many became "squatters" on the Indian lands and were ordered off the reservation, their "shacks" being torn down. Fred T. Dubois, then delegate in Congress from Idaho, was asked to use his efforts to secure the passage of a measure by Congress that would relieve the situation. Conferences were held with the Shoshone and Bannock Indians at Fort Hall, accompanied by barbecues and "big talks," until the chiefs were persuaded to sell 2,000 acres of the land at the railroad station to the United States for a townsite, and Mr. Dubois succeeded in having Congress ratify the contract.

Up to this time there had been no regular plat of the town made, but in June, 1889, the townsite was surveyed and the following year the lots were sold at auction. Before the auction sale the population of the town had reached about three thousand, many of whom had erected buildings upon lots to which they held no title. A committee of citizens was therefore organized to protect these improvements and when such lots were offered for sale this committee announced that Mr. so and so had improvements thereon and requested outsiders not to bid against the owner of the buildings. The request was observed except in one case, and even in that instance the bidder was "persuaded" to with-

draw his bid. Immediately after the sale of lots, shanties were pulled down, and better buildings were erected, business blocks and handsome residences springing up almost like Aladdin's palace.

Pocatello was incorporated as a village in the spring of 1889, too late for the regular spring election, and the county commissioners of Bingham County, in which the village was then located, appointed the first board of trustees, viz.: H. L. Becraft (chairman), A. F. Caldwell, Doctor Davis, L. A. West and D. K. Williams. At the same time Samuel Gundaker was appointed marshal, but he resigned after a few weeks and W. S. Hopson was appointed to the vacancy. The first village election was held in the spring of 1890 and resulted in the choice of C. S. Smith, J. H. Shuffleberger, John G. Brown, A. F. Caldwell and D. K. Williams, trustees; James Scanlon, marshal; J. F. Myers, treasurer.

Under an act of the Second State Legislature in 1893, Pocatello was constituted a city of the second class, divided into four wards, and at the first city election Edward Stein was elected mayor; Edward Sadler, clerk; J. J. Curl, treasurer; J. F. Connor, police magistrate; A. M. Bagley, E. P. Blickensderfer, M. Condon, W. J. Harvey, Al. Miller, F. H. Murphy, George Griffith and J. H. Shuffleberger, councilmen,

Pocatello was named in memory of the old Bannock chief, whose followers roamed over the Snake River Valley in early days and kept the pioneers on the alert to prevent depredations. When Bannock County was created in 1893, Pocatello was made the county seat. The city has expended over half a million dollars on its system of waterworks, which is one of the best in the state. The supply comes from the Gibson-Jack and Mink creeks, which have their sources near the summits of Bannock and Kinport mountains a short distance southwest of the city. Around the headwaters of these streams 50,000 acres of the Pocatello National Forest have been set off and sheep excluded therefrom in order to protect the purity of the water. The melting snows of the mountains are conducted by the creeks to three large reservoirs and thence distributed to all parts of the city under an average pressure of 115 pounds, supplying all the water necessary for domestic purposes and fire protection.

The first electric lights in Pocatello were furnished by a small company called the Pocatello Electric Light and Telephone Company, which obtained its power from the railroad shops. In 1892 Daniel Swinehart built a dam across the Port Neuf River and erected a power house, which was put in operation in June, 1893. The city now obtains its electric current from the hydro-electric power plant at American Falls, about twenty-five miles to the west.

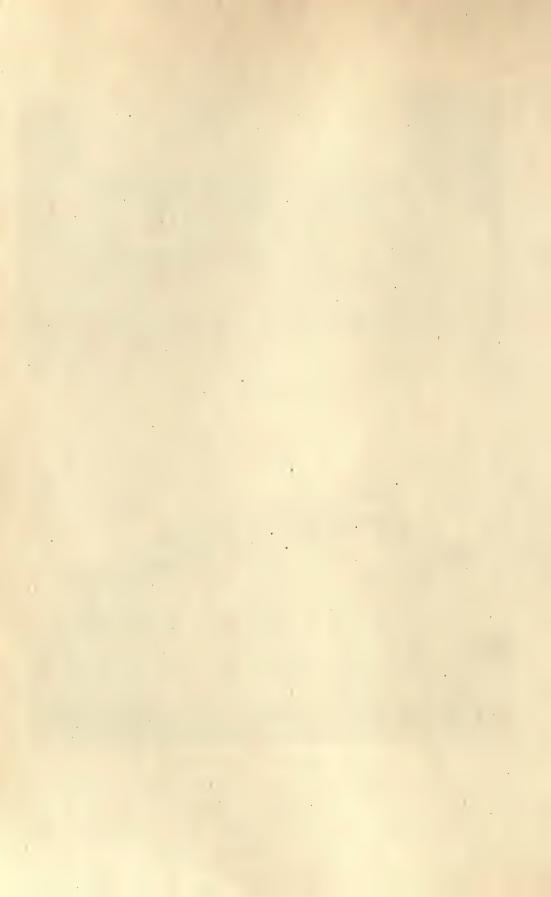
Pocatello has five banks, large brick and tile works, six lumber companies, three planing mills, a cement block factory, wholesale houses, one wholesale grocery having a trade of about one million dollars annually, an opera house, a packing plant, two ice factories, a \$15,000 public library, hotels and restaurants, fine retail stores handling all lines of merchandise, a general hospital, churches of eight denominations, modern public school buildings and many cozy homes. The Idaho Technical Institute is located here, the Masons, Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World, Elks and Eagles all have their own buildings, the railroad men have a clubhouse and the Young Men's Christian Association has a membership of over fifteen hundred and property worth \$100,000—the largest Railroad Y. M. C. A. in the United States. Four sessions of the Federal



JEFFERSON SCHOOL, PRESTON



NELSON GYMNASIUM, PRESTON



Court are held here every year. The railroad company's payroll at this point amounts to \$125,000 every month. The population in 1910 was 9,110 and in 1918 it was estimated at over thirteen thousand.

#### PRESTON

Preston, the county seat of Franklin County, is included in the incorporated villages in the United States census reports for 1910, but has since become a city of the second class. It was platted in 1885 by Augustine Canfield, John Larsen and William Parkinson and was named in honor of William B. Preston, then president of the Oneida Stake of the Latter-day Saints. A postoffice was established soon after the town was laid out. Preston is located near the center of the county, in Bear River Valley, and is the terminus of the Cache Valley branch of the Oregon Short Line Railway system. It was incorporated as a village in July, 1900, with Hugh S. Geddes, John Larsen, Daniel J. Hammond, Joseph Johnson and Benjamin Curtis as the first board of trustees. 1010 the population was 2,110 and the citizens began to talk of changing the village government for that of a city, but the change was not made until 1913, when Jacob N. Larsen was elected the first mayor. In January of that year Franklin County was created and Preston was designated as the county seat. Preston has two banks, municipally owned waterworks, electric lights, a weekly newspaper, grain elevators, a flour mill, a creamery, a knitting factory, a Carnegie public library, a milk condensery, a commercial club, a large trade with the surrounding country, and ships considerable quantities of sugar beets, cream and live stock. The estimated population in 1918 was 2,600. The city is also connected with towns of Northern Utah by an electric railway.

# REXBURG

The rapidly growing City of Rexburg, the county seat of Madison County, is situated on the Yellowstone Park division of the Oregon Short Line Railroad and the Teton Fork of the Snake River. It was founded in 1883 by a party headed by Thomas Ricks and the early setters were Latter-day Saints, who went to work industriously to develop the natural resources of the country and bring the soil under cultivation. The growth of the town has been steady almost from the start, but since the organization of Madison County in 1913, it has been more rapid than ever before in its history. Rexburg is now one of the prominent trade and educational centers of the Upper Snake Valley, about two million dollars' worth of live stock and farm products being shipped from here every year.

The United States census of 1910 gives the city a population of 1,893 and classes it as one of Idaho's twenty-five cities, as it was incorporated as a city before that census was taken. In 1918 the population was estimated at 3,000. Rexburg has three banks, two flour mills, two weekly newspapers, a \$40,000 tabernacle built by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, five other church organizations, well-paved streets, municipal waterworks, electric light, an efficient fire department, a commercial club, a hospital, substantial business houses and many attractive residences. The public schools are maintained at a high standard and the Ricks Academy is located here.

#### RIGBY

Rigby, the county seat of Jefferson County, is situated east of the Snake River on the Yellowstone Park branch of the Oregon Short Line Railway System, and was incorporated in 1903. When Jefferson County was created in 1913, and the selection of a permanent county seat was left to a vote of the people, the citizens of Rigby offered to present the county with a square in the center of the town and erect a building thereon suitable for the transaction of the county's business. This generous offer had its effect and Rigby was made the county seat by a vote of 1,368 to 961 for Menan. Rigby has two banks, a weekly newspaper, a creamery, a flour mill with a daily capacity of 150 barrels, grain elevators, municipal waterworks and electric light plant, churches of the leading denominations, and ships about two million dollars' worth of farm products every year. The public schools of Rigby are in a consolidated school district and wagons transport the pupils to and from school. A high school building of twenty-seven rooms was erected a few years ago at a cost of over thirty thousand dollars. In 1910 the population was 555 and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,200. Rigby is the headquarters of the Rigby Stake of the Mormon Church and the members of that sect have erected in the town a stake tabernacle with a seating capacity of 1,500 people and at an estimated cost of \$60,000. This magnificent building is a credit both to the city and to the church that built it. The upper floor and galleries are used entirely for religious and other large gatherings of a county-wide nature. It has a large amusement hall below used for dances, theatricals, banquets and other similar entertainments. The Mormon people believe in providing amusement for the young and so hold them in line and direct their moral growth.

In the spring of 1918 the Beet Growers Sugar Company commenced the erection of a sugar factory of 800 tons capacity about a mile from the city which will be completed in time to take care of the beet crop of 1919, and about six thousand acres of land in the vicinity of the town has been devoted to beet culture. The factory is situated about a mile from the town and its maintenance will do much to insure the future prosperity of Rigby. The land in the neighborhood of Rigby is unusually fertile and the farmers are universally prosperous.

# RUPERT

Rupert was one of the townsites set aside by the Government when the Minidoka Reclamation Project was commenced, and is situated on the branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad leading from Minidoka to Twin Falls and is the most important place on the north side Minidoka project.

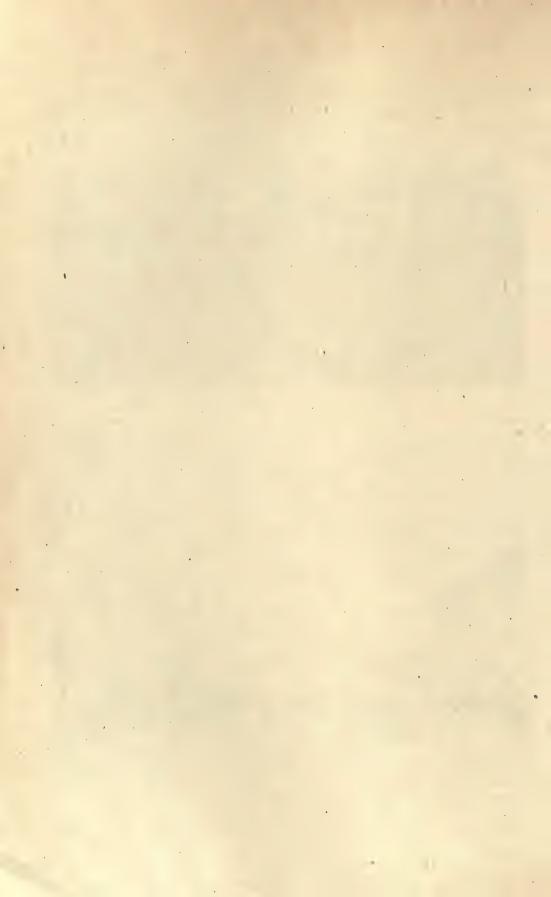
Rupert was organized as a village in 1906 and incorporated as a city of the second class in February, 1917. Upon creation of Minidoka County in 1913 it was made the temporary county seat, and at the succeeding election was permanently made the seat of the county government. It has two banks, two weekly newspapers, a public library, six churches, a modern public school system, a city park, a nursery, waterworks and electric light, a cooperative potato warehouse, a commercial club, a money order postoffice with several rural delivery routes, and a number of mercantile concerns. The main office of the Minidoka reclamation project is located here and Rupert claims to use more



RIGBY IN 1901



RIGBY IN 1919



electricity per capita than any town of equal size in the world. The new high school building is heated by electricity as are many of the residences of the city. In 1910 the population was 297 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,500.

## ST. ANTHONY

Situated on the North or Henry's Fork of the Snake River and the Yellowstone Park branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, only thirty-two miles from the southwest corner of that great wonderland, is the City of St. Anthony, the county seat of Fremont County. Near the city are fine deposits of building stone, good brick clay and large lumbering interests, so that all the materials for building up a city are "right at the door." These natural advantages were seen by the citizens of Fremont County, who selected the place for a county seat when the county was created in 1893, though there were then but two buildings on the townsite and the adjacent country was thinly settled.

In 1910 the population of St. Anthony was 1,238 and it is now April 1, 1919, estimated between two and three thousand. It is the last town of importance on the railroad before reaching the Yellowstone National Park and is a supply point for a large agricultural district. The State Industrial School is located near the city. St. Anthony has an excellent system of waterworks, an electric light plant, three banks, two weekly newspapers, a flour mill, three public school buildings, several churches, mercantile houses, an opera house with a seating capacity of 800, and a number of handsome residences. About one million dollars' worth of seed peas are shipped from here every year and there is a large beet sugar factory a few miles south of the city. Many sportsmen bound for the big game country buy their tickets to St. Anthony.

# ST. MARIES

The first settler of St. Maries was Joseph Fisher, who located there in 1888. The next year a sawmill was built by William, John and Jesse Fisher and the postoffice was established with Joseph Fisher as the first postmaster. Fred Grant bought the sawmill in 1891 and enlarged it, and about that time Joseph Fisher built the Mountain View Hotel. Other early settlers were James Nevins, R. B. Dickinson, F. G. Scott and C. F. Montandon. About 1899 the village began to grow and in 1902 it was incorporated. When Benewah County was created in 1915 St. Maries was made the county seat. The village is beautifully situated at the junction of the St. Joe and St. Mary's rivers and is well provided with transportation facilities by two divisions of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, and by a line of steamers on the St. Joe River. It has two banks, two newspapers, waterworks and electric light, large lumbering interests, a public library, well-stocked stores, modern public schools, churches, etc., but its greatest charm is in its well-shaded streets and cozy homes. The population in 1910 was 869 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,500.

## SALMON

Salmon, the county seat of Lemhi County, was laid out in the spring of 1867 by George L. Shoup and others and was at first called "Salmon City." Mr. Shoup was afterward governor of Idaho and was elected one of the first United States senators when the state was admitted into the Union. The first white men

to visit the site of the city were Lewis and Clark on their way to the Pacific Coast in 1805. The founding of the city was due to the discovery of the gold mines in the Leesburg mining district in the fall of 1866. Before the town was a year old a newspaper called the Mining News was started, the population then being about eight hundred, and when Lemhi County was created in 1869 Salmon was designated as the county seat. About that time two brothers—Alexander and Joseph Barrack—came from Scotland and engaged in farming and stock raising near the city, and in 1872 they built at Salmon the first flour mill in the Lemhi Valley. It was a small mill, having a daily capacity of about twenty barrels, but subsequently flour was freighted from Salmon to practically all the towns in Southern Idaho.

For a number of years after the city was founded, the adjacent mines afforded a good commercial field and Salmon prospered, being no more handicapped in the matter of transportation than many other towns of the Northwest. Long, however, after other portions of Idaho were enjoying railroad communication, the Lemhi Valley remained from seventy-five to one hundred miles from the nearest railroad. Even under these adverse conditions Salmon continued "on the even tenor of its way," building schoolhouses, establishing a public library, freighting in goods and freighting out dairy and agricultural products, etc. Then came the Gilmore & Pittsburgh Railroad, the first train reaching Salmon on April 10, 1910, and the city took on a new birth.

Salmon had a population of 1,434 in 1910 and eight years later it was estimated at 1,800. It has two banks, two weekly newspapers, an active commercial club, a farmers' coöperative creamery, a flour mill, a fine public school building, waterworks, electric light, sewer system, several churches, a public library, two power plants that supply electricity for light and power, and two gold dredges are being operated near the city. The forest reserve headquarters for the Lemhi National Forest are located at Salmon,

### SANDPOINT

Bonner County was created in 1907 with Sandpoint as the county seat, and the same year the city was incorporated. It is located near the center of the county, on the north shore of Lake Pend d'Oreille, and derives its name from a point of sand which here extends into the lake. The main lines of the Northern Pacific and Great Northern railroads pass through the city and the Spokane and International connects it with the Canadian Pacific Railway. Twenty-four passenger trains pass through Sandpoint every twenty-four hours, and additional transportation facilities are provided by the steamers of the Northern Navigation Company, which touch at all points of importance on the lake.

Prior to the beginning of the present century, Sandpoint was only an insignificant village—a postoffice and trading point for the surrounding territory. Then the development of the great lumber industry in Northern Idaho commenced and Sandpoint's growth since that time has been both rapid and substantial. In 1910 the population was 2,993, the city then being the eleventh in the state.

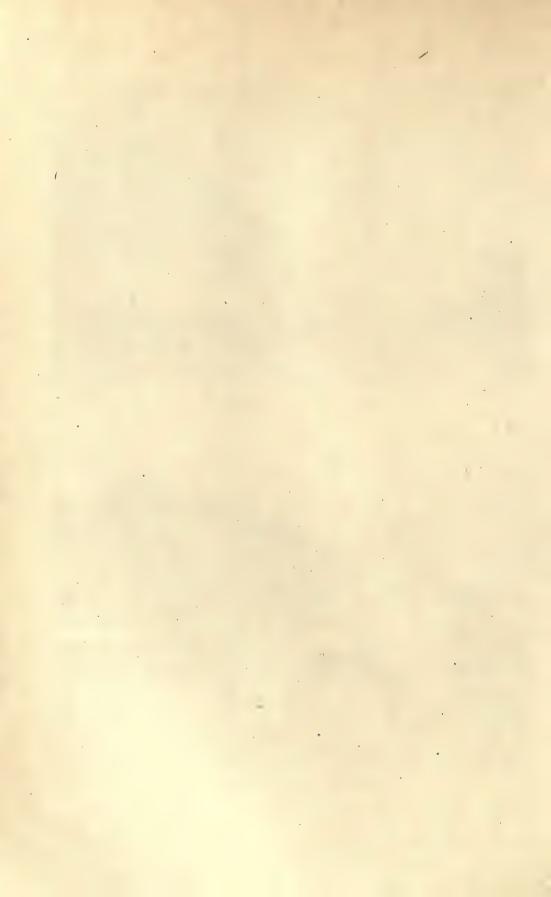
Sandpoint has two banks, two weekly newspapers, four public school buildings, a public library, a model system of waterworks, an attractive and practical city hall and fire station, a paid fire department, eight church organizations, and



FIRST AVENUE, SANDPOINT



MAIN STREET, SANDPOINT



the leading fraternal societies are represented by prosperous lodges. Among the business enterprises are a large sawmill, a sash and door factory, a woodworking plant, a match block factory, three brick manufacturing companies, a boat building shop and yards, good hotels, retail and outfitting stores, and numerous minor establishments. Much of the progress of the city is due to the aggressive and systematic work of its Commercial Club, which has about three hundred members,

#### TWIN FALLS

The City of Twin Falls, the county seat of Twin Falls County, is properly called the "Magic City" on account of its marvelous growth. It is the direct result of the irrigation of the lands on the south side of the Snake River by the Twin Falls Land and Water Company (see Twin Falls County). When these lands were offered for sale in 1903, the company decided that a town ought to be established on the irrigated tract and purchased school section 16, township 10 south, range 17 east, for a townsite. The town was platted by S. A. Bickel, chief engineer for the Land and Water Company and the lots were placed on the market by the Twin Falls Investment Company, of which Robert M. Mc-Collum was secretary.

The first building on the townsite was a small, cheap wooden structure, which was erected as the office of the investment company in the early part of 1904 and Mr. McCollum was placed in charge. On December 18, 1904, Mr. McCollum brought his family to live in the new dwelling he had just completed—the first residence in Twin Falls. About the time the town was platted the Oregon Short Line (Union Pacific) Railroad Company began the construction of the Twin Falls branch between Minidoka and Buhl and the first train arrived at Twin Falls on August 7, 1905, the event being celebrated by a barbecue and other appropriate ceremonies.

On April 1, 1907, less than two and a half years after Mr. McCollum completed the first residence, and a little over a month after the town was designated as the county seat of Twin Falls County by act of the Legislature, Twin Falls received its charter as a city of the second class. The first election was held the same month and Fred A. Voight was elected the first mayor. In 1910, when only six years old, Twin Falls was the fifth city of the state, reporting a population of 5,258, and in 1918 the population was estimated at 9,000.

Twin Falls has three banks, three newspapers, an \$85,000 postoffice building, two large creameries, a flour mill with a daily capacity of 800 barrels, well-paved streets, large seed warehouses, a gravity water system, electric light, a public library, and claims to have the most elaborate and best equipped public school system of any city in Idaho. The city is the northern terminus of the Rogerson branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad and an electric line connects Twin Falls with the great Shoshone Falls of the Snake River.

In April, 1912, when the city was about seven years old, one of the newspapers contained the following item, which illustrates the wonderful growth of the municipality:

"The art exhibit at the Commercial Club was increased a few days ago by the addition of an enlarged photograph of Twin Falls in 1904. The picture was presented by that hardy old pioneer and first settler, Robert M. McCollum, who is still hale and hearty, though he confesses to fifty years' sojourn on earth. The City of Twin Falls in 1904, when the picture was taken, consisted of one large, ornate shanty with porch attached and a tent in the rear. Mr. McCollum was mayor, chief of police, head telephone operator and rabbit catcher. The population at that time comprised Marse Robert and uncountable jack rabbits.

"The picture was taken by Miss Elva McCollum, who had ventured across country to visit her father. Seven years later Robert McCollum, honored citizen of the City of Twin Falls, can stand on the cement sidewalk in front of his residence on Seventh Avenue north and look down Shoshone Street for over a mile, and he can see only a bithulitic paved street lined with magnificent shade trees, a city park two blocks distant fronted by the finest courthouse in the State of Idaho, a \$250,000 high school building and prosperous-looking homes. In the distance may be seen streets of substantial brick and stone business blocks, and the smoke of a few factories—more to come. A year hence, Robert McCollum, pioneer trail blazer and first settler in Twin Falls, can walk a block from his city home, over cement sidewalk, hold up two fingers and flag an electric car to take him out to Shoshone Falls, the greatest scenic wonder in the West."

### WALLACE

Of the twenty-five incorporated cities of Idaho in 1910, Wallace stood tenth with a population of 3,000. It is the county seat of Shoshone County and the commercial center of the rich Coeur d'Alene mining district. The history of Wallace dates from the spring of 1884, when a small settlement sprang up here and was at first known as "Placer Center." During the next four years the population increased to such an extent that on May 2, 1888, J. C. Harkness presented a petition to the county commissioners of Shoshone County asking for the incorporation of Wallace. The petition was granted and the commissioners appointed Col. W. R. Wallace (for whom the town was named), Horace King, C. M. Hall, C. W. Vedder and D. C. McKissick as the first board of trustees.

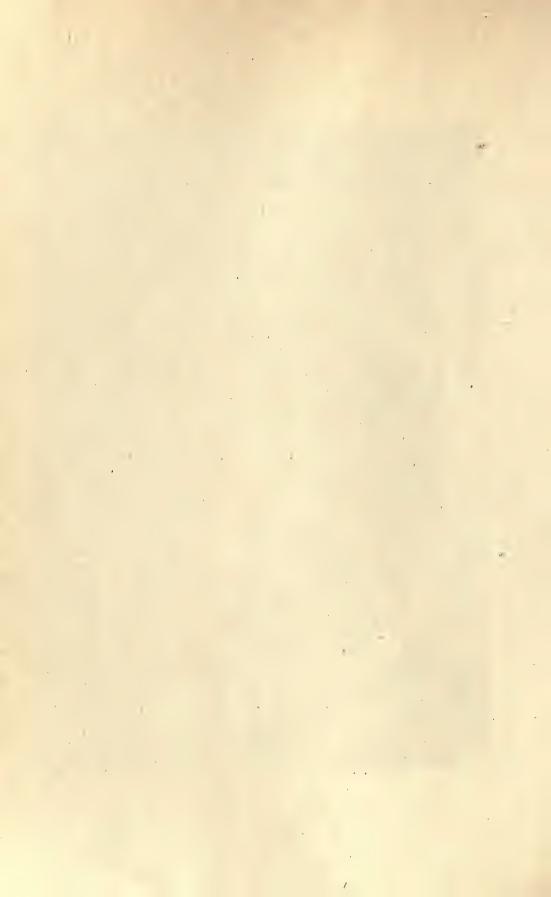
A schoolhouse had been erected the year before the incorporation and a term of school taught by Miss Annie Angel. On September 10, 1887, the first railroad train arrived in Wallace on the narrow gauge railroad that was afterward sold to the Northern Pacific. Among the early settlers were Alexander D. McKinlay and Peter J. Holohan, who established the first grocery; the firm of Howes & King, proprietors of the first general store; E. A. Sherwin, who opened the first drug store; J. R. Marks, William Hart and E. H. Moffitt who under the firm name of Marks, Hart & Company put in a large stock of hardware.

In his report for the year 1889, Gov. Edward A. Stevenson said: "The Town of Wallace, 1,000 population, is situated in a beautiful basin of the South Fork Valley, at the junction of Nine Mile, Placer and Canyon creeks, and is the supply depot of the great mining interests in these gulches. It is the railway transfer point of all the tributaries of the Upper South Fork and has many well supplied and substantial business houses in every branch of trade."

Murray was the county seat of Shoshone County at the time Idaho was admitted into the Union in 1890. Two years later an election was held to vote on



VIEW OF TWIN FALLS SHOWING CITY PARK, HIGH SCHOOL ON RIGHT AND COURTHOUSE ON LEFT



the question of removing the seat of justice to some other point and Wallace entered the race as a candidate. Murray won, and under the law the question could not be reopened for six years. In 1898 the people of Wallace succeeded in having the matter again submitted to the voters, the election resulting in Wallace receiving 2,471 votes to 864 cast for Murray.

In 1893 a city charter was obtained and W. S. Haskins was elected the first mayor. A system of waterworks was installed about that time and with the construction of the hydro-electric plants near the city electricity came into almost universal use for lighting. Wallace has two banks, one daily and one weekly newspaper, a board of trade, a modern sewer system, five churches, modern public school buildings, a public library, which was opened in December, 1902, three hospitals, good hotels, and its public buildings and mercantile concerns compare favorably with those of cities three or four times its size.

#### WARDNER

On October 10, 1885, a meeting was held at the cabin of Jacob Goetz (commonly called "Dutch Jake") on Milo Creek, in the newly discovered Cocur d'Alene mining district, to consider the question of laying out a town. James Kelly presided and Robert T. Horn acted as secretary. It was voted to call the district "Yreka" and to give the town the name of "Kentuck." James Kelly built the first cabin on the townsite and "Dutch Jake" the second, after which others came rapidly and by January 1, 1886, the population numbered over one hundred.

A meeting was called for April 4, 1886, for the purpose of adopting a new name for the town. Among those proposed were "Irwin," "Bunker Hill" and "Wardner," the last being accepted in honor of James Wardner, who had been active in promoting the interests of the town and the district in which it is located. A postoffice was established on Christmas day in 1886, with A. B. Goldstein as postmaster, and in 1887 a system of waterworks was constructed. The village was incorporated on April 13, 1891, with Alexander Monks, D. Drought, Al. Page, Charles Sweeney and A. E. Carlson as the first board of trustees. Ten years later Wardner received its city charter. The prosperous town of Kellogg two or three miles below Wardner, is the point at which most of the mining and milling of ores for the Wardner section is done.

Wardner is situated on the line of the Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company, its main business section being about twelve miles west of Wallace, in the heart of a rich mining section. It has a bank, waterworks, electric light, three churches, a good public school system and a large retail trade. The population in 1910 was 1,369.

# WEISER

The first settler in Weiser was Thomas G. Galloway, who located a farm there in September, 1863, and built a small cabin of willow logs, with a dirt roof and without either floor or window. He kept a pony express station, furnishing meals to the riders, who, when they remained over night, slept in their own blankets. In 1865 Mr. Galloway built a frame house, and when the post-office was established he was appointed postmaster.

When Washington County was created in February, 1879, the location of a county seat was left to the decision of the voters. There were two contestants

for the honor—Upper Valley (now Salubria) and Weiser Bridge (now Weiser) and the latter was chosen by a substantial majority. A saloon was opened early in the year 1880 and a few weeks later the townsite was surveyed on land belonging to Solomon M. Jeffreys between the Weiser River and Monroe Creek. In the fall of 1883 the Oregon Short Line Railroad was completed to a point about a mile and a half south of the present railroad station and passengers were transferred by means of a stage coach. There the railroad company platted a new town, to which they gave the name of "New Weiser." This aroused considerable opposition on the part of the citizens of the old town, with the result that after the bridge across the Snake River was completed the company built a new station on the present site and "New Weiser" passed out of existence.

On May 29, 1890, Weiser was almost completely destroyed by a fire which was started by a drunken man dropping a kerosene lamp in the barroom of the Weiser Hotel. This fire afforded an opportunity for rebuilding the business district more convenient to the railroad stations, though some made an effort to retain the old site. Thus the main portion of the city came to be located at the confluence of the Snake and Weiser rivers.

Weiser is situated in the center of a rich agricultural and fruit growing district and in 1910 reported a population of 2,600. Eight years later the population was estimated at 4,000. It has three banks, two newspapers, about twenty miles of concrete sidewalks, well-paved streets, waterworks, electric lights, a \$250,000 hotel, free mail delivery, a creamery, well-stocked stores handling all lines of merchandise, an active commercial club, eleven churches, fine school buildings, and ships annually large quantities of fruit, farm products and live stock.

# CHAPTER XXXVI

### INCORPORATED VILLAGES

INCORPORATED VILLAGES IN 1910—CHANGES SINCE THAT TIME—ALBION—AMMON
—ARCO — ASHTON — ATHOL — BASALT — BLOOMINGTON—BUHL—CAMBRIDGE—
CASCADE—CHALLIS—COTTONWOOD—COUNCIL—CULDESAC—DRIGGS—FAIRFIELD—
FILER—FRANKLIN—GEORGETOWN—GIFFORD—GLENNS FERRY—GOODING—HARRISON—HOPE—IDAHO CITY—ILO—IONA—JEROME—JULIAETTA—KAMIAH—KENDRICK—KIPPEN—KOOSKIA—LEWISVILLE—M'CAMMON—MACKAY—MALAD CITY
—MARYSVILLE—MENAN—MERIDIAN—MINIDOKA—MOUNTAIN HOME—MULLAN
—NEW MEADOWS—NEW PLYMOUTH—NEZ PERCE—ÖAKLEY—ORO FINO—PARKER
—PARMA—PECK—PLACERVILLE—POST FALLS—PRIESTRIVER—RATHDRUM—
RICHFIELD—ROBERTS—SHELLEY—SHOSHONE—SODA SPRINGS—SPIRIT LAKF—
STITES—SUGAR—TROY—VOLLMER—WENDELL—WESTON.

The United States Census of 1910 reported seventy-three villages incorporated in Idaho. A number have since been incorporated, and a few have dropped their village organization. Brief sketches of the principal of these villages follows in alphabetical order.

#### ALBION

When Cassia County was created in 1879, Albion was made the county seat, it being at that time the principal village in the county. It is located in the Marsh Creek Valley and is the seat of the Southern Idaho Normal School. Adjacent to the village are fertile lands upon which dry farming is carried on successfully. With the building of the railroads through the county other towns grew up and at the general election of 1918 the voters of the county removed the county seat to Burley, Albion being about ten miles from the railroad. Albion has a bank, a weekly newspaper, several mercantile establishments and in 1910 reported a population of 392. In 1918 the estimated population was 600. One of the State Normal Schools is situated at Albion.

# AMMON

The Village of Ammon, Bonneville County, is an inland trading point a few miles from Idaho Falls, from which place mail is delivered daily by rural car-

rier. It was incorporated in 1905 and in 1910 reported a population of 214. It has no special history.

### ARCO

Arco, the county seat of Butte County, is situated in the Big Lost River Valley, on the Mackay branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, and in the midst of a fine farming district. It is a great shipping point for live stock and dairy products. When Butte County was created in 1917, Arco was made the temporary county seat, and at the general election in 1918 it was made the permanent county seat by popular vote. The population in 1910 was 322, but since then the village has had a steady growth and in 1919 the estimated population was 1,000. Arco has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a number of stores carrying practically all lines of merchandise, and is one of the prosperous villages of Southeastern Idaho.

### ASHTON

In the southeastern part of Fremont County, at the junction of the Yellow-stone and Victor branches of the Oregon Short Line railway system, is the Village of Ashton, which was incorporated in 1906. It is the center of a rich grain growing district, has four large elevators, two banks, a weekly newspaper, a municipal waterworks system, electric light, the hydro-electric plant on the Snake River near the village generating 10,000 horse power. It is an independent school district, with fine high school, and is a great outfitting point for sportsmen bound for the big game country. The population in 1910 was 502 and is now estimated at 1,200.

#### ATHOL

The Village of Athol, situated in the northern part of Kootenai County, at the junction of the Northern Pacific and the Spokane & International railroads, was incorporated in 1909 and the next year reported a population of 281. It is a trading and shipping point for the rich farming country tributary to it, has a public school, churches of different denominations, a money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone service, etc.

#### BASALT

Fifteen miles northeast of Blackfoot, on the line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad which runs to Butte, Mont., is the Village of Basalt, the railroad name of which is Monroe. It was incorporated in 1906 and four years later reported a population of 200 which since has more than doubled. The village takes its name from the basaltic formation in the Snake River Canyon a short distance away. It is a shipping point for a considerable district.

### BLOOMINGTON

About three miles southeast of Paris, the county seat of Bear Lake County, is the Village of Bloomington, which in 1910 reported a population of 539. As an incorporated village it was then only one year old, though it had been founded many years before. It is a postoffice and trading center for a rich farming community, but its proximity to Paris, which is the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, has a tendency to retard its growth.



ASHTON



MAIN STREET, BUHL



#### BUHL

Buhl is situated in the northwestern part of Twin Falls County, in the rich irrigated Valley of Cedar Creek, and is the terminus of the Twin Falls branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. It was incorporated in 1908 and two years later reported a population of 639. In 1918 the estimated population was 1.200. Buhl has three banks, two weekly newspapers, four large grain elevators, a cheese factory, two cream stations, and is an important shipping point for grain, live stock and dairy products. The village is supplied with waterworks, electric light, hotels, money order postoffice, telephone and telegraph service and contains a number of handsome residences.

#### CAMBRIDGE

The Village of Cambridge is situated in the northeastern part of Washington County, on the Pacific & Idaho Northern Railroad and in the rich Weiser Valley. It grew up after the building of the railroad and in 1910 reported a population of 349. In 1918 the estimated population was 800. Cambridge has a bank, a newspaper, most of the improvements usually found in villages of its class, and ships annually large quantities of fruit, grain and live stock.

#### CASCADE

Cascade, the county seat of Valley County, is situated in the western part of the county on the Idaho Northern branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system and the north fork of the Payette River. It was made the temporary county seat when Valley County was created in 1917 and became the permanent county seat at the general election in 1918, defeating both Donnelly and Lakeport for the honor. A system of waterworks and a sewer system were installed in the summer of 1918 at a cost of \$21,000, and an electric light plant was also established. Cascade has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a new \$20,000 school building, a number of mercantile establishments, large lumbering interests, and an estimated population of 500 in 1918.

# CHALLIS

Forty miles from a railroad, in the Salmon River Valley and near the base of the Pahsimeroi Mountains, is Challis, the county seat of Custer County. The village was founded in 1878 by A. P. Challis and his associates, but it was not incorporated until 1907. When only two years old it had a population of over five hundred, and when Custer County was created in 1881 it was designated as the county seat. Its altitude is 5,700 feet and in 1910 the population was 338. There is still some mining done in the vicinity, but the lack of transportation facilities has prevented any marked increase in the number of inhabitants. The estimated population in 1918 was 600.

## COTTONWOOD

The Village of Cottonwood is a station on the Camas Prairie Railroad in the northwestern part of Idaho County. As early as 1863 Wheeler & Toothacher established a station here on the trail between Lewiston and Mount Idaho. L. P. Brown afterward became the owner of the townsite and a postoffice was estab-

lished. F. B. King was the first merchant and postmaster, and Harris & Wood opened a saloon. A pork packing plant was established here in 1893. One of the engagements of the Nez Perce war of 1877 was fought near the village. Cottonwood was incorporated in 1901. It has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a good public school building, churches of several denominations, good stores, waterworks and electric light, and in 1910 reported a population of 555. The estimated population in 1918 was 800. It ships annually large quantities of grain and live stock, especially hogs.

#### COUNCIL

This village is the county seat of Adams County and is beautifully situated in the "Council Valley," a place that was a favorite resort and meeting place of the Indians in early days, and from which the village takes its name. It was incorporated in 1903 and when Adams County was created in 1911 it was made the county seat. Council has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a number of well stocked stores, a public school building, electric light and waterworks, and is an important shipping point on the Pacific & Idaho Northern Railroad. The population in 1910 was 312 and in 1918 it was estimated at 600.

### CULDESAC

The incorporated Village of Culdesac is situated at the base of Craig's Mountain, in Nez Perce County, and about twenty miles southeast of Lewiston, on the Camas Prairie Railroad that runs between that city and Grangeville. The name was suggested by a remark of President Mellen of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, who visited the place in 1899 and declared it to be "a veritable culdesac." A townsite of thirty acres was platted in the fall of that year and the town was at first called "Mellen," but the railroad company gave the station the name of "Culdesac." The first house was built by Albert Watkins, and King & Wright opened the first store.

About a year after the town was laid out the citizens petitioned the post-office department for a postoffice and suggested the name "Cul-de-sac," dividing the syllables by hyphens, which was not approved by the department and the office was established under the name of "Magnolia." In July, 1902, another petition was presented asking for a change of name, the petitioners spelling the word without hyphens, and since then the name of the town and postoffice have been the same. In January, 1903, the town was incorporated with Thomas Culnan, Albert Sogard, C. B. Uptograf, W. A. Cochran and F. M. Remington, as the first board of trustees.

Culdesac has a bank, a weekly newspaper, four churches, flour, feed and planing mills, several general stores, a public school, and is the principal shipping point for the farmers in the southeastern part of Nez Perce County. A system of waterworks was installed about the time the town was incorporated, a large spring being utilized as the source of supply. In 1910 the population was 436.

## DRIGGS

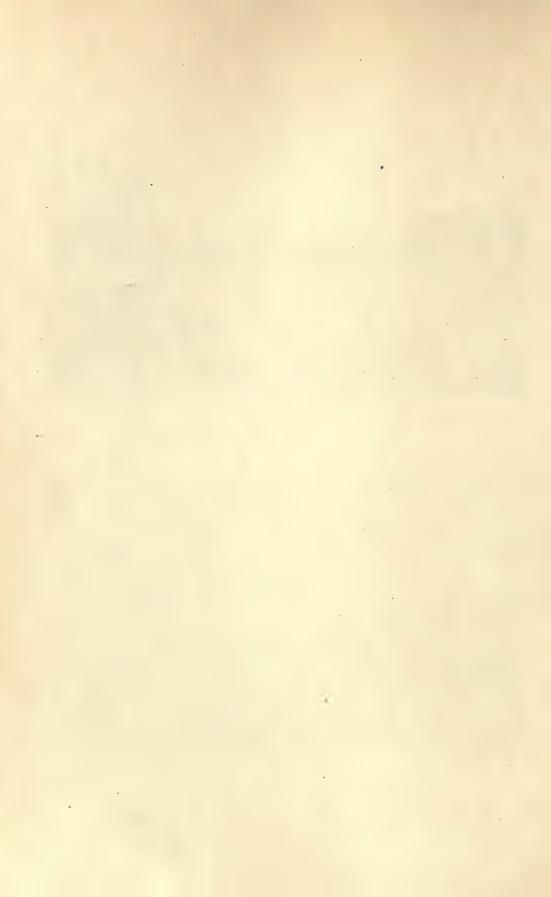
Don C. Driggs, president of the Teton Stake Latter-day Saints, and formerly senator from Teton County is the founder of the town which bears his



MAIN STREET, DRIGGS



MAIN STREET, FILER



name. The village was made the county seat of Teton County when it was created in 1915. It is located on the Victor branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, a little east of the center of the county, in the midst of a fertile farming district for which it is the shipping and trading point. Driggs has waterworks and electric light, a bank, a weekly newspaper, a telephone exchange, grain elevators, a good public school system, several churches, a commercial club, mercantile establishments, etc. It is one of the growing municipalities of Eastern Idaho, the population increasing from 200 in 1910 to 1,500 in 1918.

### FAIRFIELD

Is situated in the western part of Big Camas Prairie and first came into prominence when Camas County was organized and it was made the county seat. Soldier, the first town established on the Camas Prairie, is situated about four miles northeasterly from Fairfield but being off the line of the branch railroad extending through the Prairie from Richfield gave way to the inevitable and most of its population moved to Fairfield. The Lava Mining District lies a few miles to the southwest and promises to be an important mining center in the near future. The population of Fairfield is estimated at four hundred.

#### FILER

In 1909 the Village of Filer, situated in the northern part of Twin Falls County, was incorporated. It is a station on the branch line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad that runs from Minidoka to Buhl and ships over fifteen hundred carloads of farm products every year. It has two banks, a weekly newspaper, electric light and power, waterworks, free school wagons for the independent school district of which it is the center, three churches, a rural telephone system, an active commercial club, and a number of well stocked stores. In 1910 the population was 214 and in 1918 it was estimated at 700.

## FRANKLIN

This is one of the oldest incorporated villages in Idaho. It is located on the Cub River and the Cache Valley branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, in the southern part of Franklin County and not far from the Utah line. The first permanent settlement in Idaho was made here in the spring of 1860 (See Franklin County) and the village was incorporated by special act of the Legislature on January 10, 1873. Franklin has a milk condensing plant, a flour mill, a woolen mill, a creamery, mercantile establishments and the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints has a strong and flourishing congregation here. The population was 534 in 1910 and in 1918 it was estimated at 600. Considerable quantities of grain, live stock and dairy products are shipped from Franklin every year.

# GEORGETOW N

On the Oregon Short Line Railroad, twelve miles northwest of Montpelier, is the incorporated village of Georgetown, one of the active shipping points and trading centers of Bear Lake County. It was incorporated early in the present century and in 1910 reported a population of 410. Georgetown is a

typical railway station, with the usual general stores, public school, church organizations, etc.

## GIFFORD

The little inland village of Gifford is situated in the eastern part of Nez Perce County, about five miles south of Lenore on the Northern Pacific, which is the nearest railroad station. It has a postoffice, a bank, general stores, etc., and was incorporated in 1906, and in 1910 reported a population of 153.

### GLENNS FERRY

A ferry was established across the Snake River at this point by a man named Glenn, years before the first railroad entered Idaho. When the Oregon Short Line was built down the Snake River Valley in the early '80s a station was established at the ferry and the old name was retained. Glenns Ferry is the second town of Elmore County and is located in the southeastern part, thirty miles by rail from Mountain Home, the county seat. It is a freight division point on the Oregon Short Line and the railroad company has a pay roll here of \$25,000 a month. The village has a bank, a weekly newspaper, waterworks, electric light, a commercial club, a railroad men's club house, a number of mercantile houses, public schools, churches, etc. There are about twelve thousand acres of irrigated land tributary to the village, and nearly three thousand acres of this has been planted to fruit trees. The population in 1910 was 800 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,000.

## GOODING

This village, the county seat of Gooding County, was founded on November I, 1907, by Frank R. Gooding, then governor of the State of Idaho. Mr. Gooding and M. Mattson opened the first store under the name of the Gooding Mercantile Company, and on February 4, 1909, the first hotel was opened. The state school for the deaf and dumb was located here in 1911, and when Gooding County was created in 1913 the village was made the county seat. About that time, or perhaps a little earlier, a system of waterworks was installed by Mr. Gooding. The village has electric light and power, three banks, a weekly newspaper, a \$65,000 high school building, a packing house, a state agricultural experiment station, a hospital, five churches, mercantile establishments, etc., and in 1910 reported a population of 1,444. In 1918 the population was estimated to be 1,800. Almost one hundred thousand acres of irrigated land are tributary to Gooding and grain, fruit and live stock are shipped from this point in large quantities. A Methodist college is located at Gooding, opening for the reception of students in September, 1917. The northern terminus of the Idaho Southern Railroad is at Gooding, where it connects with the Oregon Short Line.

# HARRISON

At the mouth of the Coeur d'Alene River stands the Village of Harrison, one of the thriving towns of Kootenai County. It owes its origin to the building of the railroad by the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company. S. W. Crane opened the first general store here in 1892 and the postoffice was established the next year with W. F. Crane as postmaster. A sawmill was

erected in 1889 and ten years later Harrison was incorporated with A. P. Harris, George E. Thompson, E. W. Wheeler, M. W. Frost and George S. Johnson as the first board of trustees. Waterworks and electric light were installed in 1901. Harrison has nine large sawmills and a shingle factory, a bank, a weekly newspaper, modern school building, churches of different denominations, several stores, and it is the transfer point between the Red Collar Line Steamers and the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company. The population in 1910 was 932.

#### HOPE

While the Northern Pacific Railroad was under construction in 1882, a Doctor Hope, veterinary surgeon, was employed to care for the teams of the contractors, and when the eastern shore of Lake Pend d'Oreille was reached, in what is now Bonner County, a town was platted, which was named for the doctor. Some litigation followed and the town was replatted by the Government in 1896. The Hope Lumber Company began business here in 1901 and two years later the village was incorporated with H. L. Bidwell, L. H. Jeannot, J. M. Jeannot, John Larson and K. Wanamaker as the first board of trustees. Hope has a municipal electric light plant and waterworks system, three churches, large lumber and lime interests, the usual mercantile concerns found in villages of its class, and in 1910 reported a population of 215.

## IDAHO CITY

Idaho City, the county seat of Boise County, is situated above the junction of Moores Creek and Elks Creek, south of the center of that county and about thirty-five miles northeast of Boise, with which it is connected by a daily stage. The town was founded late in 1862 during the great mining excitement in the Boise Basin and was first known as West Bannock, the name being changed in the next year to Idaho City. Within a year from the time the first cabin was erected, Idaho City had a population of over 6,000, with the usual business houses, saloons, gambling houses, etc., found in frontier mining towns, although churches and schools were soon established, also.

The first newspaper in Southern Idaho was started here in 1863 by the Butler Brothers, and called the Boise News. The first steam sawmill in Southern Idaho was also established at Idaho City in July, 1863. Placer mining in the Boise Basin began to decline in 1865, the placer mines being gradually worked out, and the population of the town decreased rapidly until now there are only about 300 residents of the town. The Boston & Idaho Gold Dredging Company carried on extensive mining operations on both Elks and Moores creeks for over ten years, but practically ceased operations in 1918 and but little mining is at present done in the immediate vicinity of the town. The fact of its being the county seat of Boise County brings it considerable business and it is the headquarters, also, of the Banner and Smith Flat Mining districts.

The Luna House, the only remaining hotel, is one of the famous hostelries of the state. It was built in 1867 and has maintained its early reputation until the present time. The population has dwindled down to about 300, owing to the exhaustion of the adjacent placers.

ILO

The incorporated village of Ilo is situated a little west of the center of Lewis County, at the junction of the Camas Prairie and Lewiston, Nez Perce & Eastern Railways. It was named for Ilo Leggett, one of its original residents who opened a general store there in 1898. With the building of the Camas Prairie Railway in 1908 the village began to grow and soon after was incorporated. The town proper is situated about a mile from the line of the railway and persons interested in building the railway laid out the Town of Vollmer, which is referred to later in this chapter, and for a long time there was intense rivalry between the two places, but in reality they compose one town and their interests are identical and it is undoubtedly a question of but a short time before they will be joined together under one name.

Ilo has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a number of stores, a good public school and, in conjunction with Vollmer, is the shipping point for a prosperous agricultural community. Its population in 1910 was 209.

## IONA

Nine miles east of Idaho Falls, on what is known as the East Belt Branch of the Oregon Short Line Railway is the Village of Iona, incorporated in 1905. It is in the sugar beet section and annually ships large quantities of beets to the sugar factory. Iona has a bank, a weekly newspaper and the mercantile concerns usually found in such villages. In 1910 it reported a population of 353, which in 1918 was estimated at 600.

### **JEROME**

Jerome was by the creating act named as the county seat of the new county of Jerome, passed by the Fifteenth Legislature in February, 1919, and is the largest town in that county. It is situated on the Bliss Cut-off of the Oregon Short Line railway system and the Idaho Southern Railroad, in the irrigated district of the Twin Falls North Side Land and Water Company. Potatoes, fruit, live stock and dairy products are shipped in large quantities from Jerome. The village was incorporated in 1909 and the next year reported a population of 970. In 1918 the population was estimated at 1,200. Jerome has two banks, two newspapers, waterworks, a central school with free transportation for the pupils from the outlying districts, electric light and power, up-to-date mercantile houses, hotels, clean and well kept streets, nearly seven thousand shade trees having been set out since the village was founded, a commercial club, churches of seven different denominations and a number of cozy homes.

## JULIAETTA

This is one of the thriving villages of Latah County. It is situated in the southern part, on the Potlatch River and a branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad. The first settler here was R. Schupfer, who opened a store in 1882 and the place was first known as "Schupfer's Store." Charles Snyder, a ranchman living near, succeeded in having a postoffice established and it was named after his two daughters, "Julia" and "Etta." Mr. Snyder built the first hotel in 1885 and the same year a schoolhouse was erected. N. B. Holbrook built



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF KETCHUM



WAGON BRIDGE ACROSS PEND D'OREILLE RIVER, SANDPOINT



his flour mill about the same time. The village was incorporated in April, 1892, with Charles Snyder, Jr., Rupert Schupfer, H. Nichols, T. R. Carithers and F. P. Zeigler as the first board of trustees. Juliaetta has a bank, a weekly newspaper, waterworks, electric light, churches and lodges of several secret orders, and is the shipping and trading center for a rich farming district. The population in 1910 was 414.

### KAMIAH

In the extreme eastern point of Lewis County, on the Clearwater River and the Stites branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad, is the Village of Kamiah, which was incorporated in 1909. This place was once the home of the Nez Perce chief, Lawyer, who was the steadfast friend of the whites and prevented many of his tribe from joining Chief Joseph in the war of 1877. Kamiah has a bank, a weekly newspaper, waterworks, electric light, several good stores and is a shipping point for a considerable farming district in Lewis and Idaho counties. The population in 1910 was 324.

#### KENDRICK

The incorporated village of Kendrick, situated in the southern part of Latah County, was founded by Thomas Kirby, who secured a postoffice there in 1889 and was appointed the first postmaster. The name of the postoffice was "Latah," but upon a guarantee that the Northern Pacific Railroad would be built to the place, Mr. Kirby gave the railroad company a half interest in the townsite and the name was changed to Kendrick, for the chief engineer of the company, who made a new plat in May, 1890. The village was incorporated in October of that year with Thomas Kirby, Volney Nichols, N. Kaufman, N. C. Normoyle and J. M. Walker as the first board of trustees. Kendrick has two banks, a weekly newspaper, water and light, a flour mill, a brick factory, a good public school system, mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, and ships fruit, flour, farm products, etc. The population in 1910 was 543.

# KIPPEN

This is one of the smallest incorporated villages in Idaho, reporting a population of only 111 in 1910. It is situated in the southern part of Nez Perce County and was incorporated in 1907. Mail is delivered daily to the citizens by rural carrier from Reubens. It is a trading center for a farming community and has no special history.

# KOOSKIA

Kooskia is situated on the Clearwater River and the Stites branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in the northwestern part of Idaho County. It was first known as "Stuart," so named for James Stuart, a Nez Perce Indian, who was a surveyor by profession and made the first plat of the village. The first train arrived here on March 13, 1899, and in the fall of 1901 the place was incorporated under the name of "Kooskia," with James Stuart, A. J. Williams, C. B. Patterson, R. R. Woods and Dr. A. F. Wohlenberg as the first board of trustees. Kooskia has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a large saw and shingle mill, a brick factory, Baptist and Presbyterian churches, an electric light plant.

waterworks, stores handling all lines of staple goods, a public school and a number of pretty residences. The population in 1910 was 301.

## LEWISVILLE

On the West Belt branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, about eight miles northwest of Rigby, is the Village of Lewisville, which was incorporated in 1904. It came into activity with the building of the "Beet Loop" as a shipping station and has the usual industries and institutions belonging to villages of its class. In 1910 the population was 346, and in 1918 it was estimated at 500.

# MC CAMMON

McCammon, situated in the western part of Bannock County, is a junction point for the main line and the Salt Lake City & Butte division of the Oregon Short Line railway system. It is in the irrigated district of the Port Neuf-Marsh Valley project and is an important shipping point. The village was incorporated in 1908 and two years later reported a population of 321. In 1918 the population was estimated at 600. McCammon has a bank, a weekly newspaper, waterworks, electric light, modern public school building, a telephone exchange, well stocked stores, churches of various denominations, etc.

## MACKAY

This village is the largest in Custer County and is the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. It is situated in the southeastern part of the county, in the Big Lost River Valley, and near the village are some rich copper mines. The Empire Copper Company has a smelter at Mackay and the White Knob mines are connected with the smelter and the Oregon Short Line by a narraw gauge railroad. The Oregon Short Line branch, which connects with the main line at Blackfoot, was completed in 1901 and the same year Mackay was incorporated. It has a bank, a weekly newspaper, flour mill, elevators, good public schools, three churches, a public park, municipal waterworks, electric light, and several large outfitting stores. The Custer County fair is held here every year. The outlying towns are connected with Mackay by stage lines. The population was 638 in 1910 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,200.

### MALAD CITY

In 1864 Henry Peck came to Idaho and established his home where Malad City, the county seat of Oneida County, now stands. About two years later the county seat was removed from Soda Springs to Malad City, and within a short time it became the principal town in Oneida County, which then contained a much larger territory than it does at present. Malad City has two banks, one of the oldest weekly newspapers in Southeastern Idaho, an excellent public school system, a large retail trade with the surrounding country, waterworks, electric light, a public library, several churches and many comfortable homes. It is situated in the valley of the Malad River, in the eastern part of the county, and is the terminus of the Malad branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, which makes it an important shipping point. Four large elevators handle thousands of bushels of grain annually, and the village is the seat of the Oneida

Farmers' Union, a cooperative farmers' organization, which does a business of over a quarter of a million dollars every year. The population in 1910 was 1,303 and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,000.

### MARYSVILLE

Going south on the Teton Valley branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, this is the first station after leaving Ashton. It is in the southeastern part of Fremont County and less than twenty miles from the Wyoming state line. The village was incorporated about the time the branch railroad was completed, and its chief business interests lie in its general stores and the shipment of farm products from the surrounding country. The population in 1910 was 298 and is now estimated at 500.

## MENAN

Menan, situated in the eastern part of Jefferson County, on the West Belt of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, was incorporated in 1907. When Jefferson County was created in 1913 the selection of a permanent county seat was left to the voters and Menan received 961 votes, but was defeated by Rigby. It is a modern village, with good streets and sidewalks, a number of mercantile establishments, a well organized public school system, water and light, and in 1910 reported a population of 298. In 1918 the estimated population was 500.

## MERIDIAN

The Village of Meridian, incorporated in 1902, is situated on the Oregon Short Line Railroad ten miles west of Boise, in the midst of a rich agricultural and fruit growing section of Ada County. It was established about the time the railroad, which connects Boise and Nampa, was built and has had a steady growth from the beginning. In 1910 the population was 619 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,000. Meridian has two banks, a weekly newspaper, a large flour mill, a spray and disinfectant factory, a coöperative cheese factory, a commercial club, telephone and telegraph service, waterworks, electric light, fruit packing concerns, four churches and a good system of public schools. The exports are live stock, farm products, fruit, honey and cheese, of which several hundred carloads are shipped every year. Meridian is also connected with Boise, Caldwell and other towns in the Boise Valley by electric railway.

## MINIDOKA

Situated near the eastern border of Minidoka County, at the junction of the main line and Twin Falls branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, is the Village of Minidoka, which came into prominence through the irrigation project ordered by the United States Government in 1904. The Minidoka dam was commenced soon afterward and the village was incorporated in that year. In 1910 the population was only 150 and in 1918 it was estimated at 400. Its principal business interests are in the shipment of agricultural products and the retail trade of its merchants.

## MOUNTAIN HOME

The Village of Mountain Home was platted by Robert E. Strahorn early in the summer of 1881, in anticipation of the completion of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, and in August of that year William J. Turner built the first house upon the townsite. He was also the proprietor of the first hotel. Other early settlers were J. M. Hager, James Justin, William Gibson, J. A. Tutwiler and E. C. Helfrich. Elmore County was created in 1889 and a year or two later the county seat was located at Mountain Home, an event which gave the town a new impetus, and about the beginning of the present century the village was incorporated. Mountain Home has two banks, two newspapers, a municipal waterworks, electric light, a Carnegie library, six churches and a modern public school system. It has the reputation of being the second greatest sheep and wool market on the Oregon Short Line railway system, the annual shipment of wool running as high as 3,000,000 pounds. The population in 1910 was 1,411 and in 1918 it was estimated at 2,200.

## MULLAN

Mullan, one of the prosperous mining towns of Shoshone County, dates its existence from 1885, when Charles J. Best, John W. Marr, Enos G. Good, A. J. Betaque and C. A. Earle organized themselves into a company and platted a town, which they named Mullan, in honor of Capt. John Mullan, who built the military road across Northern Idaho. The plat was filed on August 4, 1888, at which time the village had twenty log and fifteen frame houses, a sawmill, two hotels, several saloons and a population of 150. The development of the mining interests in the vicinity and the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad contributed to the settlement of Shoshone County and Mullan's growth was rapid. In 1910, six years after the village was incorporated, it reported a population of 1,667. Mullan has a bank, a weekly newspaper, electric light and waterworks, churches of several of the leading denominations, hotels, large mercantile interests, etc.

## NEW MEADOWS

This village in the northeastern part of Adams County, on the Salmon River slope is the northern terminus of the P. I. and N. Railroad. Most of the surrounding country is heavily timbered and the lumber industry will be an important one in the future. The town is situated on the old trail between Warrens and the Boise Basin and was a noted camping and meeting ground in the '60s. Here in its then only house was held, in 1863, the first Republican Territorial Convention in Idaho. The town occupies a beautiful site, has a first class hotel and is a favorite summer resort for many of the people of Western Idaho.

### NEW PLYMOUTH

Late in the year 1895 the Payette Valley Irrigation and Water Power Company platted a townsite of 325 acres, to which they gave the name of New Plymouth, and within a few months thirty-five families had settled in the village, then in Canyon, but now in Payette County. With the building of the Payette branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system the village took on a new growth and in 1908 it was incorporated. New Plymouth has a bank, a weekly newspaper, four fruit packing warehouses, a modern public school building, water and light, several well stocked stores and ships large quantities of grain, fruit, live stock, hay and dairy products. The population in 1910 was 274 and in 1918 it was estimated at 400.

### NEZPERCE

When the Nez Perce Indian reservation was thrown open to settlement on November 18, 1895, George W. Tamblin selected the townsite of Nezperce and soon afterward had a plat made. W. W. Hammel built the first house and the first general store was opened by E. L. Parker The village was incorporated in 1903 and the same year waterworks and electric light were installed. When Lewis County was created in 1911, Nezperce was made the county seat. It is located east of the center of the county and is the terminus of the Lewiston, Nezperce & Eastern Railroad (sometimes called the Nezperce & Idaho). Nezperce has two banks, a flour mill, an opera house, a public library, a weekly newspaper, hotels, several churches, good school buildings, a number of neat residences and it is the commercial center for a large part of the county. In 1910 the population was 599 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,000.

## OAKLEY

Oakley, situated at the head of the Goose Creek Valley in the western part of Cassia County, is the terminus of the Oakley branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. Even before the building of the railroad, Oakley was a trading center for a considerable area in the Goose Creek Valley, one of the successful farming districts of Idaho. After the railroad was opened the village began to grow and was incorporated. It has two banks, a flour mill, a commercial club, a weekly newspaper, a fine public school building and some of the best mercantile concerns to be found in Southern Idaho. The headquarters of the Minidoka National Forest are located here. Good building stone is found in abundance near the village and some of the buildings are of that material. In 1910 the population was 911 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,100.

### OROFINO

Near this village, which is the county seat of Clearwater County, Capt. E. D. Pierce discovered gold in 1860 and the name was given to the stream on whose banks the mines were located. When the Nez Perce Indian reservation was opened in November, 1895, Clifford P. Fuller took for a homestead the unallotted strip of land where the village now stands. Mr. Fuller then organized the Clearwater Improvement Company and platted a town. On May 1, 1897, the postoffice was removed from Gilbert, about four miles southwest, to the new town. The original spelling of the name was "Oro Fino," a Spanish term meaning fine gold, but the postoffice department objected to that form and made one word-"Orofino." Mrs. Lois J. Anderson was the first postmistress. In 1898 the Northern Pacific Railroad was completed to Orofino and the first school was taught in the spring of that year by Mrs. Charles Moody. When Clearwater County was created in 1911 Orofino was made the county seat, though the village had been incorporated some years before. Orofino has two banks, two sawmills, a large brickyard, lime kilns, electric light and waterworks, two weekly newspapers, several churches, an active commercial club, public schools, stores, etc., and in 1910 reported a population of 384. In 1918 the population was estimated at 800. The Northern Idaho Insane Asylum is located here.

### PARKER

Five miles west of St. Anthony, on the West Belt branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system, is the Village of Parker, which was incorporated in 1905. It is the outgrowth of the building of the railroad; the farmers in that section of Fremont County asking for a station from which they could ship their products, foremost among which are sugar beets, seeds, grain and live stock. The population is now estimated at 800.

### PARMA

The Village of Parma is situated in the northwestern part of Canyon County, on the Oregon Short Line Railroad and near the Snake River. It is only about three miles from the site of old Fort Boise, after the Hudson's Bay Company removed that post from the Boise River to the east bank of the Snake in 1838. On the corner in front of the Parma State Bank stands a granite marker setting forth the fact that Main Street was once a part of the historic Oregon Trail. Parma grew up after the building of the railroad and was incorporated in 1904. It has two banks, a cheese factory, a large grain elevator, extensive fruit packing plants, a telephone exchange, municipal waterworks, two weekly newspapers, electric light, a public library, and the usual churches, public schools and mercantile concerns found in villages of its class. The population in 1910 was 338 and in 1918 it was estimated at 800. In the years 1913 and 1914 Parma exhibitors won first place for a carload of hogs at the Portland Live Stock Show.

## PECK

In the extreme eastern part of Nez Perce County, on the division of the Northern Pacific Railroad known as the Clearwater Short Line, is the Town of Peck. The first settler was John Herres, who conducted a ferry across the Clearwater River and had a small general store. When the railroad was built in 1899 a little hamlet grew up at the ferry and about the beginning of the present century it was incorporated as the Town of Peck. Annual fairs have been held here for several years and the station is the main trading and shipping point for the farmers in portions of Nez Perce, Lewis and Clearwater counties. The population in 1910 was 236 and in 1918 it was estimated at 400. Peck has a bank and a number of stores, which are the principal business enterprises.

## PLACERVILLE

Following the discovery of gold in the Boise Basin in 1862, towns sprang up as if by magic. One of these was Placerville, located on a little stream called Granite Creek, about nine or ten miles northwest of Idaho City, and within a few months 300 houses had been erected. It was connected with Idaho City, Centerville and Boise by the Greathouse stage lines and its prosperity continued until the placer mines began to fail, when many of the inhabitants sought new fields that promised greater returns. Nevertheless, Placerville hung on and in time was regularly incorporated under the territorial laws. A postoffice was established at an early date, but as no railroad came to assist the town it continued to decline and in 1910 the population was only 187.

### POST FALLS

This village, situated on the Spokane River nine miles west of Coeur d'Alene, Kootenai County, was first known as "Upper Falls." In 1871 Frederick Post built there a sawmill and a little later a grist mill, after which the place took the name of "Post Falls." The settlement of the town began about 1880 and waterworks were put in some five years later. Mr. Post sold his sawmill to the Spokane & Idaho Lumber Company in 1894, having previously sold his flour mill to Dart Brothers in 1889. The new owners of both mills enlarged them and increased their usefulness, thereby extending their trade over a large territory.

Post Falls was incorporated on May 28, 1891, with Thomas Ford, C. M. Brown, H. L. Tauton, C. H. Walizer and W. J. Butterfield as trustees. It has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a large sawmill, feed mill, a threshing machine factory which makes the "Inland Automatic Thresher," a box factory, a cannery and an electric power plant which derives its energy from the falls. The Catholics, Methodists and Presbyterians have neat church edifices, the town has a public library and good public schools. The Northern Pacific, the Spokane & Inland Empire and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads all touch the town, which makes Post Falls an important shipping point for a highly developed irrigation district. The population in 1910 was 658 and is now about the same.

### PRIEST RIVER

The incorporated village of Priest River is situated on the stream of the same name in the western part of Bonner County and dates its beginning from the building of the Great Northern Railroad in 1891. A sawmill had been erected where the town now stands before the building of the railroad. A postoffice was established in 1891 with James Judge as postmaster, and the following spring Charles Jackson opened a general store. The railroad company erected a depot in 1901 and about that time the village was incorporated. Priest River has municipal waterworks, electric light, a bank, a weekly newspaper, a hospital, a commercial club, a large sawmill, several good mercantile establishments, schools and churches, and in 1910 reported a population of 248. In 1918 the population was estimated at 500.

### RATHDRUM

The Village of Rathdrum, once the county seat of Kootenai County, is situated at the junction of the Northern Pacific and the Idaho & Washington Northern railroads, about fourteen miles northwest of Coeur d'Alene, the present county seat. Its excellent railroad facilities make it the principal shipping point for the northern half of the Rathdrum Prairie.

As early as 1861 a hunter and trapper named Connors built a small cabin where Rathdrum now stands and occupied it for several years during the trapping seasons. In 1871 he sold his "squatter's right" to Frederick Post but the purchaser did not make any immediate use of it. When the Northern Pacific Railroad was surveyed in 1880 a settlement began to grow up at Rathdrum. In July, 1881, the railroad was completed to the town, which was platted the same

month, and a postoffice was established with Zachary Lewis as postmaster. Bradbury & Eilert opened the first general store soon after the postoffice was established, Frederick Post built a sawmill in 1882, and a schoolhouse was built that year in time for a term of school to begin in the fall. Waterworks were put in the next year and in 1891 Rathdrum was incorporated. It has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a sawmill, grain elevators, an opera house, five churches, two hotels, well-stocked stores, etc., and is one of the active business centers of the county.

## RICHFIELD

The incorporated Village of Richfield is located in the northern part of Lincoln County, at the junction of the Ketchum and Hill City divisions of the Oregon Short Line railway system, and is the trading and shipping point for over forty thousand acres of irrigated farming land. It was incorporated about the time the railroads were built, has waterworks, electric light, a bank, a newspaper, a commercial club, grain elevator, schools and churches, and in 1910 reported a population of 158. The estimated population in 1918 was 325. An annual fair is held in Richfield and the offices of the Idaho Irrigation Company are located here.

### ROBERTS

This village, also situated in Jefferson County, lies about twelve miles northwest of Rigby on the Butte-Salt Lake line of the Oregon Short Line railway system and was incorporated in 1910 with a population of 192. The population at the present time is estimated at 400. It has a bank, a commercial club. a weekly newspaper, is lighted by electricity, has an excellent public school system and is the trading and shipping point not only for a large area of irrigated country, but of a large dry farming district, as well. The town was formerly known as Market Lake.

# SHELLEY

Next to the City of Blackfoot, this is the most important commercial center of Bingham County. It is situated on the Snake River and the Oregon Short Line Railroad in the northeastern part of the county, eighteen miles from Blackfoot, the county seat. It has a bank, a flour mill, an alfalfa mill, waterworks and electric light, a commercial club, two rural mail routes, four churches, modern school buildings, and is an important shipping point for a considerable district in Bingham and Bonneville counties. Shelley was incorporated in 1904 and in 1910 reported a population of 537. In 1918 the population was estimated at 700.

# SHOSHONE

Shoshone, the county seat of Lincoln County, is situated west of the center of the county, at the junction of the main line and the Ketchum branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. It dates its beginning from the building of the Oregon Short Line in the early '80s and was at first selected by the railroad officials for a division terminal, but trouble over the townsite caused the division point to be established at Pocatello. The first train arived at Shoshone on February 7, 1883. It was a work train and the first passenger train



RIRIE



HOME OF JAMES W. NEWMAN, SHOSHONE



did not arrive until nearly a month later. The telegraph line was completed to Shoshone about the same time. When Lincoln County was created, Shoshone was made the county seat and about that time the village was incorporated. It has two banks, a good system of waterworks, electric light, a weekly newspaper, an excellent public school system, a public library, is the headquarters for a large sheep range, and is the center of the first bonded road district in Idaho. The population in 1910 was 1,155 and in 1918 it was estimated at 1,600.

# " SODA SPRINGS

Formerly in the eastern part of Bannock County, on the Oregon Short Line Railroad, is the incorporated village of Soda Springs, now the county seat of Caribou County, which was erected in February, 1919, the town taking its name from the effervescing springs nearby. These springs were known to the early trappers and explorers and were called "Beer Springs," as they claimed to notice in the waters some resemblance to lager beer. They were visited by Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville in 1833, who gives the following account of the springs: "On reaching them the men threw themselves into a mock carouse. Every spring had its jovial knot of hard drinkers, tin cup in hand, quaffing, pledging, toasting and singing drinking songs. They were loud and extravagant in their commendation of the 'mountain tap.' It was a singular and fantastic scene, suited to a region where everything is strange and peculiar-these groups of trappers, hunters and Indians, with their wild costumes and wilder countenances; their boisterous gayety and reckless air, making merry around these sparkling fountains; while beside them lay their weapons, ready to be snatched up for instant service."

The first permanent settlement of the place was made in 1863 by a small colony of dissenters from the Mormon Church and they were protected by a small detachment of troops furnished by Gen. P. E Connor until they could establish friendly relations with the Indians and build their cabins. They were also supplied with rations by General Connor. Among the first settlers were William Bowman, Nels Anderson and C. Eliason. Others who came a little later and were prominently identified with the early history of the village were William Chester, Thomas Crane and George W. Gorton. Soda Springs has two banks, a weekly newspaper, a bottling works which bottles and ships the waters of the springs, mercantile establishments, water and light, good public schools, and ships more sheep and wool than any other point on the Oregon Short Line. Valuable phosphate deposits have been found near the village and promise to become an important source of wealth. The population in 1910 was 501.

## SPIRIT LAKE

F. A. Blackwell and his associates, who built the Idaho & Washington Northern Railroad and established the Panhandle Lumber Company, were the founders of Spirit Lake, which is located in the extreme northwestern corner of Kootenai County at the southern end of Spirit Valley, one of the richest agricultural districts of Northern Idaho. The town was literally hewn out of the virgin forest and has grown up since the building of the railroad, which is now controlled by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul. Spirit Lake has graded and high schools, an electric light plant, waterworks and sewer system, a bank, a

weekly newspaper, large lumbering interests, substantial business buildings, and in 1910 reported a population of 907.

#### STITES

In 1897 Jacob Stites entered a homestead in the Clearwater Valley about fifteen miles northeast of Grangeville. The next year the Northern Pacific Railroad Company took the preliminary steps toward the building of the branch known as the "Clearwater Short Line," and Mr. Stites sold forty acres of his land to J. M. Shannon, J. G. Rowton and N. P. Pettibone, who organized themselves into the "Stites Townsite Company" and platted a town in May, 1899. Olcott & Strecker opened the first store soon afterward and Stites became the terminus of the railroad. The village was incorporated early in the present century and in 1910 reported a population of 300. Stites has a bank, a weekly newspaper, an up-to-date public school system, and most of the improvements usually found in modern villages of its class.

### SUGAR

This village (sometimes called "Sugar City") is located in the northern part of Madison County, three miles northeast of Rexburg and on the Yellowstone Park branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system. The largest sugar factory in the State of Idaho is located here, which gives the place its name. This factory pays out every year about half a million dollars for sugar beets. Sugar has a bank, electric light, a newspaper, a number of well-stocked mercantile concerns, good public schools, etc., and in 1910 reported a population of 391.

## TROY

In 1888 the settlement where the Village of Troy now stands was known as "Huff's Gulch." In July, 1890, A. T. Spottswood, I. C. Hattabaugh, H. Hamlin and Fred Veach, knowing that the Lewiston branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad was likely to be built via Huff's Gulch, organized a company and platted the town of "Vollmer." Spottswood & Veach established the first store and the postoffice was located there in 1891. On September 6, 1897, the name was changed to Troy by popular vote, and just a week later the village was incorporated. Troy has a bank, waterworks, electric light, a weekly newspaper, a flour mill, large lumbering interests, and is a shipping point for a considerable portion of the rich Potlatch Valley. In 1910 the population was 543 and in 1918 it was estimated at 700.

## VOLLMER

Vollmer, situated in the central part of Lewis County, grew up after the building of the Camas Prairie Railroad in 1899 and was named for John P. Vollmer, one of the leading business men of the Clearwater country at that date. Vollmer and the Village of Ilo are practically one town. It is the terminus of the branch railroad that runs to Nez Perce, the county seat of Lewis County. It has a bank, a hotel, schools, churches, and is a shipping point for a large part of the Camas Prairie. The population in 1910 was 332, and at the present time is estimated at 500.



HANSEN BRIDGE



SODA SPRINGS



### WENDELL

Wendell is situated in the southeastern part of Gooding County, about seven miles from the Snake River, and is served by the Idaho Southern Railroad and that branch of the Oregon Short Line system known as the Bliss Cut-off. It has a bank, a weekly newspaper, a large seed warehouse, waterworks, electric light, a commercial club, central schools with free transportation for the pupils, several mercantile concerns, four churches and is one of the progressive villages of the Snake River Valley. In 1910 the population was 482 and in 1918 it was estimated at 600.

### WESTON

The village of Weston, situated in the southwestern part of Franklin County and on the Butte-Salt Lake division of the Oregon Short Line, was incorporated in 1901. It is in the fertile Bear River Valley and ships considerable quantities of grain and dairy products. It is also the principal trading point for a large farming district in Franklin and Oneida counties and Northern Utah. The population in 1910 was 398 and in 1918 it was estimated at 500.

In addition to the incorporated villages enumerated in this chapter there are sixty or seventy others in the state, most of which are mentioned in the chapters on County History, and many of them have been incorporated within recent years. But those above described include practically all the important centers.





SWALLOW NEST ROCK ON SNAKE RIVER, BETWEEN CLARKSTON AND ASOTIN

# CHAPTER XXXVII

# HEALTH AND PLEASURE RESORTS

A HEALTHFUL CLIMATE—DEATH RATE—NATURAL SCENERY—IDAHO'S MOUNTAINS
—ITS LAKES—WATERFALLS—NATURAL SPRINGS—"SEE AMERICA FIRST"—IDAHO
A SPORTSMAN'S PARADISE.

There is no country in the world, no state in the Union, where the resident is more certain of a long and pleasant life than in Idaho. Remarkably healthful in every section of the state, it is difficult to determine what particular portion extends the most assuring promise of recovered health to the invalid looking for a change of locality. While in many respects the climate of the several sections greatly varies; while in the higher valleys the thermometer sometimes in the winter months registers far below zero; while in Boise not one year in ten more intense cold than ten degrees above is shown and even such weather lasts but a few days; while in the mountains of the Boise Basin and in the great mining regions of the Coeur d'Alenes, as well as in other parts of the state the winter months show a snowfall far deeper than is usual in the middle west; while the Boise Valley very seldom shows enough of winter's white mantle to permit a sleigh ride; while in the northern part of the state and in the home of the mountainous areas summer rains are frequent, although in the great Valley of the Snake they rarely occur; still the air is filled with the same health producing ozone, and hospitals become unnecessary except to care for victims of accidents or health-searching invalids from other states. The death rate is smaller in Idaho among her actual residents, than it is in any state in the Union; this is specially true when the death rate from some of the most dreaded diseases is considered. Tuberculosis of the lungs, the "white plague" that for centuries has so afflicted civilization, causes an average death rate in the United States of 161.3 per 100,000 of population, while in Idaho it is but 45 in that number. Among children, 71 in every 1,000 under the age of one year die in Idaho, while more than double that figure, 143.9, die in the entire United States. The high altitude, pure water and uncontaminated air makes of the entire state a health resort; the dry climate sometimes it being asserted helping this happy consummation in Southern and Southeastern Idaho, but this is disputed because the northern sections, where rains more often occur, are equally healthful.

### THE SCENERY

No state in the Union presents such a diversity of natural scenery—mountain, lake, plain and waterfall—as the "Gem of the Mountains." Everywhere natural beauty spots abound, some of these having been set apart as places for recreation, rest, sport and the recuperation of health and many others are seemingly as rich in such possibilities as the selected places.

# THE MOUNTAINS

A large part of Idaho is a high mountainous area, containing numerous picturesque plateaus and lonely valleys with sparkling springs that afford ideal camping places for an outing far from "the busy haunts of men." Foremost among the mountain ranges lying wholly within the state are the Sawtooth Mountains, which divide Custer County on the north and east from Valley, Boise, Elmore, Camas and Blaine counties. These mountains have been called "the American Alps" and well deserve the name. It is difficult to find words to describe the grandeur of these peaks, one of which, Hyndman Peak, has an elevation of 13,000 feet and is the loftiest point in Idaho. Five streams—the Boise, Payette, Salmon, Wood and Lost rivers—find their sources in the Sawtooth Mountains, within a comparatively short distance from each other. The noted writer John Conley Smith, after visiting their vicinity, thus describes the romantic scenery:

"Few realize that there is such grand scenery in Idaho as that in the Sawtooth. This range is remarkable for its numerous high peaks, many of them having never been scaled. Socially speaking, mountain climbing is eminently correct, but so far as original enterprise is concerned, there is little room for talk today. One finds that almost all of the great mountains of the world have been 'done' by some one ahead; but this is not true in Idaho. Should one scale one of these Sawtooth peaks and look off over Idaho's illimitable glory, one would see misty mountain masses, peaks in crenulated complexity, gaunt canyons falling sheer and deep; then an opulence of beauty with sun-lighted splendor, lakes in the Alpine regions, shadowy forests, silver flashing water falls, vast and boundless stretches of mountains. and always the overpowering sense of the stupendous grandeur of Idaho.

"On reaching the summit, wonderful manifestations of Nature are shown. All that lives here has struggled long and hard against the elements. On the windward side, the trees are bare of bark. There is an awesomeness about these trees, but even more grim are the rocks. Nevertheless, flowers are here—the pure Alpine flora. Naturally small, by degrees they have become not only less, but beautifully less. Can anyone think of any contrast more striking than that of the tender glory of these flowers with the majesty of the peaks?"

This beautiful description, equalled if not surpassed by the written account of Governor John T. Morrison, who while filling that office had occasion to visit the White Bird region in Idaho County and referring to his experience while riding on the train from Weiser north, said:

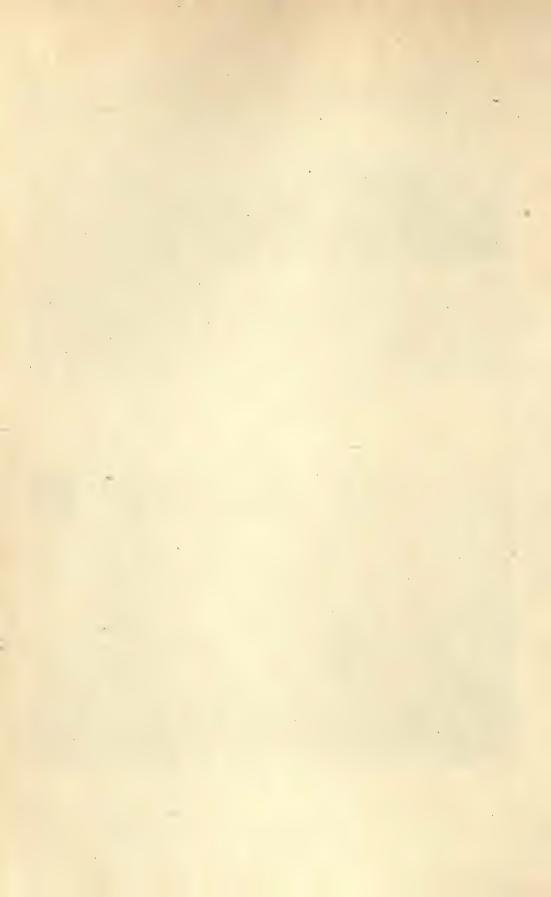
"What a wealth of superior brand there is in Idaho. Rich beyond computation in material resources, our state is also a storehouse of inspiration for the poet and artist. I never go to the hills without coming back a better and freer man. No doubt I need more of the hills, and I know I have little of goodness to spare; therefore, I may confess to the uplift with less of stultification. The



ROCKY POINT, LAKE PEND D'OREILLE



LAKE LOWELL NEAR CALDWELL



fastnesses of our mountains are gradually becoming more accessible, and more and more will their beauties be heralded by appreciative visitors. My words are inadequate to tell you what I saw on my trip that was pleasant and wonderfully interesting to me. It was my first trip over the entire length of the 'Pin' road (the initials of the Pacific & Idaho Northern spell the word 'pin') now operating to Evergreen within fifteen miles of Meadows, in Washington County. The train carries an observation parlor car that is as fine as any running in Idaho, and the management has neither spared pains nor sacrificed the interest of the traveler in equipment and schedule. There is not a dull moment nor uninteresting mile in the entire run," etc.

A thousand other places equally noteworthy astonish the traveler in Idaho's mountains and he is perpetually receiving shocks that are both a surprise and pleasure.

# IDAHO'S LAKES

Idaho is dotted with lakes, the clear waters of which are generally ice cold, and the surrounding mountains and hills making them places of romantic beauty. Lake Pend d'Oreille in Bonner and Kootenai counties, is one of the largest, over 2,000 feet above the sea level, thirty miles long by eight miles wide, the surrounding mountains, with abrupt cliffs coming down to the water's edge, afford magnificent and varied scenery, and to the sportsman it has a peculiar charm, being well stocked with several varieties of trout and white fish. It is easily reached by rail and steamers run daily between its important points.

Lake Coeur d'Alene, in Kootenai County, is well nigh as large and its shores, consisting largely of sandy beaches, behind which rise the surrounding mountains, are dotted with fine residences used as summer homes by many of the residents of Shoshone County and of the citizens of Spokane, as well. Here also are fish plentiful, not only the always present trout, characteristic of Idaho's lakes, but black bass as well; found along its shores, in Lake Benewah, with which it connects and which lies within the boundaries of Heyburn Park, but also in the tributary streams, particularly the Coeur d'Alene and St. Joe rivers. The shadowy St. Joe is one of Idaho's scenic rivers, of which a tourist once said: "To tour the West without seeing this river of shadows, with its exquisite setting of valley and mountains, would be to miss one of Nature's masterpieces." It is navigable as far as St. Joe, a distance of forty miles from the lake, and is the highest navigable stream in the United States, if not in the world. Hotels at various points along the shores of the lake afford accommodations to tourists and excursionists, hundreds of whom visit the lake every summer. One of the most noted resorts in Northern Idaho is Conkling Park, near the head of Lake Coeur d'Alene.

Eight miles north of the City of Coeur d'Alene lies Hayden Lake, a beautiful little body of water seven miles long and from one to three miles wide, with an elevation of 2,242 feet above sea level. It is reached by the Spokane International and the Spokane & Inland Empire railways, and while not so large as some of the other lakes it is a favorite resort. A "tavern" of the Swiss chalet style of architecture offers good accommodations to pleasure seekers, and there are a number of summer homes among the pines along the shores. The proprietors of the tavern also provide tents for camping parties, there is a good

golf course and tennis courts, and the fisherman can find good sport angling for the bass and trout, with which the lake abounds.

In the northwest corner of Kootenai County are Twin and Spirit lakes, both of which are popular summer home resorts, and becoming the chosen summer resort of tourists from all sections. Both lakes are stocked with trout and good hotel and house tent accommodations can be obtained.

Almost in the heart of the Kaniksu national forest, in the extreme northern part of Bonner County, is Priest Lake, the most northern body of still water in Idaho. It is nearly twenty miles in length and from one to five miles wide. Priest Lake, although one of the prettiest in the state, has never become a popular resort for lack of transportation, the nearest railroad station being about twenty miles from the foot of the lake. Its reputation of having the best trout fishing has become well known to sportsmen who visit the Northwest, though one writer thinks this reputation was acquired because the lake is so difficult to reach. Yet if one wants to spend a vacation where he can enjoy solitude and "commune with Nature," there is no better place in the United States than the shores of Priest Lake.

Payette Lake, located in the western part of Valley County, while not so large as some of the others, is one of the best known of Idaho's lakes. It is about seven miles long and little more than twenty miles in circumference, and has been described as "more beautiful, more attractive in all its features than Lake Tahoe." Since the completion of the Idaho Northern branch of the Oregon Short Line railway system to Lakeport, near the southern end of the lake, this place is rapidly becoming a mecca for tourists and outing parties. The Payette Lake Club has recently acquired a tract of land on the west shore, built boat and bath houses, laid out golf links, etc., where one can enjoy all the social advantages of the city while taking a vacation. Or, if he prefers, he can establish his own camp at some point on the wooded shores and live in true primitive style.

Near the center of the lake the shores approach each other, forming what are known as "The Narrows." Here the shores consist of rugged rocks and rise considerably higher than at other points. Soundings have been taken at the "Narrows" where the line ran out for two thousand feet without striking the bottom. A visitor to the lake writes: "Killarney, Como or Geneva has no more beautiful setting than has Payette Lake. As we stand at the highest point of rocks at the 'Narrows,' several hundred feet above the lake, looking toward and beyond Sylvan Beach, we see a picture in the water which beggars description. The breeze has stilled. In the water's surface, now as smooth and clear as glass, we can see mirrored the comely mountain to our right, and every tree which adorns its sides stands out so clearly we cannot but rejoice at the striking beauty of the picture."

In the western part of Custer County, near the base of the Sawtooth Mountains, lies Redfish Lake, which takes its name from the fish with which it abounds. It is about fifty miles from Ketchüm, the nearest railway station, yet it is visited every season by tourists on account of its great beauty. A mile and a half to the northeast is Little Redfish Lake, near the wagon road from Ketchum to Stanley, and Stanley Lake is some twelve or fifteen miles northwest of Redfish. Lake Alturas is about the same distance in the opposite direction. It is in these



TWIN FALLS, SEVEN MILES EAST OF CITY OF TWIN FALLS. THE WATER DROPS 197 FEET



lakes that the Salmon River finds its source, and it is this section of Idaho that Congress has been asked to set aside as a national park.

Bear Lake, from which Bear Lake County derives its name, is about twenty miles long by eight miles wide and lies partly in Utah. Its altitude is 5,900 feet and its shores are sandy or gravelly which gives an easy approach to the water at almost any point on the lake. Several varieties of trout are found in the lake and the fish commissions of both Idaho and Utah have kept it well stocked with young fish from the state hatcheries. As this lake lies near the main line of the Oregon Short Line railway system, it has been well advertised by the railroad and is becoming better known every year. Soundings taken near Garden City, Utah, revealed a depth of 900 feet without finding bottom. At Fish Haven, on the western shore, there is an excellent sandy beach for bathing. Auto stages run between Fish Haven, Paris and Montpelier. During the hunting season many sportsmen visit Bear Lake, where they are certain of finding water fowl in large numbers.

### WATERFALLS

For the tourist who likes to pitch his tent where he can hear the roar of the waterfall, there is no better place than at Shoshone Falls on the Snake River, between Lincoln and Twin Falls counties. Here the river is 950 feet wide and the waters plunge over a precipice 212 feet high and the cataract thus formed has been called the "Niagara of the West." C. C. Goodwin, at one time editor of the Salt Lake Tribune, writing of these falls, said: "Never anywhere else was there such a scene; never anywhere else was so beautiful a picture hung in so rude a frame; never anywhere else on a background so forbidding and weird were so many glories clustered. Around and beyond there is nothing but the desert, sere, silent, lifeless, as though Desolation had builded there everlasting thrones to Sorrow and Despair. \* \* But to feel all the awe and to mark all the splendor and power that comes of the mighty display, one must climb down the steep descent to the river's bank below, and pressing up as nearly as possible to the falls, contemplate the tremendous picture. There something of the energy that creates that endless panorama is comprehended, all the deep throbbings of the mighty river's pulse are felt, all the magnificence is seen."

Four miles below Shoshone Falls are the Twin Falls, so called because the river is here divided in the center by a huge mass of rock with a cataract on each side of it. One of these falls drops over a perpendicular precipice 180 feet in height and the other makes its descent by a series of cascades to the river below. While not so imposing as the great Shoshone Falls, the Twin Falls present a picture of rare beauty.

Forty miles below the Twin Falls are the Salmon Falls, which were first visited by the Astorians under Robert Stuart on their return eastward in the summer of 1812. They arrived at the falls on the 25th of August and noticed large numbers of salmon trying to "shoot the falls," which led to the name of Salmon or Fishing Falls. These falls are about forty feet in height.

Going up the Snake from Shoshone Falls, the first cataract of note is the American Falls, where the Oregon Short Line Railroad crosses the river, which

here drops forty feet in cascades over a lava stairway, and the falls can be seen from the windows of the coaches. These falls received their name from the fact that a party of Americans here lost their lives while trying to cross the river in canoes in the early part of the Nineteenth Century.

Farther up the river there are beautiful rapids from which the City of Idaho Falls takes its name, and on the upper reaches of the river are the Falls of St. Anthony near the city of that name. As these falls are above the mouth of the south fork, the volume of water is much smaller than that which passes over any of the lower falls, though the Falls of St. Anthony will appeal to any lover of natural scenery.

The Snake River is not the only stream in Idaho that presents striking pictures of cascade and waterfall, common to every mountainous region. The Salmon, Lemhi, St. Maries and Clearwater rivers are all richly supplied with these features of natural scenery, and the Post Falls on the Spokane River, in the western part of Kootenai County, form one of the beauty spots of Idaho.

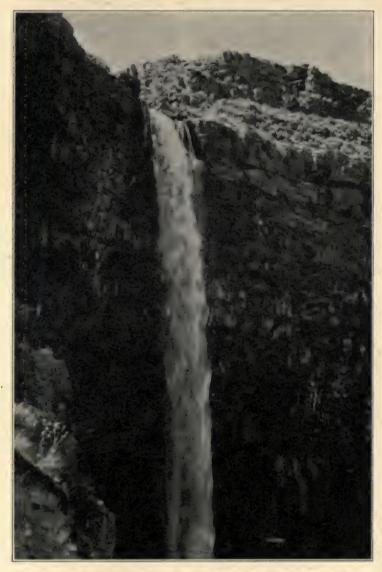
## NATURAL SPRINGS

Warm or hot springs are found in almost all parts of Idaho. Usually the waters of these springs contain minerals that possess curative properties and a few of them are already well known. Concerning the origin of these springs, the following is taken from a report issued a few years ago by the state:

"Many theories have been advanced to account for the fact that in parts of the world hot water issues from the earth. One theory asserts that waters passing through regions where chemical action is violent are often heated and emerge on the surface of the earth as hot springs. Another theory would make the sources of hot springs so deep as to take their temperature from the earth's internal heat.

"But Idaho's hot springs may come from a different cause. Ages ago, this intermountain country was vastly different in its physical features from what it appears today. Then came one of the greatest outbursts of volcanic force of which there is geological proof. An ocean of molten lava engulfed the hills; plains were covered, valleys were filled to the brim, and rivers and streams blotted out. When the cataclysm had ceased new mountains had appeared and all around the red hot lake of lava hissed and writhed and rumbled, and anon exploded from the force of pent up gases. As ages came and went the surface of the earth became cooler and moisture fell, trickling here and there among the cooling rocks and ashes gathered into mighty lakes, and later, searching here and there, drawn by the magnet of the sea, broke out an opening and escaped to mingle with the ocean. And while this process, carried on through ages, has changed the surface of what was once hot lava to volcanic ash to be a most productive soil, yet there remains today sufficient heat within the limits of this lava flow to raise the percolating waters to high temperature before they issue forth as hot springs from the bases of the hills and mountains."

There are also mineral springs, the water of which is not hot. Probably the best known of this class are the Soda Springs in Caribou County, near the village of that name. The waters of these springs are heavily charged with carbonic gas and bubble from the earth as if boiling. The water is bottled and sold as



PERRENE COULEE FALLS, 197 FEET HIGH, THREE MILES

NORTH OF TWIN FALLS



the "Idanha Water." A further description of these springs is given in connection with that of the Village of Soda Springs in another chapter.

The Rich Hot Springs, on the shores of Bear Lake, received their name from one of the pioneer families of Bear Lake County. A stream of water almost boiling hot, and with marvelous curative properties, here comes pouring from the side of the mountain. A mission-style hotel of thirty rooms and bath-house have been built at the springs, which are on the eastern shore of the lake and easily reached by auto stage from Montpelier. Within a radius of three miles from there are several mineral springs, the waters of which vary from hot to almost ice cold, and contain soda, iron, sulphur, magnesia, etc., while some of them are highly charged with carbonic acid gas.

Lava Hot Springs are situated on the main line of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, thirty-four miles east of Pocatello and near the center of Bannock County. The springs are the property of the State of Idaho, having been deeded to the state by the United States Government at the time of the opening of the Fort Hall Indian Reservation, on which they were located. There are 187 acres of land in the grant, a portion of which is admirably adapted for the use of camping and outing parties. The altitude of the springs is 5,000 feet and the climate is ideal for a health resort. Portions of the more level sections of the grant have been converted into pleasant parks and beautified with lawns and trees. There is a \$10,000 sanitarium, two bath houses, forty tent houses that are maintained by the state and rented furnished for light housekeeping, the whole property being in charge of a superintendent. The volume of water is immense and the temperature ranges from 108° to 142° Fahrenheit. The medicinal properties of these springs are becoming better known every year.

Guyer Hot Springs are located in the northwestern part of Blaine County, not far from the Town of Ketchum and in the heart of some of Idaho's most picturesque scenic territory. The waters of these springs have been analyzed by expert chemists and have been pronounced beneficial for many diseases. In June, 1914, a new mission-style hotel was opened to the public and bathing facilities are ample for present demands. Connected with the hotel are tennis courts, a ball room, a cement swimming pool, etc. The adjacent streams afford fine opportunities for the fisherman.

Heise Hot Springs are located on the south fork of the Snake River, about ten miles east of Rigby, which is the most convenient railroad station. The waters of these springs have won a reputation for their curative powers, particularly in cases of gout, rheumatism and blood diseases. Beautifully located, with fine trout fishing in the immediate vicinity, big game hunting, including mountain sheep, elk, deer, antelope and mountain lion, not far away, the Heise Hot Springs are growing in favor as a health and pleasure resort. A modern hotel affords accommodations and automobile stages run daily to Rigby, Idaho Falls and Thornton.

Clarendon Hot Springs, situated seven miles from Hailey, have demonstrated their curative properties in cases of rheumatism, skin and blood diseases, nervous affections, etc. The springs are located in a natural grove of great beauty and the grounds are being gradually improved. Hotel accommodations are provided and there are good fishing and hunting near by. Automobile service between the springs and Hailey is maintained for the accommodation of visitors.

In addition to the springs above enumerated, there are many others in the state, such as the Yocum Hot Springs in the Payette Valley, the numerous hot springs along the Salmon River in Custer County, and the Thousand Springs in the southern part of Gooding County. The Town of Mackay, Custer County, draws its summer water supply from a spring that is almost "ice cold," and in the winter time turns into the mains the water from another spring which never falls below 72° Fahrenheit, thus preventing the pipes from freezing throughout the coldest winters.

## SEE AMERICA FIRST

Why should American citizens spend time and money to visit Europe? To view natural scenery? The Teton, Sawtooth and Bitter Root Mountains present as many beauties as the Swiss Alps, and Hyndman Peak is almost as high as Mont Blanc or the Matterhorn. Is it for the climate? Idaho has a climate that cannot be found in the Old World, not even in "Sunny Italy," Many people in Idaho sleep out of doors the year round, the dry winters being as deadly an enemy of disease germs as the dry, still heat of the summers. Nothing in the Old World can compare with the attractions of the Yellowstone National Park—"Nature's Wonderland"—on the eastern border of Idaho.

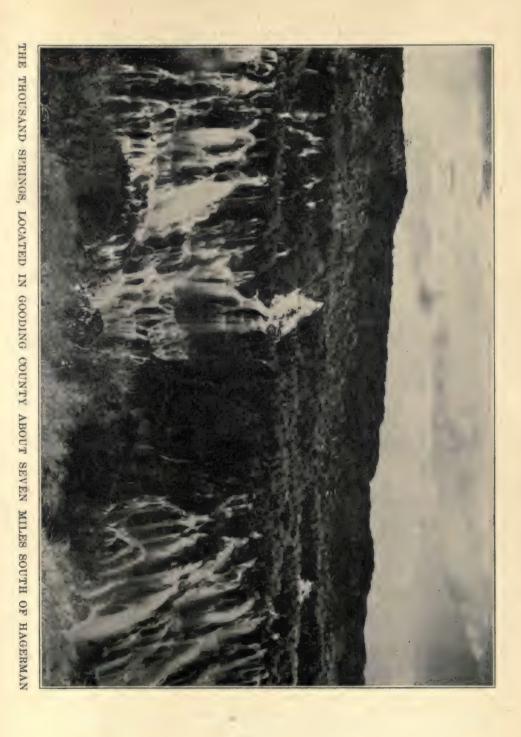
To the tourist who travels for pleasure, the slogan "See America First" applies with unusual force to the whole Rocky Mountain region, and more especially to Idaho. To the invalid seeking to restore his health, the healing properties of Idaho's hot and mineral springs offer as many inducements as the famous waters of Carlsbad or Baden, to which may be added the pure, mountain air and the scent of pine forests, things not to be found in any European watering place.

## IDAHO-A SPORTSMAN'S PARADISE

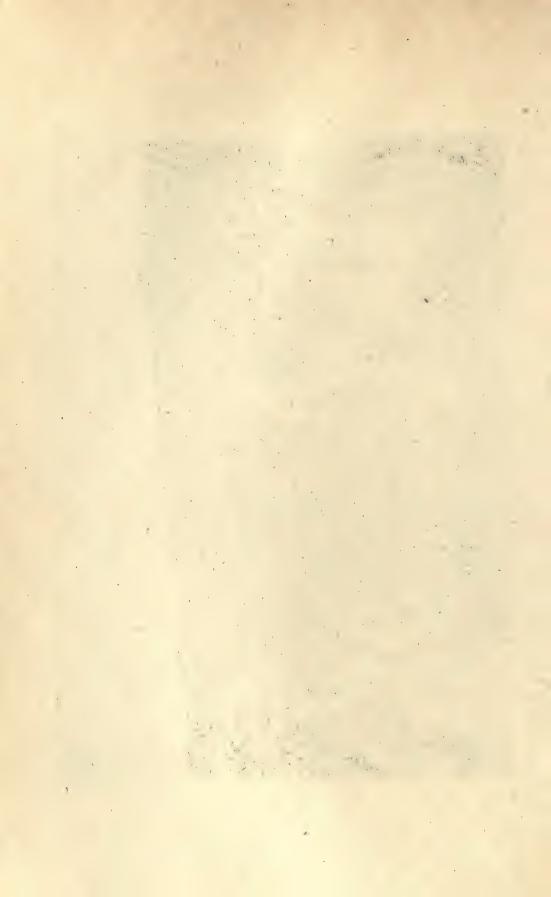
To the devotee of rod and gun, the mountains and plains, the streams and lakes of Idaho, appeal in greater degree than does any other part of the great West. True it is, that game does not exist in plentiful amounts as it did when the state was first settled, but in its different parts there is still opportunity for every kind of hunting and fishing.

Buffalo—The buffalo had disappeared from Idaho long before the territory was settled. The old explorers who have left accounts of their travels, constantly refer to the immense herds of buffalo found in the upper Snake Valley, and the adjacent sections. In fact, in Washington Irving's work detailing Captain Bonneville's adventures, there is given an account of a buffalo hunt that must have covered the ground upon which the City of Blackfoot is now situate. In many parts of eastern Idaho evidence of the immense hordes of buffalo that once roamed over the plains and the hills is to be found. But a few miles from Challis, in the early days, in a small valley were found the bones of several hundred buffalo that had evidently been caught in a winter storm and there died together. At what time buffalo disappeared, cannot be positively determined, but it was before the Oregon Trail was established by explorers attempting to reach the Willamette Valley.

Elk-Throughout nearly every section of Idaho, except the sage plains, elk



Vol. I-52



were formerly plentiful. Especially was this the case in the extreme eastern part of the state, in what is now Fremont, Teton, and adjoining counties.

They roamed over the entire section, and western Wyoming as well, in untold thousands. Through the gradual settling up of the country, they became deprived of their winter feeding places. The favorite winter home of the elk was Jackson's Hole, directly across the dividing ridge from the Teton Valley. Here the snow was comparatively light, the grass was plentiful, and they easily passed the winter. That section, however, has been settled to a very great extent for many years, but the elk have continued to come to their old winter quarters, and even yet thousands of them are found in that valley every winter, contesting with the cattle for the feed supplied by the farmers. The State of Wyoming, our neighbor, has expended considerable money in supplying feed to these animals in the winter time in order to prevent their extinction. Large numbers of elk have been taken from this section to surrounding states. In 1915 the Game Warden of Idaho brought a considerable number to Boise, and in the spring put them on the old ranging ground at the head of the Boise and Payette rivers, where they formerly were plentiful.

Deer—deer of many kinds still abound in every part of the state, in the winter time coming to the valleys, and in the summer time feeding in the mountains. Every variety of deer known to the hunter is found in Idaho, and it is estimated that 5,000 head are killed yearly in the state. The game laws of Idaho very wisely limit the number of deer that can be killed to two each, a year. In fact, there is a liberal limit put upon the amount of game of any kind, and the amount of fish as well, that can be taken. While this does not in any way interfere with the sportsman, it does much to save the game and fish from extinction.

Antelope—In the early days in every mountain valley in Idaho, antelope were found in great numbers, and still many exist in those places. In the winter months, before the Snake River Valley was settled, antelope from all of the higher valleys came on to the Great Snake River plains, and there they gradually got together until about the time spring was opening, what was called the "big herd" numbered thousands. As the snow disappeared from their favorite summer resorts, the antelope found their way into the elevated valleys. In their favorite valleys where large numbers of them congregated, they made innumerable trails. The favorite way of hunting them in the early days was to have out-riders posted who frightened the antelope which, in their efforts to escape from what was apparently an impending danger, followed the trails they had theretofore made and became an easy mark for the hunters who were posted in convenient places.

Mountain Sheep—Probably the most plentiful game in the mountainous regions of Idaho, in its earlier history, was the mountain sheep, the "Big horn" as it is generally called. Thousands of these were found in every mountain range in the center of the state, and their favorite feeding place was on the very tops of the highest ranges. No mountain was so precipitous but that they could climb it.

The flesh of the mountain sheep is generally regarded as the best of all wild meat. A law was passed a few years ago preventing the killing of the mountain sheep at any season of the year, and since that time their diminished

number has rapidly increased, and the necessity of the law will in a short time no longer exist.

Many other varieties of large game animals have always been found in Idaho. The mountain goat is plentiful in nearly all of the precipitous mountain ranges. Bear of all different kinds, from the bald-faced grizzly to the black and brown and cinnamon varieties, are found in every part of the state. Cougars and bobcats are quite plentiful in many sections, and the coyote is an inhabitant of the entire sagebrush region.

In the north a great many timber wolves are found.

The usual smaller game found in almost every section is plentiful in Idaho. The lakes of the state invite water fowl in large numbers frequently. In every part of the mountain area of the state are found grouse of the different varieties, and the sage-hen, most succulent of all the game birds of the West, is found in greater quantities in Idaho than in any other state. Chinese pheasants also abound in the valleys. Like the quail, these pheasants are not natives of Idaho, but were imported and have gradually increased in numbers. Protected by law for several years, they have become so numerous as to almost be a nuisance to the farmers in the valleys of the southern part of the state, and the law now allows them to be killed, during stated seasons.

A considerable number of quail imported into Idaho nearly fifty years ago, were turned loose in the Boise and Payette Valleys, and it seems to have been a natural abiding place for them as they now exist in great numbers.

Idaho has the reputation of having the best trout fishing in the Northwest, and every stream and lake of the state is filled with the different varieties. In addition to this, the black bass has been planted by the Game Department in many of the lakes and streams of the state, and has become plentiful of late years.

In Lake Pend d'Oreille and other lakes of the north, a delicious white fish abounds. In the Snake River and all of its tributaries joining the river west of the Shoshone Falls, a very plentiful supply of salmon comes up from the ocean every year, and sturgeon also abounds in the larger streams.

Idaho is certainly a sportsman's paradise, and with its good roads, which everywhere abound, its equable and health-giving climate, its continuous sunshine, and its liberal game laws, certainly invites the attention of the sportsman and the tourist.



TWIN SCREW STEAMER MISS SPOKANE, RED COLLAR LINE
Plying between Coour d'Alene and St. Maries



STEAMER GEORGIE OAKES

The Georgie Oakes is owned by the Red Collar Line on Lake Coeur d'Alene, Ida., and is

one of the oldest steamers operating in the Northwest.

The upper works are those of the Str. Coeur d'Alene formerly owned by pioneers C. B. King and James Monoghan. Later, when the Northern Pacific acquired the old Coeur d'Alene Railway and Navigation Company from D. C. Corbin, they became the owners of the Str. Coeur d'Alene. A new hull was built and the upper works removed from the Steamer Coeur d'Alene to what is now known as the Georgie Oakes.

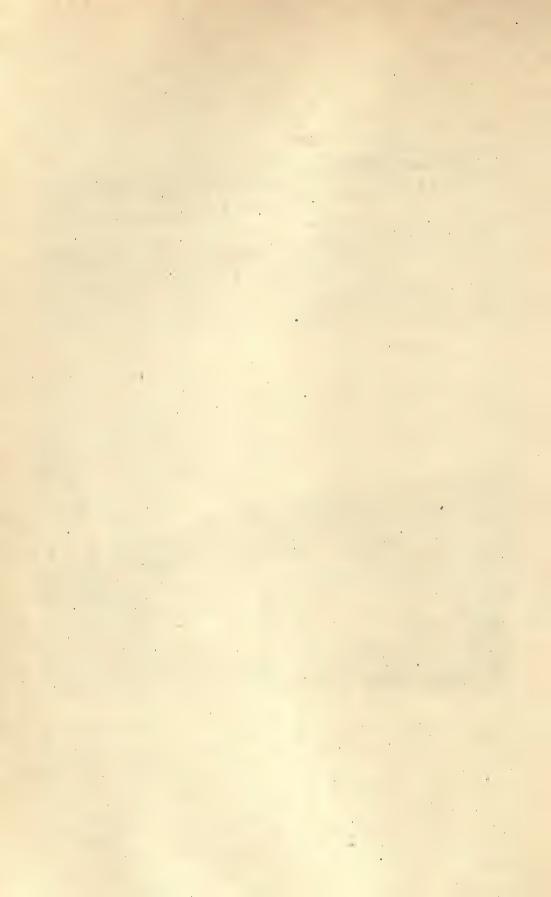
The next owner was the White Star Navigation Company who transferred the Steamer to

the Red Collar Line.

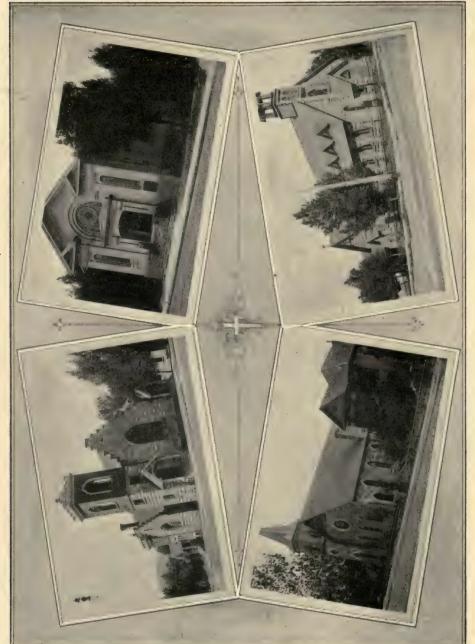
It is probably the most popular passenger and excursion steamer in the Northwest to this day, as every Sunday it makes its excursion trip from Coeur d'Alene to the head of navigation on the St. Joe river and return.

Thousands of tourists and people from Spokane enjoy their Sunday outing on board the

Steamer Georgie Oakes.







Methodist

Congregational

# CHAPTER XXXVIII

# RELIGIOUS PROGRESS IN IDAHO

AN IROQUOIS TRADITION—EARLY MISSIONS—JASON AND DANIEL LEE—SAMUEL PARKER—DR. MARCUS WHITMAN—HENRY H. SPALDING—CATALDO MISSION—CHURCH HISTORY—THE CATHOLICS—CATHEDRAL OF ST. JOHN AT BOISE—LATTER-DAY SAINTS—PRESBYTERIANS—EPISCOPAL CHURCH—METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

There is a tradition that in the early part of the Nineteenth Century Iroquois Indians, who had been converted by Catholic missionaries, visited the tribes dwelling on the headwaters of the Columbia River and told them the story of the white man's "Manitou." Early travelers found traces of the Catholic religion in the forms of worship practiced by some of these Indians and attributed them to the teaching of these early Iroquois.

In 1831 a few friendly native chiefs accompanied some returning traders to St. Louis and while there requested former explorer William Clark, then Indian agent for all the Northwestern tribes, to send white men to their country to tell them about the Great Spirit and "The Book," at the same time reminding him that their people had heard of the white man's religion through him and Captain Lewis a quarter of a century before. Clark reported their request to the Jesuit fathers and also to the Methodist General Conference, then in session in St. Louis. Shortly after this visit of the chiefs to St. Louis, Captain Bonneville reported that he had found a number of the Northwestern tribes deeply interested in the subject of religion, and during the next few years missionaries were sent into their country.

### EARLY MISSIONS

Rev. Jason Lee and his nephew, Daniel Lee, two Methodist missionaries, with two lay members of that denomination, accompanied Capt. Nathaniel J. Wyeth on his expedition in 1834, for the purpose of establishing a mission somewhere in the Oregon country. On Sunday, July 27, 1834, Jason Lee, at the request of Captain Wyeth, preached at Fort Hall the first sermon ever delivered in what is now the State of Idaho. His text on that occasion was taken from First Corinthians (X, 31): "Whether, therefore, ye eat or drink, or whatever ye do, do all to the glory of God." The audience was a rather

motley collection of trappers, traders, Indians and half-breeds, and after the services those present spent some time in witnessing horse races between the Indians and half-breeds. On Wednesday following this service, the missionaries left Fort Hall and later in the year opened their mission at a place called Shampoig in the Willamette Valley. It was here that the Oregon provisional government was organized some years later.

In 1835 Rev. Samuel Parker was sent out as a missionary by the Dutch Reformed Church of Ithaca, New York. At St. Louis he was joined by Dr. Marcus Whitman and the two traveled with a party of trappers in the employ of the American Fur Company as far as the rendezvous on the Green River, in what is now western Wyoming. On August 10, 1835, while traveling through the South Pass, Doctor Whitman wrote in his journal: "Though there are some elevations and depressions in this valley, yet, comparatively speaking, it is level. There would be no great difficulty in the way of constructing a railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean."

Whitman and Parker found the Indians eager to learn of the white man's religion, and it was decided that Whitman should return east to secure other workers, while Parker went on with some fur hunters as far as Pierre's Hole (the Teton Basin), from which point he continued his journey with the Indians, proceeding down the Salmon and Clearwater rivers until they reached the Nez Perce country in the latter part of September. At the camping places along the route, Parker taught his Indian companions the Ten Commandments, which he says they understood and pronounced good. Parker was not a young man and the journey through the wilderness told severely on his health and powers of endurance. After a short rest at one of the Nez Perce villages, he went on to the Walla Walla River and selected a site for a mission.

Dr. Marcus Whitman was a Presbyterian and at the first opportunity after returning east he went before the mission board with his appeal for more helpers, but it seems that the board did not at that time give him much encouragement. In February, 1836, he married and started with his young wife for the Far West. At Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, he met Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, also recently married, who were on their way to the Osage Indians as missionaries, and whom Doctor Whitman persuaded to accompany him to the Northwest. The four traveled with a party of fur traders and Mrs. Spalding, who kept a diary while on the journey, wrote on July 4, 1836, of meeting a party of Indians that had come to the rendezvous looking for their missionaries. With this Indian party were several squaws, "who were not content until they had saluted with kisses Mrs. Whitman and myself, the first white women they had ever seen."

On September 12, 1836, the missionary party arrived at Fort Vancouver, a few miles above the mouth of the Columbia River, where the two women remained until the mission buildings could be made ready for their accommodation. The Whitman mission was located at a place called Waiilatpu, a few miles from Fort Walla Walla, and the Spaldings decided to locate their mission at Lapwai, on the south side of the Clearwater River, about twelve miles above its mouth. The Lapwai Mission, the first within the present borders of Idaho, was opened in the latter part of November, 1836. The Indian women were taught how to keep house, to knit, sew, spin and weave cloth, and the men were



REV. HENRY H. SPALDING Of Lapwai Mission



REV. TOUSSAINT MESPLIE First Catholic priest in Boise



taught farming. In the spring of 1839 a small printing press was received at Lapwai from the Honolulu Mission and was used to print in the Nez Perce language primers, hymns and selections from the Bible. This was the first printing press in the Northwest. About the time it was installed a branch mission was established at Kamiah, about sixty miles up the Clearwater, under the control of Rev. Asa B. Smith, but the Indians there were less tractable, would not permit their lands to be cultivated and in other ways showed their hostility, so that after about two years the branch mission was abandoned.

On November 15, 1837, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Spalding—the first white child born in what is now the State of Idaho. They named her Eliza, she grew to womanhood and married a man named Warren. In company with her sister, Mrs. Martha Spalding Wigle, Mrs. Warren attended the Pioneer Day reunion at Boise in September, 1913, and the two sisters related many interesting experiences of their early life at Lapwai. Mrs. Warren, then a girl about ten years old, was at the Waiilatpu Mission on November 29, 1847, when Doctor Whitman, his wife and thirteen others were there murdered by Cayuse Indians. A number of the school girls, including Eliza Spalding, were huddled together in one room expecting every moment that the Indians would kill them, when an old chief rode up and commanded that the women and children be spared. Eliza. who understood the Indian language, wondered at this order, but later she realized that the chief, knowing that the outrage would be punished, wanted the women and children held to purchase immunity.

There were fifty-nine of the survivors, eleven of whom succeeded in making their escape and hid in the adjacent brush. The others were held prisoners in a large building for about a month before they were rescued. Mr. Spalding was absent from the Lapwai Mission at the time of the massacre and was told of the unhappy affair by a friendly Cayuse Indian, who warned him to keep away from Waiilatpu and travel by night to his own mission to avoid being seen by the hostiles. In the meantime a friendly Cayuse had brought news of the massacre to Mrs. Spalding and William Craig took her and her two children to his house, where they were found by Mr. Spalding a few days later.

Peter S. Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, as soon as he heard of the massacre, hurried to the mission with a party of trappers and half-breeds and succeeded in ransoming the forty-eight prisoners for fifty blankets, fifty shirts, a few handkerchiefs, a small quantity of tobacco and some guns and ammunition. Ogden also gathered up the eleven who were hiding in the thickets and sent men to the Lapwai Mission to conduct the Spalding family to a place of safety. The family was found at the home of William Craig, canoes were procured from the friendly Nez, Perce Indians and the party paddled down to the Hudson's Bay Company's post on the Columbia River about ten miles below the mouth of the Snake. From that point they went on down the Columbia to Oregon City, then headquarters of the Oregon provisional government. Later the Spaldings settled in the Willamette Valley, near Albany, where Mrs. Spalding taught school for several years, and where she finally died. In 1871 Mr. Spalding returned to the Nez Perce Indians, among whom he continued his missionary work until his death on August 3, 1874. His remains were buried near the old mission he had established thirty-eight years before.

#### CATALDO MISSION

In the chapter on Explorers and Explorations mention is made of the visits of Father De Smet to the Coeur d'Alene and Kootenai Indians of Northern Idaho in the early '40s, but he made no effort to establish a permanent mission among them. In the fall of 1843 Father Nicholas Point and Charles Huet, a lay member of the Catholic Church, were sent to the Coeur d'Alene country and established the Mission of St. Joseph, on the St. Joe River, the river deriving its name from the mission. This was the first Catholic mission in what is now the State of Idaho. It was abandoned after about three years on account of the high waters in the spring which prevented the cultivation of the soil.

The second Catholic mission was established on the Coeur d'Alene River, about sixteen miles from its mouth, at a place afterward known as "Old Mission," or "Cataldo." Here in 1853 Fathers Gazzoli and Ravalli, assisted by the Indians, built the first Catholic house of worship within the present boundaries of Idaho. With a scant supply of building materials and few tools, these zealous missionaries overcame all obstacles. As nails could not be obtained, they used wooden pins to fasten together the various parts of the building, and so well was their work done that the old mission chapel is still standing, a monument to the skill and fidelity of these early Jesuit fathers.

In 1878 the mission was moved across the line into Washington. The reason for the removal was that the Department of the Interior had discovered that it was located outside of the Indian reservation, and it was also near the route to the mines then being opened, which brought the Indians in contact with the whites, making the work of the missionaries more difficult.

#### CHURCH HISTORY

One of the most difficult tasks of the historian is to write an accurate account of the religious development of any given community. The pioneers who organized the first churches have nearly all passed away; pastors come and go, rarely remaining with one congregation long enough to become thoroughly familiar with its history; church records are often poorly kept and in many instances have been lost; hence the problem that confronts the writer is one not easy of solution. Among the early settlers of Idaho were many who belonged to some church before coming into the wilds of the Northwest. Where a few persons of the same faith settled near enough to each other, they would build a church, usually a small log or frame structure; and, though these frontier societies were sometimes without a preacher for months at a time, the members were as sincere in their faith as the church members of the present generation who worship in costly edifices of brick or stone.

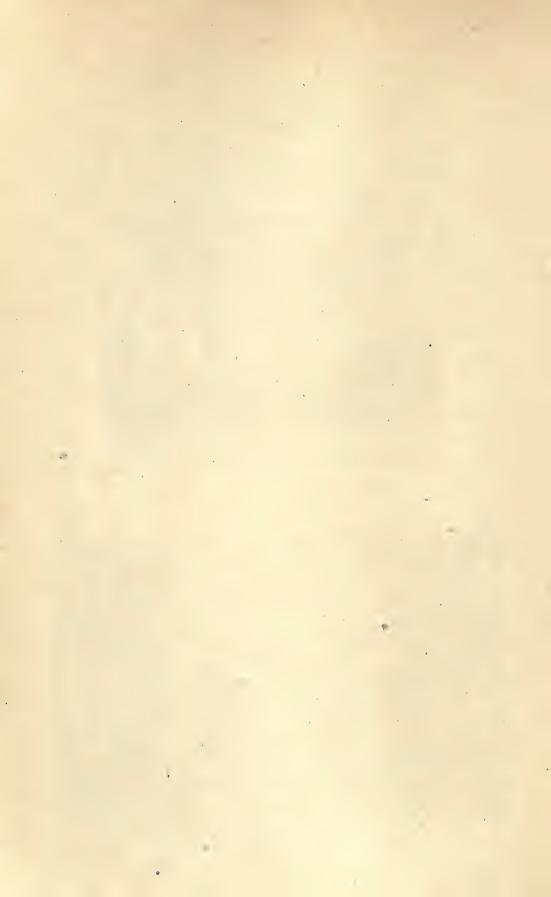
To attempt to trace the history of each of these churches would be impracticable in a work of this nature, even if full information concerning them could be obtained, so in this chapter the aim will be to give, in a general way, the main points in the history of the leading denominations, so that the reader may be able to form some idea of Idaho's religious progress.



OLD MISSION AT CATALDO, KOOTENAI COUNTY. BUILT IN 1844. NO NAILS USED IN ITS CONSTRUCTION



INTERIOR OF OLD MISSION AT CATALDO



## THE CATHOLICS

In every age and clime the Catholic Church has been a pioneer in carrying the banner of Christianity to remote and newly settled communities. The first Catholic priests to minister to the spiritual needs of the white settlers were Fathers Toussaint Mesplie and A. Z. Poulin. Upon learning of the large influx of miners into the Boise Basin the Most Rev. Francis N. Blanchet, Archbishop of Portland, appointed these two missionaries to look after the interests of the Catholic miners in Idaho. They were both men of fine physique, strong, hardy and well calculated to bear the inconveniences of frontier life. Endowed with enthusiasm for their work, within six months they built four churches—St. Joseph's, at Idaho City; St. Thomas', at Placerville; St. Dominic's, at Centerville; and St. Francis', at Pioneer City. They were all small frame buildings, yet, the high cost of lumber and labor made it difficult to raise the funds for these churches, though the miners contributed liberally, whether they were Catholics or not.

On March 3, 1868, what is now the Boise Diocese was established as a vicariate-apostolic, with the Rt. Rev. Louis Lootens as the first vicar apostolic. He was consecrated at San Francisco on August 9, 1868, by Archbishop Sadoc Alemany, of San Francisco, with the title of Bishop of Castaballa. After about six months in Idaho, he left to attend the ecumenical council of the Vatican and did not return until 1871. He resigned on account of failing health in March, 1874, but did not leave Idaho until October of the following year.

The second vicar apostolic, Rt. Rev. Alphonse Joseph Glorieux, was consecrated at Baltimore, Maryland, on April 19, 1885, by Cardinal James Gibbons. He arrived at Kuna on June 12, 1885, and was escorted to Boise by Father Hartleib. Kuna at that time being the nearest railway station to Boise. Upon the erection of the vicariate-apostolic of Idaho into the bishopric of Boise City, Bishop Glorieux became the first bishop of the new See of Boise City on August 26, 1893. And filled his office, universally beloved by all the people of the state until his death in 1917.

The second bishop of Boise City, the Rt. Rev. Daniel M. Gorman, was consecrated at Dubuque, Iowa, May 1, 1918, by the Apostolic Delegate Most Rev. John Bonzano, and immediately assumed his duties. The Boise Diocese includes the entire State of Idaho.

Since the coming of Fathers Mesplie and Poulin in 1863, the Catholic Church in Idaho has grown into forty parishes, with fifty-two outlying missions, about three thousand families and fifty resident priests. The church supports fifteen parochial schools and academies, located as shown by the following table:

Location	No. Sisters No. Pupils	
Boise (two schools)	.: 17 260	
Coeur d'Alene	11 250	
Cottonwood	6 179	
De Smet	8 61	
Ferdinand	3 . 52	
Genesee		
Greencreek	3 80	
Keuterville	2 55	

Location -			
Lewiston	 	 8	120
Moscow	 	 4	72
Nez Perce	 	 3-	41
Pocatello	 	 6	125
Slickpoo	 	 13	85
Wallace	 	 6	- 80
			<del></del> .
Total	 	 94	1,535

The schools at De Smet and Slickpoo are for both white and Indian children. In charitable work, such as caring for the sick and injured, the church in Idaho has followed its time-honored custom of establishing hospitals, of which there are six in the state, to wit:

Location	
Boise	 25
De Smet	
Lewiston	 22
Nampa	 5
Pocatello	 26
Wallace	 15
,	_
Total	 97

In the number of nurses given above are a number of sisters who are not actually nurses, but who are in charge of the administrative work of the hospitals; for example, the actual number of nurses at Pocatello is ten and at Wallace five.

# CATHEDRAL OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST

Fort Boise was established in 1863, about the time that Fathers Mesplie and Poulin came as missionaries to the Boise Basin, and a few Catholic families were among the early settlers of Boise City. They were not overlooked by the two priests, services being held in a private dwelling or public building until a church could be erected. The old archives show that "On the 15th of January, 1867, services were held by Father Mesplie in Boise City in the house of John O'Farrell." On Sunday, September 7, 1867, Father Mesplie conducted services in the courthouse. In December, 1870, a little frame church was erected where St. Alphonsus' Hospital now stands and the few Catholic pioneers rejoiced in the thought that they had "a church of their own." Their joy was soon turned to disappointment, as the building was destroyed by fire in less than three weeks after it was completed. With a heavy debt (heavy for that day at least) hanging over the property, the poor people had to revert to the old order of things, and again, as shown by the records, "On June 15, 1871, Father Mesplie celebrated mass at the residence of John O'Farrell." After Father Mesplie received his commission as army chaplain, services were held in the chapel at Fort Boise, as the records show.

In the summer of 1876 Father Archambault, then in charge of the missions, built a small church on the corner of Ninth and Bannock streets, upon a block purchased by the Catholics. This shanty (it could hardly be called a church)



ST. JOHN'S CATHEDRAL, ROMAN CATHOLIC, BOISE



EAST END CATHOLIC CHURCH, LEWISTON



became the pro-cathedral of Bishop Glorieux upon his appointment as vicar apostolic of Idaho. He set to work to improve conditions and in the course of a few years the original structure has been changed into a splendid cathedral. In 1889 St. Patrick's Hall was built alongside the church. The business district began to encroach on the church property and Bishop Glorieux found an opportunity to dispose of it at a good figure, after which he bought the block bounded by Hays, Fort, Eighth and Ninth streets. In August, 1905, while the old church building was being moved to the new location it was destroyed by fire. A temporary church was erected and on Sunday, November 11, 1906, the corner-stone of the magnificent new cathedral was laid "amid pomp and splendor."

The plans for the cathedral were drawn by the firm of Tourtelotte & Hummel. Following the Roman style, the architects have designed a structure of massive and simple beauty. Bishop Glorieux was not permitted to finish the monument he undertook to erect, as his death occurred on August 25, 1917, and the work of completing the cathedral devolves upon his successor, the Rt. Rev. Daniel M. Gorman. Services have been held in the basement of the building since March, 1912; when completed the cathedral will have cost practically \$200,000.

## CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

The Mormon Church, or, more properly speaking, the "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints," was founded by Joseph Smith in 1830. Their first colony was established at Kirtland, Ohio, where opposition developed and they removed to Independence, Missouri, where they built a temple. Again opposition appeared and they took refuge in Caldwell County, Missouri, where they founded the Town of Far West. Being driven from this place they founded the Town of Nauvoo, Illinois, and there prospered for a time, when they again encountered opposition and in the spring of 1846 began their emigration westward. The first company reached Salt Lake, Utah, on July 24, 1847, and began the work of building up Salt Lake City.

Companies were sent out by Brigham Young, the head of the church, to found new settlements and some of these came into Southern and Eastern Idaho. The first settlement was made in Lemhi County, but it was abandoned after a few years. In April, 1860, a company of Latter-day Saints settled the Town of Franklin, where a stone schoolhouse was built in 1863 and a stone meeting-house 40 by 80 feet was erected in 1864. The Town of Oxford was settled in the fall of 1864 and its first bishop was William G. Nelson. Clifton was organized as a ward in 1869, with William J. Pratt as the first bishop.

In 1864 a number of settlements were made by the Latter-day Saints in what is now Bear Lake County. Among them were Bloomington, James H. Hart, bishop; St. Charles, William G. Young, bishop; Montpelier, John Cozzens, bishop; Bennington, Amos R. Wright, bishop; Georgetown, Philemon C. Merrill, bishop, and some others. All these settlements were made under the leadership of Apostle Charles C. Rich. In 1875 the Town of Albion was settled. Oakley followed soon after, and in 1883 a colony of adherents of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints settled the Town of Rexburg, now the county seat of Madison County.

In all these settlements, and a number of others founded by the Mormons, churches were built, schools established, etc., and all were marked by the industry,

thrift and frugality of the people. In another chapter is given an account of the political troubles with this peculiar sect, the test oath required of them before they could vote, etc., but within recent years all this has become "ancient history" and the members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints now enjoy freedom of worship and the rights of citizenship unmolested. The church is firmly established in a number of counties of the state and its members have contributed in no small degree to the civic and material progress of Idaho, many of its members having been called to public positions of trust and responsibility.

## PRESBYTERIANS

The Lapwai Mission, the first in Idaho, was established by Rev. Henry H. Spalding, a Presbyterian missionary, and the first period of the history of this denomination in Idaho embraces the work among the Nez Perce Indians. Mission work here was suspended from 1847 to 1871, when Mr. Spalding returned to Lapwai and during the next three years he baptized 694 Indian converts. In 1873, about a year before Mr. Spalding's death, Susan and Kate McBeth, sisters, came to the mission and after the death of Mr. Spalding continued the work—Susan teaching the men and Kate the women. The former had previously worked among the Choctaw Indians until the Civil war compelled her withdrawal, and during the war she served as a nurse in the military hospitals in St. Louis. She died in 1893 and the mission work was carried on by her sister and others while the mission was in existence.

The second period of Presbyterian history embraces the work among the early settlers of the Panhandle. The Presbyterian Church at Moscow was established in January, 1880, by Rev. Daniel Gamble, and before the close of that year the Presbytery of Idaho was organized, embracing the entire Territory of Idaho and the eastern portions of Oregon and Washington. This period includes only three years, during which a number of church societies were organized in different parts of the territory. In 1883 the Presbytery of Idaho was divided and the southern part of the territory was organized under the name of the "Wood River Presbytery."

The third period of the history of this church covers the time since 1883. The first Presbyterian sermon within the limits of the Wood River Presbytery was preached at Boise City on February 24, 1878, by Rev. H. W. Stratton, superintendent of missions of the Synod of Oregon. The services were held in the Methodist Church and the First Presbyterian Church of Boise was organized with eighteen charter members. The first house of worship erected by this congregation was on the corner of Tenth and Main streets, where the Idanha Hotel now stands. This was the first Presbyterian Church erected in the territory comprising the Wood River Presbytery. The present house of worship was built in 1893.

In 1891 the northern Presbytery—the Presbytery of Idaho—was divided between the presbyteries of Walla Walla and Spokane, and in 1893 the Wood River Presbytery was divided into the presbyteries of Boise and Kendall, the latter, named in honor of Rev. Henry Kendall, includes all of Eastern Idaho. The first station in that presbytery was established at Montpelier in 1883 by Rev. D. J. McMillan, afterward one of the corresponding secretaries of the home mission board. Since 1893 the growth of the Presbyterian Church in Idaho has been



ST. STANISLAUS CHURCH, LEWISTON



MORMON CHURCH AND AUDITORIUM, IDAHO FALLS



such that the denomination is represented in all the principal cities and most of the towns and villages.

### EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The first well defined movement toward establishing the Protestant Episcopal Church in Idaho was made in 1864, when Rev. St. Michael Fackler came from Oregon to Boise City, then only about one year old, and as a result of his missionary work a small frame church was built at a cost of about \$1,500 in gold. The following year Rt. Rev. Daniel S. Tuttle was appointed missionary bishop of Idaho. He arrived in Boise on October 2, 1867, and for nineteen years occupied the position of missionary bishop for a field embracing the present states of Idaho, Montana and Utah. Immediately upon his arrival, with the assistance of Rev. G. D. B. Miller, the resident missionary, he established a parish school, which was opened on November 4, 1867. Once each year Bishop Tuttle covered his field, visiting every place where the interests of his church called him, but owing to the extensive territory and the primitive means of travel, he could spend only a short time at any one place. For a time his labors in Idaho were confined chiefly to Boise, Idaho City and Silver City.

The following story as illustrating Bishop Tuttle's popularity among all classes of people has been told: In the spring of 1869 a disastrous fire occurred at Helena, Montana. The bishop happened to be in the town at the time and assisted in the efforts to save a stock of provisions stored in a building and in extinguishing the flames. Side by side with the bishop worked William Bunkerly, a noted desperado, better known as "Bitter Root Bill," and Joseph Floweree, a gambler usually called "Gentle Joe." After the danger was past, William Bunkerly pronounced the following eulogy on the bishop: "He's full jeweled and eighteen karats fine. He's a better man than Joe Floweree; he's the biggest and best bishop that ever wore a black gown, and the whitest man in these mountains. He's a fire fighter from away back and whenever he chooses to go on a brimstone raid among the sinners in this gulch he can do it, and I'll back him with my pile."

Bishop Tuttle's work was manifold. "In some places he served for a time as pastor; in others he taught in the various schools he established; he married young people, baptized children, and uttered the words of consolation when the fathers and mothers who had undergone the hardships of a new country passed to the Great Beyond."

On Eighth Street, between State and Washington in the City of Boise, stands an attractive stone building bearing the inscription:

"1867—BISHOP TUTTLE CHURCH HOUSE—1886' Erected to the Glory of God Commemorating the Work of Bishop Tuttle in Pioneer Days and for the Upbuilding of the Church in Idaho

1907."

In 1896, writing of his experiences in Idaho and his farewell to the territory, Bishop Tuttle said: "Idaho is now a state. For more than nineteen years, when it was a territory, I was its bishop. In fifty towns and hamlets in it I held services. . . . All the nineteen years of my association with her I found her and her people kind and loyal and helpful. On her soil, at Soda Springs, on the

afternoon of August 9, 1886, by official reception of the notice of the consents of majorities of the house of bishops and of the standing committees, I ceased to be her bishop and became bishop of Missouri. With the letter in my hand I hung my head as if I were a deserter, and tears accompanied the goodbye I whispered within. I love her still. I wish to her and her people now and always, health, wealth and happiness."

At the time Bishop Tuttle left Idaho in 1886 there were eight regularly organized missions, viz.: St. Michael's, Boise City; St. James', Silver City; St. Mark's, Idaho City; the Nativity, Lewiston; Holy Innocents, Blackfoot; St. Paul's, Bellevue; Emanuel, Hailey; St. Mark's, Ketchum.

On May 27, 1887, Rt. Rev. Ethelbert Talbot was consecrated bishop of a missionary district comprising Idaho and Wyoming and arrived in the district the following July. During the ten years of his episcopate he erected churches at Blackfoot, Idaho Falls, Mountain Home, Montpelier, Murray, Nampa, Pocatello, Shoshone, Wallace, Weiser and some other points, and he began the erection of St. Margaret's School for Girls at Boise, on ground previously secured by Bishop Tuttle.

The general convention of 1898 made a new arrangement of the territory embraced by the district. Southern Idaho and Western Wyoming were linked together and Northern Idaho was attached to the District of Spokane. The former was called the Missionary District of Boise and Rev. James B. Funsten, rector of an Episcopal Church at Portsmouth, Virginia, was elected bishop. He took up his residence at Boise soon after his election and called his first convocation to meet at St. John's Church, Idaho Falls, on September 12, 1899. In 1907 the general convention erected a new missionary district embracing the State of Idaho, and Bishop Funsten remained as missionary bishop of this district until his death on December 2, 1918. A sketch of Bishop Funsten and his work appears elsewhere in this work.

# METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Rev. Jason Lee, who preached the first sermon ever delivered in what is now the State of Idaho, at Fort Hall on July 27, 1834, was a Methodist missionary, but the denomination was not firmly planted within the limits of the state until almost forty years later. The first regular missionary assigned to Idaho was Rev. Robert M. Gwinn. He was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, June 5, 1833, of Scotch ancestry, and was educated in Pittsburgh, after which he studied law and was admitted to the bar. He served as a sharpshooter in the Union army during the Civil war and in 1866 joined the Methodist Church at Cherry Run, Pennsylvania. In 1870 he was ordained to the ministry and two years later went to Salt Lake City, Utah, where with Bishop Foster and others he assisted in forming the "Rocky Mountain Conference."

Mr. Gwinn was assigned the Territory of Idaho as his mission field and took up his residence in Boise. Before the close of the year 1872, he organized the First Methodist Church of Boise—the first to be organized in Idaho. During the legislative session following his arrival at Boise, Mr. Gwinn served as chaplain. Among other churches organized through his efforts is the one at Caldwell, where Mr. Gwinn passed the closing years of his life, retired from the active work of his profession, after years of assiduous labor traveling by stage coach or on



FIRST M. E. CHURCH, BOISE



ST. MICHAEL'S CATHEDRAL (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL), BOISE



horseback, preaching and organizing the scattered representatives of Methodism into congregations. No man was ever better fitted for pioneer missionary work than Mr. Gwinn.

James L. Onderdonk, in his report as territorial secretary for 1885, gives the number of Methodists in the territory as 650, with ten church buildings, seven parsonages and fifteen resident ministers. Since then the Methodist Episcopal Church has extended to all parts of Idaho, its church edifices being the finest in a number of towns and cities. A Methodist College, located at Gooding, was opened in 1917, the college property being valued at \$500,000.

### OTHER DENOMINATIONS

Secretary Onderdonk's report for 1885, above referred to, gives the number of Baptist churches in that year as six, located at Boise, Mann's Creek, Middleton, Moscow, Payette and Weiser. One of the pioneer ministers of this church was Rev. S. E. Stearns, who organized the Moscow Church at Paradise Valley in August, 1876, and who was active in the work of the ministry for a number of years.

The Seventh Day Adventists have church organizations in a number of towns and cities of the state and an academy at Caldwell; the Congregationalists are represented in many of the leading centers of population; the Christian Scientists own neat houses of worship in a number of places; the Christian Church (sometimes called Campbellite), the Lutherans, and some other smaller denominations have their adherents and support churches and ministers at various points in the state.



# CHAPTER XXXIX

# FRATERNAL AND CIVIC SOCIETIES

FRATERNAL SPIRIT OF PIONEER DAYS—SCOPE OF THIS CHAPTER—MASONIC FRATERNITY—THE ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—THE ELKS—OTHER ORDERS—WOMEN'S CLUBS—COMMERCIAL CLUBS.

From the early placer mining days the fraternal spirit has existed in Idaho. Men who had joined some secret order before coming to the territory sought out their "brothers" in the mining camps, and it was not long until lodges were organized. As the population grew and social conditions improved, the fraternal organizations kept pace with the general progress, until now all the leading societies of that nature are well represented in all sections of the state.

The same is true of the civic spirit. As towns sprang up the citizens became interested in the improvement of their environment, clubs were organized to work for the installation of modern municipal conveniences, the members of these clubs recognizing the truth of the old adage—"In union there is strength." Much of the civic advancement of Idaho is due to these societies.

It would be impossible in the scope of one chapter to give a detailed history of every fraternal and civic organization in the state, even were such a course considered desirable. The members of the fraternal societies—those naturally most interested—can easily obtain the history of their order from its own records, and those outside of such organizations are, as a rule, not especially interested in the subject of their history.

In the case of the civic societies and clubs, most of them have a history that is largely local in its significance. The people of any given town or city are not particularly interested in what is going on in another two or three hundred miles away, except as a lesson can be learned from the methods employed to secure better municipal conditions.

Therefore, in treating the subjects indicated by the heading of this chapter, the object will be to give more attention to the general history of the leading fraternal orders than to local lodges, and the civic organizations will be noticed only in a general way, except where their influence has extended beyond the sphere of local activity.

#### MASONIC FRATERNITY

Freemasonry is beyond question the oldest and most widely distributed of all the secret fraternal societies. Tradition carries the origin of the order back to the Pythagoreans, Essenes, Carmathites and other organizations of ancient times. It is quite possible that certain features of the rituals of these ancient brotherhoods were incorporated into the ceremonies of the guilds of stonemasons and builders during the Middle Ages—the era of church and cathedral building—when members of these guilds traveled over Europe under the patronage of the church. They were invested with certain privileges and immunities, hence the term "Free Masons." Toward the close of the church-building period, members of these guilds banded themselves into a society for friendly intercourse and mutual benefit, and it is practically established that this fraternal society is the mother of modern Freemasonry.

The order is said to have been introduced into England by Edwin Athelstan about 930 A. D. A few years later a convention of Masons at York adopted a code of laws which it is claimed is the basis of all subsequent Masonic constitutions. In 1275 A. D. a convention of the traveling guilds was held at Strassburg, and a century later the members were divided into three classes—Apprentices, Craftsmen and Master Workmen. From England and Continental Europe the order found its way into Scotland, where the oldest known Masonic lodge in the world is now to be found, viz.: Mother Kilwinning Lodge, whose records date back to 1599.

Four lodges of English Masons sent delegates to a meeting in London on June 24, 1717, at which time the English Grand Lodge was instituted. At that time there was but one degree in the order, but in 1724 the English Grand Lodge adopted the classification of the guilds and near the close of the Eighteenth Century prepared a ritual including the degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, the three degrees which constitute the "Blue Lodge" of the present day.

On June 5, 1730. Daniel Coxe of Burlington, New Jersey, received a commission as "Provincial Grand Master of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania in America." The commission was issued by the Duke of Norfolk, then grand master of England. St. John's Lodge at Philadelphia was organized by Mr. Coxe in the fall of 1730 and was the first Masonic lodge in America.

The first Masonic lodges in Idaho were organized under charters granted by the Grand Lodge of Oregon. In 1866 the Legislature passed an act providing for the organization of grand and subordinate lodges of Masons and Odd Fellows. There were then four Masonic lodges in Idaho, viz.: Pioneer, No. 12; Idaho, No. 35; Boise, No. 37, and Placer, No. 38. On December 16, 1867, delegates from those four lodges met at Idaho City and organized the Idaho Grand Lodge, with George H. Coe as the first grand master and P. E. Edmondson, grand secretary. Under the jurisdiction of the new grand lodge the subordinate lodges changed their numbers, beginning with No. 1. Two years later there were six lodges in the territory, viz.: Idaho, No. 1; Boise, No. 2; Placer, No. 3; Pioneer, No. 4; Owyhee, No. 5; War Eagle, No. 6. The last three are no longer in existence.

In 1918 there were sixty-five chartered lodges in the state, with a total membership of over 5,000. Many of them—those located in the principal cities and towns—own their own temples, and connected with a majority of the lodges are chapters of the Order of the Eastern Star, an organization to which the wives, mothers, sisters, widows and daughters of Master Masons are eligible. The higher degrees, Royal Arch Masons and Knights Templars are represented by chapters and commanderies in all the larger cities, the Scottish Rite has consistories at Boise, Lewiston and Pocatello, and at Boise the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine have a fine "mosque."

## THE ODD FELLOWS

The modern order of Odd Fellows had its beginning in 1745 in a society organized in England under the name of "The Antient and Most Noble Order of Bucks." Some writers have tried to establish the fact that the society was founded by some dissatisfied members of the Masonic fraternity in the hope of making it a successful rival of that order, but the statement lacks authenticity. The oldest records of "The Antient and Most Noble Order of Bucks" are those of Aristarchus Lodge, which held its meetings in the Globe Tavern in London. About 1773 the society began to decline, but a few lodges held on and finally succeeded in effecting a reorganization. George IV, when Prince of Wales, was admitted into the "Bucks" in 1780, and tradition says that on the occasion of his initiation the words "Odd Fellow" were used for the first time.

A grand lodge was organized in England in 1803, but six years later the lodge at Manchester withdrew and declared itself "independent." As a sort of self-constituted grand lodge, it assumed authority to organize other lodges, with the result that in 1813 delegates from these lodges assembled and founded the "Manchester Unity, Independent Order of Odd Fellows."

On December 26, 1806, Solomon Chambers and his son, John C. Chambers, who had been initiated into the order in England, organized an Odd Fellows lodge in New York, but it seems they were working without proper authority and the lodge was short lived. Another attempt was made to organize a lodge in New York in 1816, but without success. In 1818 Thomas Wildey came over from England and settled in Baltimore, Maryland. He had been made an Odd Fellow in England and soon after locating at Baltimore he began a search for other members of the order with a view to establishing a lodge, even going so far as to advertise in the newspapers. His efforts bore fruit and on April 26, 1819, a lodge was instituted at Baltimore with Thomas Wildey, John Welch, John Cheatham, Richard Rushworth and John Duncan as the charter members.

This was really the beginning of Odd Fellowship in the United States. The organization of other lodges followed and on September 23, 1842, the order in America separated from the Manchester Unity and established a grand lodge for the United States and Canada. In 1917 there were in these two countries nearly two million Odd Fellows.

Odd Fellowship was introduced into Idaho by the organization of Pioneer Lodge, No. 1, at Idaho City during the prosperous era of placer mining. A little later Owyhee Lodge, No. 2, was instituted at Silver City, and it was soon followed by Ada Lodge, No. 3, located at Boise. These lodges, and one or two others, were reorganized after the passage of the act of January 9, 1866, which provided for

the incorporation of grand and subordinate lodges of Odd Fellows and Masons, but the Idaho Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows was not organized until November 13, 1883. At that time there were ten lodges in the territory, to wit: Pioneer, No. 1, Idaho City; Owyhee, No. 2, Silver City; Ada, No. 3, Boise City; Excelsior, No. 4, Centerville; Rocky Mountain, No. 5, Salmon City; Covenant, No. 6, Placerville; Mount Idaho, No. 7, Mount Idaho; Lewiston, No. 8, Lewiston; Bellevue, No. 9, Bellevue; Caldwell, No. 10, Caldwell.

Connected with Odd Fellowship are also an Encampment, a ladies degree called the "Daughters of Rebekah," and a semi-military degree known as the "Patriarchs Militant." The first encampment in Idaho (Idaho No. 1) was organized at Boise a short time before the institution of the grand lodge. In all the larger cities of the state encampments have since been established and in a few of them there are cantons of the Patriarchs Militant, while the "Rebekahs" are well represented wherever lodges have been established.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

On February 15, 1864, five clerks in Government offices at Washington, D. C., met and listened to the reading of a ritual for a new fraternal society that had been prepared by one of their number. These five men were Justus H. Rathbone, William H. Burnett, Robert A. Champion, Dr. Sullivan Kimball and David L. Burnett. All were members of the Arion Glee Club and intimate associates. The ritual, which was the work of Mr. Rathbone, based upon the friendship of Damon and Pythias, was approved by those who listened to its reading and the name "Knights of Pythias" was selected for the proposed order.

Four days after the adoption of the ritual Washington Lodge, No. 1, was organized in Temperance Hall in the national capital. Franklin Lodge, No. 2, was instituted at the Washington Navy Yard on April 12, 1864, and during the next six months several other lodges were established in the immediate vicinity of Washington. Owing to the Civil war, the time was inopportune for launching a new fraternal society and before a year had passed all the lodges except Franklin were disbanded. The outlook was not encouraging, but the founders never lost faith in the principles, and on May 1, 1866, members of Franklin Lodge and some of the disbanded lodges met and organized a grand lodge.

During the next two years the order spread to Pennsylvania, Maryland, the District of Columbia, Delaware and New Jersey, and on May 15, 1868, delegates from those states organized the Supreme Lodge. Since then the Knights of Pythias have had a steady growth, being now represented in every state of the Union and in Canada. In 1915 the order ranked fourth largest of the fraternal societies, numbering almost 1,000,000 members. Over \$1,500,000 were expended by the order in that year for relief and charity.

The Uniform Rank was established in 1878. The manual of drill used by this degree is that of the United States Army and in 1898 a number of officers in the volunteer service in the Spanish-American war were drawn from the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias. Another feature of the order is the "Dramatic Order, Knights of Khorassan," and there is also a ladies' degree, the members of which are called "Pythian Sisters."

The first Knights of Pythias lodge in Idaho was organized at Silver City some time in the latter '70s. In 1878 William F. Kettenbach, a charter member

of Star Lodge, No. 27, of Indianapolis, Indiana, came to Lewiston. Finding a few Knights of Pythias in that locality he interested them in a proposition to organize a lodge, and the result was Excelsior Lodge, No. 2. A little later Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 3, was instituted at Boise. Weiser, Caldwell, Rathdrum, Kendrick, Pocatello and Wallace were next in order to organize lodges of the Knights, and from 1890 to the present the growth of this order in Idaho has been steadily onward until it compares favorably with some of those that entered the field at an earlier date.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

The Grand Army of the Republic is an organization of soldiers, sailors and marines who fought on the side of the Union in the War of the Rebellion—1861-65. It was founded by Dr. B. F. Stephenson and Rev. W. J. Rutledge, surgeon and chaplain respectively of the Fourteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. As early as the spring of 1864 these two officers discussed the advisability of organizing some kind of an association of veterans to perpetuate the fraternal spirit and good fellowship that grew up among the soldiers while in camp, on the march or on the firing line during the war. After the war they formulated their plans, issued a call for a meeting of veterans at Decatur, Illinois, on April 6, 1866, and at that meeting the Grand Army was born.

Each state constitutes a department and local societies are called posts. The first post was organized at Decatur, Illinois, on the date of the meeting above mentioned. Those who attended that meeting returned to their homes, where they interested others, and the first national encampment was held at Indianapolis, Indiana, in November, 1866. The objects of the organization are: To collect and preserve historic relics and documents pertaining to the war; to aid and assist disabled Union veterans, their widows and orphans; to observe Memorial Day by suitable exercises and the decoration of the graves of fallen comrades with flags and flowers; to keep alive through reunions the cherished recollections of the camp and campaign, and to teach to the rising generation lessons of patriotism.

The Grand Army reached its greatest strength in 1890, when it numbered 409,487 members. Each year since then the number of those who answer the "last roll call" has increased until in 1915 the death rate was about 1,000 per month. The order is largely responsible for the recognition of Memorial Day (May 30th) as a legal holiday by nearly all the loyal states, and it has been influential in establishing soldiers' homes and asylums for the care of soldiers' orphans.

Idaho furnished no volunteers to the Union army during the war, as it was not organized as a territory until in March, 1863. After the war many who had served in the Union army sought homes in the West. Some of those veterans had been affiliated with the Grand Army before coming to Idaho and in time the order was introduced through their efforts into the territory. At first, Idaho was included in a "department" that included Utah and Montana as well and was known as the Department of Utah. The first posts were organized under the jurisdiction of that department.

The Department of Idaho was organized on January 11, 1888, with W. H. Nye as the first department commander. A number of the early posts have ceased

to exist, chiefly due to the fact that the ranks of the membership became so decimated by death that an organization could no longer be maintained. In 1918 there were eighteen posts in the state, viz.: R. B. Hayes, No. 2, Lewiston; McPherson, No. 3, Salmon; Phil-Sheridan, No. 4, Boise; Major Anderson, No. 5, Moscow; E. D. Baker, No. 6, Hailey; George H. Thomas, No. 9, Blackfoot; General Canby, No. 11, Murray; George A. Custer, No. 14, Pocatello; A. T. McReynolds, No. 19, Coeur d'Alene; Hugh Wilson, No. 21, Caldwell; General Fremont, No. 23, Emmett; Edward McConville, No. 26, Weiser; G. A. Hobart, No. 27, Nampa; General Lawton, No. 29, Rathdrum; W. T. Sherman, No. 31, Payette; U. S. Grant, No. 32, Sandpoint; Dan McCook, No. 33, Twin Falls; Joe Hooker, No. 34, Idaho Falls.

There are two ladies' auxiliaries connected with the Grand Army—the Women's Relief Corps and Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic. Both of these are well represented in Idaho, the membership being composed of the wives and daughters of the veterans of the Civil war.

### THE ELKS

About the close of the Civil war in 1865, a number of "good fellows" in New York City, most of whom were members of the theatrical profession, with a sprinkling of newspaper men, fell into the habit of meeting together and passing an evening in friendly intercourse, singing songs, "swapping yarns," etc. After a few months a club was organized under the name of the "Jolly Corks." The adoption of this name is said to have been due to Charles Vivian, a young Englishman, who was one of the most active participants in the club exercises.

In the winter of 1867-68, after the club had been running for more than two years, some one suggested that it be used as the nucleus of a fraternal society. Then the objection was raised that the name "Jolly Corks," while proper for a local club, was not sufficiently dignified for a secret order. A committee was therefore appointed to select a more appropriate name for the proposed order and also to prepare an initiation ceremony. That committee happened to visit Barnum's Museum, then a popular attraction in New York City, where they saw an elk and learned something of the animal's habits. The name "Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks" was then proposed and adopted.

New York Lodge, No. 1, was organized on February 16, 1868, and for about three years it was the only lodge of Elks in existence. On March 10, 1871, it was incorporated as a grand lodge, with power to establish subordinate lodges in cities having a population of 5,000 or more. The second lodge was instituted at Philadelphia soon after the grand lodge was incorporated. As almost all the leading actors of that period were Elks, they carried tidings of the new society to all parts of the country and on April 18, 1876, San Francisco Lodge, No. 3, was organized. Within five years from that time lodges had been instituted in all the principal cities of the United States. The order has spread to Alaska, the Philippine and Hawaiian islands, and now numbers over 500,000 members.

During the early history of the Elks the convivial feature was prominent, but in more recent years it has been subordinated to the cultivation of a fraternal spirit and charitable work. The initials "B. P. O. E." are sometimes said to stand for "Best People On Earth." The motto of the Elks is: "The faults of our



ELKS' CLUB, POCATELLO



ELKS' TEMPLE, BOISE



brothers we write upon the sands; their virtues upon the tablets of love and memory."

In Idaho there are only a few cities with the requisite 5,000 population, but in each of them is a lodge of Elks. These lodges are all prosperous, have a strong membership and most of them own handsome club houses, equipped with reading, billiard and dining rooms and all the accessories of the modern social club. The club houses at Boise, Pocatello and Coeur d'Alene will compare favorably with those in some of the large cities of the country.

### OTHER ORDERS

The Improved Order of Red Men, whose ritual is based upon the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor at the beginning of the American Revolution, is represented in a number of the leading towns and cities of Idaho. The local societies of this order are called "tribes" and the chief officer is the "sachem."

There are a number of societies in which fraternal insurance is the leading feature. Among these are the Ancient Order of United Workmen, which was introduced into Idaho from Nevada, the Woodmen of the World, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights and Ladies of Security, the Royal Neighbors, the Court of Ben Hur, the Loyal Order of Moose, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Royal Arcanum and a few others, all of which are represented at some point or another in Idaho.

The United Commercial Travelers have organizations in the commercial centers of the state, and the Knights of Columbus, a Catholic society, have councils in those towns and cities where that church is well established.

## WOMEN'S CLUBS

One of the active civic agencies in recent years has been the women's clubs. The first effective work in the way of organizing clubs of this character in Idaho came from the efforts of J. M. Wells, commissioner to the Columbian Exposition of 1893, to get the women of Idaho to furnish the Idaho Building on the world's fair grounds in Chicago. The furniture used for that purpose was returned to Boise and placed in a room in the city hall. The women who had procured it for exposition purposes then organized the "Columbian Club," and decided to fit up the room as a library and reading room. A few books and magazines were obtained and on June 1, 1894, Mrs. Ella C. Reed was made librarian. The Columbian Club soon grew to a membership of about 300, including in its ranks a number of prominent women whose residence was outside of the capital city. This club "mothered" the first traveling library in the West—the forerunner of the free traveling library now maintained by the state. Its work in this line attracted attention all over the country, and it was also active in agitating the movement for a national park in the Sawtooth Mountains of Idaho.

At the beginning of the present century there was less than a score of well organized women's clubs in the state. In 1900 Mrs. S. H. Hays was elected general federation secretary for Idaho and in the same year called a meeting at Mountain Home for the purpose of organizing the women's clubs of the "second district" into a federation. Six clubs were represented at the meeting. On February 13, 1901, the first district federation was organized at Blackfoot, and

on April 24, 1902, the third district was organized by a meeting held at Moscow. On January 31, 1905, the Idaho State Federation was formed.

The clubs forming the federation now number about seventy-five. They believe in "team work" and by keeping in touch with each other through their corresponding secretaries and executive committees all throw their influence to whatever object they may have in view. These clubs have been influential in working for juvenile courts, probation officers, the establishment of a state industrial school and a home for feeble minded, the care of delinquent children and the enactment of laws for the punishment of the parents of such children, laws to prevent or regulate the employment of child labor, etc.

Locally they have worked for the passage of ordinances by city councils to compel citizens to clean up their premises, to secure the destruction of unsightly weeds upon vacant lots, for the establishment of public parks and the maintenance of public libraries, and in many other ways have manifested their interest in the general welfare of the community.

## COMMERCIAL CLUBS

There are fully one hundred cities and towns of Idaho'in which commercial clubs have been organized. As these clubs are all organized along the same lines and for the same purpose, to attempt to give a history of each one is deemed unnecessary. They work in harmony with the state departments for the general upbuilding of Idaho, and particularly for their local interests. A great deal of "literature" has been published by these clubs in the last few years setting forth the advantages of their respective localities, and they have done much toward advertising the wealth of Idaho's resources abroad.

# CHAPTER XL

# MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

SCOPE OF THIS CHAPTER—THE OTTER MASSACRE - EARLY DAY PRICES—PICTURE WRITING—THE MARION MORE TRAGEDY—THE BALDWIN AFFAIR—PAT BRICE'S STORY—MURDER OF AN EX-SHERIFF,

In every state, county or community events are constantly taking place which possess certain points of interest, although they may have no direct influence upon the history of that state, county or community as a whole. Other events, apparently independent, or even insignificant at the time of their occurrence, may have an aftermath that lingers for years in the recollections of the people and wields an influence in shaping the destiny of their affairs. Idaho is no exception to this rule. A volume might be filled with accounts of such miscellaneous events, the personal recollections of the brawny, red-blooded men, whose adventures and achievements played a conspicuous part in the "building of the West," but for this chapter only such incidents have been selected as directly affect the history of the state, or show the character of the early inhabitants and the conditions by which they were surrounded, with an occasional local occurrence that awakened general interest at the time it took place.

# THE OTTER MASSACRE

About the 20th of August, 1860, two brothers, Jacob and Joseph Reith, arrived at the Umatilla Indian agency in Oregon, with the startling news that a party of emigrants had been attacked by Indians about twenty miles below the Salmon Falls, in what is now the state of Idaho. The party consisted of several families from southern Minnesota and Iowa, six discharged soldiers from Fort Hall, the two Reith brothers above mentioned and numbered in all forty-four persons, under the leadership of a Mr. Otter. George H. Abbott, who was then in charge of the Umatilla agency, afterward made a report of the affair, from which the following account is taken. It illustrates the dangers to which the pioneers of the Northwest were subject in their efforts to develop the resources of what are now the wealthy and populous states of Oregon. Washington and Idaho.

At a point on the Oregon Trail some distance from water the Indians formed an ambush and waited for the train. At the beginning of the attack Mr. Otter ordered the wagons to be formed in a sort of corral for protection. For nearly forty-eight hours the emigrants held the savages at bay, when the necessity for water for themselves and animals compelled them to move on. The six soldiers, who were well mounted and armed, offered to act as a rear-guard, but as soon as the train started forward the Indians pressed their assault with such vigor that the soldiers were forced to give way and fled for their lives without offering any resistance. The Indians then rushed upon the defenseless emigrants and an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children ensued. Nine of the twelve members of the Otter family were killed early in the rush, and several of the party, in the effort to save their lives, abandoned the wagons, not stopping to secure either arms, ammunition or food.

The Reith brothers were among those who thus escaped and pushed forward on the trail, hoping to overtake the six soldiers, which they did on the second day after the massacre. At the Malheur River the trail divided, one route running northward down the Snake River and the other up the Malheur. They chose the latter and followed it for six days before discovering that it was an abandoned trail, offering no hope of relief. The Reiths then tried to persuade the soldiers to return to the other road, where there was some prospect of falling in with another party of emigrants, but were threatened with death if they attempted to turn back or to leave the party. That night, however, the two brothers and one of the soldiers took one of the horses and stole quietly out of the camp. Not being acquainted with the country, they deemed it best to retrace their steps to the Malheur River, where the road forked, which point they reached on the fifth day. There they met a boy about sixteen years old who informed them that the other refugees who had escaped were at the Owyhee River, only a few miles distant.

Being without food, they killed the horse and roasted some of the meat. The soldier decided to wait for the arrival of the refugees, but the two brothers, taking a supply of the horse meat, went on. They had with them a double-barreled shot gun, with which they were able to kill a bird or a rabbit occasionally while their ammunition lasted, and on one of the streams they were fortunate enough to catch a few salmon. They finally reached the agency utterly exhausted, having been twenty-two days on the road. Mr. Abbott, the agent, was absent at the time of their arrival, but Byron N. Dawes, who was in charge, immediately started two men with a pack mule loaded with provisions to meet the refugees. The next morning he sent out a man with a light wagon carrying additional supplies. The two men with the mule went as far as the Burnt River without seeing anything of the party and decided to retrace their steps. When they met the wagon the driver also turned back.

About this time one of the five soldiers who had been left on the Malheur River came in and reported that they had been assaulted by Indians and that the other four had been killed. Mr. Dawes reported the affair to the military authorities at Walla Walla and Portland, and the next day Mr. Abbott returned to the agency. In his report of the incident he says:

"The commanding officer at Walla Walla had reported to the commanding officer of the District of Oregon at Vancouver, and when the military red tape was finally gotten through with, Captain Dent, who was a brother of Mrs. U. S. Grant, the general's wife, was dispatched from Walla Walla with a command of almost eighty cavalrymen. He crossed the Blue Mountains, passed through Grand

Ronde Valley, the Powder River and Burnt River valleys under the guidance of an old Scotch mountaineer named Craig, who lived among the Nez Perce Indians at Lapwai. Joe Reith was also with the command. When they were crossing over the high point between the Burnt and Snake rivers, they came upon the bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Van Norman and boys and found they had been killed by the Indians, who had taken the girls as prisoners and carried them away. Of course the bodies were buried where they were found, but the Van Norman girls were not rescued until several years later, at the conclusion of the war with the Indians in southern Idaho, when the United States troops were under the command of General Connor."

The Van Norman family were members of the Otter party and had left the main body of the survivors. Captain Dent, after burying the bodies, pushed on to the Owyhee River, where he found the remainder of the refugees, who had lived for six weeks upon wild berries and a few fish given to them by friendly Indians, finally consuming the body of one of the men who died of his wounds received in the first attack. The bodies of an infant and one of the Otter boys, about ten years old, were also eaten by the sufferers. Says Abbott:

"I saw these people at the camp of Captain Dent at the western base of the Blue Mountains on the Umatilla reservation on his return with them, and although he had traveled very slowly and carefully, after resting with them about a week at their camp on the Owyhee, a more pitiful sight would be exceedingly difficult to imagine. With the exception of Mrs. Myers and the young boys who had remained on the Burnt River there was no one in the party who appeared to have the intelligence or mental strength of a child of three years of age. Captain Dent conveyed them to Walla Walla where they were well supplied and cared for until they recovered their normal strength. They were then permitted and assisted to proceed on their way to the Willamette Valley."

Of the forty-four persons in the party at the time of the attack, thirty were either killed or carried into captivity. To people of the present day, in the full enjoyment of the comforts of modern civilization, it may seem incredible that white persons were ever compelled to resort to the loathsome custom of cannibalism within the limits of Idaho; but to the credit of those unfortunate emigrants it may be said that they did not kill the people that hunger compelled them to eat. The man died of wounds, the Otter boy wandered away from the camp and was killed by the Indians, and the infant died of starvation.

## EARLY DAY PRICES

Within recent years, especially since the beginning of the great war in Europe in 1914, much has been said and written in the United States about the high cost of living and the constant advance in prices of all staple articles. The early settlers of Idaho were confronted by higher prices than those of the present day, but with this difference: The prices that prevailed in the early days were inflated because the commodities were bought in eastern cities and paid for in greenbacks, which were worth only about half as much as gold, and also the cost of freighting long distances by wagon must be added to the price of the goods when they reached the mining camps, while much of the present day high prices is due to the cupidity of dealers through what has become almost universally known as "profiteering."

In 1863 the firm of Higbee & Company, general merchants, whose place of business was on the corner of Main and Wall streets in Idaho City (or Bannock City, as it was then called), gave corrected weekly market reports to the Boise News for publication. In the issue of the News for December 26, 1863, appeared the following "Prices Current" (the prices given are those per pound except where otherwise stated):

Apples (dried), 50 to 55c; apples (green), 50c; bacon, 60 to 70c; beans, 40 to 45c; beef (on foot), 12½c; butter, \$1.25; candles, \$1.00; chickens, \$36.00 per dozen; coffee, 70 to 75c; eggs, \$2.00 per dozen; flour, \$33.00 to \$36.00 per 100 pounds; ham, 75c; kerosene oil, \$8.00 to \$9.00 per gallon; lard, 70 to 80c; onions, 25 to 30c; peaches (dried), 65 to 75c; rice, 50c; salt, 35 to 40c; shoulders, 60c; soap, 40 to 50c; sugar, 50 to 70c; syrup, \$5.00 to \$6.00 per gallon; tea, \$1.50 to \$2.00; tobacco (natural leaf), \$1.60 to \$2.25; tobacco (sweet), \$1.30 to \$1.50; nails (cut). 40 to 50c; women's calf shoes, \$6.00 per pair; men's kip boots, \$9.00; men's calf boots, \$12.00; gum boots (short legs), \$11.00; gum boots (long legs), \$12.00; Salem blankets, \$13.00 to \$15.00; California best blankets, \$16.00; Oregon socks, \$9.00 per dozen; red drawers, \$2.50 to \$3.00 per pair; red undershirts, \$2.50 to \$3.00 each; buck gloves, \$18.00 to \$30.00 per dozen; whisky, \$6.00 to \$7.50 per gallon; brandy, \$10.00 per gallon.

The prices quoted were paid in gold dust at the rate of \$16.00 per ounce, although the actual value of gold dust from the Basin placers varied from \$14.00 to \$19.00 per ounce.

#### PICTURE WRITING

A great deal has been written by different authors concerning the custom of the Indians to record events or convey information by means of picture writing. At least one instance of this occurred in Idaho in early days. The story of the writing, as well as the events which led up to it, is thus told by Jud Boyakin, one of Idaho's pioneer newspaper men:

"A few evenings ago some old Idahoans met, and with cigars lighted, fell into a reminiscent mood, indulging in stories of early days long past, when these grizzled pioneers were young men with smooth faces, and Idaho was a part of Washington Territory with more Indians on its trails than white men. The conversation turned on the great Atlanta lode, which at this time is attracting so much attention. The Democrat learned it was discovered in 1863 by a party of prospectors who left Warren diggings on the 5th of July of that year for the purpose of prospecting on the upper tributaries of the South Fork of the Salmon River, a region which at that time had never been trodden by the foot of a white man. The party numbered twenty-three men, Frank R. Coffin being one of them and the only one at this time known to be a resident of Idaho. All of them had mined at Florence the previous year, a fabulously rich placer camp, situated in a basin twelve miles from the main Salmon. They were now going to look for a similar basin, which they felt certain would be found in the wild and rugged mountains they were going to explore. Nothing of value was discovered until reaching Stanley Basin, named for Capt. John Stanley, the eldest man of the party. There they found gold on two different gulches, but to work the mines involved the bringing of water a long distance. The remoteness of the country from supplies and the feeling of uneasiness on account of fresh Indian signs

on their trail made it inadvisable, if not impossible, for them to avail themselves of what in after years proved to be a rich placer camp.

"At Stanley the party divided and separated, thirteen, under the leadership of Joe Haines, returning to the Warren diggings. Attempting to go back by following the river, they got into deep canyons where they had to abandon their horses, after killing some of them for food. Enduring great hardships and losing one of their number by death, twelve out of the unlucky thirteen reached Warren.

"The party of ten, consisting of Captain Stanley, Barney Parke, Ed Deeming, Frank Coffin, Jack Frowel, Ben Douglas, Dan Lake, Matt Gardner, Lee Montgomery and one whose name has been lost, left Stanley the same day the returning party did. As their provisions were nearly gone, they hoped soon to find a pass through the mountains that would lead them to Boise County, or Bannock, as Idaho City was called at that time. They had gone about fifteen miles over the old Indian trail east of Stanley, when suddenly and unexpectedly they came upon a band of about sixty Indians camped on a large creek. In the twinkling of an eye the Indians disappeared in the tamarack timber beyond them. Here was a poser that called for a council of war. Dropping back on the trail behind the point that had brought them in view of the Indians, the veteran Stanley was appealed to for advice, but alas! he who had been through the fire of a score of desperate Indian battles, and bore on his weather-beaten frame the scars as unmistakable evidence of his courage, was no longer a leader. The old man's nerve was gone. He begged and implored the party to turn back on the trail and overtake the Haines company.

"In a short time after the Indians vanished in the timber, seven of them rode out in sight with superb grace and dignity and one of them dismounted, divested himself of his blanket and accouterments, laid his rifle on the ground at his feet, and, raising his open hand, made signs that he would like for one of the white men to meet him unarmed on the open ground between the two parties. Frank Coffin being an accomplished Chinook linguist, was selected to meet the gallant brave. Observing the same formality that his red brother had, he proceeded to the ground designated by the Indian for the talk. When they met, the Indian extended his hand, and with many assurances in poorly spoken Chinook but very expressive-sign-language, convinced Coffin that his people did not want to fight. The representative of the white men, in elegant Chinook and with much impressive gesture, assured the red men that neither were his men on the war path, but were gold hunters on the way to Boise County.

"Proceeding a few miles along the trail from where they met the Indians, they left it and bore directly for what appeared to be a low pass over the range, but after floundering around for two days in the timber and brush, they were confronted with towering cliffs and lofty perpendicular mountain walls that barricaded their path. They had reached an elevation that enabled them to see that they would have to return to the trail they had left and travel farther east before they could get over the range. Retracing their steps they struck the trail not far from where they had left it three days before.

"Near where they came to the trail again, on a freshly blazed tree, the adventurers read a history of their sensational meetings in a beautiful pictograph. It was about five feet long and eighteen inches wide, and on its surface the artist

had done his work so well in red and black pigment that every one of the ten men read it at once. On the upper end of the blaze he had painted the figures of nine men and horses, representing the number the white men had, and their only dog. On the lower end of the pictograph six mounted Indians and one riderless horse appeared, not far from which the artist had painted a rifle and the accouterments of which the Indian had divested himself. In the middle of the picture the two ambassadors were represented with clasped hands. Between them and the figures representing the white company, the artist had painted a miner's pick, near which was an arrow pointing in the direction the white men had gone. There was no mistaking the object of the pictograph; it was to advise their people passing that way that there may be or had been a party of gold hunters in the country."

#### THE MARION MORE TRAGEDY

In the spring of 1868 a tragedy occurred at Silver City that aroused far more interest than the ordinary "shooting scrape" on the frontier. During the early mining days disputes frequently arose over the question of boundaries between mining claims. Sometime in the winter of 1867-68 a dispute of this character came up between the Ida Elmore and Golden Chariot mining companies, though it was generally thought that the matter would be settled by compromise, or at least by a suit in the courts. Both sides resorted to force, however, by arming a number of men and on March 25, 1868, the Golden Chariot forces stormed the works of the Ida Elmore property and endeavored to drive the workmen from the premises. In the melee that ensued John C. Holgate, one of the owners of the Golden Chariot, was killed. The affray was continued at intervals throughout the night, and early on the morning of the 29th Meyer Frank, one of the Ida Elmore party, was mortally wounded, dying a few hours later.

When the trouble first broke out, Governor Ballard issued a proclamation ordering the two parties to disperse peaceably and submit to the legal authorities, but no attention was given to the proclamation. A squad of cavalry was then sent from Fort Boise to the scene of the disturbance and succeeded in quelling the rioters. On the 30th representatives of the two companies held a conference and agreed upon a compromise. The armed forces were withdrawn, but the ill feeling still continued.

On the evening of April 1, 1868, Samuel Lockhart was seated in front of the stage office at the Idaho Hotel in Silver City, when Marion More, Jack Fisher and two or three others came up and began to discuss the recent difficulty. More and Lockhart soon got into an altercation and shooting commenced on both sides. Lockhart received a bullet in his left arm, Fisher was shot in the thigh, and More was shot in the left breast, the bullet passing near the heart. He ran about fifty yards, falling to the ground in front of the Oriental Restaurant, into which he was carried and his wound dressed, but he died the following day. His remains were taken in charge by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was a member, conveyed to Idaho City and there interred according to the ceremonies of that order. Several arrests were afterward made, but proceedings were quashed and quiet again reigned in Silver City. Mr. More was a member of the firm of More & Fogus, was well known in Idaho, and his death was universally regretted. Lockhart's arm was amputated, but blood poisoning followed and he died in July.

## THE BALDWIN AFFAIR

During the decade following the organization of Idaho Territory a number of the rich veins of gold and silver—those that required expensive machinery to extract the metal—became the property of mining corporations, with the overcapitalization and inflation of stock so common to mining companies. One of the Idaho companies of this character was the Golden Chariot, which was located on the War Eagle Mountain, in Owyhee County and which played such an important part in the events that led up to the shooting of Marion More, just mentioned.

The failure of the Bank of California in August, 1875, forced several of the mining companies operating in the War Eagle district to suspend for lack of funds, which caused many men to be thrown out of employment, without the means to support their families. For some time prior to the bank failure, the Golden Chariot had been under the superintendency of M. A. Baldwin, who continued to operate the mines, but allowed two months to pass without a pay day for the men. Promise after promise was made to pay the wages due, but the promises were not kept. The closing of the mine and the work of removing certain property aroused the suspicions of the miners whose wages were in arrears and they called a meeting to consider the matter. The meeting was held on June 30, 1876, and, after the subject had been thoroughly discussed, they decided to take action in their own way, rather than trust the uncertain and intricate windings of the law.

Accordingly, about midnight that night the employes of the Golden Chariot numbering about 100, with a few from other mines, went quietly to the office of the company, located near the mill and demanded to see Mr. Baldwin. When that gentleman appeared he was taken in hand by the assembled company and conducted to a house near Fairview, where he was kept under guard, being at the same time informed that he would be held as a prisoner until assurance was given that everyone would receive the wages due. No violence was used and the superintendent was not in any way maltreated. He was provided with plenty of food, his wants were fully attended to, and the only thing of which he was deprived was his liberty. His sudden and somewhat mysterious disappearance caused some consternation among the officials of the company, but when they learned that he was merely being held as a hostage to insure the payment of the wages claimed by the men, the officials of the company, who lived in San Francisco, promised that all arrears would be paid. Mr. Baldwin was therefore released on July 21, 1876, after having been kept a prisoner for three weeks, and permitted to go to San Francisco. He returned the following month, when the miners were paid off according to promise, and the mine was reopened, but only for a short time. For several years after that the Golden Chariot, once one of the richest producers in the War Eagle district, was worked at short intervals, and was finally closed altogether.

There was some talk on the part of a few of Mr. Baldwin's friends of having the leaders of the party that kidnapped him arrested and punished, but as he suffered no indignities and no serious inconveniences during his brief imprisonment, the matter was dropped, though the "Baldwin Affair" was a topic of conversation for many years after it occurred.

#### PAT BRICE'S STORY

In the chapter on Early Military History mention is made of the rescue of the little Manuel girl by Pat Brice, who took her to Mount Idaho and placed her in friendly hands. Brice left Idaho County soon afterward and it was the general belief in that community that he was dead until 1905, when his own story of the affair was published in the Butte (Montana) Inter-Mountain. Brice was a warm hearted Irishman and in giving his story to the Inter-Mountain reporter made no attempt to pose as a hero. He died at Anaconda, Mont., in September, 1907, when his story was again published in the Inter-Mountain, in connection with his obituary, and was reproduced in the Lewiston Tribune. It reads like an extract from a "border romance" and is given below as an illustration of the dangers and hardships the frontier pioneers were forced to undergo through Indian atrocities while building up their empire in the wilds of the Northwest.

"It was in June," says Brice in beginning his story, "that I started from Oregon to go to Warren's mining camp in Idaho following my pursuit of prospecting. I had a saddle horse, gun and the usual outfit. I had not heard of any trouble with Indians and therefore was taken completely by surprise when near the crossing of the Whitebird River a band of about twenty-five Nez Perces came upon me suddenly and made me prisoner.

"They took my horse and blankets and most of them wanted to kill me on the spot, but an Indian I had met before interceded in my behalf, telling them that I was a friend of his and had never done them any harm. While they were discussing the division of my outfit, the Indian, whose name I shall never forget, queer as it sounds, 'Moxmoose' it was, told me of the decision of the Nez Perces to go to their old home, and that they were on the war path; unless I could hide in the brush, the main body of the tribe now only a mile away would surely kill me if I was found in that section. Seizing an opportune moment I slipped away into the brush as he directed and lay quiet until darkness came on.

"I kept along the bed of the creek then in an effort to escape, but I had gone but a few rods when I heard a child's voice sobbing and crying. I knew it was a white child as she kept calling for her mama in English so I made a search until I found her. A little girl I should judge about six years of age, whose name I learned was Maggie Manuel. From what she told me I thought all her people had been killed by the Indians. Her mother and an infant at breast had been killed outright at the cabin and the father was left for dead in the field by the hostiles, though he was found and rescued by soldiers eleven days later, having subsisted on raw turnips from the fields in spite of many wounds. He died, however, some two years later of exposure and the injuries received at the time.

"The child tried to escape from me at first, but when I talked to her and assured her that I would take care of her she nestled down in our hiding place and went to sleep. I thought that the morning would never come as I tried to look out for danger known and unknown. The sun rose at last and then I discovered that Maggie's arm was broken and that she had been struck on the head. Her clothing was in tatters and I bound her wounds with my outer shirt and made a dress of the undershirt, as that was the warmer. My coat and vest had gone to one of the Indian captors of the previous day.

"During the morning of that first day there was a commotion among the

Indians that were all about us and soon I learned the cause. They were attacked by a small company of soldiers under Colonel Perry, who was trying to drive them back. He was outnumbered and finally had to retire. The Indian force was between us and the soldiers and I looked in vain for a way to join the blue coats, that I could occasionally hear, until they were forced to abandon the unequal contest.

"We had nothing to eat that day, but we had plenty of water from the creek. It was thus we passed three days, though each night I would make cautious efforts to get away. Every time I was driven back by the barking of the dogs in the Indian camp that warned me that it was unsafe. The third day I was getting desperate. Something must be done or the child would perish of hunger; and besides her broken arm was swelling and torturing her with pain that was almost as severe to me who had to see her suffering without being able to give her any relief. I crawled through the brush to reconnoiter, and coming to a rise of ground I saw three chieftains of the Nez Perce tribe a few hundred yards away, walking up and down in front of a cabin. I then decided to make a bold front, and rising to my feet I threw up my hands and approached the house. Whitebird was one of the Indians and I did not know the others, though I have often wondered if one was not Chief Joseph himself. I told them my story, who I was and about the baby in the brush and asked them to let me go to Mount Idaho.

"They held a council and by their gestures it seemed that two of them were for my instant death. I demanded then that they shoot me, and declared that I was ready to die but wanted to die like a man. This stand seemed to surprise them and the taller of the three stepped forward and grasped my hand, saying: 'You brave! You good man! Go get papoose, take her to tillikums,' meaning that I should take the girl to her friends.

"I lost no time in setting out and covered five miles, carrying the girl in my arms. Toward nightfall we came to a cabin on the Camas Prairie. It was deserted by the owners and the Indians had ransacked it of everything and the only thing that was like food at all was a crust of bread that was so hard the Indians had left it, so you may imagine what condition it was in. I broke off a small portion and soaked it in water in the spring near the house for Maggie, and well do I remember how she cried because I would not let her eat it all. My supper? Oh, I took a big drink of water.

"Do you know," said he, "a man may go a long time without eating, but he must have water. For the first day or two I was terribly hungry, but after that there was such a fever that water seemed to satisfy my cravings and I must have drunk a quart at a time.

"Well, I saw that I could not make progress with the child in my arms, so I made a chair out of an old ax box that I found in the barn and slung it over my shoulders with a piece of halter rope, and the next day carried her like a peddler carries his pack. Every mile or two I saw traces of the Indians and their bloody work along the road. Sometimes it was smoking ruins and again it was a dead body, mutilated and scalped. At one place I saw bodies of three men in a group, stripped of all clothing and ghastly wounds showing how they had died.

"I staggered on till at last I climbed a hill and saw a short distance away the little cluster of buildings that constituted Mount Idaho. The town was fortified and guarded, for the inhabitants were in constant fear of attack. The citizens

saw me coming and a delegation came out to meet me. They took the burden of the child from me and of them, who must have been a preacher, gave me a Prince Albert coat that was too small for me, so that I might go into town. Nothing was too good for us there. We were fed and clothed and a Mrs. Lyons set the broken arm of Maggie. There was no doctor in the camp, but the job was well done, that I know.

"Maggie's grandfather was among the refugees and he took care of her for a time, until her father partially recovered. Since then I lost track of her until a few years ago, when I heard from her by letter. The little girl is now a woman grown and married to a man named Bowman, who runs a sawmill at Grangeville, Idaho, not far from the scene where her mother was slaughtered and we had that terrible adventure. She has five little children and I have no doubt has often told them the story of our escape from Chief Joseph's band."

Brice had a cross tattooed upon his breast and when he approached the three Indian chiefs at the cabin, bare from his waist up, the sight of this sacred emblem no doubt aided him in his plea for permission to go to Mount Idaho with his charge, as many of the Nez Perce Indians had attended religious services at the Catholic mission and were familiar with the symbol of the crucifixion, which they had been taught to regard with reverence.

#### MURDER OF AN EX-SHERIFF

One of the remarkable men of the early days of the Boise Basin was Sumner Pinkham, appointed sheriff of Boise County by the governor soon after the organization of the territory in 1863. Pinkham was six feet two inches in height, a perfect model physically, brave as a lion and mentally alert. In the very prime of life, still Pinkham's hair and whiskers were snow white while his appearance otherwise was that of most vigorous manhood. Pinkham served as sheriff for about six months, making an enviable reputation as a brave and capable officer, but was a republican in politics. The democrats being in a large majority he was defeated at the election held in the fall of 1863 to fill the county offices. His fearless discharge of his official duties had made him many enemies among the numerous "gunmen" who had made their residence in the new mining section.

Among the desperadoes who infested the several camps of the Basin in the early days there was no worse man than Ferd Patterson, because it was impossible for a human being to be more utterly careless of the rights or lives of others than was he or for one to be more reckless of impending danger directed against himself. Patterson was a man six feet in height and weighing over 200 pounds, about forty years of age, always well groomed and well dressed, his sandy hair and beard finely setting off a handsome countenance and with a manner, when he chose to conceal his naturally brutal instincts, well calculated to win the liking of men and the affections of women.

What his career had been before he started from San Francisco in the winter of 1861-62 was unknown in Idaho. The day before reaching Portland, Captain Staples, commander of the steamer, threatened Patterson, who was drinking heavily, and had become insulting, that he would put him in irons if he did not behave. This rankled in Patterson's mind and the morning after reaching Portland he saw the captain start down the stairs leading to the first floor of the Cosmopolitan Hotel and when he came about half way down, drew his ready gun

and shot him dead. The murderer immediately surrendered to a policeman who appeared and through a perversion of justice that often characterized trials for murder in those days, was acquitted by a trial jury. Immediately upon his release, suspecting a woman by whom he had been accompanied on the trip to Portland of having been disloyal to him, he seized her by the coil which she always made of her hair, drew his bowie knife, and attempting to cut off her hair close to her head, aimed too low and took off not only her hair, but the woman's scalp as well. Again he was in the hands of the Portland authorities, but was as fortunate in escaping the penalty as he was in his first Oregon crime and swearing vengeance against the policemen who arrested him, he quit Portland, proceeding directly to the Basin, where he soon became engaged in the pursuits that usually attracted men of his class.

A little over a mile below Idaho City is the Warm Springs, in the early days a great bathing resort, a bar, of course, being run in connection with the baths. This was the favorite resort of the residents of Idaho City.

Patterson had conceived a violent hatred toward Pinkham, a feeling that most men of his class shared with him, and only waited an opportunity to satisfy his revengeful feelings. On a fall day in 1865 Pinkham, with a friend, rode down to the springs to enjoy a bath. Patterson was there with a party of friends and, as usual, full of whiskey. He at once addressed an insulting remark to Pinkham, who being familiar with Patterson's methods, and knowing he had no chance of winning a contest where his enemy was surrounded by friends ready to assist him, simply said, "That's all right, Patterson," and passed on into a bathroom. Some time elapsed, Patterson having in the meantime gone into the swimming pool, but upon coming out he went upon the porch of the establishment and seeing Pinkham there, again made an insulting remark, at the same time raising his pistol and shooting Pinkham dead. He then proceeded to the jail and surrendered himself.

This caused intense excitement throughout the Basin and a vigilance committee was formed with the avowed purpose of taking Patterson from the custody of the sheriff and hanging him. Wiser counsel prevailed, however, and that matter was dropped. A term of court was soon after held and Patterson was tried and acquitted on the grounds of self-defense.

That he would receive his just punishment at the hands of some of Pinkham's friends was evident to Patterson, and shortly after the travesty on justice resulting in his acquittal, he left Idaho City and went to Walla Walla. Fortunately the policeman against whom he had sworn vengeance for his Portland arrest was in that town, and hearing of Patterson's arrival and knowing he always kept a promise to revenge himself upon an enemy procured a double barreled shotgun, loaded it in a proper manner, and proceeding to a barber shop where Patterson was getting shaved, gave him the same treatment so often by him accorded to others, and fired both barrels of the gun into him at close range, causing his instant death.



# CHAPTER XLI

## STATISTICAL REVIEW

FIRST ACCURATE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GREAT WEST—IDAHO FIFTY-FIVE YEARS OLD—CENSUS REPORTS FROM 1870 TO 1910—ESTIMATED POPULATION IN 1918—POPULATION BY COUNTIES—PRINCIPAL CITIES—OFFICIAL ROSTER—LIST OF TERRITORIAL AND ELECTIVE STATE OFFICERS—IDAHO'S PRESIDENTIAL VOTE—COUNTY STATISTICS—LEGAL HOLIDAYS.

At the time the Province of Louisiana was purchased by the United States in 1803, the ratification of the treaty was opposed by some members of Congress on the grounds that the country between the Missouri River and the Rocky Mountains was nothing but a desert, while the Rocky Mountain region was "a wild, inaccessible expanse of territory, wholly unfit for human habitation." The expedition of Lewis and Clark in 1804-06 served to enlighten the people as to the character of the "New Purchase" and the Northwest, but their report was not widely read and it was not until more than forty years later that the discovery of gold in California proved to be the greatest factor in opening the eyes of the residents of the states east of the Mississippi River to the resources and possibilities of the "Great West."

True, quite a number of emigrants had found their way across the great plains and settled in the Oregon country, but few of them returned to give any information of the country. On the other hand, returning "forty-niners" gave glowing accounts of their journey across the plains and vivid descriptions of the fertile valleys that lay between the ranges of the Rocky Mountains. Frequently these narratives were embellished with something more than the "naked truth," but they agreed in all essential particulars and contradicted theories that had long been prevalent. From these returned argonauts many people received their first accurate information and came to the conclusion that the West was habitable, to say the least.

Following the roving fur traders and the adventurous gold seekers came the actual settlers. On March 3, 1918, fifty-five years had passed since Abraham Lincoln, as President of the United States, affixed his official signature to the act of Congress creating the Territory of Idaho. The first United States census after the organization of the territory was that of 1870, when the number of inhabitants was 14,999. Since then the increase in population, as shown by official decennial enumerations, has been as follows:

1870		14,999
1880		32,610
1890		88,548
1900		161,772
1910		325,594
1918	(estimated)	440,000

From this table it will be observed that there has been a constant and steady growth from the time the territory was organized to the present. The greatest proportionate increase during any decade was between 1880 and 1890, when it was a little over 171 per cent. The next decennial period shows an increase of nearly 83 per cent, and that from 1900 to 1910 shows an increase of over 101 per cent. At the time Idaho was admitted into the Union there were sixteen organized counties in the state, while in 1919 the number of organized counties was forty-four. For the purpose of comparison, the returns of each census since the admission of the state are given by counties in the following table:

County	1890	1900	1910
Ada	8,368	11,559	29,088
Adams		*****	* * * * * * *
Bannock		11,702	19,242
Bear Lake	6,057	7,051	7,729
Benewah		*****	
Bingham	13,575	10,447	23,306
Blaine		4,900	8,387
Boise	3,342	4,174	5,250
Bonner			13,588
Bonneville			-0,0
Boundary			*****
Butte			
Camas			
Canyon		7,497	25,323
Caribou		7,497	-3,3-3
Cassia	3,143	3,951	7,197
Clark	3,143	3,932	7,197
Clearwater			
Custer	2,176	2,049	3,001
Elmore	1,870	2,286	4,785
Franklin	1,0,0	2,200	
Fremont		12,821	24,606
Gem			•
Gooding		• • • • •	• • • • •
Idaho			
	2,955	9,121	12,384
Jefferson	* * * * *	*****	* * * * * *
Jerome			• • • • • •
Kootenai	4,108	10,216	22,747
Latah	9,173	13,451	18,818
Lemhi	1,915	3,446	4,786
Lewis			• • • • •

County	1890	1900	1910
Lincoln		1,784	12,676
Madison		*****	
Minidoka			*****
Nez Perce	2,847	13,748	24,860
Oneida	6,819	8,933	15,170
Owyhee	2,021	3,804	4.044
Payette			* * * * * *
Power			
Shoshone	5,382	11,950	13,963
Teton			2.4 4 0 4 4
Twin Falls			13,543
Valley			
Washington	3,836	6,882	11,101
Total	77,587	161,772	325,594

In the above table, those counties for which no population is given were organized after the census of 1910 was taken. It will be noticed that the total for the year 1890 in the second table does not agree with that given in the first table. To the total of 77,587 in the second table add 4,163 for the Indian population of the state, not enumerated by counties; 2,629 for the population of Alturas County, which was taken to form Blaine County in 1895; and 4,169 for the population of Logan County, which was abolished by the Legislature of 1895.

### PRINCIPAL CITIES

According to the census of 1910, Idaho then had twenty-five incorporated cities, only ten of which had a population of 3,000 or more, to wit:

Boise	17,358
Pocatello	9,110
Coeur d'Alene	7,291
Lewiston	6,043
	5,258
Idaho Falls	4,827
Nampa	4,205
Moscow	3,670
Caldwell	3,543
Wallace	3,000

#### OFFICIAL ROSTER

Following is a list of the territorial and elective state officers from 1863 to 1918. Territorial officers were appointed by the President of the United States and the date following the names of the officials is the date of appointment. In the case of the state officers, the year following the name is that of the election to the office. A list of the Supreme Court justices is given in the chapter on the Bench and Bar, and that of the superintendents of public instruction is given in connection with the chapter on Educational Progress.

Territorial Governors-William H. Wallace, March 10, 1863; Caleb Lyon, February 26, 1864; David W. Ballard, April 10, 1866; Samuel Bard, March 30,

1870; Gilman Marston, June 7, 1870; Alexander H. Conner, January 12, 1871; Thomas M. Bowen, April 19, 1871; Thomas W. Bennett, October 24, 1871; David P. Thompson, March 16, 1875; Mason Brayman, July 24, 1876; John P. Hoyt, August 7, 1878; John B. Neil, July 12, 1880; John R. Irwin, March 2, 1883; William M. Bunn, March 26, 1884; Edward A. Stevenson, September 29, 1885; George L. Shoup, April 1, 1889. Of these governors Bard, Marston, Conner and Hoyt never qualified, and Bowen remained in the territory only about one week.

State Governors—George L. Shoup, 1890; Norman B. Willey, 1891; William J. McConnell, 1892 (served two terms); Frank Steunenberg, 1896 (served two terms); Frank W. Hunt, 1900; John T. Morrison, 1902; Frank R. Gooding, 1904 (served two terms); James H. Brady, 1908; James H. Hawley, 1910; John M. Haines, 1912; Moses Alexander, 1914 (served two terms); D. W. Davis, 1918.

Lieutenant-Governors—Norman B. Willey, 1890 (became governor when George L. Shoup was elected to the United States Senate); Frank B. Willis, 1892; Frederick J. Mills, 1894 (resigned and Vincent Bierbower appointed for the unexpired term); George F. Moore, 1896; Joseph H. Hutchinson, 1898; Thomas F. Terrill, 1900; James M. Stevens, 1902; Burpee L. Steeves, 1904; Ezra A. Burrell, 1906; Lewis H. Sweetser, 1908 (served two terms); Herman H. Taylor, 1912 (served two terms); Ernest L. Parker, 1916; C. C. Moore, 1918.

Territorial Secretaries—William B. Daniels, March 10, 1863; C. DeWitt Smith, July 4, 1864; H. C. Gilson, September 4, 1865; S. R. Howlett, July 26, 1866; Edward J. Curtis, May 4, 1869; R. A. Sidebotham, April 29, 1878; Theodore F. Singiser, December 22, 1880; Edward L. Curtis, March 3, 1883; D. P. B. Pride,

July 2, 1884; Edward J. Curtis, February 12, 1885.

Secretaries of State—A. J. Pinkham, 1890; James F. Curtis, 1892; Isaac W. Garrett, 1894; George J. Lewis, 1896; M. A. Patrie, 1898; Charles J. Bassett, 1900; Wilmot H. Gibson, 1902 (served two terms); Robert Lansdon, 1906 (served two terms); Wilfred L. Gifford, 1910 (served two terms); George R. Barker, 1914; William T. Dougherty, 1916; Robert O. Jones, 1918.

Territorial Auditors—John M. Bacon, July 23, 1863; Benjamin F. Lambkin, September 23, 1863; H. B. Lane, January, 1864; William R. Bishop, May 14, 1867; Daniel Cram, January 1, 1868; Joseph Perrault, January 15, 1875; James L. Onderdonk, February 14, 1881; Silas W. Moody, February 7, 1885; J. H.

Wickersham, February 11, 1887.

State Auditors—Silas W. Moody, 1890; Frank C. Ramsey, 1892; J. H. Anderson, 1896; Bartlett Sinclair, 1898; E. W. Jones, 1900; Theodore Turner, 1902; Robert S. Bragaw, 1904; S. D. Taylor, 1908; Fred L. Huston, 1912; Clarence Van Deusen, 1916; Edward G. Gallet, 1918. Of the state auditors, Frank C. Ramsey, Robert S. Bragaw, S. D. Taylor and Fred L. Huston each served two terms.

Territorial Treasurers—Derrick S. Kenyon, September 7, 1863; Ephraim Smith, May 19, 1864; Edward C. Sterling, January 7, 1867; John S. Gray, January 16, 1871; John Huntoon, February 16, 1872; Joseph Perrault, February 12, 1885; Charles Himrod, February 12, 1889.

State Treasurers—Frank R. Coffin, 1890; William C. Hill, 1892; Charles Bunting, 1894; George H. Storer, 1896; Lucius C. Rice, 1898; John J. Plummer, 1900; Henry N. Coffin, 1902 (served two terms); Charles A. Hastings, 1906 (served two terms); O. V. Allen, 1910 (reëlected in 1912, but was convicted of

embezzling public funds and removed from office); Edward H. Dewey, appointed October 27, 1914; John W. Eagleson, 1914 (reëlected in 1916 and again in 1918).

Attorneys-General—This office was created by the Thirteenth Territorial Legislature and D. P. B. Pride was appointed on February 7, 1885. He was succeeded by Richard Z. Johnson on February 5, 1887, and Mr. Johnson held the office until the state was admitted in 1890. Since then attorneys-general have been elected as follows: George H. Roberts, 1890; George M. Parsons, 1892; Robert McFarland, 1896; S. H. Hays, 1898; Frank Martin, 1900; John A. Bagley, 1902; John J. Guheen, 1904; Daniel C. McDougall, 1908; Joseph H. Peterson, 1912; T. A. Walters, 1916; Roy L. Black, 1918. Messrs. Parsons, Guheen, McDougall and Peterson each held the office for two terms.

Delegates in Congress—William H. Wallace, 1863; Edward D. Holbrook, 1864; Jacob K. Shafer, 1868; Samuel A. Merritt, 1870; John Hailey, 1872; Stephen S. Fenn, 1874; George Ainslie, 1878; Theodore F. Singiser, 1882; John Hailey, 1884; Fred T. Dubois, 1886 (reëlected in 1888 and served until the state was admitted).

Representatives in Congress—Willis Sweet, 1890; Edgar Wilson, 1894; James Gunn, 1896; Edgar Wilson, 1898; Thomas L. Glenn, 1900; Burton L. French, 1902; Thomas R. Hamer, 1908; Burton L. French, 1910; Burton L. French and Addison T. Smith, 1912; Addison T. Smith and Robert M. McCracken, 1914; Addison T. Smith and Burton L. French, 1916 (both reëlected in 1918). Prior to 1912 Idaho had but one representative in Congress. Delegates and representatives are elected for two years, their terms beginning on the 4th of March following the election. Where the dates show longer service than two years reëlections are indicated.

United States Senators—As each state has two senators, there are two lines of senatorial succession. The term of office is six years, beginning on the 4th of March. The first senators from Idaho were William J. McConnell and George L. Shoup, both elected in December, 1890. Senator McConnell served until March 4, 1891; Fred T. Dubois, 1891 to 1897; Henry Heitfeld, 1897 to 1903; Weldon B. Heyburn, 1903 until his death on October 17, 1912; Kirtland I. Perky, November 16, 1912, to February 6, 1913; James H. Brady, February 6, 1913, until his death on January 13, 1918; John F. Nugent, appointed on January 22, 1918, and elected at the general election of that year for the remainder of the term expiring on March 4, 1921.

In the other line of succession, George L. Shoup's first term expired on March 4, 1895, when he was elected for a full term of six years and served until March 4, 1901; Fred T. Dubois, 1901 to 1907; William E. Borah, 1907 to 1919; and elected at the general election in 1918 for the term expiring on March 4, 1925.

## IDAHO'S PRESIDENTIAL VOTE

In 1892 Idaho, for the first time in her history, participated in the election of a President and Vice President of the United States. Since that time the vote of the state in presidential elections is shown in the following table. The abbreviations following the names of the candidates indicate the party—R, republican; D, democratic; Peo, people's party; Pro, prohibition; S, socialist; Prog, progressive; I, independence:

1892—Weaver and Field (Peo)	10,520
Harrison and Reid (R)	
Bidwell and Cranfill (Pro)	
1896—Bryan and Sewall (D)	
McKinley and Hobart (R)	
Levering and Johnson (Pro)	
1900—Bryan and Stevenson (D)	
McKinley and Roosevelt (R)	
Barker and Donnelly (Peo)	
Woolley and Metcalf (Pro)	_
1904-Roosevelt and Fairbanks (R)	
Parker and Davis (D)	
Watson and Tibbles (Peo)	
Swallow and Carroll (Pro)	
Debs and Hanford (S)	
1908—Taft and Sherman (R)	
Bryan and Kern (D)	
Chafin and Watkins (Pro)	
Debs and Hanford (S)	
Hisgen and Graves (I)	
1912-Wilson and Marshall (D)	
Taft and Butler (R)	
Roosevelt and Johnson (Prog)	
Debs and Seidel (S)	
Chafin and Watkins (Pro)	
1916-Wilson and Marshall (D)	70,054
Hughes and Fairbanks (R)	
Benson and Kirkpatrick (S)	
Hanly and Landrith (Pro)	

## COUNTY STATISTICS

Although the principal facts regarding each county in the state are given in the chapters relating to county history, and the population since 1890 in the early part of this chapter, for the purpose of ready reference the following table has been compiled to show the date when each was created, the county seat and its altitude. The figures showing the altitudes are taken mainly from railroad surveys. In a few instances reliable figures could not be obtained and in these instances the altitude has been omitted:

County.	When created.	County Seat.	Altitude.
Ada	Dec. 22, 1864	Boise	2,800
Adams	Mar. 3, 1911	Council	
Bannock	Mar. 6, 1893	Pocatello	4,466
Bear Lake	Jan. 5, 1875	Paris	5,496
Benewah	Jan. 23, 1915	St. Maries	
Bingham	Jan. 13, 1885	Blackfoot	4,508
Blaine	Mar. 5, 1895	Hailey	5,280
Boise	Feb. 4, 1864	Idaho City	4,200

County.	When created.	County Seat.	Altitude.
Bonner	Feb. 21, 1907	Sandpoint	
Bonneville	Feb. 7, 1911	Idaho Falls	4,712
Boundary	Jan. 23, 1915	Bonners Ferry	
Butte	Feb. 6, 1917	Arco	5,750
Camas	Feb. 6, 1917	Fairfield	4,870
Canyon	Mar. 7, 1891	Caldwell	2,367
Caribou	Feb. 11, 1919	Soda Springs	
Cassia	Feb. 20, 1879	Burley	3,884
Clark	Feb. 1, 1919	Dubois	
Clearwater	Feb. 27, 1911	Orofino	
Custer	Jan. 8, 1881	Challis	5,700
Elmore	Feb. 7, 1889	Mountain Home	3,150
Franklin	Jan. 30, 1913	Preston	4,720
Fremont	Mar. 4, 1893	St. Anthony	5,300
Gem	Mar. 19, 1915	Emmett	
Gooding	Jan. 28, 1913	Gooding	3,630
Idaho	Feb. 4, 1864	Grangeville	3,200
Jefferson	Feb. 18, 1913	Rigby	4,960
Jerome	Feb. 8, 1919	Jerome	
Kootenai	Dec. 22, 1864	Coeur d'Alene	2,150
Latah	Dec. 22, 1864	Moscow	2,560
Lemhi	Jan. 9, 1869	Salmon	4,030
Lewis	Mar. 3, 1911	Nez Perce	
Lincoln	Mar. 3, 1891	Shoshone	3,978
Madison	Feb. 18, 1913	Rexburg	5,100
Minidoka	Jan. 28, 1913	Rupert	4,200
Nez Perce	Feb. 4, 1864	Lewiston	667
Oneida	Jan. 22, 1864	Malad City	4,700
Owyhee	Dec. 31, 1863	Silver City	6,680
Payette	Feb. 28, 1917	Payette	2,236
Power	Jan. 30, 1913	American Falls	4,330
Shoshone	Feb. 4, 1864	Wallace	2,510
Teton	Jan. 26, 1915	Driggs	5,620
Twin Falls	Feb. 21, 1907	Twin Falls	3,492
Valley	Feb. 26, 1917	Cascade	3,492
Washington	Feb. 20, 1879	Weiser	2,128

## LEGAL HOLIDAYS

The following days in each year are recognized by the laws of Idaho as holidays: Sunday of each week; January 1, New Year's Day; February 22, Washington's Birthday; Arbor Day, as proclaimed by the governor; June 15, Idaho Pioneer Day; Memorial or Decoration Day, May 30; July 4, Independence Day; the first Monday in September, Labor Day; October 12, Columbus Day; Thanksgiving Day, as proclaimed by the President of the United States; December 25, Christmas Day; and general election days.



## CHAPTER XLII

## CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY

CIVILIZED COUNTRIES THE PRODUCT OF EVOLUTION—IMPORTANCE OF DATES IN THE STUDY OF HISTORY—HOW ONE EVENT DEPENDS UPON ANOTHER—ILLUSTRATIONS—THE SUMMARY.

Every civilized country on the face of the globe is the product of evolution. In the process of development event follows event, welded together like the links of a great chain, each the effect of one that preceded it and the cause of one or more that follow after it. The importance of dates in the study of history cannot be overlooked. In the foregoing chapters a conscientious effort has been made to show the progress of Idaho along industrial, educational, financial, professional and religious lines, as well as the part the state has taken in the military affairs of the nation and its political history. As a fitting conclusion to this work, the following summary of events leading up to the settlement of Idaho, the organization of the territorial government and the admission of the state, with more recent events which have a bearing upon some phase of the state's history, has been compiled for ready reference.

At first glance many of these events may seem to have no connection with Idaho's career, or at least a very remote connection, yet each event is the natural and logical result of something that went before and wielded an influence on something that followed. To illustrate: The organization of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1670, an organization chartered by the British Government, may appear out of place in a list of events affecting Idaho, but it was the first of the great fur trading companies, whose agents and employes carried back to the East information regarding the Indian tribes and the possibilities of the fur trade in the Rocky Mountain region, thus paving the way for all the trappers and traders who followed.

In like manner, the territory comprising the present State of Idaho was an unknown and unexplored country at the time the treaty of September 3, 1783, ending the Revolutionary war, was concluded. But that treaty fixed the western boundary of the United States at the Mississippi River, a fact which made possible the purchase of the Province of Louisiana twenty years later, thus extending the territory of the United States to the summit of the Rocky Mountains. Idaho was not included in the purchase, but the expedition of Lewis and Clark,

which followed as a result, passed through Idaho on the way to the mouth of the Columbia River and opened the way for the acquisition and settlement of the state, and the succeeding events.

#### THE SUMMARY

May 2, 1670—The Hudson's Bay Company, the first of the great fur trading corporations, chartered by the British Government.

September 3, 1783—Treaty ending the Revolutionary war and establishing the independence of the United States concluded.

December, 1783—The North-West Company organized as a competitor of the Hudson's Bay Company. This company established the first trading post (Kullyspell House) in what is now the State of Idaho.

May 11, 1792—Capt. Robert Gray entered the mouth of the Columbia River and named the stream after his ship.

April 30, 1803—Province of Louisiana purchased by the United States by the Treaty of Paris.

August 12, 1805-Lewis and Clark entered Idaho.

April 6, 1808—The American Fur Company was chartered by the State of New York.

August, 1808—The Missouri Fur Company organized in St. Louis.

September 10, 1809—David Thompson of the North-West Company began the construction of Kullyspell House on the east shore of Lake Pend d'Oreille. This was the first trading post in Idaho.

1810—In the fall of this year Andrew Henry built Fort Henry, near the present Village of Egin, Fremont County. This was the first trading post in Southern Idaho.

April 12, 1811—Astoria founded near the mouth of the Columbia River by representatives of the American Fur Company.

October 16, 1811—The Wilson Price Hunt party encamped at Caldron Linn (now the Town of Milner) on the way down the Snake River. This party was composed of the first white men to enter Southern Idaho this far west.

1821—The Columbia Fur Company was organized.

March, 1822—The Rocky Mountain Fur Company was organized at St. Louis by Gen. W. H. Ashley and Andrew Henry.

July 18, 1832—Battle of Pierre's Hole (now Teton Basin) between white trappers and the Blackfeet Indians.

July, 1832—In the latter part of this month Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville took the first wagons through the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains. These wagons were brought into Idaho a few weeks later.

July 27, 1834—First religious services in Idaho were conducted at old Fort Hall by Rev. Jason Lee.

August 5, 1834—The United States flag was raised at Fort Hall for the first time in Idaho.

September, 1835—Rev. Samuel Parker, the first missionary in the Northwest, arrived at the Nez Perce Village on the Clearwater River.

November, 1836—The Lapwai Mission, the first in Idaho, was established by Rev. H. H. Spalding.

November 15, 1837—Eliza Spalding, the first white child born in Idaho, was born at the Lapwai Mission.

May 16, 1839—The first printing press in Idaho was set up at the Lapwai Mission and used for printing books in the Nez Perce language.

May 20, 1843—The Oregon Provisional Government was organized at Shampoig.

May 19, 1846—President Polk approved an act of Congress providing for a line of military posts along the Oregon Trail.

June 15, 1846—A treaty was concluded at Washington, D. C., by which Great Britain relinquished all claims to the Oregon country. By this treaty Idaho became the territory of the United States.

July 15, 1847—The first company of Mormons arrived at Salt Lake. Mormon colonists from Salt Lake afterward made the first permanent settlement in Idaho.

November 29, 1847—Dr. Marcus Whitman, his wife and thirteen other white persons killed by Cayuse Indians at the Waiilatpu Mission.

August 14, 1848—President Polk approved an act of Congress creating the Territory of Oregon.

March 3, 1853—Washington Territory created by act of Congress, including all the present State of Idaho.

June, 1854—A company of Mormons established a settlement in what is now Lemhi County, Idaho.

June 11, 1855—Treaty of Camp Stevens with the Nez Perce Indians, by which the tribe ceded to the United States a large tract of land, part of which lies within the limits of Idaho.

July 16, 1855—Treaty of Hellgate, Mont., with the Flathead, Kootenai and Upper Pend d'Oreille Indians, by which those tribes ceded to the United States lands in Montana and Idaho.

April 14, 1860—The first permanent settlement in Idaho was founded at Franklin by thirteen Mormon families from Salt Lake.

1860—In the spring of this year Capt. E. D. Pierce discovered gold on Oro Fino Creek, in what is now Clearwater County.

August, 1860—Massacre of the Otter party of immigrants by Indians near the present town of Hagerman, Gooding County.

1860—The first school in Idaho for white children was taught in the fall of this year at Franklin by Miss Hannah Cornish.

August 2, 1862—The first number of the Golden Age, Idaho's first newspaper, was issued at Lewiston.

January 29, 1863—Battle of Bear River (or Battle Creek) in which Bear Hunter's band of Bannock and Shoshone Indians was annihilated by General Connor.

March 1, 1863—Capt. Jeff Standifer's military company was organized at Placerville.

March 3, 1863—President Abraham Lincoln approved the act of Congress creating the Territory of Idaho.

March 10, 1863—President Lincoln appointed the first territorial officers for Idaho.

June 9, 1863—Treaty with the Nez Perce Indians at the council grounds in the Lapwai Valley, by which the tribe ceded additional lands to the United States.

October 1, 1863—Treaty with the western bands of Shoshone Indians, by which they ceded to the United States a large tract of land, a considerable portion of which is within the present State of Idaho.

October 31, 1863—First election in Idaho for members of the Legislature and a delegate to Congress.

December 7, 1863—The first session of the Territorial Legislature was convened at Lewiston.

March 4, 1864—G. C. Lowry, David Renton (alias Howard), and James Romaine hanged at Lewiston for the murder of Lloyd Magruder.

May 22, 1864-Montana Territory cut off from Idaho.

August 11, 1864—The first overland stage arrived at Boise.

1864—The first school at Florence was taught by Mrs. Statira E. Robinson.

December 7, 1864—Governor Lyon approved an act of the Legislature removing the capital of the territory from Lewiston to Boise City.

December 12, 1864—Boise City incorporated by act of the Legislature.

January 15, 1867—The first Catholic mass in Boise was celebrated at the home of John A. O'Farrell.

January 22, 1867—President Andrew Johnson approved the bill appropriating \$40,000 for a territorial penitentiary in Idaho.

June 14, 1867—The executive order of President Johnson establishing the Fort Hall Indian reservation was issued.

October 2, 1867—Rev. Daniel S. Tuttle, missionary bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, arrived in Boise.

July 3, 1868—Treaty of Fort Bridger, by which the Shoshone Indians confirmed the treaty of October 1, 1863.

September 24, 1868—Another treaty with the Shoshone Indians, by which the Fort Lemhi reservation was established.

July 30, 1869—Boundaries of the Fort Hall Indian reservation were defined by order of President Grant.

March 3, 1873—Congress granted John W. Young a charter to build a railroad from Salt Lake City to Montana. This railroad (the Utah & Northern) was the first in Idaho.

August 31, 1874—The first telegraph message ever received in Idaho was received at Silver City.

September 17, 1875—The first telegraph line to Boise was completed and opened for business.

March 31, 1877—The Duck Valley Indian reservation was established.

June 14, 1877—Beginning of the Nez Perce war.

June 17, 1877—Battle of the White Bird.

July 5, 1877—Battle of the Cottonwood.

July 11-12, 1877—Battle of the Clearwater.

October 5, 1877—Chief Joseph surrendered at Bear Paw Mountain in Northern Montana.

May 28, 1878—Beginning of the war with the Bannock Indians.

June 23, 1878—Battle of Silver Creek.

July 8, 1878—Indians defeated in the Blue Mountains. Last battle of the war. August 20, 1879—Sheepeater Indians defeated at the battle of Loon Creek by white troops commanded by Lieutenant Farrow.

September 1, 1879—The Sheepeater war was ended by the surrender of the Indians to Lieutenant Farrow in the Seven Devils region. This was the end of trouble with hostile Indians in Idaho.

July 17, 1881—Jim Bridger, noted scout and trapper died at his home near Kansas City, Mo.

February 7, 1883—The Oregon Short Line Railroad completed to Shoshone, now the county seat of Lincoln County.

September, 1883—The Oregon Short Line Railroad completed to Weiser, making a line across the entire State of Idaho.

May 4, 1886—Duck Valley Indian reservation enlarged by executive order of President Cleveland.

January, 1889—The University of Idaho established by act of the Legislature. May 11, 1889—Gov. George L. Shoup issued his proclamation ordering an election for delegates to a constitutional convention.

July 4, 1889—The constitutional convention met at Boise and remained in session until the 6th of August.

November 5, 1889—The constitution ratified by the people by a vote of 12,398 to 1,773.

July 3, 1890—President Benjamin Harrison approved the act of Congress admitting Idaho into the Union as a state.

August 20, 1890—First republican state convention for the nomination of candidates for state offices held at Boise.

August 26, 1890—First democratic state convention met at Boise and nominated candidates for the state offices.

October 1, 1890-First state election in Idaho.

December 8, 1890—First State Legislature convened at Boise and continued in session until March 14, 1891.

October 3, 1892—The University of Idaho opened for the reception of students. May 23, 1894—The corner-stone of the main building of the Soldiers' Home laid, and the institution was opened in November following.

November 3, 1896—General election at which the constitutional amendment giving women the right of suffrage was adopted by a vote of 12,126 to 6,282.

October 4, 1897—Women served on a jury for the first time in Idaho.

February 15, 1898—The United States Battleship Maine blown up in Havana Harbor, with a loss of 266 men.

April 23, 1898—President McKinley issued a proclamation calling for 125,000 volunteers for service in the war with Spain.

May 19, 1898—The First Idaho Regiment left for the Philippine Islands. It returned home in September, 1899.

April 29, 1899—The Bunker Hill and Sullivan mine at Wardner, Shoshone County, blown up with dynamite by striking miners.

December 30, 1905—Ex-Gov. Frank Steunenberg assassinated by a bomb placed at the gate in front of his residence in Caldwell.

November 25, 1906—Ex-Gov. Frank W. Hunt died at Goldfield, Nev.; his remains were brought to Boise for burial.

March 12, 1907—The Idaho State Historical Society created by an act of the Legislature.

May 9, 1907—William D. Haywood, secretary and treasurer of the Western

Federation of Miners, placed on trial at Boise for complicity in the assassination of ex-Governor Steunenberg.

March 8, 1908—Harry Orchard sentenced to be hanged for the murder of ex-Governor Steunenberg, but on July 2, 1908, his sentence was commuted to life imprisonment by the board of pardons.

December 27, 1910—The Children's Home at Boise dedicated with appropriate ceremonies.

May 25, 1911—The first "all steel" passenger train passed through Idaho on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad.

October 17, 1912—United States Senator W. B. Heyburn died.

June 18, 1916—The Second Regiment, Idaho National Guard, mobilized at Boise for service on the Mexican border.

January 22, 1917—The Second Idaho Regiment returned from the Mexican border and was mustered out of the United States service.

April 6, 1917—The United States Congress declared war against Germany.

May 1, 1917—The prohibition amendment to the state constitution became effective and Idaho then "went dry."

May 7, 1917—The Idaho State Council of Defense organized with Harry L. Day as chairman.

June 5, 1917—First registration under the selective draft act. Idaho registered 41,921 men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one years.

June 26, 1917—The Second Idaho Regiment mobilized at Boise.

August 5, 1917—The Second Idaho Regiment mustered into the United States service for the war with Germany, 2,008 strong.

October 7, 1917—Main building of the Soldiers' Home at Boise destroyed by fire.

December 5, 1917—Main building of the State Normal School at Lewiston was destroyed by fire.

January 13, 1918—United States Senator James H. Brady died.

March 1, 1918—Captain Stewart W. Hoover, of Blackfoot, killed in France—the first Idaho soldier to be killed in action in the World war.

May 21-22, 1918—War conference held at Boise under the auspices of the State Council of Defense.

June 5, 1918—Second registration of men under the selective draft act, including those who had reached the age of twenty-one years since the first registration the year before.

September 12, 1918—Registration of all men in the state between the ages of eighteen and forty-six years for military duty, subject to draft.

November 11, 1918—Representatives of Germany signed the armistice bringing the war to a close. The event was celebrated with rejoicing in all the cities and towns of the country.

February 19, 1919—Act of fifteenth session of the Legislature approved, vitalizing section V of article IV of the constitution of the state by the creation of the "Governor's Cabinet" and thereby conferring upon the governor the power and responsibilities of conducting the principal departments of the state government.

April 1, 1919—Governor's Cabinet appointed and entered upon the discharge of their official duties.

#### CONCLUSION

Commencing with the earliest known events affecting the future of the great state whose history has been by careful and strenuous endeavor sought to be traced, it is proper to close this narrative with a reference to the legislative act creating the "Governor's Cabinet," and the commencement of their duties; the most important change ever made in the governmental affairs of the state, and to hope that the historian of the future will trace as the result of this new departure a long continued prosperity which will make the great advancements of the past seem the veriest trifles when compared with the stupendous betterments of the future. So believing and so desiring the editor most fervently hopes that from its pages some accurate knowledge may be gained that will inspire them to ever renewed efforts for the future advancement and greater prosperity of "The Gem of the Mountains."



# INDEX

Abernathy, George, 134 Aboriginal inhabitants, 31 Academy of Idaho, 349 Acreage in national forests, 512 Acreage of Idaho lands, 460 Acres in projects not completed, 442 Act against lobbying, 276 Act authorizes Capitol building, 186 Act disfranchising Mormons, 198 Act providing five new counties, 308 Act to compile laws, 177 Act to regulate sale of opium, 184 Action of Congress, 201 Acts of first legislature, 150 Acts passed by sixth legislature, 258 Ada County, 602 Adams County, 605 Admission to the Union, 197 Advantages of Boise, 700 Agitators in authority, 250 Agricultural development, 439 Agricultural lands, 513 Agricultural societies, 470 Ainslie, George, 126, 181 Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition exhibit. 282 Albion, 769 Albion State Normal School, 346 Alexander, Moses, 304 Alexander's administration, 304 All crimes instigated by Federation leaders, Allen, Charles, 123 Allen, O. V., 302 Allen's defalcation, 302 Allen, W. C. B., 353 "All-steel" passenger train arrives, 435 Alphabetical list of towns having newspapers, 375-381 Altitude (see county name) Attitude of other tribes in Nez Perce war, 536 American Falls, 716

American Fur Co., 66

Americans, The, 53

Ammon, 769 An appointment that "took," 172 A. O. U. W., 853 An incident of the war, 536 Annual rainfall, 26 Antelope, 817 Antimony, 494 Anti-Mormon legislation, 187 Anti-polygamy law discussed, 185 Appropriation for gold medal, 277 April 2, 1917, 577 April 6, 1917, 578 Arbitration, 97 Arbitration board authorized, 241 Arbitration laws shown ineffectual, 258 Arco, 770 Area of counties (see county name) Area of state, 19 Arid lands in Idaho, Other, 450 Armed neutrality message, 577 Armistice, The, 582 Arrogance and egotism don't take, 185 Arrowrock project, The, 445 Artesian Hot and Cold Water Company, 707 Asbestos, 496 Ashley, Wm. H., 69 Ashton, 770 Assessed valuation, 1864 and 1890, 385 Assessed values by counties (see county Assessors uniformly violated law, 294 Associate justices, 1863-89, 590 Asylum burned, 319 Astor, John Jacob, 66 Athol, 770

"Bad man," the professional, 120
Baldwin affair, The, 861
Ballard, Dr. D. W., 163, 209
Ballard's administration, 163
Banking, 389
Banking and express offices, 129

Atlanta and Rocky Bar, 111

Australian ballot adopted, 225

Attorneys General, 871

Banking in the early days, 391

Bank of England chartered, 390

Banks, alphabetical list, by towns, 391-410 Banks in 1918, 391 Bannock County, 606 Bannock, The, 33 Bar, The, 594 Basalt, 770 Battle of Pierre's Hole, 74 Battle of Santa Ana, 573 Battle of Silver Creek, 543 Battle of the Clearwater, 532 Battle of the White Bird, 528 Beachy, Hill, 123, 419 Bear Lake County, 609 Bear Lake County created, 177 Bees and honey, 469 Beet culture, 462 Beet seeds, 462 Beginning of England's claim, 90 Beginning of hostilities, 527 Beginning of the fur trade, 63 Bellevue, 715 Bench and Bar of Idaho, 585 Benefit for ex-governor, 301 B. P. O. E., 850 Benewah County, 610 Bennett, Thos. W., 172, 211 Bennett a "good fellow," 173 Bennett's administration, 172 Bennett's idea of amusement, 211 Benton, Thomas H., 61, 91 "Benton's Rifles," 97 Berries and melons, 480 Berry Robbery, The, 125 Big deals without a word in writing, 119 Bingham County, 613 Bingham County created, 186 Bird woman, The, 56 Blackfoot, 719 Blackfoot, The, 33 Blacksmith makes chase, 367 Blaine County, 614 Bledsoe, Ralph, 109 Blind, deaf and dumb, School for, 325 Bloomington, 770 "Blue Bucket" diggings, The, 110 Blue sky law, 301 Board of horticultural inspection, 241 Boise basin, The, 107 Boise Capital News on Twin Falls County, Boise City, 687 Boise County, 617 Boise independent school district created. Boise made territorial capital, 699

Boise News, The, 364 Boise pioneers, 691 Boise Rapid Transit Co. organized, 182 Boise Sentinel on location of fort, 558 Boise, the Beautiful, 708 Boise Valley Traction Co., 435 Bonded debt, 388 Bond issue of Half Million, 282 Bond issues authorized, 388; of 1905, 266; of 1907, 276; of 1911, 291 Bonds, items for which issued, 388 Bonner County, 621 Bonner's Ferry, 720 Bonneville, Captain, 58 Bonneville County, 622 "Boomerang," 748 Boundary County, 625 Bowen lasted a week, 172 Brady, James H., 281 Brady's administration, 281 Branch lines (railway), 431 Brayman, Mason, 212 Brayman's administration, 179 Brick factories, 497 Bridger, James, 70 Brown, Harvey, murdered, 272 Brown, Jonas W., 126 Brown, L. P., 113 Brown sugar 50c per pound, 743 Bronze tablet erected, 574 "Buffalo Bill" (Cody), 413 Buffalo Hump excitement, 107 Buhl, 773 Building of telegraph kills pony express, Bunn, Gov. William M., 185, 215 Bunn removed from office, 216 Bunn was discourteous, 216 Burnett, Peter H., 96 Burro opens a mine, 492 Business or Commercial Colleges, 361 Butler brothers, The, 365 Butler letter to John Hailey, 367 Butte County, 626 Butter \$1.25 per pound, 858 Butts and screws 50c per pair, 743 Cain, A. J., 103 Caldwell, 723 Calhoun, John C., 96 Camas County, 626

Camas Prairie railroad, 435

Camp fires, Rules for, 515

Campaign of 1844, 96; of 1874, 176; of 1908,

Cambridge, 773

Campbell, Fred, 181

Camping places in Idaho, 78 Candidates in duel challenge, 177 Candidates of 1892, 229 Candidates (see Political Campaigns by years) Cannady, John M., 208 Canning factories, 498 Canyon County, 629 Capital of Idaho Banks, 391-410 Capitol Building Board, 266 Capitol completed, 295 Capt. Bonneville's wagon, 412 Captain Standifer, 518 Carey Act, The, 441 Carey act projects uncompleted, 442 Caribou County, 630 Cascade, 773 Cassia County, 633 Cataldo Mission, 828 Cathedral of St. John the Evangelist, 832 Catholics, The, 831 Cattle and horses, 464 Cayuse, The, 34 Census by counties, 1890-1910, 868 Central Pacific, The, 425 Certificate of honorable service, 243 Cessions and treaties, Indian, 41 Chaboneau, Touisaint, 56 Challis, 773 Chalmers, Robert and Horace, 123 Changes in judicial system, 298 Changing the boundaries, 145 Characteristics of the Pioneer, Other, 119 Character of early forts, 551 Chase made from horseshoe iron, 367 Cheese factories, 498 "Cherokee Bob," 127 C. B. & Q. Ry., 437 C. M. & St. P. Ry., 434 Chief Joseph's war, 523 Chief justices, 1863-89, 590 Children's home, 326 Christian (Campbellite) church, 843 Christian scientists, 843 Chronological summary, 875 Church history, 828 Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 835 Cities and towns, 715 Cities, Population of, 869 City of Boise, The, 687 Civil Code amended, 167 Clagett, Wm. H., 596 Clark, Capt. William, 55 Clark County, 633 Clark, John, 587 Clearwater County, 634

Climate, 25 Climate, A healthful, 801 Coal, 496 Cobalt. 495 Cobb, Mrs. Calvin, 572 Cochran, Silas D., 159 Code of civil procedure revised, 184 Coeur d' Alene, 724 Coeur d' Alene cession, 47 Coeur d' Alene College, 357 Coeur d' Alene district, The. 492 Coeur d' Alene labor troubles, 1892, 245 Coeur d' Alene, The, 35 Coffee, tea, tobacco banned, 358 Coldest parts of Idaho, 25 College of Idaho, 353 Columbian exposition, 232 Coming of the railroads to Boise, 700 Comments upon Territorial Governors, 206 Commercial Club, Boise, 704 Commercial Clubs—see under town name— Commercial Clubs, 854 Commission of expositions, 260 Commission to revise statutes, 186 Commissioners of departments, 314 Committee on financial condition, 194 Company A (1898), 567; Company B (1898), 568; Company C (1898), 568; Company D (1898), 569; Company E (1898), 569; Company F (1898), 570; Company G (1898), 570; Company H (1898), 571Composing sticks from tobacco box, 368 Conclusion, 881 Conditions on the Pacific Coast, 106 Congregationalists, 843 Congress declares war, 566 Congress declares war exists, 578 Conservation, 510 Consolidation (R. R.), 428 Constitutional Convention, 199 Contested election, 194 Cook, Captain, 53 Copper production, 1917, 494 Corn and Oats 50c per pound, 415 Corn ground in coffee mill, 738 Corundum, 496 Cost to construct arrowrock dam, 446 Cottonwood, 773 Council, 774 Council of National defense, 578 County auditors to report annually, 185 County boundaries (see county name) County History, continued, 645 County officers, early (see county name)

Cleveland inaugurates "home rule" policy,

County statistics, 872 County superintendent, 338 Counties of Idaho, The, 601 Counties, outline of, 1864, 143 Counties: when created, altitude, etc., 872 Court of Ben Hur. 853 Craig, Mountain R. R., The, 435 Craig, Wm., 99 Creameries (see under town name) Criminal element aroused against Governor, 253 Criminal leaders in Western Federation, Cul-de-sac, 774 Curtis, Edward J., 171, 209, 595 Curtis, Edward L., 210 Curtis got the work but not honor or pay,

Currency of the early days, 128
Custer County, 634
Custom indefensible, 207
Dairy industry, The, 468
"Daniel Boone of the West," 70

171

Daniels, Wm., 208 Dates of events (summary), 876-880 Daughters of Rebekah, 848 Deaf, dumb and blind school, 325 Death of Buffalo Horn, 544 Deer, 817 Defalcation of State Treasurer Allen, 302 Delegates in Congress, 871 Delegates to Constitutional Convention, 199 Deposits of Idaho Banks, 391-410 De Smet, Father, 60 Destruction of the Maine, 565 Development of forest reserves, 507 "Devil's Scuttle Hole," The, 69 Dewey, Col. W. H., 744 Difference of opinion as to location of fort, Diplomatic relations severed, 577

Diplomatic relations severed, 577
Direct primary law, The, 283
Discoveries of 1862, 107
Discovery of gold, 100
Discovery of Jordan Creek placers, 110
Discovery of rich lead and silver mines, 432
Distances to camping places, 79

Distances to camping places, 79
District courts, 593
Divorces by legislature, 178
Drake, Sir Francis, 53
Dreams of statehood, 197
Driggs, 774
Dry farming, 456
Duck Valley, reservation, 48
Durell, B. M. & Co., 419

Earliest settlers (see under city or town)
Early business enterprises (Boise), 695;
business houses (see town name); conditions (financial), 383; day prices, 857;
Indian Trails, 77; Indian troubles, 517;
mail routes, 412; military history, 517;
missions, 823; newspapers, Some, 372374; opposition (to railroads), 424;
quartz mills, 487; settlers in various
counties (see county); stage lines across
the plains, 412; transportation, 411
Eastern Star, Order of, 847
Editors of newspapers, by towns, 375

Editors of newspapers, by towns, 375
Edmunds-Tucker Act, 189
Educational (Boise), 703
Educational progress, 333
Edwards, Miss Emma, 225
Effect of Test Oath law, 190
Effect railroads had, 504
Efforts evoke bitter opposition, 294
Efforts to free Cuba, 563

Eggs \$2.00 per dozen, 858
Eighth state legislature, 265
Eighth territorial legislature, 177

Election board disregards vote, 177
Election of 1868, 167; of 1898, 242; of

1904, 261; of 1910, 287; of 1914, 302; of 1916, 306

Election of Senators (U. S.), 224 Electric lines, 435 Eleventh legislature, 183

Eleventh legislature, 183 Eleventh state legislature, 290 Elk, 814

Elks, The, 850 Elmore County, 636 Emmett, 729

Employes' rights to organize, 232 End of Indian wars in Idaho, 549 End of the war (Indian), 547

Enforcement exposed law's weak points, 295

English explorers, The, 53
English policy, The, 42
Ensign, Francis E., 595
Episcopal church, 839
Events, Dates of, 1670-1919, 876-880

Everybody drank and gambled, 120 Every student enrolled for war service, 354

Evolution of Idaho, 133

Exhibits returned to Boise, 306 Experiment stations, 459 Explorers and explorations, 51 Ex-President Roosevelt on Lan

Ex-President Roosevelt on Lane plans, 456 Extra compensation for Federal officers, 384

Extraordinary session, 293

Extravagant legislation and high taxes, 383

INDEX

Factories, Miscellaneous, 498
Faculty at opening of College of Idaho, 354
Fairfield, 777
Farm Products, 460

Fate of some early day "Bad men," 124, 126, 127

Federal troops arrive, 252

Federation crimes corroborated, 272

Federation gets rid of criminal leaders, 274 Federation officials in penitentiary, 270

Fenn, Frank A., 180

Fenn, Homer, 180

Fenn, Hon. Stephen S., 179

Field and staff organization, 567

Fielding Academy, 357

Fish hatcheries, 277

Field peas, 463

Fifteen miles an hour "rank infidelity," 424

Fifteenth legislature, 194
Fifteenth state legislature, 311-12
Fifth legislature, 167
Fifth state legislature, 242
"Fifty-four Forty or Fight," 96
Fight in the Blue Mountains, 544
Filer, 777
Financial growth, 385
Financial History, 383
Financial side, The (War), 581
Fire Department (Boise), 699
Fire opals, 496

Fishing, 818 First Bank in the U.S., 390; Bank, The, Capitol, Idaho Territory, 135; Counties in Idaho, 601; delegate to congress by fraud, 149; farming in Idaho, 439; flag staff in Idaho, 553; fruit trees in Idaho, 473; Home, The, 688; house in Idaho County, 649; Idaho Regiment (1891), 575; independent school district, 341; judges in territory, 587; ledges, 484; library in Idaho, 350; Masonic lodges in Idaho, 846; Mayor-see under town name-; members of Idaho Bar, 588; militia laws, 575; miners' union difficulties, 244; negotiations, 92; nominating conventions, 221; number of Idaho Statesman, 371; nursery, The, 474; Penal legislation, 315; postmasters—see under town name; printing press in Idaho, 364; railroads in the U.S., 423; Sawmills, 504; school in Boise, 703; schools in Idaho, 333; sermon preached in Idaho, 553; settlement of Boise, 687; settlers principally miners, 115; state election, 221; state legislature, 223; steamer to

reach Lewiston, 737; sugar mill, 498;

term of court, 588; territorial legislature, 149; U. S. troops in Northwest, 517; white settlers, 99

Flag presentation (1898), 572

Flathead, The, 39

Florence, 106

Flour Mills, 498

Flour \$1.00 per pound, 106

Flour 20c per pound, 743

Floyd Bill, The, 94

Force and threats as arguments for closed shop, 246

Forces at work, 94

Ford, Patrick, 125

Forest fires, 515

Formation of Western Federation of Miners, 249

Forty-four counties of 1919, 602

Found his clients hanging, 126

Foundries, 498

Four new counties created, 305

Fourteenth legislature, 193

Fourteenth state legislature, 308

Fourth legislature, 164

Fourth state legislature, 240

Franklin, 777

Franklin County, 639

Fraser, Simon, 54

Fraternal and civic societies, 845

Fraternal Order of Eagles, 853

Fraternal societies, Boise, 708

Fraudulent election of '63 made plain, 154

Free trappers and traders, 64

Free Traveling Library, 350

Free, unlimited coinage of silver, 229

Freighting by pack train, 415

Fremont County, 640

Fremont, John C., 61

French explorers, The, 51

French Policy, The, 42

French were pioneers, 63

Friction between legislature and secretary, 165

From Gooding to Brady, 265

From Hawley to Davis, 289

From Steunenberg to Morrison, 239

Fort Boise, 553; Cass, 554; Coeur d'Alene, 561; Colville, 554; Hall, 72, 552; Henry, 551; Lapwai, 557; Lemhi, 557; Lemhi reservation, 47; Okanagan, 554; Owen, 554; Plegan, 554; Sherman, 558; Walla Walla, 554

Fur Traders, The, 63

Future policy of the government, 453

Game, Big, 818 Gem County, 645

"Gem of the Mountains," 28 Gem State Academy, 361 General conditions 1867, 166 Genesee, 729 Geology of Idaho, 21 Georgetown, 777 Gibbs, Isaac L., 164 Gifford, 778 Gilmore & Pittsburg, The, 435 Gilson flits with \$25,000, 161 Gilson, Horace C., 160 Glacial Epoch, The, 22 Glenns Ferry, 778 "Gold bricks" were O. K., 129 "Golden Age," The, 153, 371 Gold production in early days, 483 Gold production (1917), 494 Gold takes a back seat, 493 Gooding, 778 Gooding County, 646 Gooding's administration, 265 Government organized, 145 Governor Alexander's second term, 308 Governor Bunn removed, 193 Governor Davis' administration, 310 Governor lasts 30 days, 215 Governor "misappropriates" funds, 153 Governor refuses citizens arms, 536 Governor who was different, A, 215 Governors, 870 Governor's cabinet appointed, 880 Grand Army of the Republic, 849 "Grand stand" reprieve, 183 Grangeville, 730 Grant's appointees fail to make good, 171 Grant tries again, 172 Gray, Capt. Robert, 53, 90 Gray, John P., 595 Gray, John S., 594 Grazing lands, 513 Great diversity of temperature, 25 Greathouse & Co., 416 Greathouse, Henry, 419 Great Northern, 434 Grimes, George, 108 Growth of Intermountain institute, 357

Habits and Characteristics, 115
Hailey, 733
Hailey, Hon. John, 173, 277, 419, 467
Hailey, John, and four old time stage drivers, 417
Hailey writes History of Idaho, 174
Haines, John M., 300
Haines' Administration, 300
Handshaker, Lester S., 58

Harriman steps in, 431

Harrison, 778 Harrison continued Cleveland's "Home Rule" policy, 194 Hawley appoints K. I. Perky senator, 298 Hawley, James H., 181, 289 Hawley's administration, 289 Hawley's opening statement, Federation murder trial, 271 Hay 40c per pound, 415 Hays, Chas. M., 596 Hays, Gilmore, 596 Health and pleasure, resorts, 801 Hell Gate Treaty, The, 44 Henry, Andrew, 68 Highest dam in the world, 446 Highways improved, 166 Historic Associations of Fort Hall, 553 Historical Society, 276 History of Idaho railroads, 423 History of Oregon Trail, 80 Holbrook, Edward D., 154, 589 Holbrook, "Ned." 207 Holladay, Ben, 413 Home Guard, 581 Honesty of the pioneers, The, 116 Honey and Bees, 469 Honor flags awarded, 581 Honors received in Philippines, 574 Hope, 779 Horses and Cattle, 464 Horticultural interests, 473 Hot Springs, 813 Howard, David ("Doc"), 122 Howard, Maj.-Gen. O. O., 181 How Fruit Growing pays, 478 How Idaho responded, 566 Hoyt, J. F., fails to appear, 181 Hoyt, John B., 214 Hudson's Bay Company, 65 Hunt, Frank W., 258, 574 Hunt's Administration, 257 Hunt's expedition, 68

Idaho admission bill, 201
Idaho and Washington Northern, 434
Idaho a territory 27 years, 385
Idaho Banks, 390
Idaho boys to France, 581
Idaho City, 779
Idaho County, 649
Idaho County pioneer association, 650
Idaho Falls, 733
Idaho gets forest reserve fund, 516
Idaho in Spanish-American war, 563
Idaho lands, 460
Idaho leads with fine school buildings, 361
Idaho men in actual service, 579

Idaho men registered, 579 Idaho newspapers of 1918, 375-381 Idaho school system's growth, 338 Idaho soldiers return (1899), 573 Idaho state sanitarium, 329 Idaho Technical institute, 349 Idaho Territory created, 601 Idaho Volunteers for Army, Navy, Marines, 579 Idaho went "over the top," 582 Idaho World, 370 Idaho's contributions (war), 582 Idaho's first effort (railroad), 426 Idaho's first newspaper, 153, 364 Idaho's Lakes, 805 Idaho's presidential vote, 871 Idaho's Territorial Governors, 206 "If brains had been a crime," 183 Ilo. 780 Importance of dates in history study, 875 Important dates-summary, 876-880 Improved Order of Red Men, 853 Improvements, 1880-1890, 197 Incomes of counties, for schools, 338 Incorporated Villages, 769 Incorporation-see under town name Independent school districts authorized, 187 Indian Treaties and Cessions, 41 Indian Troubles, 517 Indian wars, 181 Indians and Road Agents, 420 Indictments charging murder, 246 Indictments for murder of Governor, 270 Industrial school band, 324 Industrial Training School, 323 Industries-see county name Influence on development, 65 Influenza confines campaign to newspapers, 310 Ingraham, Capt. Joseph, 53 In Northern Idaho, 477 Insane Asylums, 319 Inscription on Pioneer Monument, 83 In Southern Idaho, 474 Insurance companies licensed, 184 Interest on state funds, 387 Intermountain institute, 354 In the Beginning, 688 In the Philippines, 572 Iona. 780 Iron, 495 Iroquois tradition, An. 823 Irreducible school fund, 334 Irresponsibles appointed governor, 171 Irresponsibles in unions cause of trouble, Irrigation, 440

Irvin, Col. Chas. H., 572 Irwin, John R., 215 Irwin's administration, 185 Ish and Hailey, 416

"Jackson's Hole," 71
Jefferson County, 650
Jerome, 780
Jerome County, 653
Johnson, Hugh, 548
Johnson, H. Z., 594
Johnson, R. H., 594
Johnson, R. Z., 594
Jordan, Michael, 110
"Josephites," 189
Joseph's masterly retreat, 532
Joseph's surrender speech, 535
Judges and districts, 1918, 593
Julia Davis Park, 708
Juliaetta, 780

Kamiah, 783

Kellogg, 734 Kelley, Hall J., 54 Kelly, Judge Milton, 213, 587 Kelly, Samuel, 419 Kendrick, 783 Kendrick, Capt. John, 53 Kenyon, Frank, 153 King Hill project, The, 450 King Hill stage station attacked, 540 Kippen, 783 Knights and Ladies of Security, 853 Knights of Columbus, 853 Knights of Pythias, 848 Kooskia, 783 Kootenai County, 654 Kootenai, The, 35 Kullyspell house, 551

Labor commission created, 258 Labor troubles in Idaho, 244 Labor troubles of 1899, 251 Lafayette's visit, 59 Lake Pend d'Oreille, 621 Lakes of Idaho, 805 Lands donated for public schools, 334 Lands for public buildings, 203 Lands for public schools, 203 Lane, Franklin K., 454 Lane, Gen. Joseph, 134 Latah County, 657 Latitude and longitude, 19 Lawlessness in the early days, 119 Lawyer as a citizen, The, 585 Lawyer rebuked, A, 589 Lead produced, 1917, 494

Legal holidays, 873 Legal weights fixed, 243 Legislative Halls, 1863, 147 Lemhi County, 658 Lemhi County created, 168 Lemhi County gold mines, 112 Lewis and Clark, 54 Lewis & Clark's method of travel, 411 Lewis, Capt. Meriwether, 54 Lewis County, 661 Lewiston, 737 Lewiston-Clarkston Transit Co., 435 Lewiston, Nez Perce & Eastern, 435 Lewiston State normal school, 345 Lewiston Tribune of 1880, 372 Lewisville, 784 Liberty loans, 581 Libraries, 350 Lieutenant-Governors, 870 Lincoln County, 662 Linn, U. S. Senator, 95 Lisa, Manuel, 67 Livestock industry, The, 464 Livingston, Robert R., 92 Local (County) Councils of defense, 578 Local stage companies, 415 Locating the Capital, 158 Location of Boise, 687 Lode Mining, 484 Logged-off lands, 455 Lowry, D. C., 122 Loyal Order of Moose, 853 Lutherans, 843 Lyon, Caleb, 153, 208 "Lyon, of Lyonsdale" makes his escape, 159

McBride, John R., 590 McCammon, 784 McCollum, Robert, 763 McConnell's administration, 230 McConville, Maj. Edward, 572 McQueen, Anne, 81 Machine shops, 498 Mackay, 784 Mackenzie, Alexander, 53 Madison County, 665 Magruder, Lloyd, 122 Magruder, murder, The, 122 Mail facilities, 129 Malad City, 784 Manganese, 495 Man's word his bond, A, 119

Map in outline, Counties, 1864, 143

Maple Crest Fruit Farm, 478

Lyon's administration, 153

Manuelo attacked, 528

Manufacturing, 497

Marion More tragedy, The, 860 Marketing fruit crop, 480 Marking the Trail, 82 Martial law declared, 252 Marysville, 785 Masonic Fraternity, 846 Matters connected with state lands, 296 Mayfield, Bill, 127 Mayors of Boise, 1867-1916, 699 Medbury Carey act project, 450 Meek, Joseph L., 134 Meeker, Ezra, 82 Members of Standifer's Volunteer Company Memorial to Congress, 200 Menan, 785 Meridian, 785 Metals, Values of, by counties, 494 Methodist Episcopal church, 840 Methods of farming, 440 Mica, 495 Mill dynamited, 252 Mileage of steam and electric railways, 1918, 436 Miles, Nelson A., 535 Millions of pounds of foods saved, 582 Mills, Robert, 424 Mineral lands exempted from grants, 204 Miners' cabins seldom locked, 119 Miners capture train and steal dynamite, 251 Miners' officers hire murderers, 269 Miners' Trials, 116 Minidoka, 785 Minidoka County, 665 Minidoka project, The, 449 Mining and manufacturing, 483 Mining inspectors, 493 Mining lands, 513 Miscarriage of justice, 217 Miscellaneous (Boise), 707 Miscellaneous History, 855 Missions, Early, 823 Missouri Fur Co., 67 Modern Woodmen of America, 853 Monroe, James, 92 Montpelier, 738 Montpelier twice changed name, 738 Mormon (or Salt Lake) Trail, 79 Mormon Question, The, 198 Mormon religion, Facts about, 187 Morrison, John T., 259 Morrison's administration, 259 Moscow, 738 Mountain Home, 785 Mountain sheep, 817

Mountains of Idaho, 20

INDEX

Mountains, The, 802
Mulkey, Wesley, 473
Mullan, 786
Mullan, John, 419
Mullan Road, The, 84
Murder of an ex-sheriff, 864
Murder planned by miners' officers, 269

Name "Idaho," The, 27 Names of delegates to constitutional convention, 199 Names of early stage drivers, 421 Names of first Idaho lawyers, 588 Names of men in Jordan party, 110 Nampa, 744 National Defense Act, 576 National forests, 512 National forests not locked up, 515 National Guard, 575 Natural Hot Water System, 700 Natural reservoir site, 453 Natural springs, 810 Near-governors, Some, 209 Necessary factors in farming, 439 Neil, John B., 214 Neil's administration, 183 New apportionment, senators and representatives, 233 Newell, F. H., 450 New Fort Boise, 558 New Gold discoveries, 105 New Meadows, 786 New mining law passed, 235 New Plymouth, 786

New revenue law enacted, 178 Newspapers, by towns, 375 Newspapers of 1918, 375-381 Newspapers \$1.00 the copy, 130 New York to 'Frisco, Letters in

New York to 'Frisco, Letters in 13 days, 130 Nez Perce, 787; County, 666; The, 36; Trail,

The 83; War, The, 523
"Niagara of the West," 20
Ninth legislature, 180

Nine new departments of state government, 313

Ninth state legislature, 275
Nominations, 1892, 229
Non-metallic minerals, 496
"Non-partisan" activities, 284
Northern Pacific, 431
North-West Company, 66
No safes needed, 129
Not a question of cost, 453
No telegraph lines, 130
November 11, 1918, 582

Nugent, Hon. John F., 182

Nugent, Lieut. Geo. A., 182 Numerous bond issues authorized, 388

891

Oakley, 287 Oats and Corn 50c per pound, 415 Odd Fellows, 847 O'Farrell, John A., 688 Offers of land for college, 353 Office of Attorney General created, 186 Officers and Men from Idaho in Spanish war, 567-571 Officers chosen, first state, 222 Officers for Territory of Idaho, 149 Officers of Idaho Banks, 391-410 Offices of National forest supervisors, 512 Offices under nine new departments, 313 Official roster, 869 Ogden, Logan & Idaho, The, 435 Oldham, Joe, was willing, 172 "Old timers" of the Bar, 594 One dollar for carrying a letter, 129 Oneida Academy, 358 Oneida County, 670 One Million for state roads, 309 Only county in U.S. created by act of Congress, 657 Only state seal designed by a woman, 225 On the Mexican Border, 576 On the Oregon Trail (poem), 81 Opals unearthed, 496 Opium sale regulated, 184 Oppression of Cuba, 563 Ordered to Camp Greene, 580 Oregon Dispute, The, 89 Oregon R'y & Navigation Co., 433 Oregon Short Line, 428 Oregon Steam Navigation Co., 416 Oregon Trail, The, 78 Organic Act, The, 134 Origin of Civil Law, 585 Origin of name "Blackfeet," 33 Origin of name of Boise, 687 Origin of the name "Indian," 31 Origin of the newspaper, 363

Orofino, 787
Other arid lands in Idaho, 450; claims (to Oregon country) 91; denominations, 843; discoveries of early days, 111; early forts, 554; early Indian troubles, 520; early settlers, 112; minerals, 494; railroads, 435

Otter massacre, The, 855
Outstanding Bonds, 1916, 388
Overland Hotel, The, 695
Overland Trails—Emigration, 77
Owyhee Avalanche, The, 371
Owyhee County, 673

Pacific Springs, 78 Packer, John, 149 Palmer, Joel, 78 Panama-Pacific exposition, 305 Paris. 747 Parker, 788 Parks, Judge S. C., 124, 587 Parma, 788 Parochial schools, 361 Parochial schools and academies, 831 Party conventions called, 146 Party to search for "Eye of the Manitou," Pat Brice's story, 862 Patterson, Ferd, 127 Payette, 748 Payette County, 675 Payette, Francis, 554 Peck. 788 Penal and charitable institutions, 315 Pend d'Oreille cession, 47 Pend d'Oreille, The, 37 Penitentiary, The, 316 People of Idaho pleased, 193 Personnel of Jordan party, 110 Phillips, Wm., 123 Phosphorus, 497 Picture Writing, 858 Pierce, Capt. E. D., 100 Pierce City, 103 Pierre's Hole, 73 Pioneer associations (see county name) Pioneer days, 115 Pioneer fruit growers, 478 Pioneer monument, Boise, 83 Pioneers, A few, 691 Placerville, 788 Plan to hunt down murderer, 267 Platinum, 496 Pleasure and health resorts, 801 Pocatello, 751 Poe, James W., 596 Policy of the U.S., 42 Political (Boise), 696 Political campaign of 1864, 154; of 1892, 229; of 1894, 233; of 1896, 235; of 1900, 256; of 1902, 258; of 1906, 274; of 1912, 298; of 1918, 309 Pony express, 413 Pony express improves conditions, 130 Poorman mine, The, 487 Population, 1870-1918, 868 Population of counties (see county name) Post Falls, 789 Power county, 675

Preparing for defense, 531

Presbyterians, 836

President seeks mitigation of submarine warfare, 577 President Wilson on Lane plans, 455 Press, The, by towns, 375 Preston, 755 Prices of early days, 857 Prickett, Judge H. E., 421 Priest River, 789 Principal cities, 869 Prison library started, 319 Proclamation, 586 Proclamation by "Lyon, of Lyonsdale," 153 Professional "Bad Man," The, 120 Proposed change, A, 26 Prosecutions under Edmunds-Tucker Act, 190 Provisional government, The, 133 Prune culture, 479 Public land gifts to educational institutions, 337 Public Parks, 284 Public revenues, 386 Public School system, 333 Pumice stone, 497 Public utilities, Boise, 704 Pupils in schools, by counties, 338

President Grant's troubles, 168

Quicksilver, 495

Radium, 496 Railways and Transportation, 130 Railways, steam and electric, 1918, Mileage Raising the army, (1917), 579 Rathdrum, 789 Ratification of constitution, 200 Recalls people known here 40 years before, Receipts and sources of revenue, 387 Reclamation act, 450 Reclamation service, U. S., 445 Red Cross fund, 582 Registrations for military duty, 579 Religious denominations-Boise, 707 Religious progress in Idaho, 823 Remarks of Dubois in Congress, 197 Remarks of Judge Parks, 588 "Reminiscences of a Pioneer," 29 "Reminiscences of Territorial Governors," 181 Representatives in congress, 871 Resolutions, 277

Resolutions by Am. Nat'l Live Stock Ass'n,

Responsible for over 20 deaths, 272

Revenue, sources of, 387

INDEX 893

Reviving Morman issue, 262 Rexburg, 755 Reynoldses, The, 371 Richfield, 790 Ricks Academy, 358 Ridgeway, Samuel, 183 Rigby, 756 Risk from highwaymen was great, 129 Rival claims of European powers, 89 River of Shadows, 805 Road Agents, 420 Road strewn with goods thrown away, 81 Robbins gets Chief Egan, 544 Robbins, Orlando (Rube), 421 Roberts, 790 Rocky Bar and Atlanta, 111 Rocky Mountain Fur Co., 69 Roll of Honor (1898) 574 Romaine, James, 122 Romantic names (mines) 484 Roster of officers, World war, 580 Route through Idaho, The, 56 Royal Arcanum, 853 Royal Neighbors, 853 Ruby silver, 488 Rules concerning camp fires, 515 Rumblings of statehood heard, 194 Rupert, 756

St. Anthony, 759 St. Maries, 759 Sacajawea (the bird woman), 56 Saddle trains, 414 Salaries of teachers, by counties, 338 Salisbury, Gilmore & Co., 419 Salmon, 759 Sandpoint, 760 Sante Fe Trail, The, 77 Sash and door factories, 498 Scenery, The, 802 School districts, 341 School for deaf, dumb and blind, 325 Schools and Colleges, Other, 353 Seal described by designer, 225 Second Idaho Regiment (1902), 576; Idaho, The, 579; legislature, 157; Nez Perce Treaty, 44; religious service in Idaho, 553; state legislature, 231 Secret Treaty of 1762, 90 Secretaries of state, 870 Secretary Lane's idea, 454 Security, The (for bonds), 389 See America First, 814 Selective Draft Law, 579 Selective Draft registrations, 880

Sentiment at home, 198

Settlement, 99

Settlement of range questions, 467 Seven Memorials to Congress, 261 Seventh Day Adventists, 843 Seventh legislature, 174 Seventh state legislature, 260 Shafer, J. K., 167 Sheepeater war, The, 548 Sheep industry. The, 467 Shelley, 790 Short-sighted policy, 454 Shoshone, 790 Shoshone, The, 37; County, 676; Falls, 20; tradition, A, 38; Treaty of 1863, 45; were superstitious, 38 Shoup appointed, 193 Shoup, George L., 219 Shoup's administration, 194, 222 Sidebotham, R. A., 181 Silver produced, 1917, 494 Silver republicans hold convention, 236 Sixth legislature, 171 Sixth state legislature, 257 Smaller game, 818 Small fruits, 480 Smith, Asa, 99 Smith, Jackson & Sublette, 70 Social Organization, 39 Soda Springs, 793 Soils of Idaho, 25 Soldiers' Home, 232, 320 South of the Snake, 110 Spalding, H. H., 99 Spanish Explorers, The, 151 Spanish influenza in campaign, 310 Spanish Policy, The, 41 Spirit Lake, 793 Splawn, Moses, 108 Spokane & Inland Empire, 435 Spokane International, The, 435 Sportsman's paradise, Idaho a 814 "Spread eagle" phrases, 153 Springs, Natural, 810 Stage drivers of early days, 421 Stage lines, Early, 412 Standifer, Captain J. J., 518 Standifer, Jeff, 109 State auditors, 870 State board of horticultural inspection, 481; council of defense, 578; encouragement, 481; Fair, The, 471; Flag, 276; government inaugurated, 221; governors, 870; normal schools established, 232; representatives, 233; Seal, The, 225; Sena-

tors, 233; Treasurers, 870

Statistical review, 867

Steunenberg elected, 236

Steunenberg reelected, 242

894 INDEX

Steunenberg's Administration, 239 Stevens, Gov. Isaac, 99 Stevenson, Edward A., 217 Stevenson's Administration, 193 Stevenson's removal mere politics, 193 Stites, 794 Stockmen assured good dividends, 167 "Stole the Capital," 209 Street car lines of Boise, 700 Subscribed to false affidavits, 294 Sugar (city), 794 Sugar factories, with capacity, 462 Sugar production, 462 Summary, The, 876 "Sunrise Mountains," 27 Supplies for Lewis and Clark expedition, 54 Supreme court justices, 1890-1918, 591 Supreme Court, The, 591 Swamp lands, 455

Taxation of Mines, 384

Tax rate made uniform, 180

Tea, coffee, tobacco, banned, 358

Teachers, by counties, 338

Tenth legislature, The, 182

Tenth state legislature, 281

Ten years' war, The, 564

Territorial auditors, 870; Courts, 586; Governor's, 869; history, 133; history continued, 163; Judiciary, 590; newspapers, 364; Secretaries, 870; Treasurers, 870

Test Oath Act, 187 Teton County, 678 "There go the Idaho Savages," 572 Third legislature, 160 Third state legislature, 233 Thirteenth legislature, 186 Thirteenth state legislature, 304 Thirty-day governor, 185 Thomas & Ruckle line, The, 416 Thompson, D. P., 212 Thompson's administration, 178 Three future governors in 8th legislature, 177 Three routes proposed, 432 Thresher factory, 789 Thornton, J. Q., 54 Timber in Idaho, 503 Timber resources of Idaho, 508 Tin ore found, 496

"To Enterprising Young Men," 69

Took oath of office and salary, 179

Towns and railroads (see each county)

Topaz crystais, 496

Townsend, John K., 72

Topography, 19

Transcontinental lines, 424 Transportation, Early, 411; Railways, 130; (see county name) Treasurer convicted, 302 Treaties and Cessions, Indian, 41 Treaties of Ryswick and Utrecht. 90 Treaty of Camp Stevens, 43; of Fort Bridger, 45; of 1818, 93; of 1827, 94; of 1846, 97 Trial of Steunenberg's assassins, 267 Tribal distribution, 31 Troy. 794 Trustees Albion State Normal, First, 346 Trustees of Lewiston State Normal, First, 345 Tungsten, 496 Turner, Capt. Thomas, 108 Tuttle, Bishop, 839 Twelfth legislature, 184 Twelfth state legislature, 300 Twin Falls, 20, 736 Twin Falls County, 681 Twin Falls, R. R. Co., 436 Twisted Hair, 57 Two hundred million acres for farms, 455 Types of farming, 439

Trading and Military posts, 551

Under the constitution, 590
Union Pacific, The, 425
United Commercial Travelers, 853
U. S. Assay office, 488
U. S. Attorneys, 1864-89, 590
United States Banks, 390
U. S. Marshals, 1863-86, 590
U. S. Reclamation Service, 445
United States Senators, 871
United War drive, 582
University of Idaho, 342
Use of public timber by pioneers, 503
Utah & Northern, 427
Utah-Canada Trail, The, 83

Valley County, 682
Valuation by counties, 386
Valuation in 1917, 386
Valuation of steam and electric railways, 1918, 436
Value of lands, 460
Value of leading metals, by counties, 494
Vancouver, Capt. George, 53
Varied annual rainfall, 26
Verendrye, 52
Vigilance committees in the west, 121
Vollmer, 794
Vote for presidents, 871
Vote of 1900, 257

Wallace, 764 Wallace, Wm. H., 208 Wallace's Administration, 146 Wardner, 767 Warren's Diggings, 107 Warring, Ira L., 353 War Savings Stamps, 581 War with Germany, 575 War with the Bannock, 540 Washington & Idaho R. R. Co., 434 Washington County, 683 Waterfalls, 809 Water power, 501 Waterworks, etc. (see under town name) Webster-Ashburton Treaty, 95 Weiser, 767 Wells, Fargo & Co., 416 Wells-Fargo Express, The, 129 Wendell, 797 Western Governors' Special, 292 Weston, 797 Weyler's inhumanity, 564 Where Idaho ranks first, 463 Whipsawing lumber, 503 White Bird's band, 547

Whitman, Marcus, 134 Wilhelm of Germany, 98 Willey, Norman B., 182, 224 Willey's Administration, 224 Williams, Jack, 128 Wilson's War Message, 577 Winter, Rebecca, 81 Witt, J. V. R., 181 Woman's Suffrage, 236 Women's Clubs, 853 Woodmen of the World, 853 Wood River district, The, 491 Wood River Presbytery organized, 353 Woodruff forbids further teaching of polygamy, 190 Workingmen's Compensation Act, 308 Work of the Pioneers, 77 World war, 1914-1918, 577 Wyeth, Nathaniel, J., 71 Wyeth's Second expedition, 72

Young, Brigham, 100

Zachary, Bob, 122 Zinc production, 1917, 494







